Duke University Libraries
D02270658U

DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
DURHAM, N. C.

Rec'd 1931
Author
Donor

BY

MARQUIS WOOD LAWRENCE

A THESIS
Submitted to the Faculty of the School
of Religion of Duke University in
Partial Fulfillment of the Re-
quirements for the Degree
of Bachelor of Divinity

Approved, 5/19/30
Paul N. Garber
Albert Russell
Frank S. Hickman

Durham, North Carolina
1930

Duke University Library

The use of this thesis is subject to the usual restrictions that govern the use of manuscript material. Reproduction or quotation of the text is permitted only upon written authorization from the author of the thesis and from the academic department by which it was accepted. Proper acknowledgment must be given in all printed references or quotations.

FORM 412 5M 6-41

THE LIFE OF MARQUIS LAFAYETTE WOOD
AS SHOWN BY HIS DIARY

BY

MARQUIS WOOD LAWRENCE

A THESIS
Submitted to the Faculty of the School
of Religion of Duke University in
Partial Fulfillment of the Re-
quirements for the Degree
of Bachelor of Divinity

Approved, 5/19/30
Paul N. Garber
Elbert Russell
Frank S. Hickman

Durham, North Carolina
1930

1930-12
B.D.
c.1

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Page iii

CHAPTER I AS A CONFERENCE PROBATIONER - - - 1

1856 - - - - - - - - - - - - 2

1857 - - - - - - - - - - - - 43

1858 - - - - - - - - - - - - 84

1859 - - - - - - - - - - - - 134

CHAPTER II AS A MISSIONARY - - - - - - - - 175

1860 - - - - - - - - - - - - 176

1861 - 1866 - - - - - - - - 244

1866 - - - - - - - - - - - - 249

1867 - - - - - - - - - - - - 289

CHAPTER III AS A PASTOR AND PRESIDING ELDER - - 326

1868 - 1882 - - - - - - - - 327

1883 - - - - - - - - - - - - 329

CHAPTER IV AS PRESIDENT OF TRINITY COLLEGE - - 362

1884 - - - - - - - - - - - - 363

CHAPTER V CONCLUSION - - - - - - - - - - 388

BIBLIOGRAPHY - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 392

195549

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2021 with funding from
Duke University Libraries

https://archive.org/details/lifeofmarquislaf00lawr

INTRODUCTION

Marquis Lafayette Wood, son of Jones K. and Ruth Loftin Wood, was born October 23, 1829 near the Concord Camp Ground in Randolph County, North Carolina. He was the tenth child in a family of fourteen. He was reared on the farm and had very few advantages in early life. At the age of thirteen he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. On September 23, 1850 he "left home to commence going to Union Institute, now Normal College". He had only five dollars with which to defray his expenses, but through the aid of the Education Society of the North Carolina Annual Conference he was enabled to continue his studies. From the Society he borrowed two hundred sixteen dollars. He was graduated July 19, 1855, and he said, "I received first honors, so did all my class, whose names are the following, viz: J. W. Alspaugh, Forsythe, N. C.; D. R. Bruton, Montgomery, N. C.; J. H. Roper, Montgomery, N. C.; A. Fuller, Randolph, N. C.; and J. S. Leach, Johnson, N. C."

He was licensed as an exhorter September 11, 1852 by J. D. Lumsden at Salem Church in Randolph County, was sanctified September 14, 1851, and was licensed to preach February 12, 1833 by William Barringer, presiding elder of the Greensboro District, at a quarterly conference held at Normal College. He preached his first sermon at Mt. Gilead Church February 20, 1853. After being graduated from Normal

195549

INTRODUCTION

Marquis Lafayette Wood, son of James K. and Ruth Loftin Wood, was born October 23, 1829 near the Concord Camp Ground in Randolph County, North Carolina. He was the tenth child in a family of fourteen. He was reared on the farm and had very few advantages in early life. At the age of thirteen he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. On September 23, 1850 he "left home to commence going to Union Institute, now Normal College". He had only five dollars with which to defray his expenses, but through the aid of the Education Society of the North Carolina Annual Conference he was enabled to continue his studies. From the Society he borrowed two hundred sixteen dollars. He was graduated July 19, 1855, and he said, "I received first honors, so did all my class, whose names are the following, viz: J. W. Alspaugh, Forsythe, N. C.; D. R. Burton, Montgomery, N. C.; J. H. Roper, Montgomery, N. C.; A. Fuller, Randolph, N. C.; and J. S. Leach, Johnson, N. C."

He was licensed as an exhorter September 11, 1852 by J. D. Lumsden at Salem Church in Randolph County, was ordained September 14, 1851, and was licensed to preach February 12, 1853 by William Barringer, presiding elder of the Greensboro District, at a quarterly conference held at Normal College. He preached his first sermon at Mt. Gilead Church February 20, 1853. After being graduated from Normal

195149

College he went immediately to Wilkes Circuit in the Salisbury District to serve as a supply until Conference. On November 14, 1855 he was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference which met in Wilmington, and his first appointment was the Wilkes Circuit.

When he started his pastoral work, he began to keep a diary, which he faithfully kept until he resigned the presidency of Trinity College in December 1884. This diary is valuable from the stand point of church history in that it gives us not only the life of M. L. Wood, but also an insight into the nature of the work of an itinerant preacher, of a missionary, of a presiding elder, and of a college president during the years from 1855 to 1884. It reveals clearly the conditions of the times in which he lived and worked. It has been impossible to edit every year of the diary, so typical years representing Wood as an itinerant, as a missionary, as a pastor and presiding elder, and as President of Trinity College have been edited.

[illegible]ge he went immediately to Wilkes Circuit in the Salis-
[illegible]y District to serve as a supply until Conference. On
[illegible]mber 14, 1855 he was admitted to the North Carolina
[illegible]al Conference which met in Wilmington, and his first
[illegible] was the Wilkes Circuit .

[illegible] he started his pastoral work, he began to keep a
[illegible] which he faithfully kept until he resigned the pres-
[illegible]y of Trinity College in December 1884. This diary is
[illegible] from the stand point of church history in that it
[illegible]s not only the life of . . Wood, but also an in-
[illegible] into the nature of the work of an itinerant preacher,
[illegible]tionary, of a presiding elder, and of a college
[illegible] during the years from 1855 to 1884. It reveals
[illegible]ly the conditions of the times in which he lived and
[illegible]ed. It has been impossible to edit every year of the
[illegible]y, so typical years representing Wood as an itinerant,
[illegible]tionary, as a pastor and presiding elder, and as
[illegible]t of Trinity College have been edited.

CHAPTER I

AS A CONFERENCE PROBATIONER

1856 - 1859

Diary for 1856
Wilkes Circuit, Salisbury District
North Carolina Conference

(In the beginning of the year 1856 Marquis Lafayette Wood was preaching on the Wilkes Circuit of the Salisbury District, North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. This was his first work after graduation from Normal College in 1855.

In pointing out the outstanding events of the year's work, it will be noted that Wood preached practically every day, many times two and three times a day - to the white and to the colored. During the year he was busy organising Sabbath Schools, and holding class meetings along with his preaching services. He stressed the cause of missions and raised more than $100 on his circuit for this purpose. He was very active in camp meetings, holding a few on his work and visiting others nearby. One result of his work for the year was the addition of 29 members to the church. Ed.)

Tuesday, January 1. Rose with moderate clearness of my acceptance with God. Consecrated myself more fully to God; prayed for a deeper work of grace, for God's blessings to rest on my charge, and for a revival of religion; in which I was blessed. Lord, help me. Preached in a private house at night.

Wednesday, January 2. Weather very inclement; but visited a few families, read a little, and preached in a private house. The Lord blessed me in preaching. O Lord, increase my faith and purify my heart, and cleanse my thoughts.

Thursday, January 3. Spent the day reading and writing. Feel but little wiser and better than in the morning. Feel the love of God to some degree. Lord, keep me safe this night from all fears, and save me from sin.

Friday, January 4. My spiritual sky not so clear this morning in consequence of giving way to the lust of the flesh, and the devil getting the victory over me. No appointment to fill. Before retiring my faith increased and my soul was blessed.

Diary for 1955
Tillie Circuit, Salisbury District
North Carolina Conference

In the beginning of the year 1955 Marguita Lafayette
presiding on the Tillie Circuit of the Salisbury
. North Carolina Conference of the Methodist
Church. This was his first work after
tion from Normal College in 1952.
n pointing out the outstanding events of the year,
it will be noted that God preached practically
y, many times two and three times a day - to the
nd to the colored. During the year he was busy or-
Sabbath Schools, and holding clean meetings along
his preaching services. He stressed the cause of
tone and raised more than $100 on his circuit for this
use. He was very active in zone meetings, holding a few
his work and visiting others nearby. One result of h
k for the year was the addition of members to the
ch. Ed.

Tuesday, January . Rose with modere
acceptance with . Consecrated myself
prayed for a deeper work of grace, to
on my church, and for a revival of
was blessed. Lord, help . Preached
at night.

Wednesday, Jan ary . Weather very inclement; but
a few families, read a little, and meditated in a
hours. The Lord blessed me in preaching. Lord,
ase my faith and purify my heart, and cleanse my
.

Thursday, January . Spent the day reading
ting. Feel but little wiser and better than in the morn-
. Feel the love of God to some degree. Lord, keep me
the night from all fears, and save me from .

Friday January . My spiritual sky not a
rmi . some guence of giving way to the lust of
an . will getting the vic ory over . I
. Before retiring my faith increased and

Saturday, January 5. Snow ten inches deep by twelve o'clock. So I can not attend my appointment. Spent the day in reading, meditating, and spent more in idleness than I ought to have done. Have peace of conscience.

Sunday, January 6. Snow continued so that we could not have meeting. At night I read for and explained for an old colored man. Gave up all for God and was filled, so that my soul was greatly rejoiced.

Monday, January 7. This morning I awoke with the love of God in my soul. Hallelujah. Visited and prayed with an old and afflicted man. Stayed all night with a local preacher, who has a very bad cancer on his mouth, but is perfectly resigned to God.

Tuesday, January 8. Still the snow continued so we can not have meeting. Stayed with Bro. Bingham till evening. Have peace with God.

Wednesday, January 9. Weather too cold and too much snow to have meeting. At night I gave a short talk to a few who gathered at the house where I stayed. My spiritual sky tolerably clear.

Thursday, January 10. Very cold day, snow yet remains, so no persons came to meeting. Spent the evening in reading. I must submit to God's providence. Still have confidence in my Redeemer.

Friday, January 11. Snow continues, and weather very cold, so I did not go to my appointment. Spent the day reading and conversing. Benefited by reading Fletcher on Christian Perfection [1]. Still love God. Lord, save me from my sin.

Saturday, January 12. This morning the snow falls very fast. Too deep to venture out. Snow from ten to eighteen inches deep. Here, Lord, I give myself to Thee. Retired rejoicing in the Lord.

Sunday, January 13. Snow very deep so I cannot meet my appointment. Spent the day in reading and conversing.

- -

1. Fletcher, J.W., Christian Perfection, London, 1775

John W. De La Fletcher was born September 12, 1729 at Nyon, Switzerland and was educated at Geneva. He united with Wesley in his work about 1755, and became a preacher, a teacher in the seminary of Lady Huntingdon, and an author of note. He died August 14, 1785.
Benson, Joseph, The Life of the Rev. John W. De La Fletcher

Greatly profited in reading Fletcher's second lecture on Christian Perfection; also by other reading. Love God and His people. Have great peace of mind and conscience.

Monday, January 14. Snow continues deep. Spent the day reading and meditating. Finished preparing a sermon. Still have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Had a struggle with the lust of the flesh but conquered through Jesus.

Tuesday, January 15. Snow still so deep I could not go to my appointment. Spent the day reading, meditating, and preparing for clement weather. I love to study and read. Still have faith in God and peace of conscience. Lord, keep me humble, and save me from sin.

Wednesday, January 16. Very cold, and snow continues deep. It melts very slow. Rode 6½ miles this afternoon. Read some. Have peace with God, and have still greater reason to trust him.

Thursday, January 17. Weather more mild, but the snow continues. Preached in a school house to a small congregation. Read some in the evening. Still have quietness of conscience. My only trust is in Christ.

Friday, January 18. Pleasant day, snow melts faster, but a great deal yet. Preached from Psa. 128:1 to a small congregation. My spiritual sky not quite so clear. Lord, save me or I perish, for my only hope is in Thee. Bless the Lord.

Saturday, January 19. Pleasant day, but the snow remains, though melts more than any previous day. Attended my appointment, but few out. Have peace with God.

Sunday, January 20. Snow falls slowly this morning. Too inclement to have services. Spent the day reading. Endured great temptation, but still trust in God. See more plainly my nothingness. How prone to sin I am.

Monday, January 21. Good deal of snow on the ground. This morning my spiritual strength weak in consequence of giving way to the lust of the flesh. Dedicated myself anew to God; give my life and my all. God, accept the sacrifice. O Lord, save me; in Thee is my only hope.

Tuesday, January 22. Very cold and the snow continues, so that I did not preach. Read but little, but profited by the little. Have peace of conscience. Love God. My faith somewhat increased. See my utter nothingness.

Wednesday, January 23. Weather more mild, but snow continues. Went to my appointment, preached in the day and at night in a private house. Read some. Love God and the work of the ministry. Lord, increase my faith, and zeal for Thy cause.

Thursday, January 24. Snow continues, and melts slow. Went to my appointment, but two little girls present. Did not preach. Read some. Have peace with God. Greatly blessed and strengthened in family worship.

Friday, January 25. Snow continues. Preached in the day in a private house. Rode two miles, preached at night in the house of a Baptist brother. Happy in preaching; but oh the weakness of my nature! How soon led astray by the lust of the flesh!! Lord, save me or I perish.

Saturday, January 26. Snow continues. Had an invitation to attend a Baptist meeting, but owing to the falling snow did not. Spiritual sky very dark. I am so easy to give way to temptations. I must not give up the struggle.

Sunday, January 27. Snow from twelve to twenty inches deep; consequently could not attend my appointment. Spent the day reading and conversing. Have not desired peace with God. A small ray of heavenly light at secret prayer before retiring to rest.

Monday, January 28. Snow melts some; spent the day reading. Somewhat encouraged to struggle on. Have yet some hope in Christ. God bless me in my private devotions. Here, Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Tuesday, January 29. Snow continues. Reading has been my employment during the day, by which I feel that I am benefited. I love to read and study. A gloom hangs over my spiritual view, because of my departing from God, and my unbelief. A ray of heavenly light in family worship.

Wednesday, January 30. Snow remains. Rode a few miles. Read some. I love Methodism. Love God and His cause. My only hope of salvation is through the merits of Jesus. Lord, give me a clean heart and pure hands.

Thursday, January 31. Snow remains and weather very cold. Spent the day reading and writing, and visiting. Obtained two subscribers to the N. C. C. Advocate[2]. Greatly blessed with the presence of God.

- -

2. At the North Carolina Annual Conference held in Pittsboro, 1854, action was taken to organize a joint stock company to publish a religious newspaper and to establish a book store. The committee charged with this work was instructed to publish "a neat, large and respectable paper, to be styled the North Carolina Christian Advocate, at $2 per annum, strictly in advance". The committee was also instructed to issue the first number on the first of January, 1856.

<u>Seventy-Five Eventful Years</u>, <u>North Carolina Christian Advocate</u>, January 2, 1930

Friday, February 1. Weather more mild. Snow melts tolerably fast. Spent the day reading and studying by which I was greatly profited. Love God, and have peace of conscience. Lord, increase my faith, confirm my hope, and perfect my love.

Saturday, February 2. Weather pleasant in the morning, but turned cold. Snow melted very little. Preached to a few persons. So cold could not remain but a short time. Have quietness of conscience and love to God, and His cause. Lord, save me from sin.

Sunday, February 3. Remains cold, snow melts but slow. Attended my appointment, but few people out. Had short services. Spiritual sky tolerably fair. Love the work of the ministry. O Lord, teach me the way of wisdom and truth.

Monday, February 4. Very cold, snow remains. Rode a few miles. Read a little. Have peace of conscience. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus. Here, Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Tuesday, February 5. Very cold. This morning the thermometer stood at ten degrees below zero. Too cold and too much snow to attend my appointment. Saw a great deal of intemperance. Read some. Love God. Bless His holy name.

Wednesday, February 6. Not quite so cold but the snow continues. Read some, rode fourteen miles, but did not attend my appointment because of the cold weather and snow. Love God, and His cause. In His service only I find peace. Lord, save me from sin.

Thursday, February 7. Ice this morning, in consequence of raining and freezing, so no persons came out to my appointment. Snow melted tolerably fast during the day. My prospect for Canaan's happy shore tolerably fair.

Friday, February 8. Snow continues. Read some, and rode ten miles. Spiritual sky tolerably clear. Love God. Lord, save me from sin and Satan's power.

Saturday, February 9. Snow remains. No persons came out to my appointment. Read some, and rode a few miles. Have faith in the promises of God. Peace of conscience. Keep me, Lord.

Sunday, February 10. Snow continues, but melted some. Small congregation at preaching. Had the presence of God in my feeble effort. May the Lord revive His work. Love God and His service. No hope only in Jesus.

Monday, February 11. Snow remains, and melted but little. Read some and meditated a little. See a beauty in Christianity. Glorious thing to be a servant of God. Lord, protect me, and save me from sin.

Tuesday, February 12. Still a considerable quantity of snow. Eighteen persons at preaching. Had a good meeting. Was blessed in preaching. Blessed in family worship at night. Lay down happy, but had a great struggle with the enemy before I went to sleep.

Wednesday, February 13. Quite a quantity of snow on the earth. Spent the day reading and traveling. Peace of mind and conscience. I am nothing but a sinful worm of the dust.

Thursday, February 14. Snow melted but little. Preached at a school house. Some indications of good. Lord, revive Thy work. Had the presence of God to some degree. I feel myself a poor sinner, greatly hampered by the devil. Lord, I am nothing in Thy sight.

Friday, February 15. Snow melted more than yesterday. Tolerable congregation at preaching. Moderate degree of liberty in preaching. Feel my weakness and nothingness very sensibly. Committed myself to God. Have cause to praise Him.

Saturday, February 16. Weather more pleasant; snow melted a good deal. But few persons out at preaching. Moderate liberty in preaching. My spiritual sky tolerably bright. Lord, save me or I perish.

Sunday, February 17. Boisterous weather. Snow melted some. But few at preaching. Had a tolerably good class meeting[3]. Sensible of the presence of sin. Strong is the lust of the flesh. Lord, have mercy upon me and save me.

- -

3. Financial obligations necessitated the organization of classes. Each member of the society, according to Wesley, was to pay one penny a week for the support of the ministry. The members were divided into classes with a collector or superintendent over each group. In their rounds the superintendents saw that many of the members were not living as they should; so it was decided that each week the leader would inquire into the spiritual life of the members as well as collect the penny. Later the major emphasis was placed upon the spiritual life of the people rather than finances.

Rosser, L., Class Meetings
Miley, John, Treatise on Class Meeting
Garber, P. N., That Fighting Spirit of Methodism

Monday, February 18. Snow melted but little. Read but little; wrote to some of my friends, and a letter on business. My spiritual sky somewhat gloomy. How frail! how prone to sin. Lord, I am nothing. Take, O take, and seal me ever Thine.

Tuesday, February 19. Snow remains on the north ground. But few at preaching. Preached for children. Read a little. Spiritually, sky is tolerably clear. Jesus, my only hope and strength are in Thee. Lead me in the way of life.

Wednesday, February 20. Snow on the ground. Several at preaching; the Lord was present. Had a good class meeting. Rode several miles during the day, studied but little. Love God and His cause. "How amiable are Thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts." Save me from sin.

Thursday, February 21. Snow remains. Few at the house of God. Some tokens of good. Have peace of soul, and love of God. Lord, revive Thy work, and save the people.

Friday, February 22. Snow melted considerably. Several people at preaching. Had the presence of the Lord in preaching. Rode thirteen miles to attend our quarterly meeting[4]. Have peace with God. Lord, take me from all sin.

Saturday, February 23. Snow melted considerably. Heard Wm. Barringer[5] preach at 11 o'clock. Quarterly Conference held. Preached at night. Have quietness of conscience.

- -

4. The quarterly meeting at this period played a larger part in the life of the church than it does today. Each meeting was preceded on Friday as a day of fasting; and the conference was in session Saturday and Sunday. Besides attending to the temporal and spiritual affairs of the church, the presiding elder always administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper and usually held a love feast. The quarterly conference also had power to grant or to renew license to preach - a function of the District Conference today.
<u>The Doctrines and Discipline of the M. E. Church, South</u>, 1854, 43-46

5. William Barringer was born in Cabbarus County, North Carolina, February 18, 1816; was educated at Chapel Hill and joined the South Carolina Conference in 1844. In 1850 he was transferred to the North Carolina Conference where he served on circuits, stations, and districts until his death March 17, 1872.
<u>Journal of the N. C. Annual Conference</u>, 1873, 31,32

[illegible]ay, February [illegible]. Snow melted but little. Read [illegible] wrote to some of my friends, and a letter on [illegible]. My spiritual sky somewhat gloomy. How Cruel! how [illegible]. Lord, I am nothing. Take, O take, and seal me [illegible].

[illegible]day, February [illegible]. Snow remains on the north [illegible]. Met few at preaching. Preached for children. R[illegible]. Spiritually sky is tolerably clear. Tears, my only [illegible] strength are in [illegible]. Lead me in the way of life.

Wednesday, February [illegible]. Snow on the ground. Several [illegible] preaching; the Lord was [illegible]. Had a good class meet[illegible]. Rode several miles during the day, studied out little, [illegible] God and His cause. "How amiable are Thy tabernacles, [illegible] of hosts." Save me from [illegible].

Thursday, February 21. Snow remains. Few at the [illegible] of God. Some tokens of [illegible]. Have peace of soul, and [illegible] of God. Lord, revive Thy work, and save the people.

Friday, February [illegible]. Snow melted considerably. Or[illegible] people at preaching. Had the presence of the Lord in [illegible]preaching. Rode thirteen miles to attend [illegible] quarterly meet[illegible]. Have peace with [illegible]. Lord, take no from all [illegible].

Saturday, February [illegible]. Snow melted considerably. [illegible]d [illegible]. Barringer's preach at 11 o'clock, quarterly Con[illegible] held. Preached at [illegible]. Have quietness of con[illegible]ce.

[illegible] quarterly meeting at this period played a larger [illegible] in the life of the church than it does today. Each [illegible] was preceded on Friday as a day of fasting; [illegible]ference was in session Saturday and Sunday. Beside [illegible]ending to the temporal and spiritual affairs of [illegible], the presiding elder always administered the sacra[illegible] of the Lord's Supper and usually held a love feast. [illegible]torly conference also had power to grant or to re[illegible]ke to preach - a function of the District Confer[illegible].

[illegible]ce and Disciplines of the [illegible]. E. Church.

[illegible]

[illegible]inger was born in Cabarrus County, North [illegible]a, [illegible] May 1, 1810; was educated at Chapel Hill [illegible]ined the South Carolina Conference in [illegible]. In 1840 [illegible] transferred to the North Carolina Conference where [illegible] on [illegible] outlets, stations, and districts until his [illegible] 1, 1872.

[illegible]al [illegible] the E. C. [illegible]

Sunday, February 24. Snow remains on north grounds. Wm. Barringer preached at 11 o'clock, administered the Lord's Supper, and in the afternoon to the colored pelple [6]. He preached again at night.

Monday, February 25. Snow on the north grounds. Received of my P. E. (Presiding Elder) six copies of Reasons for Becoming a Methodist [7] at 25 cts. each. $1.50 [8]. Have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Tuesday, February 26. Little snow on the north side of the hills. But few people at preaching. Could scarcely preach because of a very bad cold. Read some. Love the Lord. Lord, save me from sin and Satan.

Wednesday, February 27. See a little snow. Read some, and visited a very kind family or two. Have faith in God and His Son, my Saviour; oh for perfect love.

Thursday, February 28. Little snow on the north side. Read a little, visited a family or two. Have faith in God. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus. Lord, remove the last remains of sin.

Friday, February 29. Very little snow remains. Read some, visited Bro. Purvis [9], and was profited in conversation. Bless God for the comforts of religion. Lord, instruct and save me from the power of sin.

- -

6. The work of preaching the gospel to the slaves was committed to the ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In each conference in Southern Methodism were found special mission stations with regular missionaries for the colored. The pastors organized churches for the colored people on their circuits, and had charge of their religious services.
Deems, C.F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1855, 218-234

7. Smith, I., Reasons for Becoming a Methodist, N. Y., 1850

8. One of the duties of the Methodist preacher was: "To take care that every society is supplied with books". These early circuit riders were found faithful in selling and distributing Christian literature.
Discipline of M. E. Church, South, 1854, 56

9. James Purvis was born in Bertie County, North Carolina, in 1800, and joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1831 and later the North Carolina Annual Conference when it was formed. Later he was superannuated and died in 1857.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1857, 773

[illegible]day, February 24. [illegible] north grounds. [illegible] ger preached at [illegible] o'clock, administered the [illegible] communion to the colored people. [illegible]

[illegible] February [illegible]. Snow on the north grounds. Re- [illegible] P. E. (Presiding Elder) six [illegible] of sermons [illegible] a Methodist [illegible] at 25 cts. each. [illegible] Have [illegible] th God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

[illegible]day, February 26. Little snow on the north side [illegible] hill. But few people at preaching. Could scarcely [illegible] preaches of a very bad cold. Read some. Love the Lord. [illegible] save me from sin and Satan.

Wednesday, February 27. See a little [illegible]. Read [illegible], and visited a very kind family or two. Have faith in [illegible] and His Son, my Saviour; on for perfect love.

[illegible]ursday, February 28. Little [illegible] on the north [illegible]. Read a little, visited a family or two. Have faith in [illegible]. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus. Lord, remove [illegible] last remains of sin.

Friday, February 29. Very little snow remains. Read [illegible], visited Mr. Purvis [illegible], and was gratified in conversa- [illegible]. Bless God for the comforts of religion. Lord, instruct [illegible] save me from the power of sin.

[illegible] The work of preaching the gospel to the slaves [illegible] [illegible]ted to the ministers of the Methodist Episcopal [illegible] South. In each conference in Southern Methodism [illegible] found special mission stations with regular missions- [illegible] the colored. The pastors organized churches for [illegible]lored people on their circuits, and had charge of [illegible] religious services.

[illegible] Annals of Southern Methodism, 1859, 218-234

[illegible] for Educating a Methodist, [illegible] 1850

[illegible] of the duties of the Methodist preacher was: "To [illegible] that every society is supplied with books". These [illegible] and riders were found faithful in selling and dis- [illegible] Christian literature.

[illegible] of M. E. Church, South, 1854, 35

[illegible] Purvis was born in Bertie County, North Carolina, [illegible], and joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1831 [illegible] the North Carolina Annual Conference when it was [illegible], superannuated and died in 1877.

[illegible] of M. E. Church, South, 1857, 173

Saturday, March 1. See a little snow, rained all day, so I could not attend my appointment. Read some. Love God. My soul praise the Lord. "O for a closer walk with God."

Sunday, March 2. Snow not quite all gone. Had a small congregation to preach to. Too cold to hold class meeting. Spiritual sky not so clear, but still trust in God. Here, Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Monday, March 3. Some snow yet. Went to a sale.Read my Bible. But little or none was I profited by going to the sale. Lord, grant me wisdom that I may properly employ my time.

Tuesday, March 4. See a little snow. But few people at preaching. Had tolerable liberty in preaching. Love God. Lord, teach me the ways of truth. Reuben Kilby, Dr. 25.

Wednesday, March 5. But few persons at preaching. God was present, and blessed me in preaching. Had a tolerably good class meeting. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Thursday, March 6. Preached to a few people, and held a class meeting. Had the presence of the Lord. Read some, and rode ten miles in the evening. Lord, be Thou my strength.

Friday, March 7. Rode several miles. Read some, and preached at night. God blessed me in the preaching. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life. My soul trusts in the Lord. William Hendrix, Dr. 25.

Saturday, March 8. Preached to a few persons. Read but little. Rode about seventeen miles. Love the Lord. O Lord, lead me in the way of everlasting life.

Sunday, March 9. Preached at twelve. Several at preaching. Had a good class meeting. Have peace with God. Lord, keep me with Thy truth. Thy word is truth.

Monday, March 10. Thomas Jones, a book, cr. 60 cts. Read some. Rode several miles, and preached at night in a private house. God blessed me. Had His presence while preaching.

Tuesday, March 11. Thomas Matney, Cr. 85 cts. Preached to a small congregation. Had a good meeting. Read the general rules to the society [10]. It is a blessed thing to be a servant of God.

- -

10. During the later part of the year 1739 several persons

Wednesday, March 12. Read a little, traveled a few miles. My only hope is in Jesus. Lord, guide me in the way of all truth.

Thursday, March 13. But few people at preaching. Too cold to hold class meeting. Read some. Have peace with God. My only hope is in Jesus. Had a small snow this evening.

Friday, March 14. Preached to a small congregation. Had a tolerably good class meeting, in time of which none left the house. Lord, bless and save me; revive Thy work.

Saturday, March 15. My peace with God disturbed, because of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Lord, save me or I perish. Several persons at preaching. Had a tolerable class meeting. Lord, take me from all sin.

Sunday, March 16. Preached at 12 o'clock to the white, and held class meeting. Preached at 2 o'clock, P. M. to the colored people; held class meeting. Had prayer meeting. Love God.

Monday, March 17. Received $20 worth of books from Charleston [11] via Charlotte, by D. Hoffman. Paid $1 freightage.

Tuesday, March 18. Cloudy and rained some, so I had no meeting. Read a little; rode several miles.

- -

in London who were convicted of their sins went to Wesley for aid. These people with others who were also seeking peace agreed to meet every Thursday night with Mr. Wesley to discuss their problems. This group became known as the United Society. In May 1743 John and Charles Wesley submitted to the society a set of rules, known as the General Rules, to govern their conduct. These Rules have been changed very little since they were submitted by the Wesleys.

Emory, R., History of the Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 177 - 181

11. The Charleston Depository where a full supply of books was kept was located on Hayne Street, Columbia, South Carolina. It was owned and controlled by the South Carolina Conference, but in 1854 when the General Conference wished to establish a publishing house of its own, the South Carolina Conference transferred its interest to the book agents - Stevenson and Owen - and the whole concern was merged into one large publishing house located at Nashville, Tennessee. The office at Charleston remained as a depository.

Jennings, H. O., The Methodist Book Concern, 165 - 171

Wednesday, March 19, Preached in the day and held prayer meeting at night. But all without much hope of good, on account of the indifference of the people. May God awaken them and save them. Hunting Creek is a wicked place.

Thursday, March 20. Nancy Hampton, 50; John Willburn 50; John R. Willburn 75; John M. Willburn 50; Rev. Thomasson 50; Honeycutt 50. Preached and formed a Sabbath School [12] at Temple Hill.

Friday, March 21. Rainy. Did not preach, but formed a Sabbath School at Eglentine. Read some, and wrote to some of my friends.

Saturday, March 22. Visited a member of my church against whom were unfavorable reports. Most of all were denied with signs of penitence. Prayed and left, after talking a short time.

Sunday, March 23. Preached and formed a Sabbath School at New Bethel. Some interest was manifested on the part of the people. Lord, enlighten and save the people.

Monday, March 24. Read an interesting book called, Moral Lessons. Rode two or three miles. Have peace with God.

Tuesday, March 25. Read some in the morning. Attended by request the burial of Gen. S. C. Willburn in the evening. Sung and prayed with the people. This man died in an apoplectic fit on Sunday evening attending to worldly business. He was a hard drinker of intoxicating liquor. But it is said he was a kind hearted man. Went to see a criminal at night. Talked to and prayed with him. May God save him.

Wednesday, March 26. Read some, wrote to my parents, and my old landlady. Spent some time profitably in the evening with Bro. Purvis. Tried to preach at night. I am a poor insignificant worm.

Thursday, March 27. Read a little in the morning. Attended a sale on business, but effected nothing. Visited and spent the night with a friend. Snow storm.

Friday, March 28. Done but little. Received a letter from my parents informing me of the death of an aunt. Wrote letters to several friends.

- -

12. Another duty of each Methodist preacher was: "Let Sabbath Schools be formed in every congregation when ten children can be collected for that purpose".
Discipline of M. E. Church, South, 1854, 99

[illegible]

[illegible] 19. Preached in the day and held [illegible]
[illegible]. But all without much hope of good.
[illegible] the indifference of the people. May God awaken
[illegible] save them. Hunting Creek is a [illegible] of co[illegible].

[illegible]day, March 20. [illegible] Henry Hampton, [illegible]; John Vil[illegible] –
[illegible] John . Villbum [illegible]; John M. Villbum [illegible]:
[illegible] Honeycutt . Preached and formed
[illegible] School [illegible] at Te[illegible] Hill.

[illegible]day, March . Rainy. Did not preach, but [illegible]
[illegible] School at Valentine. Read some, and wrote to some
[illegible] friends.

[illegible]day, March . Visited a member of my church
[illegible] whom were unfavorable reports. Most of all were
[illegible]d with signs of penitence. Prayed and left, after
[illegible] a short time.

[illegible]day, March . Preached and formed a Sabbath
[illegible] at New Bethel. Some interest was manifest on the
[illegible] of the people. Lord, small them and save the people.

[illegible]day, March . Read an interesting book called
Lessons. Ate two or three dates. Have peace with God.

Tuesday, March . Read some in the Journal. Attended
[illegible] the burial of . . Villbum in the evening.
[illegible] prayed with the people. While [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] on Sunday evening attending to worldly business. He
[illegible] and drunkard, for intoxicated liquor. But it is said he
[illegible] and converted man. Went to see a criminal at night.
[illegible] to and prayed with . May God save him.

Wednesday, March . Read some, wrote to my
my old land[illegible] . Spent some time profitably in the even-
with . Purvis. Tried to preach at [illegible]. I am a
[illegible] worm.

Thursday, March 7. Read a little in the Journ[illegible] log.
[illegible] a sale [illegible]
spent [illegible] be n[illegible] .

Friday, March . Done but little. Received a letter
[illegible] my parents informing me of the death of an aunt. Wrote
[illegible] several friends.

[illegible]y of each Methodist preacher was: "Let
[illegible] formed in every congregation where ten
[illegible] collected for the purpose".
of [illegible]. E. Church. South. 1854, 99

Saturday, March 29. Preached, held a short class meeting, read the general rules. Formed a Sabbath School. Credited for books. Harvey Pinion .30; George Hinchey .75; S. K. Partin .20

Sunday, March 30. Preached and formed a Sabbath School. Held a short class meeting. Read the general rules. My spiritual sky not very clear, in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Lord, save me or I perish.

Monday, March 31. Snowed in the morning. Read some. Visited an old man who is afflicted and without hope in Christ. Visited an old L. P. (Local Preacher) afflicted with a malignant ulcer. Lord, I am nothing.

Tuesday, April 1. Tried to preach. Spent the morning reading, and arranging a class book. Rode eight miles. Read some in the evening. O Lord, how unworthy am I.

Wednesday, April 2. My peace disturbed in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Preached, and formed a Sabbath School. Lord, save me from all sin. I want to enjoy Thy fullness. Martin Summerlin Dr. .40

Thursday, April 3. Preached and formed a Sabbath School at Dunkirk. G. Summerlin, Dr. .55; A. Lifford, Dr. ,25; went to Wilkesboro, and visited a criminal at night who is to be executed tomorrow. He was serious with but little or no hope. Rejoice in the love of God.

Friday, April 4. Visited the criminal this morning. Still had no sure evidence of peace with God; seems greatly affected. Near five thousand to see the poor man executed. I did not see the execution, but saw the poor man come from his dungeon. A great deal of liquor drank in town during the day, many drunk. The most profanity I ever heard in one day. Lord, have mercy on Thy people. Re'ed (received) 25 cts. to credit J. R. Willborn's acc'nt (account).

Saturday, April 5. Wrote to my bro. Gray. Rode several miles in the evening. Love God.

Sunday, April 6. Preached, formed a Sabbath School, held class meeting, read the general rules. My spiritual sky not very bright in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Lord, save me. When shall I come and appear before God.

Monday, April 7. Read in the morning. Rode seven miles, preached at night. Y. Jones Dr. .60; R. F. Jones Dr. .25

Tuesday, April 8. Preached, formed a Sabbath School, held class meeting. Love God. John Matney Dr. .75; T. L.

[illegible] day, March 29. Preached, held a short class [illegible] and the general rules. Formed a Sabbath School. [illegible] for books. Harvey Tinion, 30; George Hinchey [illegible] in.

[illegible]

[illegible]nday, March [illegible]. Preached and formed a Sabbath [illegible]. Held a short class meeting. Read the general rules. [illegible] sky not very clear, in consequence of yielding [illegible]et of the flesh. Lord, save me or I perish.

[illegible]y, March [illegible]. Snowed in the morning. Read some [illegible]. [illegible] an old man who is afflicted and without hope in [illegible]. Visited an old [illegible]. (Local preacher) afflicted [illegible] malignant ulcer. Lord, I am nothing.

[illegible]ursday, April 1. Tried to preach. Spent the remain[illegible] and arranged [illegible] class book. Rode eight [illegible] the evening. O Lord, how unworthy am [illegible].

Wednesday, April [illegible]. My peace disturbed in consequence [illegible] to the lust of the flesh. Preached, and o[illegible] Sabbath School. Lord, save me from [illegible]. I want to [illegible] Thy full grace. Martin Summerlin [illegible].

[illegible]nesday, April [illegible]. Preached and formed a Sabbath [illegible] at Mary's. O. Summerlin, [illegible]. Lifted [illegible] to Hillsboro, and visited a criminal at [illegible] is to be executed tomorrow. He was serious with but [illegible]le or no hope. Rejoice in the love of God.

Friday, April [illegible]. Visited the criminal this morn[illegible] had no sure evidence of peace with God; seem[illegible]. Hear five thousand to see the poor me[illegible] see the execution, but saw the poor man come [illegible]. A great deal of liquor drank in town during [illegible] many [illegible]. The most profane by I ever heard in one [illegible], have mercy on Thy people. Rel's (received) 25 cts. [illegible]. Hillsboro's acc'nt (account).

[illegible]ath, April [illegible]. Wrote to my bro. Gary. Rode eve[illegible] a.m. the evening. Love God.

[illegible] de[illegible] April [illegible]. Preached, formed a Sabbath School, [illegible] meeting, read the general rules. My spiritual [illegible] very bright in consequence of yielding to the lust [illegible] flesh. Lord, save me. When shall I come and appear [illegible] God.

[illegible]. Read in the morning. Rode seven [illegible]. J. Jones D. D., 50; [illegible]. Jones [illegible].

[illegible] school, formed a Sabbath School, [illegible] and. John Mabney Dr. [illegible]. I.

Simmons Dr. .75; T. W. Matney Dr. .35

Wednesday, April 9. Read but little, rode several miles, called on two or three families. Have peace with God. Lord, make me holy and keep me pure.

Thursday, April 10. Preached, formed a Sabbath School, held class meeting, read the general rules to the society. Read some. Love God and His cause. O Lord, teach me the way of all truth, and enable me to walk therein; and guide me in the way of everlasting peace.

Friday, April 11. Read several pages in the morning. Preached, formed a Sabbath School, and held class meeting, but three members present. Read several pages in the evening. Have peace with God.

Saturday, April 12. Read several pages in the morning. Preached from Ecc. 11:6, formed a Sabbath School, held class meeting. Love God and His cause. Saw some peach blossoms today for the first time.

Sunday, April 13. Visited the Sabbath School in Wilkesboro at 9 o'clock A.M. Held class meeting. Preached to the colored people in the evening, had a good class meeting. Heard a Baptist preacher at night. Love God.

Monday, April 14. Read but little. Wrote to some of my friends. Love God.

Tuesday, April 15. How frail am I; how easy led astray; how easy to yield to the lust of the flesh!! Preached at Eschol, held class meeting, read the general rules. Lord, have mercy upon me and save me. Visited a family.

Wednesday, April 16. Preached at Hunting Creek, formed a Sabbath School. But very (few) persons out..Rode eighteen miles. Read but little. Lord, increase my faith, and perfect my love; save me from all sin and evil.

Thursday, April 17. Preached at 11 o'clock at Temple Hill, from I Thes. 5:22. Transcribed the class book in the evening [13]. Preached at night at William Redding's from I Sam. 2:30. Love the Lord.

- -

13. In transcribing a class book the preacher had to check over the list of members very carefully to ascertain their attendance. The preacher was instructed to see each person and talk to him before his name was taken from the roll.
Miley, Op. Cit., 214-221

Dr. . . T. . . Watney . .

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Read but little, more severel[illegible] on two or three families. Have been with [illegible], make me holy and keep me [illegible].

[illegible]y, April [illegible]. Preached, formed a Sabbath [illegible] class meeting, read the general rules to the [illegible]. Read some. Love God and His cause. O Lord, teach [illegible] of all truth, and enable me to w[illegible] therein: [illegible] me in the way of everlasting peace.

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Read several pages in the morning, [illegible], formed a Sabbath School, and held class meeting. [illegible] three members present. Read several pages in the even[illegible]. [illegible]ave peace with [illegible].

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Read several pages i[illegible] the morning. [illegible] received from Jos. [illegible], formed a Sabbath School, held [illegible] meeting. Love God and His cause. Ha[illegible] been [illegible] today for the first [illegible].

[illegible]nday, April [illegible]. Visited the Sabbath School in [illegible] before at 9 o'clock [illegible]. Held class meeting. Preached to [illegible] large people in the evening, had a good class [illegible]. [illegible] a Baptist preacher at night. Love God.

Monday, April 1[illegible]. Read but little. Wrote to some [illegible] friends. Love [illegible].

Tuesday, April 1[illegible]. How lea[illegible] am I! how easy [illegible]ly: how easy to yield to [illegible] the [illegible]! [illegible] Sabbath, held class meeting, read the general rules. [illegible] have mercy upon me and save [illegible]. Visited a [illegible].

[illegible]nesday, April [illegible]. Preac[illegible] [illegible] Sabbath School. But very (few) persons out. Love [illegible] seen mile [illegible]. But litt[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Friday, April 18. Spent most of day in visiting a delinquent member at Temple Hill. This was in consequence of his living a good ways off, and the road was rough and strange to me. Think he will attend hereafter. Have peace with God.

Saturday, April 19. Preached at Eglentine from Ecc. 11:6. Read a little. Have peace with God. Yielded to the lust of the flesh before sleeping. Oh, what a sinner I am. I loathe myself before God.

Sunday, April 20. Preached twice; once to the whites and once to the colored. My spiritual sky not very clear, but had some tokens of God's love. I dedicate myself anew and wholly to God. Lord, have mercy and save. My only hope is Jesus.

Monday, April 21. Read some. Wrote to some of my friends. Have faith in God.

Tuesday, April 22. Today I crossed the Blue Ridge for the first time; went to Jefferson, Ashe. Found kind people. Love God.

Wednesday, April 23. Rained today. Dull time. Read but little. Love the Lord. Preached at night in the Court House from I Jno. 1:9. People attentive.

Thursday, April 24. Went on the Negro Mountain, and had an extensive view of nature in its purity and sublimity. "Marvelous are Thy works, O Lord." Preached at night from II Cor. 5:1. Love God.

Friday, April 25. Returned to Wilkesboro from Jefferson. Was much pleased with my visit to Ashe. Have confidence in God.

Saturday, April 26. Preached at Eschol from I Jno. 1:9. But few persons out. Saw some of my friends from Randolph County.

Sunday, April 27. Had prayer meeting at 10 o'clock at Eschol, preached at 11 o'clock. Attended the burial of a small boy in the evening. Have peace with God.

Monday, April 28. Wrote some letters on business.

Tuesday, April 29. Spent the most of the day riding about with my Randolph friends. Held prayer meeting at night in Wilkesboro. Love God.

Wednesday, April 30. Visited two families. Read but little. Held prayer meeting in Wilkesboro. Have peace with God.

[illegible]ry, April [illegible]. [illegible] t post of day in vital [illegible]
[illegible] member at Tem[illegible]e Hill. This was [illegible] consequence of
[illegible]ing a good wave o[illegible], and the road was rough; and
[illegible] to me. Think he will attend hereafter. Have [illegible]

[illegible]urday, April 19. Preached at [illegible] Lentine Tre[illegible]
[illegible] a little. Have peace with [illegible]. Yielded to [illegible]
[illegible] the flesh before sleeping. Oh, what a sinner [illegible]
[illegible]e myself before God.

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Pronounced twice; once t[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] to the colored. My spiritual sky not very [illegible]
[illegible] some towns of God's love. I dedicate myself [illegible]
[illegible]ly to God, Lord, have mercy and [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]e.

Monday, April 21. Read [illegible]. Wrote to [illegible]
[illegible]da. Have [illegible] in [illegible].

[illegible]sday, April 22. Today I observed the 5th
[illegible] first time; went to Jefferson, [illegible]. Tom
[illegible]e. Love God.

[illegible] Wednesday, April 23. [illegible]ished today. Dull [illegible]. Read
[illegible] little. Love the [illegible]. Preached at night [illegible] Court
[illegible]e from I [illegible] [illegible] attentive.

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Went on the Negro [illegible], and
[illegible] an expansive view of nature in its quality; [illegible] and
[illegible]volume are Thy works, O [illegible]. Preached at night from
[illegible]. Love God.

[illegible]day, April [illegible]. Returned to Milkenboro from Jef-
[illegible]or. Was much pleased with my visit to [illegible]. Have [illegible]-
[illegible].

[illegible]aturday, April [illegible]. Preached at Indol from [illegible]
[illegible]. Few persons [illegible]. Few some of my friends. Too
[illegible]ously.

[illegible]y, April [illegible]. Was pre[illegible] meeting at 10 o'clock
[illegible]d, preached at 11 o'clock. Attended the burial of
[illegible] boy in the event [illegible]. Have peace with God.

Monday, April [illegible]. Wrote some letters on business.

Tuesday, April 29. Spent the most of the day riding
[illegible] with my [illegible] Philadelphia. Held prayer meeting at
[illegible]. Love [illegible].

[illegible]pril [illegible]. Visited two families. Read but
[illegible]ing in Milkenboro. Have peace with
[illegible].

Thursday, May 1. Read little. Wrote to several of my friends. Held a short (meeting) at night at Widow Crysel's. Love God. Col. Catley Jones departed this life in his 80th year.

Friday, May 2. Preached at Union from Isa. 32:17. Read a little in the evening. Have peace with God.

Saturday, May 3. Heard my Presiding Elder (William Barringer) preach from St. John 3:7. Attended Q. C. (Quarterly Conference). Preached at night from Job 36:18. Have peace with God through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Payed Bro. Barringer $3.35 for books.

Sunday, May 4. We held prayer meeting at 9½ o'clock. Bro. Barringer preached at 11 o'clock. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. Several children were baptized. I preached in the evening. Love God.

Monday, May 5. Read some. Rode several miles. Preached to a few persons at night at R. Kilby's from I Jno. 1:9. Have peace with God.

Tuesday, May 6. Very rainy day, could not attend my appointment. Read several pages. Love God.

Wednesday, May 7. Preached at Boiling Spring, from I Jno. 1:9. Read but little. Have peace with God.

Thursday, May 8. Preached at Dunkirk from I Jno. 1:9. Read several pages. Love God.

Friday, May 9. Preached at night at Upper Elk, from I Sam. 2:30. Read several pages. Have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Lord, save or I perish. Thomas Jones died at the advanced age of 78 years.

Saturday, May 10. Preached at Lower Elk from I Jno. 1:9. But few people out. Read but little, because had several miles to travel. Love God.

Sunday, May 11. Preached Thomas Jones and wife's funeral [14] from Job 14:10. Quite a number of people attending. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus.

- -

14. The circuits in early Methodism were so large that it took the itinerant from two to four weeks to make his round. Occasionally when he was at the end of his circuit, there would be a death at the other end. Since it was impossible for the preacher to be present, the deceased was buried, and the funeral was preached whenever the preacher came.
Statement by Dr. P. N. Garber.

Monday, May 12. Done but little.

Tuesday, May 13. Preached at Pleasant Hill from I Cor. 13:13. Held class meeting. The Lord was present. Have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Wednesday, May 14. Preached at Lebanon from I Cor. 13:13. Held class meeting. But few persons out. Love the Lord, increase my faith.

Thursday, May 15. Preached at Shiloh from I Cor. 13: 13. Held class meeting. Read the general rules of our church. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

Friday, May 16. Preached at Sharon from Eph. 5:14. Held class meeting, but few people out. Read several pages. Love God and His cause.

Saturday, May 17. Received a box of books from Charleston and forwarded $28 to pay for them. Received several letters, wrote one. Have peace with God.

Sunday, May 18. Preached twice in Wilkesboro. Rainy. Oh my weakness, my leanness, my nothingness. Lord, help. Read Dr. Winans' [15] sermon on The Gospel Ministry [16].

Monday, May 19. Read little, wrote some. Have peace with God.

Tuesday, May 20. Read some. Preached at Eschol from Acts 10:28. Rode several miles in the evening.

- -

15. William Winans was born in West Pennsylvania, November 3, 1788. In 1810 he began his work in the ministry which covered a period of forty nine years. The greater part of his work was in the Mississippi Conference. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Baton Rouge College, and also from Randolph Macon. He published a book entitled " Discourses on Fundamental Subjects". He died in August 1857.
Deems, C. F., Op. Cit., 1857, 383-388

16. Winans, W., The Gospel Ministry, Nashville, Tenn., 1855
(Sermon preached before the Mississippi Annual Conference at Jackson, Mississippi, November 14, 1854)

[illegible], May 12. Done but little.

[illegible]y, May 13. Preached at Pleasant Hill from I [illegible]. Held class meeting. The Lord was present. Have [illegible] had through our Lord Jesus Christ.

[illegible]day, May 14. Preached at Lebanon from I [illegible]. Held class meeting. But few persons out. Love [illegible] increase my faith.

[illegible]day, May 15. Preached at Shiloh from I [illegible]. 15: [illegible] class meeting. Read the general rules of our [illegible]. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

[illegible]day, May [illegible]. Preached at Sharon from [illegible]. 8:14. [illegible] meeting, but few people out. Read several pa[illegible] [illegible] Pia cause.

[illegible]urday, May [illegible]. Received a box of books from [illegible]eton and forwarded $28 to pay for them. Read [illegible] letters, wrote [illegible]. Have peace with [illegible].

[illegible]unday, May 18. Preached twice in Millsboro. Rainy, [illegible] weather. My Leanness, my no thing see[illegible]. [illegible]d, yet [illegible] Dr. Winans' sermon on The Gospel Ministry [illegible].

[illegible]day, May 19. Read little, wrote some. Have peace [illegible].

[illegible]sday, May [illegible]. Read some. Preached at Mason from [illegible]:26. Rode several miles in the evening.

- -

[illegible] William Winans was born in West Pennsylvania, [illegible]ovem- [illegible] 1770. In 1810 he began his work in the ministry [illegible] covered a period of forty nine years. The greater [illegible] of his work was in the Mississippi Conference. He re- [illegible] degree of Doctor of Divinity from Baton Rouge [illegible] also from Randolph Macon. He published a book [illegible] "Discourses on Fundamental Subjects". He died [illegible] 1857.

[illegible]ma, G. W., Cp. Cit., 1857, 383-384

The Gospel Ministry, Nashville, Tenn., 1855

[illegible] before the Mississippi Annual [illegible], Mississippi, November 14, 1854)

Wednesday, May 21. Preached at Lebanon from Matt. 11:28-30. Read several pages. Held prayer meeting at night. Little prospect of good. Lord, revive Thy work.

Thursday, May 22. Preached at Temple Hill from I Sam. 2:30. Held class meeting. The Lord was present. Read some. Retired with peace of conscience. But oh how soon overcome by the lust of the flesh. Oh! how sinful. I am a poor sinner. Lord, save or I perish.

Friday, May 23. Rose as mid troubled waters. Oh! what a fearful thing to grieve the Holy Spirit. Visited a delinquent member, talked and prayed with him. Read some. Lord, save and have mercy.

Saturday, May 24. Preached at Eglentine from St. Jno. 3:7. Had a good class meeting. Read some. Have confidence in God.

Sunday, May 25. Preached twice at New Bethel; once from St. Jno. 3:16 and once from James 5:11. Received two colored people into full connection. Love God and His cause.

Monday, May 26. Read several pages in Fletcher's Appeal [17]; Wesley's Notes [18]; and the N. C. C. Advocate. Wrote a few letters to some of my friends. Love God.

Tuesday, May 27. Read miscellaneously. Wrote a few letters. Have peace with God.

Wednesday, May 28. Preached at Union from James 5: 11. Held class meeting. Appointed J. A. Crysel, G. Hinchey, S. K. Hartin, James Crysel, A. B. Bullis, J. W. Rash, H. Evans, and R. F. Hackett, trustees of the church property at Union, or rather these men were elected trustees by the society at Union. Love God.

- -

17. Fletcher, John W., An Appeal To Matter of Fact And Common Sense, New York, 1832

18. Wesley, John, Explanatory Notes Upon The New Testament, New York, 1841

The purpose of Wesley in writing the Explanatory Notes Upon The New Testament was to help the "unlettered" people, who had a desire to save their souls, to have a greater knowledge of the New Testament.
Ibid, 1-5

[illegible]ed[illegible]ay, May 21. Preached at Lebanon from Matt. [illegible]. Had sev[illegible]ral [illegible]. Held prayer meeting at night. [illegible] good. Lord, revive Thy work.

[illegible]day, May 22. Preached at Temple Hill from I [illegible]. Held class meeting. The Lord was present. Need [illegible]ained with peace of conscience. But oh how soon [illegible] by the lust of the flesh. O! how sinful. I am a [illegible]. Lord, save or I perish.

[illegible]ay, May 23. [illegible] as mid trouble [illegible]. Oh! [illegible]ful thing to grieve the Holy Spirit. Visited a [illegible]t member, talked and prayed with him. Need some. [illegible] save and have mercy.

[illegible]ay, May [illegible]. Preached at Elizabethtown from 94. [illegible] 3:[illegible]. Had a good class meeting. Need [illegible]. Have [illegible]fidence in God.

[illegible]day, May 25. Preached twice at New Bethel; once [illegible]t. Jno. 3:16 and once from James 5:17. Receiv[illegible] two [illegible]ed people into full connection. Love [illegible] and [illegible]

[illegible]. Read several pages in Fletcher [illegible]; and the [illegible]. [illegible] Advocate. [illegible] a few letters to some of my friends.

[illegible]day, May [illegible]. Read miscellaneously. Wrote a few [illegible]. Have peace with God.

[illegible], May 28. Preached at Union from James [illegible]. Held class meeting. Appointed J. [illegible] Gravel, [illegible] Hinchey, [illegible] Martin, James Gravel, [illegible]. B. Bullis, [illegible], [illegible] Reed, [illegible], and [illegible]. Hackett, trustees of the church property [illegible]ion, or rather these men were elected trustees by the [illegible] at Union. Love [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]Fletcher, John [illegible]. An Appeal to Matter of Fact and [illegible]common Sense, New York, 1792

[illegible]ley, John, Explanatory Notes Upon The New Tes[illegible]ta[illegible]ment, New York, 1841

[illegible] purpose of Wesley in writing the Explanatory Notes [illegible] Testament was to help the "unlettered people, [illegible] save their souls, to have a greater [illegible]ment.

Thursday, May 29. Preached at Charity from Gal. 6: 7 & 8. Held class meeting. Preached in the evening at an old outhouse near Rev. J. W. Rash's from 2 Cor. 6:1. But few people out. Love God.

Friday, May 30. Read very little. Visited two members of the church at Charity, who have been represented to be not very strict to a pious walk. Appeared to be inclined to improve. Lord, help sanctify the church. Increase my faith and zeal for work.

Saturday, May 31. Preached at Mt. Calvary from I Sam. 2:30. Held class meeting. Read but little. Rode several miles. Love God. Lord, increase my faith and zeal for Thy cause.

Sunday, June 1. Preached twice at Boiling Springs; once from Matt. 18:7; other from James 5:11. Had class meeting after first sermon. Have peace with God. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday, June 2. Read several pages. Rode a few miles. Wrote a little. Love God. Lord, revive Thy work and save sinners.

Tuesday, June 3. Preached at Dunkirk from Rev. 22:17. Held class meeting. More people out than usual. Some indications of good. Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work. Read several pages. Rode ten miles in the evening. Have peace with God.

Wednesday, June 4. Rode 9 miles. Preached at Upper Elk from Gal. 2: 12-13. Read 54 pages. Preached at night at David Lewis' house from He. 2:2-3. Several seemed to be serious. Black woman got down to be prayed for. Love God. Lord, revive Thy work.

Thursday, June 5. My soul rejoices in God, my Saviour. Preached at 11 o'clock at U. E. (Upper Elk) from Prov. 29:1. Held class meeting. Read general rules of our church. Read 56 pages of Wesley's Sermons [19]. Preached at night at D. L.'s. (David Lewis(s) from Rev. 22:17. Love God. Lord, revive Thy work.

Friday, June 6. Read my Bible lesson. Rode 9 miles. Preached at Lower Elk in the day from Luke 16:23; at night from Prov.29:1. The Lord was with us. Read 29 pages of W's. Ss.(Wesley's Sermons). My soul, praise and trust in the Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

19. John Wesley, Sermons on Several Occasions, 2Vols, New York, 1844

Charity from Gal. 6:
ached in the evening at an
n's from 2 Cor. 5:1. Out

day, May 20. Read very little. Visited two mem-
the church at Charity, who have been represented
very sick to a point . Appeared to be
to improve. Lord, help sanctify the church.
my faith and zeal for work.

nday, May 21. Preached at it. Delivery from I Sam.
. Held class meeting. Read but little. Rode several
s. Love God. Lord, increase my faith and zeal for
ns.

day, June 1. Preached twice at Spalding Springs;
am Matt. 13:7: other from Jones 5:1. Had class
after first . Have peace with . Lord, revive
.

day, June . Read several . Rode a few mil
a little. Love God. Lord, revive Thy work and save
s.

Tuesday, June . Preached at Sunbrick from . 22:17.
class meeting. More people out than usual.
one of good. Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work.
eal pa . Rode ten miles in the evening. Have peace
od.

Wednesday, June . Rode 9 miles. Preached at Upper
om al. 2: 12-13. Read 54 pages. Preached at night
avid Lewis' house from Ge. 2:2-. Several came to
ation. Black woman got down to prayed . Love
Lord, revive Thy .

Thursday, June . My soul rejoices in God, my
iour. Preached at 11 o'clock at U. . (Upper Elk) from
v. 29:1. Held class meeting. Read several miles of our
ook. Read 53 pages of Wesley's Sermons 10. Preached
t at E. L.'s. (David Lewis(s) from . 22:17.
. Lord, revive Thy work.

, June . Read my Bible lesson. Rode 9 miles.
a Lower Elk in the day from Luke 15:27; at night
.29:1. The Lord was with . Read 29 pages of
ley's sermons). My soul, praise and trust in
y mercy and revive Thy work.

eral Occasions, Wesle

17. Saturday, June 7. Preached at Lower Elk from Rev. 22: 17. Read 31 pages of W's. Ss. Rode 9 miles. Have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Lord, revive Thy work.

Sunday, June 8. Preached twice at Mt. Bethel. Once to the whites from I Jno. 1:9. The other to the blacks from James 5:11. Read one of Wesley's Sermons. My only hope of salvation is Jesus. Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work.

Monday, June 9. Read 32 pages of W's. Ss. and some miscellaneously. Rode five miles and preached at Patterson's Factory from I Jno. 1:9. Love God. Lord, revive Thy work.

Tuesday, June 10. Preached at Pleasant Hill from James 5:11. Read but little. Rode several miles. Love the Lord.

Wednesday, June 11. Preached at Lebanon from James 5:11. Read 40 pages of W's. S. God is my refuge.

Thursday , June 12. Preached at Shiloh from Rev. 22: 17. Read 33 pages of W's. Ss. Lord, save me from all sin; let me be rooted and grounded in love.

Friday, June 13. Preached at Sharon from James 5:11. Held class meeting. Visited two delinquent members in the evening. Read several pages. Have peace with God.

Saturday, June 14. Visited several families. Read but little. Received several papers and letters. My (hope) of salvation is in Jesus.

Sunday, June 15. Preached twice in Wilkesboro. Love God, Lord,revive Thy work.

Monday, June 16. Wrote a few pages. Read some. Have peace with God through the merits of Jesus Christ.

Tuesday, June 17. Rainy. Four persons at my appointment at Eschol. Gave a short talk and held a class meeting. Love God.

Wednesday, June 18. This morning feel condemned for yielding to the lust of the flesh. Preached at Hunting Creek from Rev. 22:17. Held class meeting. I am nothing but a poor sinner. Lord, save me or I perish. Read several pages.

Thursday, June 19. Preached at Temple Hill from Matt. 6:30. Held class meeting. Read two of W's. Ss. and some miscellaneously. Lord, increase my faith, confirm my hope, and perfect me in love.

Friday, June 20. Preached at Eglentine from Rev. 22:

Sunday, June 7. Preached at Lower Elk from . 22:
[illegible] 27 pages of [illegible]'s. Se. Rode 9 miles. Have peace
[illegible] through our [illegible] Jesus Christ. Lord, revive Thy

[illegible] June . Preached twice at . Bethel. Once
[illegible] witness from I Jno. 1:9. The other to the blacks
[illegible] 5:11. Read one of Wesley's Sermons. [illegible] only
[illegible] salvation is Jesus. Lord, have mercy [illegible] revive

[illegible]nday, June . Read 32 pages of [illegible]'s. Ga. and some
[illegible]emonaly. [illegible] five miles [illegible] preached at Pattersonville
[illegible] from I [illegible] 1:9. Love [illegible] Lord, revive Thy [illegible].

[illegible]nesday, June [illegible]. Preached at Pleasant Hill from
[illegible] 5:11. Read but little. Rode several miles. Love
[illegible].

[illegible]day, June [illegible]. Preached at Lebanon from James
[illegible]. [illegible] 40 pages of [illegible]'s. S. God is my refuge.

[illegible]day, June [illegible]. Preached at Shiloh from Rev. 22:
[illegible] 33 pages of W[illegible]'s. Ga. Lord, save me from all [illegible]
[illegible] be rooted and [illegible] in [illegible].

[illegible], June 15. Preached at Sharon from James 5:11.
[illegible] Visited two delinquent members in the
[illegible]. Read several [illegible]. Have peace with [illegible].

[illegible]nday, June [illegible]. Visited several families. [illegible]
[illegible] little. Received several papers and letters. My (hope)
[illegible] salvation is in Jesus.

Sunday, June 16. Preached twice in Milesboro. Love
[illegible]. Lord, revive [illegible] work.

Monday, June [illegible]. Wrote a few [illegible]. Read [illegible]. Have
[illegible] with God through the merits of Jesus Christ.

[illegible]day, June [illegible]. Rainy. Four persons at my appointment
[illegible]hol. Have a short talk and held a class meeting.
[illegible] God.

Wednesday, June 18. This morning feel condemned for
[illegible] the least of the flock. Preached at Hunting
[illegible] Rev. 22:17. Held class meeting. I am noth[illegible]
[illegible] sinner. Lord [illegible] save me or I perish [illegible]. Read
[illegible].

[illegible]y, June 19. Preached at Temple Hill from [illegible].
[illegible] class meeting. Read two of [illegible]'s. Sa. and some
[illegible]ly. Lord, increase my faith, confirm my hope,
[illegible].

[illegible] at Valentine from . 22:

17. Held class meeting. Read some. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus.

Saturday, June 21. Read several pages. Have hope in God.

Sunday, June 22. Preached twice at New Bethel, once from He. 2:2-3 to whites; other to colored from Luke 12:21. Had a good meeting in the evening. My soul magnify the Lord.

Monday, June 23. Read several pages. Wrote a few letters. Love God.

Tuesday, June 24. Read a few pages, also the N.C.C. Advocate. Have peace with God.

Wednesday, June 25. Read a little. Have faith in God. Lord, revive Thy work.

Thursday, June 26. Attended to the selection of a site for a camp ground. Read a little. Wrote two letters. Love God.

Friday, June 27. Read several pages miscellaneously. Wrote several letters. Have peace with God.

Saturday, June 28. Rode several miles. Heard Bro. Barringer preach. Attended to the business of the 3rd. Quar. Conf. Read some in the evening. Have peace with God.

Sunday, June 29. Attended a love feast [20]. Bro. Barringer preached at 11 o'clock, administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, also he baptized several children. Tried to preach in the evening. Love God.

Monday, June 30. My spiritual sky clouded this morning in consequence of yielding, which is my besetting sin. Lord, save or I perish. Read several pages. Rode 13 miles.

Tuesday, July 1. Read several pages. Wrote some letters. Lord, have mercy upon me and save me.

Wednesday, July 2. Preached at Union from Micah 6:8. Read the general rules. Held class meeting. Read a little. Lord, bless and save me.

- -

20. The love feasts are a continuation of the social meal or agape as described in the New Testament. This custom was revived by the Moravians after a lapse of many centuries. As early as 1737 Wesley attended one of these Moravian love feasts which began and ended with prayer and thanksgiving. This same custom was introduced into the Methodist societies by Wesley, but at the same time it was simplified and made more religious.
Simpson, M., Cyclopedia of Methodism, 550

Thursday, July 3. Preached at Charity from Rev. 22:17. Held class meeting. Preached in the evening at an old out house from I Jno. 1:9. Read some. Lord, revive Thy work.

Friday, July 4. Visited a family or two. Read several pages. Lord, bless and revive Thy work.

Saturday, July 5. Preached at Mt. Calvary from Rev. 22:17. Held class meeting. Read several pages. Lord, increase my faith and love to Thee and for Thy cause.

Sunday, July 6. Read in the morning. Heard two Baptist ministers preach. Preached in the evening at Boiling Springs from Isa. 58:13,14. O Lord, revive Thy work. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday, July 7. Read several pages. Rode a few miles. God is my refuge. Lord, increase my faith, my love to Thee and for Thy cause; deepen the work of grace in my heart; give me more zeal for saving souls.

Tuesday, July 8. Preached at Dunkirk from St. Jno. 3:7. Read the general rules. Held class meeting, but two in class meeting. Read several pages.

Wednesday, July 9. Did not get to my appointment in consequence of rain yesterday evening. Read several pages. Rode a few miles. Lord, save the people.

Thursday, July 10. Preached at Lower Elk from St. Jno. 3:7. Read several pages. Rode seventeen miles. Lord, bless and save me.

Friday, July 11. Rode a few miles. Made arrangements to start to Normal College Commencement.[21] Read but little. Lord, into Thy hands I commit myself.

- -

21. In 1838 Rev. Brantley York, D.D. commenced an ordinary school in Randolph County, and in 1839 the location was moved to Trinity, North Carolina. Here it was chartered as Union Institute. In 1842 Dr. York retired and was succeeded by Rev. B. Craven who received the salary of $200 per year. In 1851 the institution was chartered by the Legislature and named Normal College. The chief intent of this school was to prepare a higher grade of teachers for the common and high schools.

At the Salisbury session of the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1851 the first connection between the college and the Conference was effected which gave the Conference mutual cooperation with the State in the control of the

Saturday, July 12. Rode 22 miles to Jonesville. Formed several new acquaintances. Read but little. Lord, in Thee is my hope and strength.

Sunday, July 13. Preached in Jonesville at 11 o'clock from Rom. 1:16. Talked to the colored people in the evening. Preached at night from I Sam. 2:30. Lord, strengthen and help.

Monday, July 14. Started from Jonesville to Normal College Com., but the beast that I was driving got very badly hurt, and had to remain in Jonesville. The God of all the earth will do right. May I always bow to the providence of God.

Tuesday, July 15. Went to Hamtonville expecting to go to Normal, but learned that I could not get back to my appointment next Sunday, and turned back to Jonesville, so I contented myself. Lord, increase my faith.

Wednesday, July 16. Visited a friend near Jonesville. Preached at night in Jonesville from Ez. 18:31. Lord, teach me the way of truth and holiness.

Thursday, July 17. Remained in Jonesville. Done but little.

Friday, July 18. Still in Jonesville. Still doing but little.

Saturday, July 19. Went to Wilkesboro, or near there.

- -

college. In 1853 the charter was amended, giving the college full power to confer any and all degrees and to do all other acts usual to literary institutions of high grade. The amended charter directed the Literary Board of the State to loan the trustees ten thousand dollars upon execution of an acceptable bond for same. After the money was obtained, suitable buildings were erected.

In 1856 the trustees made propositions to the Conference by which the property and full control of the college would pass to them . So in 1858 the transfer was fully affected, and in 1859 by an act of Legislature the college was fully and finally vested in the Conference. By the same legislative act, the name was changed to Trinity College. The college was moved to Durham in 1892, and in December 1924 it became Duke University.

Burkhead, L.S. Centennial of Methodism in North Carolina, 178 - 192

Annual Catalogue of Duke University, 1926-1927, 35-53

12. Rode 22 miles to Jonesville.
Metal men acquaintances. Read but little. Lord, in
hope and strength.

y, July 12. Preached in Jonesville at 11 o'clock
Lib. Talked to the colored people in the even-
shed at night from I Sam. 2:30. Lord, strengthen

nday, July 14. Started from Jonesville to Normal
Com., but the beast that I was driving got very
ment, and had to remain in Jonesville. The God of all
will do right. May I always bow to the providence

nesday, July 15. Went to Martinville expecting to
ernal, but learned that I could not get back to my
ent next Sunday, and turned back to Jonesville, so
ate myself. Lord, increase my faith.

Thursday, July . Visited a friend near Jonesvill
ed at night in Jonesville from Ex. 18:31. Lord, teach
way of truth and holiness.

Thursday, July 17. Remained in Jonesville. Done but
le.

Friday, July 1 . Still in Jonesville. Still doing
little.

Saturday, July . Went to Wilkesboro, or near there.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

ge. In 1859 the charter was amended, giving the college
power to confer any and all degrees and to do all oth
ural to literary institutions of high grade.
e charter directed the literary board of the co
e trustees ten thousand dollars upon execution
ole bond for same. After the money was obtained, multi-
lldings were erected.
the trustees made propositions to the confer-
the property and full control of the college
to them. So in 1859 the transfer was fully ef-
ed, and in 1859 by an act of Legislature the college was
y and finally vested in the Conference. By the same legis-
e act, the name was changed to Trinity College. The
ge was moved to Durham in 1892, and in December 1924
became Duke University.

d. Centennial of Methodism in North
78 - 92
Duke University 1926-1927, 75-75

Sunday, July 20. Preached twice in Wilkesboro, at 11 o'clock from Matt. 18:15-17. In the evening from Gal. 6: 7-8. Lord, bless and save.

Monday, July 21. Attended to business of temporary nature. Read but little. Lord, bless and save.

Tuesday, July 22. Preached at Eschol from Gal. 2:7-8. Held class meeting. At night preached at Hunting Creek from St. Jno. 3:7

Wednesday, July 23. Attended the dedication of Olin Institute [22]. Dedicatory sermon was preached by Bro. Heflin [23], and the dedication by Dr. Deems [24]. Rev. S. M. Frost [25] preached at 3 o'clock. Bro. Heflin preached at night.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

22. Olin High School was opened in September 1851 with Rev. B. York as principal and Rev. B. Clegg as assistant professor.

Autobiography of B. York, 57

The North Carolina Conference decided to establish a male seminary of learning west of the Yadkin River, and the trustees of Olin High School made a tender of that school to the Conference which was accepted. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. R.T.Heflin on July 23, 1856. The school opened under the principalship of Mr. S. Lander with Rev. B. Clegg as Agent for the trustees.

Deems, C.F. Annals of Southern Methodism, 1856, 142-147

23. Rufus T. Heflin was stationed on the Raleigh Colored Missions during 1856.

Minutes of Annual Conference of M. E. Church, South, 1856 690

24. Dr. Charles Force Deems was born December 4, 1820 in Baltimore, Maryland. After graduation from Dickinson College in 1839, he joined the New Jersy Annual Conference. He came to North Carolina as agent for the American Bible Society and remained here until the close of the War between the States, serving in the meantime as professor in the University of North Carolina, and in Randolph Macon;as President of Greensboro Female College,;as preacher; and as editor. He edited the Annals of Southern Methodism for three years. After the close of the war he returned to New York where he founded and edited the Watchman. Later he founded the "Church of Strangers" and was its pastor for twenty-five years. During this time he wrote a book entitled Jesus, founded the Christian Institute of Philosophy, and was actively engaged in the cause of temperance. In 1835 Randolph Macon conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him. He died in New York on November, 18, 1893.

Deems, E.M. & F.N., Autobiography of Charles Force Deems

25. Samuel M. Frost was stationed at Front Street Church,

Thursday, July 24. Dr. Deems delivered a literary address. Rode several miles in the evening.

Friday, July 25. Did not get to my appointment in consequence of a tender footed and lame horse.

Saturday, July 26. Went to a camp meeting [26] at Bethel on the Blue Ridge Missions. Preached at night from Acts 10:28. 2 or 3 conversions.

Sunday, July 27. At 8 o'clock Bro. W. T. Roby preached; at 11 o'clock Bro. Barringer ; at 3 o'clock Bro. Needham; at night Bro. Roberts. Several converts.

Monday, July 28. At 8 o'clock Bro. Hix preached; I tried to preach at 11 o'clock; Bro. Gunn [27] preached at 3 o'clock. Sacrament was administered at night. Several souls were converted and added to the church.

Tuesday, July 29. Bro. Heverford, a Baptist minister, preached at 8 o'clock, Barringer at 11, I at 3, and Van Eaton at night. Had a good meeting. Several converts.

Wednesday, July 30. Camp meeting broke this morning. 30 or more souls were converted during the meeting, and 27 or 28 added to the church. Rode to Wilkesboro.

Thursday, July 31. Preached at Charity from Matt. 7:14. People seemed to be interested and had a fairly good meeting. Lord, bless and revive Thy work.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Wilmington District, in 1856, and the next year he was made President of Goldsboro Female College.

Minutes of Conferences of M.E.Church, South, 1856,1857 696, 775

26. The camp meeting originated in Lincoln County, North Carolina, about 1789 or 1790 when Daniel Asbury and John McGhee were missionaries beyond the Catawba River. These meetings were attended by thousands of people and many preachers. The services began in the morning and continued all through the day and on into the night. About ten years later a similar meeting was held on the banks of the Red River in Kentucky, and some historians think this to be the origin of the camp meeting; but this idea was carried west by John McGhee from Lincoln County.

Grissom, W.L. History of Methodism in North Carolina , 328 - 344

27. John McOlister Gunn was born in Iredell County, North Carolina in 1801 and died December 31, 1862. He served on missions, circuits, and stations in North Carolina.

Minutes of M. E. Church, South, II, 1858-1865, 444

[illegible] Tuesday, July 26. [illegible] delivered literary [illegible] lodge several miles in the evening.

[illegible] 27, July [illegible]. Did not get to my appointment in [illegible] of a tomahawk forked and lame horse.

[illegible] Wednesday, July [illegible]. Went to a camp meeting [illegible] at the Pine Lodge Tabernacle. Preached at night [illegible] 26. 2 or 3 conversions.

[illegible] July 27. At 8 o'clock [illegible] Toby [illegible] at 11 o'clock Bro. Barringer; at 3 o'clock [illegible] at night [illegible] Roberts. Several conversions.

[illegible] July [illegible]. At 8 o'clock Bro. [illegible] preached; [illegible] at 11 o'clock; [illegible] Sun. [illegible] preached [illegible] Lodge. Sacrament was administered at night. Several [illegible] converted and added to the church.

[illegible] July 29. Bro. Haverford, a Baptist [illegible] at 8 o'clock, Barringer at 11, [illegible] at 3. [illegible] good meeting. Several conversions.

[illegible] Tuesday, July [illegible] camp meeting [illegible] Many souls were converted [illegible] the meeting [illegible] 27 [illegible] 8 added to the church. [illegible] to Tilleyboro.

[illegible] Tuesday, July 31. Preached at [illegible] [illegible] 8 [illegible] 8 seemed to be [illegible] and was [illegible] family [illegible] Lord, bless and revive [illegible].

[illegible] Died pilot. In 1795 [illegible] the next [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of Goldsboro Female [illegible]
[illegible] <u>Tolerance of [illegible]</u>, [illegible] 27 [illegible] 6?6.

[illegible] camp meeting established in Lincoln County, North [illegible], about 1790 or 1790 when Daniel Asbury and John [illegible] were missionaries beyond the Catawba River. [illegible] were attended by thousands of people and many [illegible]. The services began in the morning and continued [illegible] the day and on into the night. About ten years [illegible] a similar meeting was held on the banks of the [illegible] in Kentucky, and some historians think this [illegible] of the camp meeting; but this idea was carried west [illegible] from Lincoln County.
[illegible] Wilson, W. [illegible] <u>History of Methodism in North Carolina</u>, [illegible] 32

Moses Mastersen Cunn was born in Tyrrell County, North [illegible] 1801 and died December 31, 1862. He served on [illegible] the land stations in North Carolina.
[illegible] Church, South, II, 1852-1862, [illegible]

Friday, August 1. Done but little.

Saturday, August 2. Preached at Mt. Calvary from I Jno. 1:9. Several people in attendance. Lord, pour out Thy Spirit and save Thy people.

Sunday, August 3. At 11 o'clock preached at David Hoffman's, his father's funeral from Job 14:10. In the evening preached at Boiling Spring from He. 2:2-3. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday, August 4. Preached at Dunkirk from Micah 6; 8. Read a few pages. Lord, bless and save me.

Tuesday, August 5. Did not reach my appointment in consequence of tender footed horse and rough roads. Read several pages. Rode ten miles in the evening. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus.

Wednesday, August 6. Preached at Lower Elk from He. 2:2-3. Very few persons out. Read several pages. Lord, increase my faith and zeal for doing good. Preached at night from Hosea 13:9.

Thursday, August 7. No appointment. Went to the election. Spent several hours with a man and his family.

Friday, August 8. Preached at Mt. Bethel to a few persons from Rev. 22:17. Read a few pages.

Saturday, August 9. Preached at Pleasant Hill from Matt. 23:8. Attended a prayer meeting at night at W. Wells. Had a good meeting. Lord, revive Thy work.

Sunday, August 10. Temple Hill. Preached at 11 o'clock from Job 36:18, at 2 o'clock from Rev. 22:17. Attend prayer meeting at night at Wells. Two converted. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday, August 11. Temple Hill. Preached at 11 o'clock from Eze. 18:31. Bro. T. M. Matney gave an exhortation in the evening. Went to a Baptist meeting at night, & heard the Rev. Mr. Holdsclaw preach.

Tuesday, August 12. Attended a Baptist protracted meeting, and preached from Luke 17:32. Rev. Mr. Crouch in the evening. Had several converts. Three joined the church. The first I ever saw join the Baptist Church.

Wednesday, August 13. Preached at Lebanon from St. Jno. 3:16. Several persons out. Read a few pages.

Thursday, August 14. Preached at Shiloh from Rom. 12;

August 1. Done but little.

[illegible]y, August 2. Preached at [illegible]. Delivery from I [illegible] several people in attendance. Lord, pour out Thy [illegible]ave Thy people.

[illegible]day, August 3. At 11 o'clock preached at David [illegible], his father's funeral from Job 14:1. In the evening [illegible] at Boiling Spring Pres. 2:2-3. Bless the [illegible]y soul.

[illegible]y, August [illegible]. Preached at Dunkirk from Isah 3[illegible] [illegible] few [illegible]. Lord, bless one save [illegible].

[illegible]ay, August [illegible]. Did not reach my appointment in [illegible]ence of tender footed horse and tough roads. Was [illegible] I per[illegible] made ten miles in the evening. My only hope [illegible]tion is in Jesus.

[illegible]day, August [illegible]. Preached at Lower [illegible] [illegible]. Very few persons out. Read several [illegible] [illegible]. Pray[illegible] [illegible]e my faith and zeal for doing good. Preach[illegible] [illegible] from Hosea 13:9.

[illegible]nesday, August [illegible]. No appointment. Went to the [illegible]ion. Spent several hours with a man and his family.

[illegible]day, August [illegible]. Preached at [illegible] from [illegible]ev. 22:1. Read a few [illegible].

[illegible]day, August [illegible]. Preached at Pleasant Hill [illegible] to [illegible] 23:1. Attended a prayer meeting at night at [illegible]. Tell[illegible] [illegible]oon meeting. Lord, revive Thy wo[illegible].

[illegible]day, August 1. Temple. Preaches at 11 o'clock [illegible] 36:13, at 2 o'clock from [illegible]. 2:17. Attend prayer [illegible]r at night at Wells. Two converts. Bless the Lord, [illegible]ul.

[illegible]day, August 11. Temple Hill. Preached at 11 [illegible] from [illegible]. 18:23. Bro. [illegible]. Matney gave an exhorta[illegible] [illegible] evening. Went to a baptist meeting at night, [illegible] [illegible]. Glorious season.

Tuesday, August 12. Attended a Baptist protracted [illegible], and preached from Luke 17:32. Rev. [illegible]. Crowed in [illegible]me. Had several converts. Three joined the church. [illegible] [illegible] ever saw join the Baptist Chur[illegible].

Wednesday, August 13. Preached at Lebanon from [illegible]. 2:16. Several persons out. Read a few pages.

August 14. Preached at Shiloh from [illegible]. 12:[illegible]

1&2. But few people out. Read several pages. Lord, have mercy and save. How frail! how sinful!

Friday, August 15. How prone to yield to temptation. Preached at Sharon from Rom. 12:1&2. Lord, bless and save. Read several pages.

Saturday, August 16. Spent the day with my relations who came to Wilkes from Randolph, and did not go to my appointment thinking that Dr. Rash or Wright [28], or both; but from some cause either did not attend. Had I not been so very certain that one or both would have been there, I should not have stayed with my relations.

Sunday, August 17. Dunkirk. Preached at 11 o'clock from Job 36:18. Preached at night from Judges 10:15. Sinners very obdurate. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday, August 18. Dunkirk. Preached at 11 o'clock from Eze. 18:31. Could not get one sinner to bow to be prayed for. Rained in the evening and continued until late in the night, so we could have no meeting. O Lord, forgive and save.

Tuesday, August 19. Rode 28 miles. Read but little. Lord, look upon and pity my weakness.

Wednesday, August 20. Preached at Hunting Creek from St. Jno. 11:29. The Lord was with us. O Lord, sanctify and keep. Read a few pages.

Thursday, August 21. Preached at Temple Hill from I Cor. 13:13. God was with His people. Read a few pages. Lord, bless and save.

Friday, August 22. Preached at Eglentine from Rom. 12:1&2. God's presence was felt and seen. Read several pages. Lord, let Thy care ever and round about me.

Saturday, August 23. This morning my enjoyments not good in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Preached at New Bethel from Matt. 23:8. Read a few pages. Lord, have mercy and save.

Sunday, August 24. New Bethel. Preached at 11 o'clock from Job 36:18. One got down to be prayed for. Preached in the evening from Hosea 13:9. Lord, revive Thy work. Read but little.

- -

28. Medicus H. Wright served the Halifax Circuit, Danville District, during 1856.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1855, 621

[illegible] people out. Read several pages . Lord, have [illegible] and save. How frail! How sinful!

[illegible]day, August 15. How prone to yield to temptation. [illegible] Sharon from . 12:1&2. Lord, bless and save. [illegible] several .

[illegible], August 1. Spent the day with my relations [illegible] to Wilkes from Randolph, and did not go to my [illegible] thinking that . Rain or Weight ?, or some [illegible] some cause either did not attend. Had not been [illegible] certain that one or both would have been there, I [illegible] not have stayed with my relations.

[illegible]day, August 17. Dunkirk. Preached at [illegible] Job 5:1. Preached at night from Judges 10 . [illegible] Burrito. Lord, revive Thy .

[illegible]day, August 18. Dunkirk. Preached at 11 o'[illegible] . 18:31. Could not get an sinner to bow to be strengthened in the evening and continued until late in [illegible]ght, so we could have no meeting. O Lord, forgive [illegible] .

[illegible]nesday, August . Rode 21 miles. Read but [illegible] . [illegible] our room and pity my weariness.

[illegible]dnesday, August 20. Preached at Hunting Creek from [illegible] . 11 . The Lord was with [illegible] . Read a few .

[illegible]nesday, August 21. Preached at Temple Hill from I [illegible] :17. God was with his people. Read a few . Lord, [illegible] and save.

[illegible]day, August . Preached at Plentitude from [illegible] 2. God's presence was felt and . Read several pages. Let Thy care over and round about .

[illegible]day, August 23. This morning my enjoyments for [illegible] consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh [illegible] . [illegible]ched at New Bethel from . Read a few [illegible] , [illegible] mercy and .

[illegible]day, August 24. New Bethel. Preached at 11 o'clock [illegible] 30:18. One got down to be prayed . Preached in [illegible] from Hosea 13:9. Lord, revive Thy work. [illegible]

[illegible] night served the Halifax Circuit, Danville [illegible] [illegible]ing of [illegible] Preacher of [illegible] E. Church, South, 1855, 321

Monday, August 25. New Bethel. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 o'dlock from Rev. 22:17. Two presented themselves at the mourner's seat. Preached at night from Judges 10:15. Had a tolerably good meeting.

Tuesday, August 26. New Bethel. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Rev. T. S. Whittington preached at 11 from Eph. 5: 14. Bro. Whittington preached at night from Acts 24:25. Mourners still not converted. Lord, revive Thy work.

Wednesday, August 27. Spent the day in Wilkesboro with Bro. Whittington. Read a little in the N. C. C. Advocate and the Greensboro Times. Spent the night with Alex Gray's family.

Thursday, August 28. Bro. Whittington preached in Wilkesboro from St. John 5:39. But few out.

Friday, August 29. Went to Temple Hill where my camp meeting commenced at candle lighting. Preached from Eze. 18: 31.

Saturday, August 30. Temple Hill. Preached at 8 o'clock from Matt. 23:8; at 11 from Heb. 2:2-3. Rev. S. Calaway preached at 3. Bro. Davis [29] preached at night. Had a good meeting. Few at the mourner's bench. Lord, revive Thy work.

Sunday, August 31. Temple Hill. Bro. Whittington at 8; Bro. Van Eaton at 11; Bro. Naylor at 3; Bro. Nicholson [30] at night. Good meeting. One converted. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Weather cloudy.

Monday, September 1. Temple Hill. Bro. Naylor preached at 8. Bro. Davis at 11. Bro. Nisholson at 3. Bro. Calaway at night. Great meeting among the Christians at the close of the 3 o'clock services. One converted. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Weather cloudy.

- -

29. John S. Davis was at Hillsboro Station, Raleigh District in 1856.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1855, 621

30. David B. Nicholson was born in Iredell County in 1809; joined the conference in New Bern in 1831, and died in Magnolia, North Carolina in 1866. He served 24 years as Presiding Elder and was delegate to the General Conference in 1850, 1854, 1858, and 1862.
Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1866, 13

[illegible] Bethel. Prayer meeting at 10 [illegible] o'clock from Rev. 22:17. Two pre- [illegible] relaxes at the [illegible] summer's [illegible]. Preaches at night [illegible] 10:15. Had a tol rably good meeting.

[illegible]day, August 26. New Bethel. Prayer meeting at 10 [illegible]ev. [illegible]. Wh tting ton preached at 11 from [illegible]. Wh tting ton preached at night from Acts 24:25. [illegible] still not converted. Lord, revive Thy work.

[illegible]nesday, August 27. Spent the day in Wilkesboro [illegible]. Whitting [illegible]. Read a little in the N. T. [illegible] [illegible] the Greensboro Times. Spent the night with Alex [illegible]amily.

[illegible]nesday, August 2[illegible]. Bro. Whittington preached in [illegible]sboro from [illegible]. John [illegible]. But few [illegible].

[illegible]day, August 29. Went to Temple's Hill where [illegible] [illegible] commenced at candle lighting. Preached from [illegible]. [illegible]

[illegible]nday, August [illegible]. Temple Hill. Preach [illegible] from Matt. 23:3; at 11 from Heb. 2:3-[illegible]. [illegible] al- [illegible] preached at [illegible]. Davis [illegible] preached at night. [illegible] [illegible]. For at the mourne [illegible] a bench. Lord, revive [illegible].

[illegible] August [illegible]. Temple Hill. [illegible] Bro. [illegible] distributed an- [illegible] sation at 11; Bro. Taylor at 3: Bro. John [illegible] [illegible] meeting. One converted. Bless the Lord. [illegible] Weather cloudy.

[illegible]nday, September [illegible]. Temple Hill. Bro. Taylor preach- [illegible]. Davis at [illegible]. Mitchelson at [illegible]. Salem [illegible]. Great meeting among the Christians at the close of [illegible] o'clock service. One converted. Bless the Lord. [illegible] Weather clo[illegible].

John [illegible]. Davis was at Millsboro Station, Raleigh Dis- [illegible]ct in 1[illegible].

Minutes of Conferences of [illegible] E. Church, South, 1[illegible]

David [illegible]ohnson was born in Tredell County in 1809; [illegible]ed the conference in New Bern in 1832, and [illegible]ed i[illegible] [illegible]olina, North Carolina in [illegible]. He served 24 years as [illegible]iding Elder and was delegate to the General Conference [illegible] 1854, 1858, and 1862.

[illegible]ce of the [illegible] Conferences of the [illegible] Church,

Tuesday, September 2. Temple Hill. Sun shines. Bro. Thompson preached at 8 o'clock, Bro. Barker at 11, Bro.Gunn at night. Six souls were converted to God. The church was greatly revived. My soul made happy in a Saviour's love.

Wednesday, September 3. Temple Hill. Meeting closed. 7 joined the church. Some of the members have a dispute about an account. We held a conference to endeavor to compromise, but could not. Leave it to an arbitration. Had my horse shod. Went to Wilkesboro.

Thursday, September 4. Preached at Charity at 11 o'clock from 2 Cor. 5:1. Had a good meeting. Preached in afternoon at Union from I Kings 18:31. My soul, magnify the name of the Lord.

Friday, September 5. Went to Rocky Spring. C. M. Alex. Cir. (camp meeting Alexander Circuit) Bro. Barringer preached at night. Several people out.

Saturday, September 6. Rocky Spring, Alex. Rev. C. W. King[31] preached at 8 o'clock. Barringer at 11. myself at 3; Bro. O.J.Brent[32] at night. But little interest manifested.

Sunday, September 7. Rocky Spring, Alex. Bro. Journey[33] preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Barringer at 11; Bro. D. W. Doub[34] at 3; myself at night. Several souls were converted to God. A missionary collection was taken up in the day, amounting to near $150.00.

- -

31. Caswell W. King was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, March 8, 1829 and died near Pleasant Garden October 4, 1894. He joined the conference in 1854. During the 39 years of his ministry only 25 were active.
Minutes of Western North Carolina Conference, 1894, 74-76

32. Oscar J. Brent was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, May 20, 1829, and died in Wadesboro, September 10, 1883. He joined the North Carolina Conference at Wilmington in 1855; serving such charges as Salisbury, Chapel Hill, etc.
Journal of North Carolina Annual Conference, 1883, 59-60

33. No record is known of N. M. Journey other than he was a native of North Carolina; was graduated from Trinity College and at the request of Bishop McTyeire was transferred to the California Conference.
Perkins, E. L., Scrap Book of Methodism in North Carolina, I, 279

34. D. W. Doub served on Iredell Circuit, Salisbury District, in 1856. He died in 1864.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1855, 621

Monday, September 8. Rocky Spring, Alex. Bro. Barker preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Barringer at 11; Bro. York[35] at 3; Bro. Brent at night. Some souls were converted. Lord, revive Thy work.

Tuesday, September 9. Rocky Spring, Alex. Bro. King preached at 8; Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered at 10; Bro. Doub preached at 11; Bro. Barker at 3; myself at night. A few conversions.

Wednesday, September 10. Camp meeting broke this morning. On the whole, tolerably dull meeting. Rode several miles.

Thursday, September 11. Rode 29 miles. Read a little in the papers.

Friday, September 12. Rode 9 miles. Rained very hard. Did not preach in the day in consequence of the rain. Preached at night at Upper Elk from St. Jno. 3:7. The Lord was present. Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work.

Saturday, September 13. Rode 15 miles. No one came to my appointment at Lower Elk. There was a Baptist but a few (Miles) off. Read but little.

Sunday, September 14. Preached at Mt. Bethel from St. Jno. 3:7. Preached to the colored people in the afternoon at the same place from St. Jno. 3:1. The Lord was present. God, bless and save the people.

Monday, September 15. Rode a few miles. Read a few pages. Preached at night at old father Wells' from Matt. 25:10. The Lord was present. Lord, bless and sanctify.

- -

35. Brantley York was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, January 3, 1805. His early opportunities were limited and at the age of 13 his school days ended; but later he took advantage of the library at Ebenezer Church and educated himself. In 1831 he was licensed to preach, and during the same year he began to teach. For more than 50 years he taught school, being a real circuit rider in education, for he had taught school and had founded schools all over the state. He organized Union Institute in 1838 which today is Duke University, Olin High School, and many others. He taught in many colleges, one of which was Rutherford College which later conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. York went about preaching the gospel and teaching school, using many of his own text books. During his life it is estimated that he taught over 15,000 people and preached and lectured over 8,000 times. He died in October 1891 at the age of 86.
<u>The Autobiography of Brantley York</u>, 1910

day, September . Rocky Springs, Tenn. . Reagan
at o'clock; . Berringer at 11; Bro. York at
out at night. Some souls were converted. Lord,
work.

y, September . Rocky Springs, . . Kine
: Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administer-
. Doub preached at 11: . Barker at 3: myself
. few conversions.

nesday, September . Camp meeting broke this
on the whole, tolerably dull meeting. Poor natural

ursday, September 11. Rode 22 miles. a little
ower.

y, September . Rode 9 miles. Rai ve
preach in the day in consequence of the rain. reach-
p 6-at Upper Elk from . . . The o
Lord, have mercy on revive Thy .

nday, September . Rode 15 miles. o
appointment at Low . There was Sacrament
ies) . Read but little.

day, September 14. Preache it . Shal
. Preached to the colore peopl en
the same place from . . Zil. n
. God. Bless and save the .

nday, September 17. Rode a few miles .
Preached at night at old father Allen' from ith.
. Lord was p . Lord, bless and sanct .

ntley York was born in Randolph County,
ina, January , 1758. His early upbringing was lim-
and at the age of 13 his school ayn under: but lesser
ck adv a of the library at Rhenezer Church an
ed himself. In 1787 he was licensed to preach, a
the same year he began to teach. For more than
he taught school, being a real circuit rider in
tion, for he had taught school and had founded schools
over the state. He organized Union Institute in 1821
in Jackson, is Duke University, Olin High School, and
. He taught in many colleges, one of which
lege which later conferred upon him the
of Divinity. York went about preaching the gospel
ing school, using many of his own text books. During
t he estimates that he taught over 15,000 people
d over 8,000 times. He died in
of 76.

Bramblet York, 1910

Tuesday, September 16. Preached at Pleasant Hill from Job 21:15. In the afternoon attended the funeral of Miss Jane Horton who died of the typhoid fever. Lord, bless and save the people.

Wednesday, September 17. Preached at Lebanon from Rom. 12:1&2. Read several pages. Lord, revive Thy work.

Thursday, September 18. Preached at Shiloh from I Sam. 2:30. Read several pages.

Friday, September 19. Went to Wilkesboro and spent a few hours. Then to Sharon camp ground and assisted a little in preparing for the camp-meeting.

Saturday, September 20. Sharon. Labored in fixing the camp ground. Bro. Barringer preached the first sermon of our camp meeting at night.

Sunday, September 21. Sharon. Bro. Shelton [36] preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Barringer at 11; Bro. York at 3; Bro. Gunn at night. Six or more souls converted to God. Magnify the Lord, O my soul.

Monday, September 22. Sharon. Bro. A. Stephenson preached at 8; and Quarterly Conf. held. Bro. Barringer preached a missionary sermon at 11, raised $78.33. Bro. Doub at 3. Bro. Needham at night. One or two souls converted. 2 joined the church.

Tuesday, September 23. Sharon. Bro. Barker preached at 8; Bro. Shelton at 11; Bro. King at 3. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered at night. One joined the church. Tolerably dull meeting. Difficulties in the church in the way. Lord, have mercy and save Thy church and the people.

Wednesday, September 24. Meeting broke. Spent most of the day in Wilkesboro. Went to Col. Patey in the evening. There was frost seen this morning.

Thursday, September 25. Swapped horses this morning for the first time and got cheated 50 dollars. Swapped with Bro. Poter. Preached at New Bethel from Rom. 12:1&2. But few persons out. Went to Col. Brown's in the evening. Frost seen.

Friday, September 26. Preached at Charity from Rom. 12;1&2. But few people out. Read but little.

- -

36. Bedford B. Shelton was stationed on the Alexander Circuit, Salisbury District, in 1855.
See Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1855, 621

Saturday, September 27. Charity. Preached from Acts 10:28. Preached at night from Hosea 13:9. Read but little. My enjoyments not good in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. O my weakness. Lord, have mercy and save.

Sunday, September 28, Charity. Prayer meeting. Preached at 11 from Prov. 29:1. Bro. Wright preached at night. 11 mourners. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday, September 29. Charity. Prayer meeting. Preached from He. 2:2&3. Several mourners; 1 convert. Preached at night from Judges 10:15. Several crying for mercy.

Tuesday, September 30. Charity. Prayer meeting. Bro. Wright preached. Several conversions, four joined the church. Lord, bless and save.

Wednesday, October 1. Went to Wilkesboro. Read a little in the papers. Preached at night from I Jno. 1:9. But few persons out. Lord, pour out Thy Spirit and revive Thy work.

Thursday, October 2. Consulted L. B. Carmichael, Esq. in reference to my horse trade. Advised to sue unless better compensated. Preached at Union from I Jno. 1:9. Held class meeting. Went to Bro. Petty's to see and inform him of my dissatisfaction of my trade.

Friday, October 3. Wrote to Mr. Poter, informing him that he had greatly deceived me in the horse he traded me, and of my intention to sue unless he brought back the horse I let him have or made other compensation. Preached at Charity from I Cor. 13:13.

Saturday, October 4. Read several pages. Went to Sister Bingham's and spent the night.

Sunday, October 5. Read a little. Preached Rev. S. N. Bingham's funeral at the house where he died, from 2 Cor. 5:1. In the afternoon preached John Bingham's child's funeral at the same place from I Peter 1:24&25.

Monday, October 6. Read but little. Visited a few families. Spent most of the day with Rev. James McNeil, a Baptist preacher.

Tuesday, October 7. Preached at Boiling Spring from Rom. 6:23. Had a good class meeting. Read several pages. Lord, have mercy upon my slothfulness.

Wednesday, October 8. Preached at Dunkirk from Rom. 6:23. Read several pages. Lord, bless and save.

Thursday, October 9. Rode twenty miles on very (rough) roads and preached at night at Upper Elk from Rom 6:23. Read a little.

[illegible]ly. Preached from Acts
[illegible] night from Hosea 1:9. Head but little.
[illegible] not good in consequence of yielding to the
[illegible] Joab. O my weakness. Lord, have mercy and save.

[illegible]y, September [illegible]. Charity. Prayer meeting.
[illegible] at 11 from [illegible]. Bro. [illegible] preached at
[illegible] Conover. Lord, revive Thy work.

[illegible]y, September [illegible]. Charity. Prayer meeting. Preach-
[illegible] 2:2&7. Several mourners; 1 convert. Preached at
[illegible] Judges 10:15. Several crying for mercy.

[illegible]day, September [illegible]. Prayer meeting. Bro.
[illegible] preached. Several conversations. Tom joined the
[illegible] Lord, bless and save.

[illegible]nesday, October 1. Went to Milleabor. Read a
[illegible] in the [illegible]. Preached at night from I Jno. 1:9.
[illegible] season out. Lord, pour out Thy Spirit and revive

[illegible] October [illegible]. Consulted [illegible]. Garnished.
[illegible] rose to a horse [illegible]. Advise to see unless
[illegible] remembered. Preached at Union [illegible] 1:7. at
[illegible]. Went to Bro. Petty's to see [illegible] into a
[illegible] distribution of my [illegible].

[illegible]y, October [illegible]. Wrote to T. Esber, informing
[illegible] had greatly deceived me [illegible] the horse [illegible].
[illegible] intention to see unless he brought back the [illegible]
[illegible] have or make other compensation. [illegible]
[illegible]on [illegible] 1&:17.

[illegible]rday, October [illegible]. Read several [illegible] to
[illegible]ham's and recent life [illegible].

Sunday, October [illegible]. Read a little. Preached [illegible].
[illegible]am's funeral at the [illegible] where he died, from 2
[illegible]. In the afternoon preached John 3' [illegible]
[illegible] the same place from I Peter 1:24&25.

[illegible]y, October [illegible]. Read but little. Visited [illegible]
[illegible]ie. Spent most of the day with [illegible]. James Howell,
[illegible] preacher.

[illegible]sday, October 7. Preached at Rolling Spring from
[illegible]. Had a good class meeting. Read several pages.
[illegible] mercy upon my slothfulness.

Wednesday, October [illegible]. Preached at Dunkirk from Rom.
[illegible]. Read several pages. Lord, bless and save.

[illegible] October [illegible]. Rode twenty miles on very (rough)
[illegible] preached at night at Upper Elk from Acts 8:23.

Friday, October 10. Preached at Upper Elk from I Cor. 15:12. Read several pages. Crossed the Blue Ridge to see a man on business, and returned to Bro. David Lewis' little after dark.

Saturday, October 11. Preached to a few persons at Lower Elk from Rom. 6:23. Rode 18 or 20 miles. Read but little. Wrote three letters.

Sunday, October 12. Read but little. Preached at Mouth of Elk from Rom. 6:23. In the afternoon preached at Mt. Bethel from 1:16 (Name of book omitted. Ed.). Lord, save from sin and at last save in heaven.

Monday, October 13. Oh! evil and treacherous heart! The sinfulness of the flesh. Lord, have mercy and save. Read several pages. Preached at night from I Cor. 15:14 at the Factory. Martha Watts, a little girl, not quite 12 years old was converted. Glory be to God.

Tuesday, October 14. Very rainy. Got very wet, but did not have meeting. Read but little.

Wednesday, October 15. Rained all day, or very near it. Did not attend my appointment, but rode about 28 miles.

Thursday, October 16. Wilkesboro. Sister Martin, a member of the M.E.Church, South, was buried in the afternoon. The funeral services were conducted by Bro. Purvis. She died sudden but in peace. Rainy.

Friday, October 17. This morning still rainy. Read but little. In the afternoon preached the funeral of Wm. McClain's child at Widow Crysel's, 2 Sam.12:23. Clouds dispersed this evening.

Saturday, October 18. Preached at Eschol from Rom 6: 23. Read but little.

Sunday, October 19. Preached at 10½ o'clock at Sharon from I Cor. 15:14. Preached at 3 o'clock in Wilkesboro from St. Jno. 3:7. At night went to hear Rev. Mr. Pharr, a Presbyterian minister, preach. Much pleased with him. Think him to be a pious young man.

Monday, October 20. Rode 14 miles to Hunting Creek and preached from I Cor. 15:14. Preached at night from Rom. 6:23. Read but little. Poor sinner am I.

Tuesday, October 21. Went to Bro. Hastin's for dinner. Went to Wilkesboro and spent the night with Bro. Purvis. Read a little.

Wednesday, October 22. Mr. Poter, the man with whom

[illegible]

[illegible]y, October [illegible]. Preached at Dover Mill from I Cor. [illegible] several [illegible]. Crossed the Blue Ridge to see [illegible]ness, and returned to [illegible]. David Lewis' little [illegible]

[illegible]ay, October [illegible]. Preached to a few persons at [illegible] from Pos. [illegible]:27. Rode 15 or 20 miles. [illegible] and [illegible] three letters.

[illegible]ctober [illegible]. [illegible]ead but little. Preached at [illegible] from [illegible]. 5:25. In the afternoon [illegible] from 1:1 (Sermon or book omitted. Ed.) [illegible] [illegible]d at last have in [illegible]

[illegible]ctober 1[illegible]. [illegible]ovi[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]ol[illegible]ie [illegible]. Lor[illegible], bu[illegible] [illegible]ge, Pro[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible]ering "[illegible]", [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] 12 [illegible]ed. [illegible] to [illegible]

[illegible]ctober 1[illegible]. Very [illegible]. Got very wet, [illegible]ly. Read out I [illegible]le.

[illegible] October 1[illegible]. [illegible]ll [illegible], or very [illegible] my appointment, [illegible] rode out a [illegible].

[illegible]ctober [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible]. Later [illegible] the [illegible] Church, [illegible] written in [illegible] [illegible]al services were conducted [illegible]. Purvis [illegible]den but in [illegible].

[illegible]day, October 17. [illegible] remaining still [illegible]. In the afternoon preached the Sermon [illegible] [illegible]e held at "Hollow Tree-Ile", 2 sermons. 12:27. Dined [illegible]

[illegible]or Id. Preached [illegible] Teabol [illegible]

[illegible]. Preached at 10½ o'clock at [illegible]. 15:14. Preached [illegible] 3 o'clock in "Ill [illegible]-[illegible]th. Inc[illegible]. [illegible]t night went to bed [illegible]. Presbyt[illegible] [illegible]ster, preach[illegible]. Much pleased with [illegible] him to be a plain young [illegible].

[illegible]y October [illegible]. More 14 miles to Hunting Creek [illegible] from I Cor. 15:14. Preached at night from [illegible]. Read but little. Poor attendance [illegible].

[illegible]y, October [illegible]. Went to [illegible]. Easily's for [illegible] to "Likeeboro and spent the night with [illegible] a little.

[illegible]ay, October [illegible]. Poter, the man with whom

I swapped horses came to see me. He paid me $25.00. Took dinner with Bro. Petty. Went to Bro. Lindolph Park's and spent the night.

Thursday, October 23. Preached at Temple Hill from I Cor. 15:14, Could not settle the difficulty between two of the members. Bro. E. J. Norman flew in a passion at me, but on consultation became reconciled. He thought I was going to take advantage of him. Some persons had told him that I was going to catch him in falsehood, which I never thought of.

Friday, October 24. Preached at Eglentine from 2 Cor. 13:11. Read a little.

Saturday, October 25. Had an appointment at a school house, but one person out. Read several pages.

Sunday, October 26. Preached at New Bethel from 2 Cor. 13:11. Read but little. Today ends my labors on the Wilkes Circuit.

Monday, October 27. Met some of the stewards in Wilkesboro to settle the business of the circuit. My friends in and near Wilkesboro presented me with a dress coat.

Tuesday, October 28. Spent part of the day in Wilkesboro. Started for Normal College. Spent the night with Felix Parks.

Wednesday, October 29. Rode 18 miles to Hamptonville for dinner, for which and feeding my horse I paid 50 cents. In the afternoon rode 18 miles to Huntsville. Stayed with Esquire Martin. His charge was $1.

Thursday, October 30. Rode 18 miles to Salem to dinner, for which and feeding my horse, I paid 50 cents. Then rode 22½ miles to Cousin Prisa Wilborn's. Arrived there between 7 & 8 o'clock.

Friday, October 31. Spent the day about Normal College. Prayer meeting at night. Great revival in progress among the students. Seven mourners and some converts tonight.

Saturday, November 1. At Normal College. Prayer meeting at night. Several mourners and converts.

Sunday, November 2. Preached at 11 o'clock at Normal College from Judges 10:15. Attended class meeting in the afternoon. A goodly number of young men out. Prayer meeting at night. Several mourners and some converts.

Monday, November 3. Normal College. Spent the (day)

[illegible] agrees came to see . He paid [illegible] . Took [illegible] on Bro. Petty. Went to [illegible] . Lindolph Perry's and [illegible]

[illegible]day, October . Preached at Temple Hill from [illegible]:14. Could not settle the difficulty between two [illegible]bers. Bro. . J. Norman flew in a passion at me. [illegible] difficulties became reconciled. We thought I was [illegible] advantage of . Some persons had told [illegible] going to catch him in falsehood, which I never [illegible]

[illegible]ay, October 25. Had an appointment at school [illegible] one person . Read several [illegible] .

October 2.. Preach[illegible] at New Bethel [illegible] [illegible] but little. Took [illegible] my labors [illegible]

October 27. Met some of the stewards in [illegible] to settle the business of the circuit. [illegible] Preached [illegible] Wilkesboro strengthened me [illegible] a great coast.

October 28. Spent part of the day in [illegible]. Started for Normal College. Spent the night [illegible] Parks.

[illegible]nesday, October . Rode 18 miles to Hamptonville [illegible] for which and feeding my horse I paid 50 [illegible] afternoon rode 18 miles to Huntsville. Stayed with [illegible] Martin. His charge was [illegible]

[illegible]nesday, October 30. Rode 18 miles to Salem to [illegible] for which and feeding my horse, I paid 50 [illegible] is 225 miles to Conway Miles Wilson's. [illegible] [illegible]

October 31. Spent the day about Normal [illegible] meeting at . Great revival in pro- [illegible] the students. Seven mourners and some converts [illegible]

[illegible]nesday, November . At Normal College. Prayer [illegible] night. Several mourners and converts.

[illegible]y, November . Preached at 11 o'clock at Normal [illegible] Judges 10 . Attended class meeting in the [illegible] godly number of young men . Prayer meeting [illegible] mourners and some converts.

[illegible]day, November 3. Normal College. Spent the (day)

in preparing my Conference studies [37]. Prayer meeting at night. Several mourners.

Tuesday, November 4. Normal College. Spent the forenoon in reading; the afternoon went to the election and voted for Milliard Fillmore.[38] Spent the night with Jabez H. Leach [39].

Wednesday, November 5. Normal College. Spent the day in reading. Have peace with God.

Thursday, November 6. Normal College. Spent the day reading and writing.

Friday, November 7. Normal College. Spent the day reading and studying.

Saturday, November 8. Normal College. Spent the day reading and with my friends.

Sunday, November 9. Normal College. Preached at 11 o'clock. Attended class.

Monday, November 10. Spent most of the day about Normal College. Went to Greensboro at night. Went to Sister Green's to board during Conference. Found her to be an excellent lady.

- -

37. Conference studies for the first year. The Bible, as to Doctrines, with reference to Wesley's Notes; the Bible Dictionaries and Commentaries, of our own publication; Concordance, and Gaston's Collections of Sacred Scriptures; Wesley's Sermons: Fletcher's Appeal and Christian Perfection; English Grammar and Composition.
Deems, Charles F., Annals of Southern Methodism for 1855, 357

38. Millard Fillmore was running as President on the American ticket. This new party opposed foreigners taking part in politics before becoming imbued with American sentiments. Heretofore the foreigners who were disinterested in politics often sold their votes to the highest bidder. This party demanded 21 years residence in the United States before voting. The party also refused to discuss the question of freedom and slavery. Fillmore was defeated.
Griffis, W. E., Millard Fillmore

39. Jabez H. Leach was one of the trustees of Normal College. He was also connected with Brantley York in starting Union Institute.
Autobiography of Brantley York, 31

[illegible], Conferences studies 37. Keeper meeting
[illegible] movement.

[illegible], November . Normal College. Spent the
afternoon: the afternoon went to the election in
Hill and Fillmore. Spent the night with [illegible]

[illegible]nesday, November . Normal College. Spent th
[illegible]. Have peace

[illegible]day, November . Normal College. Meets the
[illegible] work.

[illegible] November . Normal College. Spent the
study.

[illegible], November . Normal College. Spe
with my friends.

November . Normal College. Preser e

[illegible]ember . Spent most o th[illegible] ay [illegible]
[illegible] went to Greenshoro at[illegible] . [illegible] ent to Hibben
[illegible] Conf[illegible]rence. Found her to be an

[illegible] conferences studies for the first [illegible] The Bible,
[illegible]tures, with reference to Healy's Notes: the
[illegible]tions: [illegible] and Commentaries, of [illegible] publication
[illegible]ence, and Gaston's Collects [illegible] Scene [illegible] orlaturen;
Sermons: Fletcher's Appeal [illegible] Christella; [illegible] artecl-
[illegible]ish Grammar and Composition.
[illegible]ne, Charles [illegible], Annals of South [illegible] Methodism for 1855
[illegible]

Hill and Fillmore was running as President on th
[illegible]ion t[illegible]cket. This was party opposed foreigners t Kin
[illegible] in [illegible] tion before becoming imbued with American con-
[illegible]te. Secret from the foreigners who were dial[illegible]ferent
[illegible]ities after cast their votes to the [illegible]
[illegible]rty demanded 21 years residence in the United States
voting. The party also returned to [illegible] the nuse-
[illegible] freedom and slavery. Fillmore was defeated.
[illegible] Lizzie Hillmore

[illegible] Fresch was one of the trustees of Normal
[illegible] also connected with Brantley York in
[illegible]
[illegible] of Dr [illegible] York, 31

Tuesday, November 11. Greensboro, N. C. Was examined on my conference studies of the first year.

Wednesday, November 12. Greensboro. Conference convened at 9 o'clock in the M. E. Church. But little business done.

Thursday, November 13. Greensboro. Conference met at 9. But little business done. An anniversary of the Tract Society [40] was held. A good collection. Addressed by Drs. Hamilton [41] and Deems.

Friday, November 14. Greensboro. Great deal of business done in Conference. Anniversary of the Education Society was held. Addressed by Drs. Hamilton, Deems, and B. Clegg [42].

Saturday, November 15. Greensboro. A considerable amount of business done. Anniversary of the Missionary Society was held. Addressed by Bishop Early [43], Rev. E. H.

- -

40. The General Conference of 1854 made provision for the organization of the Tract Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The Society was accordingly organized July 16, 1854 with Bishop Soule as president. Article II of the constitution said: "Its object shall be the diffusion of religious knowledge by the circulation of the publications of the M. E. Church, South."

Provision was made under article X of the constitution for the organization of the Tract Society in each Conference.

Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism in 1855, 192-7

During the year of 1855 the North Carolina Conference raised $337 for the publication of tracts.

Minutes of the Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, South, 1855, 620

41. At the Alabama Conference in 1855 Dr. Jefferson Hamilton was elected corresponding secretary of the Tract Society, of the M. E. Church, South. He was also to act as general fiscal agent.

Annals of Southern Methodism, 1855, 293-299

42. B. Clegg was agent for the trustees of Olin Institute.

Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1856, 147

43. John Early was born in Bedford County, Virginia, January 1, 1786. He joined the Methodist Church at the age of 18 and was licensed to preach in 1806. In 1807 he was admitted on trial in the Virginia Conference and was ordained elder in 1811. He was made Presiding Elder of Meherrin District in 1813. He was a powerful preacher and a good administrator. From 1824-26 he was conference missionary. -

Myers [44], Dr. Deems. 8 o'clock, P. M. Bro. Douglass [45] died.

Sunday, November 16. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Bishop preached (in M. E. Church) at 11 o'clock. At 3 o'-clock Dr. Deems preached the funeral of Bro. Douglass; the corpse was then followed by the ministers and Odd Fellows to the grave. I preached to the colored people at night.

Monday, November 17. Greensboro. Not great deal of business done in Conference. Went out in the country to spend the night with my sister, Nancy, Mrs. Sharpe.

Tuesday, November 18. Greensboro. Business not so harmonious as usual and not a great deal done. Bro. Burton [46] preached at night, a good meeting. Lord, revive Thy work.

- -

He was not a college graduate but was instrumental in the formation of Randolph-Macon College. He was president of the Board of Trustees from 1832 to 1868. He was a delegate to the first General Conference in 1812 and was a member from 1828 to 1844 when the split came. He was very active in the slave issue at the General Conference of 1844 and was the first to sign resolutions favoring withdrawal and formation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was made president tempore of the first General Conference of the South; was elected first book agent, which office he held until 1854 when he was elected bishop. He served until 1866 when he was superannuated. He died November 5, 1876.

Child, J. R., Bishop John Early, The John P. Branch Historical Papers of Randolph-Macon College, 50-66

44. Reverend E. H. Myers wrote a book in 1875 entitled, The Disruption of The Methodist Episcopal Church ~~in 1875~~.

45. Malcolm Douglass joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1832. He served his last year at Columbia, Washington District, in 1855- 1856. He died November 15, 1856 during Conference at Greensboro, North Carolina.

Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1857, 694

46. Robert Oswald Burton was born near Lynchburg, Virginia, June 30, 1821, and was educated at West Point Military Academy. He joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1833, and served many places in North Carolina (The Virginia Conference embraced part of North Carolina). When the North Carolina Conference was formed out of a part of the Virginia Conference, he was transferred to the North Carolina Conference. He served many years on some of the largest circuits and as a presiding elder. He was in the ministry about fifty-five years, and was superannuated in 1889. He died December 17, 1891.

Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1892, 37-40

Wednesday, November 19. Greensboro. Business progressed slowly. Bro. Heflin preached at night. A good meeting.

Thursday, November 20. Greensboro. Conference adjourned in afternoon. The preachers appeared to be well satisfied with their appointments. Mine is Franklinsville Circuit [47]. Bro. J. H. Wheeler [48] preached at night. A good meeting.

Friday, November 21. Leave Greensboro in afternoon. Spent a pleasant time in Greensboro during Conference. Many blessings upon the people of Greensboro. Spent the night with Cousin Priscia Welborn.

Saturday, November 22. Went to my father's. Found all well.

Sunday, November 23. Preached at Salem Church, my former house of worship. Quite rainy, but few persons out.

Monday, November 24. At home. Spent the day in reading and writing. Lord, save or I perish, O! how strong the lust of the flesh. A poor sinner I am.

Tuesday, November 25. At home. My affections alienated from God, giving way to the lust of the flesh. Read and wrote some. Went to a sale in the afternoon.

Wednesday, November 26. At home. Read and wrote some. Worked some in the afternoon. Lord, bless and save me.

Thursday, November 27. Read a little. Worked a little. Went to see my sister, Mrs. Carter, in the afternoon. Lord, bless and keep me.

- -

47. Franklinsville Circuit was in the Greensboro District.

48. Joseph Halstead Wheeler was born in the City of Newark, New Jersey, in 1810. He joined the South Carolina Conference in 1834, and was a member of this conference for 17 years. In 1851 a portion of the territory in which he was serving was added to the North Carolina Conference, and he came into the North Carolina Conference with that territory. In South Carolina he served such places as Columbia and Spartanburg; in North Carolina such places as Raleigh, Wilmington, and Fayetteville. He was superannuated in 1883 and died in November 1894. He had three sons in the ministry: Joseph, William, and James W.
<u>Journal of the North Carolina Conference</u>, 1894, 49 - 52

[illegible]y, November 19. Greensboro. Breakfast
[illegible]ly. [illegible] Yorkin preached at night.

[illegible]day, November . Greensboro. Conference ad-
[illegible]rnoon. The preachers appeared to be well
[illegible]th their appointments. Nine in Franklinville
[illegible]. Bro. T. [illegible] Wheeler [illegible] preached at night.

November 21. Leave Greensboro in afternoon.
[illegible]easant time in Greensboro during Conference. Many
[illegible]e upon the people of Greensboro. Spent the night
[illegible]with Priscia Yelborn.

[illegible]day. November . Went to my father's. Found
[illegible]

November . Preaches at [illegible] Church.
[illegible]ness of weather. Quite rainy, but fo[illegible] some
[illegible].

[illegible]ay, November . At . Spent the day in read-
[illegible]ting. Lord, save or I perish. How often the
[illegible]e fiend. A poor sinner I .

November 25. At . My affections allow-
[illegible] giving way to the least of the flesh. Seek
[illegible]te some. Went to a sale in the afternoon.

[illegible]eday, November 26. [illegible]t home. Read and wrote
[illegible]ted some in the [illegible]. Lord, bless and save
[illegible].

[illegible]eday, November . Read a little. Worked a [illegible]
[illegible]o see my sister. Better, in the [illegible]ternoon. Lord,
[illegible]and keep
[illegible].

[illegible]ank Danville Circuit was in the Greensboro District.

[illegible]oseph Haistead Wheeler was born in the City of
[illegible]k, New Jersey, in 1810. He joined the South Carolina
[illegible]ference in 1834, and was a member of this conference for
[illegible]. In 1851 a portion of the territory in which he was
[illegible] added to the North Carolina Conference, and on
[illegible] into the North Carolina Conference with that territo-
[illegible]th Carolina he served such places as Columbia and
[illegible]burg; in North C[illegible] Lina such places as Raleigh,
[illegible], and Fayetteville. He was superannuated in [illegible]
[illegible] November 1864. He had three sons in the min-
[illegible], William, and James.
[illegible] of the North Carolina Conference, 1864.

Friday, November 28. Read several pages. Very rainy. Have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Lord, increase my faith in, and love for, Thee.

Saturday, November 29. Cloudy and rains a little. Preached at Oak Grove from 2 Cor. 5:1. Went to see brother Gray.

Sunday, November 30. Preached at Rock Spring from I Sam. 2:30. A class meeting was held. Had a good meeting. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday, December 1. Returned to my father's. Found them killing hogs. Assisted a little in cutting up the pork. Read a few pages. Love the Lord. Lord, increase my faith.

Tuesday, December 2. Rainy, read several pages. Lord, bless and save me.

Wednesday, December 3. Visited my sister, Mrs. John Garner. Read a few pages. Payed Bro. Williams $50.00.

Thursday, December 4. Love God. Payed my father $28,00. Left home for my circuit. Went to Jabez Leach's and spent the night.

Friday, December 5. Went to Asheboro. And, by request of my friends, stayed and preached at night. Three penitents came forward to be prayed for. For several days a great revival has been going on here under Bro. Harris' 49 preaching.

Saturday, December 6. Went to Franklinsville where my work is to commence tomorrow. Stopped at A. S. Horney's, Esq. Found him and family to be quite clever and pleasant. O Lord, qualify me for my year's labor. Grant that success may attend my labors. Cleanse my heart, and fill me with the Holy Spirit.

Sunday, December 7. 11 o'clock, preached at Franklinsville from St. Jno. 15:5. Held class meeting. Read the general rules. 3 o'clock, preached at Cedar Falls from Acts 10:25. Thus commenced the labor of another con. Year. Lord, bless and direct me.

- -

49. Arthur F. Harris was born in Montgomery County, North Carolina, April 1, 1818. He was licensed to preach in 1840; admitted on trial in 1842; retired on account of ill health after one year; worked as local preacher. In 1853 he was admitted into full connection and served until his death in November 1857.
Minutes of Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, South, 1857, 733

. November . . . read several pages. Very rainy.
ith God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Lord,
faith in and love for.

y, November . . Cloudy and rain a little.
t Oak Grove from 2 Cor. 5:1. Went to see brother

y, November 20. Preached at Rock Springs from
. A class meeting was . Had a good meeting.
ord, O my soul.

, December . Returned to my father's. Run
e home. Assisted a little in cutting . .
w cause. Love the Lord, Lord, increase . faith.

. December . Rainy, read several . ore.

y, December . Visited my sister.
a few days. Played . Williams so.

day, December . Love . Played by father
. Left home for my circuit. Went to Jesse Lerch's
the night.

, December . Went to Ashboro. . By re-
friends, stayed and preached at night. I
me forward to . prayer . For several
ival has been going on here under . Gospel

day, December . Went to Franklinville where
is to commence tomorrow. Stopped at . . with Y's
and him and family to be quite clever and pleasant.
, qualify me for my year's labor. Grant that success
and my labors. Cleanse my heart, and fill me with
ly spirit.

y, December . 11 o'clock, preached at Franklin-
on . Jno. 15:. Held class meeting. Read the gener-
. 3 o'clock, preached at Cedar Falls from Acts 10:
ed the labor of another . . Year. Lord, lea

r K. Harris was born in Montgomery . . . .
1, 1812. He was licensed to preach in 1840;
al in 1842; retired on account . . . .
retired as local preacher. In 1857 he w
ction and served until his death in

e of the . D. Chorges, South.

Monday, December 8. Wrote a few letters. Read a few pages.

Tuesday, December 9. Preached at Salem 50, from St. Jno. 3:7. So cold, did not hold class meeting. Went home with Bro. Joseph Craven, G. L. Transcribed the class book for Salem.

Wednesday, December 10. Read a few pages. Went in the afternoon to Bro. Jno. Hendrick, and spent some time. Love God and His cause.

Thursday, December 11. Read several pages. Visited two families in the afternoon. Have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Friday, December 12. Read a few pages. Visited a family or two. Love the Lord, bless and save me.

Saturday, December 13. Rode ten miles. Read but little. At night preached at Union Factory from Acts 18:28.

Sunday, December 14. Rained so did not go to my appointment. Read several pages.

Monday, December 15. Read several pages. Went to New Salem.

Tuesday, December 16. Read several pages. Preached at night at New Salem from I Sam. 2:30.

Wednesday, December 17. Went to see my sister, Mrs. Coltrane. Found her well.

Thursday, December 18. Went to Bro. Palmer's. Finished the reading of Methodism and Slavery 51, which contains 165 pages. Lord, make me holy and zealous in Thy cause. Commenced reading the Life of Wesley 52, and read several pages.

- -

50. Salem Church was organized about 1780, but was first called Russell's Meeting House. From Bishop Asbury's Journal it was noted that he preached here in 1793, and again in 1798 he held a quarterly meeting in this place.
Grissom, Op. Cit, 243

51. Bascom, H. B., Methodism and Slavery, Frankfort, 1845

A review of the manifesto of the majority in reply to the protest of the minority, of the late General Conference of 1844 of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the case of Bishop Andrew.

Friday, December 19. Preached at Palmer's School house to five persons from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read several pages.

Saturday, December 20. Very rainy day. Went to my appointment; Rock River, but no one but Bro. Wrenn and daughter out. Read but little.

Sunday, December 21. Snow, snow on the ground. Preached at Bethany at 11 o'clock from St. Jno. 15:5. Preached at Randolph at 3 o'clock, P. M. from Matt . 6:33. Oh! the deceitfulness of my heart. How prone to yield to the lust of the flesh.

Monday, December 22. Went to Bro. Enoch S. Craven's. Read several pages. Lord, have mercy upon me, and forgive me my transgressions. Cleanse my heart from sin, from all inbred sin.

Tuesday, December 23. Read a few pages. Very cold.

Wednesday, December 24. But three persons out to my appointment. So very cold did not preach. Sung and prayed. Read a few pages. Went to Franklinsville, found Squire Horney's wife suffering with rheumatism.

Thursday, December 25. Preached in Franklinsville from Luke 2: 10 & 11. Read a few pages.

Friday, December 26. Read but little. Visited my cousin, Penuel Wood. Went to Ashboro. Returned to my cousin's and spent the night.

Saturday, December 27. Spent most of the day with my cousin and family. Went to Franklinsville in the afternoon.

Sunday, December 28. Preached in Franklinsville at 11 o'clock from I Sam. 2:30. Held class meeting. Preached at Cedar Falls in the afternoon from 2 Cor. 5:1.

Monday, December 29. Spent most of the day with J. B. Troy and family. Read but little.

Tuesday, December 30. Preached at Salem from I Cor. 13:13. Held class meeting. Read the general rules. Preached in Franklinsville from I Jno. 1:9. Attentive congregation.

Wednesday, December 31. Spent the day reading and writing. Lord, forgive the sins which I committed against Thee during the closing year; and help me to live more holy in the future. Bless God for His care over me during 1856.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

52. Watson, Richard, The Life of the Rev. John Wesley, A. M.
1831

[illegible] at Palmer's School [illegible] Read several [illegible].

[illegible] December 20. Very rainy day. Went to my [illegible] Rock River, but no one at home. Warm and [illegible]ut. Read but little.

[illegible] December 21. Snow, snow on the ground. Tuesday at 11 [illegible] from [illegible] Jno. L[illegible]. Preached [illegible] at 2 o'clock, P. [illegible] from [illegible]:33. [illegible] of my heart. How prone to yield to the lust [illegible]

December 22. Went to [illegible] Enoch C. Heaven[illegible] [illegible]eral pa[illegible] Lord, have mercy upon me, and forgive [illegible]ransgressi[illegible]. Cleanse my heart from sin, from all [illegible]

[illegible]day, December [illegible]. Read a few pages. Very cold.

[illegible]nesday, December [illegible]. Put three bears [illegible] [illegible]. So very cold did not [illegible]. So [illegible] [illegible]ages. Went to Franklinville, from [illegible] [illegible] with [illegible].

[illegible]day, December [illegible]. Preached in Franklinville [illegible] 2: 10 & 11. Read a few [illegible].

[illegible]day, December [illegible]. Read but little. Walk a [illegible]ood. Went to school. [illegible] [illegible]ent the [illegible].

December 27. Spent most of the day with [illegible] own family. Went to Franklinville in the after[illegible]

[illegible]nday, December [illegible]. Preached in Franklinville at [illegible]loc from I [illegible]. Held class meeting. Preached [illegible] Falls in the afternoon from 2 [illegible]. 5:1

[illegible]y, December 29. Spent most of the day [illegible] little.

[illegible]nesday, December 30. Preached at Salem [illegible] "old class meeting. Read the general [illegible]. Preach[illegible]linville from I [illegible]. I [illegible] Attentive congregation.

[illegible]ay, December 31. Spent the day reading and [illegible]ord, forgive the sins which committed against [illegible] the closing year; and help me to live more holy [illegible]. Bless God for His [illegible] over me during [illegible].

MINISTER'S METHODIST DIARY
(Taken from back of diary)

Amount raised for benevolent objects during the Conference year ending October 26, 1856.

North Carolina Conference
Wilkes Circuit
Salisbury District

	Dollars	Cents
Missionary Society	101	37¼
Superannuated Preachers	21	
Presiding Elder	45	75
Quarterage [53], etc.	135	95

Members in Society (Whites)	453
Probationers	19
Members in Society (Colored)	60
Local preachers	3
Whole number members this year	535
Whole no. members last year	509
Increase	26

Sunday School Statistics

Report from preacher in charge on Wilkes Circuit, Salisbury District of the North Carolina Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, for the year ending Oct. 26, 1856.

Number of Sunday Schools	8
Number of Super. (Superintendents)	10
Teachers, M. (Male) 13; F. (Female) 12	25
Number of scholars	326
Number of volumes in library	429
Number of Bible classes	1
Number of scholars in infant classes	318
Total expenses of the schools this year	$10

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

53. Quarterage was a term applied among Methodists to the contributions paid to the support of the ministry. On circuits these collections were taken every three months, at a time immediately preceding the quarterly meetings, and from these periodical payments they received the name quarterage.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 739

1857

(The labors of M. L. Wood during this year were not noticeably different from the work of the other itinerants. He served on Franklinsville Circuit of the Greensboro District, on which there were fourteen preaching appointments in churches and school houses. He was faithful in discharging the regular duties of the pastorate in that he read the general rules to all of his members, visited the class meeting, and watched over the spiritual life of the members. During the year 1857 Wood conducted four revivals and camp meetings on his circuit and visited four others on nearby circuits. Ed.)

Thursday, January 1. God had spared me to see the beginning of another year. Bless His holy name. Lord, keep me from sin during the year, and prosper my labors, if Thou should spare me to its close. Help me to rely upon Thy strength. Spent the day reading and writing.

Friday 2. This morning a little snow on the ground and a little falling. Read several pages.

Saturday 3. Went to Union Factory. Preached at night from I Jno 1:9. But few persons out.

Sunday 4. Preached at Bethlehem from St. Jno 15:5. Attentive, but not large congregation. This is my first visit at this appointment.

Monday 5. Read several pages.

Tuesday 6. Read several pages.

Wednesday 7. Read several pages. Went out and spent the night at Bro. Regan's, a Local Preacher.

Thursday 8. Read several pages. Went to Bro. Palmer's.

Friday 9. Preached at Palmer's School House from I Sam. 2:30. But few persons out.

[illegible] of . I. Soon during this year were not [illegible] different from the work of the other itinerants. [illegible] in Franklinville Circuit of the Freeneboro [illegible], on which there were fourteen preaching appointments [illegible] churches and school houses. He was faithful in discharg[illegible] regular duties of the pastorate in that he read the [illegible]al rules to all of his members, visited the class meet[illegible] watched over the spiritual life of the members. [illegible] the year 1857 Wood conducted four revivals and camp [illegible] on his circuit and visited four others on Sabbath [illegible] .)

Thursday, January . God had spared me to see the be[illegible]ing of another . Bless His holy . Lord, keep me [illegible] during the year, and prosper my labors, if Thou [illegible] spare me to its close. Help me to rely upon Thy [illegible]gth. Spent the day reading and writing.

Friday . This morning a little snow on the ground [illegible] little fallen. Read several pages.

Saturday . Went to Union Factory. Preached at night [illegible] 1 to 1:9. But few persons .

Sunday . Preached at Bethlehem from . 2nd . [illegible]ntive, but not large congregat[illegible]. This is my first [illegible] at this appointment.

[illegible]onday . Read several .

[illegible] . Read several .

[illegible]uesday . Read several . Went out and spent [illegible] at Bro. Kerr's, a local Preacher.

[illegible] . Read several . Went to . Palmer' .

Saturday 10. Did not reach my appointment. Read but little. Rode ten miles

Sunday 11. Preached at Bethany from Rom. 12: 1&2. Very cold and windy. A little unwell.

Monday 12. Still a little unwell. Went to Dr. Long's to return his horse and carriage which he loaned me, in consequence of my horse getting away from me. Got my horse yesterday.

Tuesday 13. Preached at Randolph church from 2 Cor. 5:1. Cold and but few out.

Wednesday 14. Read several pages. Went to Bro. E. S. Craven's.

Thursday 15. Preached at a school house near Bro. Craven's from Rom. 12: 1&2. But few persons out. Read a few pages.

Friday 16. Read some. Wrote a little.

Saturday 17. Read several pages. Wrote a few letters.

Sunday 18. Snowed all day. I never saw such a snow storm. Did not have meeting. Spent the day in reading.

Monday 19. Snow about 17 inches deep. Drifted three or more feet deep. Boisterous sun shines dimly. Wrote to several of my friends, and a communication to the N. C. Christian Advocate [1].

Tuesday 20. Snow melts but little. Did not go to my appointment. Wrote some. Read a little.

Wednesday 21. Snow melts but little. Wrote several pages. Read a little.

Thursday 22. Snow melts but little. Read a little book called, "Sacred Scenes", written by Rev. J. T. Headly. Rev. Mr. Headly is a charming writer with imagination full. His "Scenes" are drawn true to nature, of thrilling interest, and instructive as well as interesting. His style is elegant and easy; his language pure.

Friday 23. Read but little. Spent several hours with Squire Horney's family and somewhat rectified the class-books at Franklinsville.

- -

1. There is no complete file of the North Carolina Christian Advocate prior to 1870.

y 11. Preached at Cherry from Ro . 2: .
and windy. Little unwell.

ay 12. Still a little unwell. Went to . Long's
n his horse and carriage which he loaned me, in
nce of my horse getting away from . Got my horse
.

day . Preached at Randolph church from 2 Cor.
and but few .

Monday 14. Read several . Went to Pro. . .
.

Tuesday . Preached at a school house near .
. 12: . But few persons . Read a few

.

.

.

.

Friday 17. Read several . Wrote a few letters.

Saturday . Snowed all . I never saw such ; snow
did not have melted. Spent the day .
.

Sunday 18. Snow about 17 inches . Drifted three
feet . Observe sun shines dimly. Went to
of my friends, and a communication to the .
Union Advocate .

Monday . Snow melts but . Did not go to my
ntment. Wrote . Read a little.

Wednesday . Snow melts but little. Wrote several
. Read a little.

Friday . Snow melts but .
ed, "Observed . Written by Rev. . . Scally.
. Readily is a observing writer with imagination full.
scenes" are drawn true to nature, of thrilling interest,
instructive as well as interesting. His style is eas-
and easy: his language pure.

day . Read but little. Spent several hours
Forney's family and somewhat rectified the class-
and travels.

.

.

.

Saturday 24. Cold snow. Very near as deep as when it fell. Rode ten miles to Union.

Sunday 25. Cold. Church at Union has no stove or fire place, so could not have meeting. Spent the day with Esquire Dicks, reading. Read several pages of Butler's "Analogy" [2].

Monday 26. Transcribed the class book at Union; read but little. Went to Salem.

Tuesday 27. Snow melted some. Spent the day in New Salem. Read several pages.

Wednesday 28. Cloudy and rainy. Read several pages.

Thursday 29, Could not cross Pole Cat Creek, so returned to New Salem. Spent the day mostly visiting. Read but little.

Friday 30. Cloudy, snowed a little, rained and sleeted in the afternoon. Rode 8 miles. The worst traveling I ever saw. A great deal of snow and mud, so it is difficult for a horse to get along. Read some in the morning. Today my spiritual sky gloomy, in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Oh! how wicked is my heart. Lord, have mercy and save.

Saturday 31. This morning my peace does not flow as a river. I am so prone to sin! so liable to sway to the suggestions of the wicked one - to yield to the inclinations of my wicked heart, and to the lust of the flesh. Why am I thus overcome and cast down? Is it because Jesus can not save? Surely not. It is because I do not trust Him more. Because I pray too little; my faith too weak; not enough consecrated to God. I have not payed my vows to the Most High. I have broken the covenant I made with God in Dec. 1855 to quit chewing tobacco. I done this under the pretense that it was good for my teeth, and to remove a little sickness that sometimes rises on my stomach immediately after eating, particularly where the people are not very decent. But then will these things justify the deed? Suppose it (chewing tobacco) answers the intended ends, will that justify me in the eyes of God's love. Will not something else do as well? I make this record to be honest with myself, with the world, and with God. Should I not take an account of my faults - my sins? Not to confess them

- -

2. Butler, Joseph, The Analogy of Religion, Oxford, 1820

[illegible] day and Cold snow. Very near as deep as when [illegible]. Rode ten miles to Union.

[illegible] 25. Cold. Church at Union has no stove so [illegible] so could not have meeting. Spent the day with [illegible] like, reading. Read sev ral pages of Butler's [illegible].

[illegible]day [illegible]. Transcribed the class book at Union [illegible] read [illegible]tle. Went to Salem.

[illegible]sday [illegible]. Snow melted [illegible]. Spent the day in New [illegible]. Read several [illegible].

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Cloudy and rainy. Read several [illegible].

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Could not cross Pole Cat [illegible] to New [illegible]. Spent the day mostly visit[illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]riday 30. Cloudy, snowed [illegible]. Rained and sleet[illegible] the afternoon. Rode 8 miles. The [illegible] I [illegible]. A great deal of snow and mud, [illegible] [illegible] to get along. Read some in the [illegible] [illegible]tual sky gloomy, in consequence or [illegible] of the fleam. [illegible]! how wicked is my [illegible]. Lord, [illegible] [illegible]and [illegible].

[illegible]turday [illegible]. This morning my pocen does not flow as [illegible]. I am no worse to [illegible]! so liable to [illegible] to the [illegible] one of the wicked one - to yield to the 'malign[illegible] [illegible] of my wicked heart, and to the lust of the fleam. [illegible] I thus overcome and [illegible] own? Is it because I am [illegible] not saved? Surely [illegible]. Is it because I do not trust [illegible]. [illegible] because I may too little; my faith too weak; or [illegible]gh consecrated to God. I have not paved my vows to [illegible]High. I have broken the covenant I made with God in [illegible] 1855 to quit chewing tobacco. I done this under [illegible] that it was good for my teeth, and to remove a [illegible] stickness that sometimes rises on my stomach immed[illegible] after eating, particularly when the people are not [illegible]ecent. But then will these things justify the deed? [illegible] chewing tobacco) answers in the intended ends, [illegible] that justify me in the eyes of God? [illegible]. Will not [illegible]hing else do as well? I make this record to be honest [illegible] with myself, with the world, and with [illegible]. Should I not [illegible] an account of my fa ita - my sins? Not to confess them

to the priest, nor to man alone but to God; and to forsake them. Why should I not confess that which is known to God; and will be made known to all man in the judgment day. Better to confess now while Jesus is our Mediator than to be compelled to confess when He is our judge. As I recorded my covenant, so I record that I have long broken it; and have been ashamed until now to record it. The practice of chewing tobacco is expensive, as well as filthy. And could not the money thus expended be much better applied. I think so. And I am resolved to cease it; only if in the future I should have the tooth ache, I will chew it as a remedy for that. For I am confident that it has sometimes kept my teeth from aching; sometimes it has not. I will however smoke a little occasionally for my teeth, etc., but not make a regular practice of it. I think I can do this without sinning. But if I find that I can not, I will abandon it entirely; and so record it. Lord, forgive all my past transgressions, and help me to keep my vows and live holy before Thee. Write this renewed resolution and covenant deeply upon my heart, upon my mind; and help me to keep it. And may I never again yield to the lust of the flesh - to my propensities; but may my mind always contemplate that which is well pleasing in Thy sight; and may, oh may, I always delight in Thy service; enable me to walk in Thy statutes, and obey Thy commands; and at last be saved in heaven. Amen.

This morning it continues to sleet. Great deal of ice on the trees. About 12 o'clock falls off tolerably fast. Read a few pages.

Sunday, February 1. Preached to a few persons at Bethany from 2 Sam. 12: 23&24. Pleasant day overhead. Lord, bless and comfort.

Monday 2. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 3. Preached at Randolph Church to a few persons from I Sam. 2:30. The Lord was with us.

Wednesday 4. Done but little during the day. Held prayer-meeting at night at Harden's school house. But few persons out. Many very careless. O Lord, revive Thy work.

Thursday 5. Preached at Cool Springs from I Sam. 12: 23&24. Had a good class meeting. Read a few pages. Lord, bless.

Friday 6. Went to Franklinsville; found several papers, The Home Circle [3], and a letter in the office for me. Spent the remainder of the day in reading.

- -

3. The Home Circle was a monthly missionary magazine of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and made its appear-

Saturday 7. Spent the day in reading.

Sunday 8. Preached at Franklinsville from Phil. 2: 12 & 13. Received one into full fellowship. Oh! what an unworthy minister am I. Lord, strengthen me. Preached at Cedar Falls in the afternoon, from I Sam. 12: 23 & 24.

Monday 9. Spent the day with Bro. T. Branson and family. Read some. Lord, have mercy upon and save me from sin.

Tuesday 10. Preached at Salem to a few persons from Mat. 6:33. The Lord was with me, and had great liberty. Went to Cousin P. Wood's in the afternoon on my way home.

Wednesday 11. Went to my father's. Found all well. Today my spiritual enjoyments not good, in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Oh! my weakness, my weakness. Oh! my sinfulness. The greatest enemy I have in the world is my own deceitful heart. While, I think, I can conscientiously say that I, by yielding to the lust of the flesh, have not committed adultery in my heart; I have to confess that I do not keep my thoughts and feelings in subjection as I ought. Lord, help my weakness and unbelief.

Thursday 12. Spent the day at home attending to several little things. Lord, sanctify me wholly.

Friday 13. Went to New Salem about 20 miles.

Saturday 14. Read a little. Preached at night at Union from I Sam. 12: 23& 24. Several persons out; quite attentive.

Sunday 15. Preached at Bethelehem from Rom 12: 1 & 2. Attentive congregation. The Lord was with us. Love God.

Monday 16. Spent the day reading. O Lord, make me wise; quicken my understanding; give me a retentive memory; and may I understand, retain, and profit by reading.

Tuesday 17. Read some. Went to Bro. K. Craven's. Lord, have mercy upon my sinfulness.

Wednesday 18. I am a great sinner. O Lord, subdue the lust of the flesh; destroy the carnal mind; and give me the mind that was in Christ Jesus. Went to Greensboro and back.

- -

ance January 1855 under the editorial management of Dr. L. D. Huston. It was published at Nashville, Tennessee.

Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1855, 213,214

Thursday 19. Read a little. Rode a few miles.

Friday 20. Lord, have mercy upon my proneness to sin. What shall I do? Shall I give up the struggle, and yield up to the lust of the flesh, and to my evil inclinations, and no more fight against the world, the flesh, and the devil? Lord, forbid. I, today, dedicate my all to Thee - my life - my soul- my body- my mind- my labor- my everything that I possess, I consecrate afresh to Thee, - to Thy Holy Will,- to Thy service. Help me to keep these sacred vows - to live humble, and make me little and unknown, but let me have a pure heart- a single eye- sanctified affections- and oneness of purpose. Do Thou unto me whatsoever seemeth good unto Thee; deliver me, only I pray Thee this day. Preached at Palmer's school house from I Sam. 12: 23& 24. Went to Franklinsville in the afternoon.

Saturday 21. Franklinsville. Bro. Wilson, P. E. [4] preached at 12 o'clock from He. 11:1. After services Quarterly Conf. met and transacted the usual business. My father brought me my trunk and box of books from Wilkesboro. Preached at night from Gal. 6: 7& 8. Read some.

Sunday 22. Franklinsville. Bro. Wilson preached at 11 o'clock from Hosea 6:1-3; and administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Two adults and two children were baptized. One joined the church. I preached at night from Jno. 1:29.

Monday 23. Wrote several letters. Went to see some members of the church who were not very friendly with each other. I think it can be settled without any serious difficulty.

Tuesday 24. Went to, and preached at Randolph Church from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Held class meeting and read the general rules. Read a little.

Wednesday 25. Read most of the day. Preached at Harden's school house at night from 2 Cor. 5:1. Several persons out. The presence of the Lord was manifested. A good state of feeling.

- -

4. Nathan Hunt Daniel Wilson was born in Guilford County, December 23, 1822, and died at Franklinton, North Carolina, May 15, 1888. He was licensed to preach in 1843 and was admitted to the North Carolina Conference at Halifax, Virginia the same year. He received during his itinerancy forty four appointments to the leading circuits, stations, and districts. He was a member of every General Conference from 1858 to 1886 except the one in 1870.
Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1888, 31 f.

Thursday 26. I am a great sinner. "Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul for I have sinned against Thee". My strength, O Lord, is nought. My sinfulness is very great. My hope is alone in the mercy of God. Preached at Cool Soring from I Sam. 2:30. Had a feeling class meeting. Read the general rules. Read some.

Friday 27. Went to Franklinsville. Wrote a little. Read some. Lord, destroy sin in my heart.

Saturday 28. Read a little.

Sunday, March 1. Preached at 11 o'clock at Franklinsville from St. Matt. 18: 15-17. Held class meeting. Preached at Cedar Falls 3½ o'clock from Isa. 32:17. Good congregation.

Monday 2. Spent the day reading. Lord, have mercy upon me, and bless me.

Tuesday 3. I am a great sinner. Lord, have mercy upon and save me. Preached at Salem from Matt. 6:14,15. Read a little.

Wednesday 4. Read some. Went to Mr. Nathan Cox's in the afternoon.

Thursday 5. Spent the day reading, writing, and conversing.

Friday 6. Read but little. Went to Salem. Preached at night from Isa. 2: 12.

Saturday 7. Read little. Went at night to a Protestant meeting. Heard Rev. Mr. Linebery preach.

Sunday 8. Lord, have mercy upon and save me, for I am a great sinner. My heart is very wicked and deceitful. Forgive me, Lord, for against Thee only have I sinned. At 11 o'clock heard Rev. Mr. (Linebery) preach again. I preached, 3½ o'clock, at Union from Rom. 12: 1 & 2. Found some opposed to the doctrine of holiness. O Lord, sanctify my soul, and Thy church. At night went to the Protestant Church again. Bro. Sykes preached; I gave a short exhortation. Several mourners came forward. Two were converted. Bless the Lord,

Monday 9. Most I done during the day, I rode out a few miles and swapped horses. Traded for a horse that suited me better than the one I let go. This was the object of my trading. At night I preached at the Protestant Church from Luke 17: 32. Bro. Linebery exhorted. Two converted.

Tuesday 10. In the morning spent an hour or two

pleasantly and profitably in conversation. Went to Bethlehem and preached from I Sam. 12: 23 & 24. Good state of feeling.

Wednesday 11. Cloudy, rainy. Read several pages. Love God.

Thursday 12. Read a few pages. Rode a few miles.

Friday 13. Preached at Palmer's school house from Psa. 2:12. Read several pages. Snow fell in the evening 4 inches deep.

Saturday 14. So much snow did not go to my appointment. Read some.

Sunday 15. Preached at Randolph from I Cor. 13:13. Had a good class meeting. Read the general rules.

Monday 16. Read some.

Tuesday 17. Preached at Bethany from James 5:11. Held class meeting. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 18. Read several pages. Held prayer meeting at night at Harden's school house.

Thursday 19. Bro. Sykes preached for me at Cool Spring. Read some. Lord, bless and save me.

Friday 20. Read and studied some.

Saturday 21. Spent the day reading and writing.

Sunday 22. Preached at Franklinsville from Ecc. 11:6. Held class meeting. Preached 3½ o'clock P.M. at Cedar Falls from Micah 6:8. Lord, bless and strengthen me.

Monday 23. Spent the day reading and writing.

Tuesday 24. Preached at Salem from Rom. 12:1 & 2. Held class meeting. In afternoon went to see a boy, who died Sunday night, buried. Read and wrote some.

Wednesday 25. Went to court at Ashboro. Went to Jabez Leach's in the afternoon.

Thursday 26. Spent the day about Normal College.

Friday 27. Went to High Point in forenoon. Afternoon went to New Salem, and preached at night from St. John 3:7. But few persons out.

Saturday 28. Read but little. Preached at night at Union Factory from I Cor. 13:13. Several people out.

[illegible]

[illegible] . [illegible] Read a few . Hold a few [illegible]

[illegible]day 17. Preached at Palmer's school house [illegible]
[illegible] . Read several . Snow fell in the evening [illegible]

[illegible]day 18. So much snow did not go to my appointments [illegible] some.

[illegible]day . Preached at Randolph from [illegible] . [illegible] good class meeting. Read the general rules.

[illegible]day 19. Read .

[illegible]sday . Preached at Bethany from James [illegible]:11. [illegible] meeting. Read a few .

[illegible]nesday . Read several pages. Held prayer meeting [illegible] at Hall's school .

Thursday 20. . Sykes preached for us at Good [illegible]. Read some. Lord, bless and save .

[illegible]day . Read and studied .

[illegible]urday . Spent the day reading and writing.

[illegible]y . Preached at Franklinville from [illegible]. 11 [illegible] . Preached 3½ o'clock . . at Cedar Val[illegible] 5:2. Lord, bless and strengthen .

[illegible]nday 23. Spent the day reading and writing.

[illegible]day . Preached at Salem from . 12:1 [illegible] a meeting. In afternoon went to see a boy, who died [illegible]ight, buried. Read and wrote some.

[illegible]day . Went to court at Ashboro. Went to [illegible]son's in the afternoon.

[illegible]y 26. Spent the day about Normal College.

[illegible] . Went to High Point in forenoon. Afternoon [illegible], and pre[illegible] at night from . John 3:7.

Sunday 29. Preached at Bethlehem from Matt. 20: 6. Formed a Sabbath School. Held class meeting; read the general rules of our church. Read but little.

Monday 30. Read several pages. Read "Summers on Holiness" 5. To my mind this little book is not exactly the thing; though Dr. Summers made out what he attempted. Lord, grant me holiness of heart.

Tuesday 31. Read several pages. Went to Bro. Regan's. Lord, bless me.

Wednesday, April 1. Spent the day in reading. O Lord, bless me and prosper what I do.

Thursday 2. Read several pages. Went to Bro. Palmer's.

Friday 3. Preached at Palmer's school house from Matt. 28: 19. Formed a Sabbath School. Held class meeting. Read the "General Rules". Read a few pages.

Saturday 4. Preached at Rocky River from I Sam. 2:30. Read a few pages.

Sunday 5. Preached at Bethany from Matt. 20: 6. Formed a Sabbath School. Lord, have mercy upon and save me. Oh! the sinfulness of my nature! The wickedness of my heart! The deceitfulness of my flesh!

Monday 6. I am so sinful. What shall I do? Trust in Jesus. My enjoyments this morning are gone in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Lord, I come to Thee

- -

5. Summers, T. O., Holiness, A Treatise on Sanctification, Richmond, 1850

Thomas Osmond Summers was born in Dorsetshire, England on October 11, 1812, and he came to America in 1830 where he joined the Baltimore Conference in 1835. He was sent to Texas as a missionary, and here he became one of the organizers of the Texas Conference. At the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South in 1846 he was elected as assistant editor of the Southern Christian Advocate, and he was also appointed as the chairman of the committee which compiled the official hymn book for the Church. He started the magazine, The Sunday School Visitor; was editor of The Southern Methodist Quarterly Review for several years; revised and edited many books for the church, and wrote many for himself. He served as professor of Systematic Theology in Vanderbilt University from 1874 until his death in 1882.

Fitzgerald, O. P., Dr. Summers, A Life Study

[illegible] pages. Went to Union in the afternoon. [illegible]
for help. Pardon my iniquity and cleanse me. Spent the day in reading. Lord, help me to read to profit. Make me wise, and good, and holy."

Tuesday 7. Preached at Randolph Church from Ecc. 11: 6. Formed a Sabbath School. Read a few pages. O Lord, cleanse me from all unrighteousness; - save me from sin. Considerable frost this morning; ground froze. Cold all day.

Wednesday 8. Not so cold as yesterday morning. Read several pages. Preached at night at Harden's school house from I John 1: 9. One young lady came forward to be prayed for.

Thursday 9. Preached at Cool Spring from I Cor. 13: 13. But few out. Read a little.

Friday 10. Read but little. Visited two sick persons; one an old lady; the other a young lady, whose acceptance with God seemed not to be clear, though a member of the church.

Saturday 11. Not very well. Read a little. Visited the young lady who was sick. Found her some better than yesterday. Also visited Mr. Curtis, a young man sick. Not very bad. There is a great deal of sickness (Pneumonia) in the country. Great many dying.

Sunday 12. Preached at Franklinsville at 11 o'clock from Matt. 28: 7. At 4 o'clock P. M. preached at Cedar Falls. Read but little. O Lord, have mercy and save me. Keep me humble and from sin. It is in Thee, in Thee alone, I trust for life and salvation.

Monday 13. Cool rain falling this morning. Read some. Visited two upon their sick beds.

Tuesday 14. Did not go to my appointment in consequence of rain. Read some, and wrote a few pages.

Wednesday 15. Cool, frosty this morning. Spent the day reading, writing, and visiting the sick. Lord, bless and save.

Thursday 16. Wrote a few pages, read some, and visited a very sick lady who is quite resigned.

Friday 17. Considerable frost, some in the morning. Visited Mrs. Williams again this morning. Found her a little better. Her little daughter is quite sick. Went to New Salem in the afternoon and preached in the evening from Rom. 6: 23.

Saturday 18. Quite rainy in the forenoon. Read sev-

eral pages. Went to Union in the afternoon. Preached in the evening from Phil. 2:12,13.

Sunday 19. Very rainy day so did not preach until evening. Preached from He. 2:2 & 3. Read several pages.

Monday 20. Went to Bro. Kindred Craven's. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 21. Preached at Bethlehem from I Cor. 13:13. Read several pages.

Wednesday 22. Rode two or three miles. Read several pages.

Thursday 23. Rode a few miles. Read several pages. Lord, bless me.

Friday 24. This morning my spiritual enjoyments gone, in consequence of giving way to the lust of the flesh. Lord, have mercy upon my evil heart and sinful nature. Jesus, Thou art the sinner's friend. Thy goodness and mercy are extended to all. Bless Thy holy name. Preached at Palmer's school house from I John 1:9. Had a tolerably good class meeting. Visited a sick lady in the afternoon. Read a few pages.

Saturday 25. Preached at Rocky River from Ecc. 11:6. Formed a Sabbath School. Held a class meeting. Read the General Rules. Read a few pages.

Sunday 26. Preached at Bethany. Had a tolerably good class meeting, did not read but little. Lord, have mercy upon and save me; for I am poor and helpless. Jesus is my only hope of life and salvation.

Monday 27. Spent the day reading and writing. Lord, direct and keep me.

Tuesday 28. Preached at Randolph Church from I Thess. 5: 16-18. Had a tolerably good meeting. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 29. Spent the day reading, studying, and conversing. Rode three miles. Preached at Harden's school house in the evening from Amos 4:12. Congregation quite attentive and serious.

Thursday 30. Preached at Cool Spring from Luke 9:23. Had a tolerably good meeting. Read and studied some.

Friday, May 1. Went to Franklinsville. Visited several sick persons. Read a little.

Saturday 2. Read and studied some. Went to see

. Went to Union in the afternoon. Preached in the
Phil. 2:12.

ay 19. Very rainy day so did not preach until
. Preached from . 2:2 . Read several pages.

. Went to Zro. Kindred Craver's. Read a few
.

sday 21. Preached at Bethlehem from I . 13:13.
veral .

dnesday 22. Rode two or three miles. Read several
.

rday . Rode a few miles. Read several
bless me.

day . This morning my spiritual enjoyments come,
wence of giving way to the lust of the flesh. Lord,
my upon my evil heart and sinful nature. Jesus,
the sinner's friend. Thy goodness and mercy are
to all. Bless Thy holy . Preached at Palmer's
pose from I John 1:9. Had a tolerably good class
. Visited a sick lady in the afternoon. Read a few
.

urday . Preached at Looby River from Eze.
d a Sabbath School. Held a class meeting. Read
Rules. Read a few pages.

day . Preached at Bethany. Had a tolerably
class meeting, did not read but little. Lord, ve
upon and save ; for I am poor and helpl . Jesus
only hope of life and salvation.

Monday 27. Spent the day reading and writing. Lord,
t and keep me.

Tuesday . Preached at Randolph Church from I
e. 5: 15- . Had a tolerably good meeting. Read a few
s.

Wednesday 29. Spent the day reading, studying, and
ersing. Rode three miles. Preached at Warden's school
in the evening mos 4:12. Congregation quite
tive and serious.

rday 30. Pre ched at Cool Spring from Luke 9:
erably good meeting. Read and studied some.

. Went to Tank Danville. Visited sev-
. Read a lit e.

. somo. Went to see

Sister Horney who is sick.

Sunday 3. Preached at Franklinsville at 11 o'clock, A.M. from Heb. 6:1; and at Cedar Falls at 4 o'clock P.M. from James 5:11. Visited a sick lady.

Monday 4. Had an appointment at Salem. I went, but one person out in consequence of the rain. Read but little.

Tuesday 5. Fine weather. I find it necessary to say a word or two more about using tobacco. I thought I would smoke a little for my teeth; and I have become convinced that smoking is a greater evil than chewing. Why? Because (1) I smoke more tobacco than I chew; and of course it costs more. (2) In addition to the greater cost of smoking, it consumes time. The time spent each day in smoking will amount to several months, perhaps years, in the course of life. I have not smoked any for more than four weeks, and have finally quit it. Since quitting smoking, I have chewed some, but have not chewed any for 11 or 12 days. Find that I do very well. Lord, help me.
Went to Ashboro court, from there to my father's. Found all well.

Wednesday 6. Spent the day at home. Read but little.

Thursday 7. Went to Oak Grove to hear Bro. Hooker preach. Not a great many persons out. Went to see a sick friend in the afternoon. Then went to see my sister, Mrs. Carter.

Friday 8. Spent most of the day at brother-in-law, Carter's. Returned to my father's in the afternoon. Read but little.

Saturday 9. Went to and preached at evening at Union Factory from St. John 3:16. Read but little.

Sunday 10. Preached at Bethlehem from I Sam. 2:30. Had a good class meeting. Lord, bless and revive Thy work.

Monday 11. Spent the day reading, studying, and conversing. Lord, how weak; how frail I am! Jesus, my only hope is in Thee.

Tuesday 12. Spent the day reading and studying. Lord, increase my faith, confirm my hope, and perfect my love.

Wednesday 13. Read and studied some. Rode 7 miles. The Lord abundantly blessed me in my devotions in the twilight of eve. Glory to God in the highest, my soul is love.

Thursday 14. Spent the day reading and studying. Bless the Lord, O my soul. The Lord is my deliverer.

Friday 15. Preached at Palmer's school house from Isa. 32: 17. Read a few pages.

Saturday 16. Preached at Rocky River from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read but little.

Sunday 17. Preached at 11 o'clock A.M. at Bethany from I John 1:9, and at 4 o'clock P.M. at Randolph Church from St. Jno. 3:7.

Monday 18. Preached at Cool Spring from Psa. 2:12. Cloudy and rainy, so not but few out. Rode a few miles.

Tuesday 19. Cloudy and rainy. Went to Greensboro in afternoon to attend commencement of Greensboro F. (Female) College [6]. Bro. Heflin preached in the evening to the graduating class.

Wednesday 20. Heard but one class examined. 3 o'clock P.M. J. P. Jordan, Esq. of Perquimans, delivered an address to the Literary Societies. Concert at 8 o'clock in the evening. Well conducted.

Thursday 21. Commencement exercises. Eleven young ladies graduated. All read good compositions.

Friday 22. Spent the day in Greensboro.

Saturday 23. My Quarterly Conference at Bethlehem. Bro. Wilson preached, attended to the business of the Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 24. Bro. Wilson preached at 11 o'clock; administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. I preached in the afternoon.

Monday 25. Read but little, wrote some, and rode a few miles.

Tuesday 26. Preached at Salem to three people from Isa. 32:17. Held class meeting. Received a box of books. Read but little.

- -

6. Greensboro Female College was chartered by the North Carolina Conference in 1838; the corner stone of the first building was laid in 1843; and the doors of the college were opened for the first students in 1846 under the presidency of Rev. Solomon Lea. Dr. Lea was succeeded by Dr. A. M. Shipp, who was followed by Dr. C. F. Deems. Dr. T. M. Jones was the fourth president, and during his administration the main building was destroyed by fire. Due to this calamity and to the Civil War the school was closed for ten years. In August 1873 the school reopened its doors .
Bulletin of Greensboro College, 1927 - 1928

[illegible]y 1[illegible]. [illegible] received at Palmer's school house from [illegible]
17. read a few pages.

[illegible]day 16. Preached at [illegible] River from 2 [illegible]. Sil[illegible]
[illegible]tle.

17. Preached at 11 o'clock A. [illegible] at Dodnay tree
[illegible]p and at 4 o'clock [illegible] at Randolph Church from
[illegible] 3 .

[illegible]day 1[illegible]. Preached at Cool Spring from Psa. 2: [illegible]
[illegible] rainy, so not but few out. [illegible] a few miles.

[illegible]nesday 19. Cloudy and rainy. Went to Greensboro in
[illegible] to attend commencement of Greensboro [illegible]. (Female)
[illegible]. Bro. Hoffin preached [illegible] the evening to the
class.

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Heard out one class examined. 3 o'clock
[illegible] Jordan, Jas. of Personnens, del[illegible] voted an address
[illegible]litery Societies. Concert at 8 o'clock in the
[illegible] Well conducted.

[illegible]nesday 21. Commencement exercise[illegible]. Eleven young
[illegible] graduated. All read good compositi[illegible].

Friday [illegible]. Spent the day in Greensboro.

Saturday [illegible]. My quarterly Conference at [illegible]. Bro. [illegible]
Wilson presiding [illegible] attended [illegible] the business of the
[illegible]y Conference.

Sun. Wilson preached at 11 o'clock [illegible]
[illegible] sermon of the Lord's [illegible]. I received
[illegible]ion.

[illegible]. Read but little, wrote some, and [illegible]

[illegible]. Preached at Salem to three people [illegible] Jas.
class meet[illegible]. Received a box of books, read
[illegible]

[illegible]ebore Female College was chartered by the North
[illegible]ment Conference in 1856; the corner stone of the first
[illegible] was laid in 1843; and the doors of the college were
[illegible] for the first students in June under the presidency
[illegible] of Dr. [illegible]. I was succeeded by Dr. [illegible]
[illegible] was followed by Dr. [illegible]. S. Downs. [illegible] Jones
[illegible] with president, and during his administration the
[illegible] was destroyed by fire. Due to this calamity and
[illegible] the school was closed for ten years. In

Wednesday 27. Preached in Franklinsville from Luke 9:23. Held class meeting. Read but little.

Thursday 28. Preached at a place called Cross Roads school house from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read but little.

Friday 29. Read but little. Preached at New Salem at night from I Jno. 1:9.

Saturday 30. Read several pages.

Sunday 31. Preached at Union from Luke 9:23. Attended a class meeting at the Protestant Church at 3 o'clock P.M. Had prayer meeting 5 P.M. Read but little.

Monday, June 1. Read but little. Visited some. Rode a few miles.

Tuesday 2. Preached at Bethlehem from I Cor. 10:13. Held class meeting. Read a few pages. Rode several miles. Lord, bless and save me.

Wednesday 3. Read but little. Visited a family - man and his wife - not able to attend meeting owing to the distance they live from the church and their feebleness of health. They seem to be living in the enjoyment of religion. Rode a few miles.

Thursday 4. Rode several miles. Read but little. Lord, increase my faith, confirm my hope, and perfect my love.

Friday 5. Preached at Palmer's school house from Rom. 12: 1 & 2. The Lord was with us. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Read but little.

Saturday 6. Preached at Rocky River from I Sam. 12: 23 & 24. Read but little. O Lord, revive my drooping soul.

Sunday 7. Preached at Bethany from I Cor. 10:13. Held class meeting. Read a little. Lord, help me to watch and pray.

Monday 8. Spent the day reading and studying. Lord, make me wise and good. Destroy the carnal mind in me; and give me more of the mind that was in my blessed Savior.

Tuesday 9. Preached at Randolph Church from Rom. 12: 1 & 2. Held class meeting. Read and wrote some. Lord, make me pure and humble.

Wednesday 10. Attended the burial of Michajah McMasters, a member of the Protestant Methodist Church. May I be prepared when death shall come. In the afternoon went to Middleton Academy to the examination. Read but little. Wrote a little.

[illegible] . Preached in Kramlinsville from Luke [illegible]. [illegible] meeting. Read but little.

[illegible]day 28. Preached at a place called Cross Roads [illegible] from 2 Cor. . Read but little.

[illegible]day 29. Read but little. Preached at New Salem [illegible] from I John. 1:9.

[illegible]nesday 30. Read several [illegible].

[illegible]day 31. Preached at Union from Luke 9: . Attended [illegible] meeting at the Protestant Church on [illegible] prayer [illegible]ing 5 . . Read but little.

[illegible]y, June . Read but little. Visit[illegible] . Rode [illegible]

[illegible] . Preached at Bethlehem from I Cor. 12:17. [illegible]ug. Read a few [illegible] . Rode several [illegible] .

Wednesday . Read but little. Visited a family - man [illegible] wife - not able to attend meeting owing to th[illegible] [illegible]ce they live from the church and their feebleness of [illegible]. They seem to be living in the enjoyment of religion. [illegible] few miles.

Thursday 4. Rode several mi[illegible] . Read but little. [illegible] increase my faith, confirm my hope, and perfect [illegible]

Friday . Preached at Palmer's school house from [illegible]: 1 2. The Lord was with u[illegible]. Bless the Lord, O my [illegible]. Read but little.

Saturday . Preached at Rocky River from I [illegible] . 12: [illegible]. Read but little. O Lord, revive my drooping soul.

Sunday . Preached [illegible] Bethany from I [illegible] . 10:17. [illegible] class meeting. Read a little. Lord, help me to watch [illegible]

[illegible]day . Spent the day reading and studying. Lord, [illegible] wise and good. Destroy the carnal mind in me; [illegible] more of the mind that was in my blessed Savior.

[illegible]day 9. Preached at Randolph Church from [illegible] . 12: 2. [illegible]old class meeting. Read and wrote some. Lord, make [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible]y 10. Attended the burial of Michael Miller [illegible] [illegible]er of the Protestant Methodist Church. May I be [illegible] when death shall come. In the afternoon went to [illegible]demy to the [illegible]tination. Read but little. Wrote [illegible]

Thursday 11. Attended the finishing exercises of the session of M. Academy. The boys acquitted themselves well. Wrote.

Friday 12. Preached at Cool Spring from I Cor. 10:13. Held class meeting. Preached at Harden's school house at night from Heb. 4:9. One lady kneeled down to be prayed for. Bless the Lord. Read but little. Wrote some.

Saturday 13. Read but little. Rode to Franklinsville.

Sunday 14. Preached at 11 o'clock at Franklinsville from Isa. 58:13,14. Held class meeting. Preached at Cedar Falls at 4 o'clock from Heb. 4:9. O Lord, I love Thee; help me to serve Thee faithfully.

Monday 15. Read several pages. Wrote some. Lord, remember me for good.

Tuesday 16. Bro. Sykes preached for me at Salem. I held class meeting. Read a little. Preached at night at Columbia Factory from Rom. 6:23. Quite an attentive congregation. May the Lord bless the word delivered.

Wednesday 17. Spent the day reading and writing. Lord, make me wise unto salvation.

Thursday 18. Preached at the Cross Road school house from Matt. 6:33. Read a few pages. Lord, bless me.

Friday 19. Read but little. Rode several miles, and over some very rough roads. Preached in the evening at New Salem from Matt. 6:33. The people mostly in this little village are very careless. May the Lord awaken them to their better interest.

Saturday 20. Read several pages. Preached at Union at evening from I Cor. 10:13. Saw in the N. C. Advocate the death of Bro. Purvis of Wilkesboro. I felt, on receiving the intelligence of his death, that truly a great and good man in Israel had fallen, I shall never forget him.

Sunday 21. Preached at Bethlehem from Isa. 58:13,14. A large congregation out.

Monday 22. Went to Greensboro, on my way to see my sister, Mrs. Sharp, where I met up with Bro. Gunn, who would have me take dinner with him at Sister Adam's, and go with him to the poor house to spend the night. The people of Guilford Co. deserves great credit for the provision they have made for the poor of the county.

Tuesday 23. Went to see my sister, Mrs. Sharp. Found her well. Visited one of her neighbors in the afternoon. Read but little. Lord, subdue my unholy nature.

Wednesday 24. Spent the day with my sister. Read some. Formed the acquaintance with one of my sister's neighbors who came in to see her.

Thursday 25. Returned to my circuit. Read but little.

Friday 26. Read a few pages. Preached at Palmer's school house from Heb. 4:9. Lord, have mercy upon and save me.

Saturday 27. What a frail being I am. This morning my spiritual enjoyment very weak, in consequence of yielding to the lust of the flesh. Preached at Rocky River to four persons from Heb. 4:9. Read a few pages. O Lord, I want to be Thy servant in deed and in truth.

Sunday 28. Preached at Bethany from Isa. 58:13,14. Held class meeting. Read some. O my God, sanctify me.

Monday 29. Read about one hundred pages. I am nothing within myself. Lord, give me power over sin.

Tuesday 30. Preached at Randolph Church from James 5:11. Read 108 pages in "Tongue of Fire".[7] O Lord, I love Thee, make me wholly Thine.

Wednesday, July 1. Read over one hundred pages, and in so doing I finished the "Tongue of Fire". This is an invaluable little book. The subject of the "Pentecost" and its benefits are discussed with a great deal of care and judgment. And I think that Mr. Arthur takes the right ground. Lord, baptize me with the Holy Ghost and with fire; and give me utterance to speak Thy word with humble boldness.

Thursday 2. Preached at Cool Spring from James 1:17. But few persons out. Read but few pages. Lord, humble me and keep me; for I am very weak, and my heart is very deceitful.

Friday 3. Spent the day reading and studying. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Saturday 4. Spent the day reading and studying. Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Sunday 5. Preached at Franklinsville from Rom.1:16. Read the "General Rules" to the congregation. Held class meeting. Preached at Cedar Falls 4½ o'clock P.M. from I Thes. 5:16- 18. Read but little. Lord, I love Thee. Help me to serve Thee.

Monday 6. Spent the day reading, writing, and visiting. Lord, I am nothing.

- -

7. Arthur, William, The Tongue of Fire, Nashville, 1856

[illegible]nesday 24. Spent the day with my sister. Read [illegible]. Renewed the acquaintance with one of my sister's neigh- [illegible] came in to see her.

[illegible]rsday . Returned to my circuit. Read but little.

[illegible]day 26. Read a few pages. Preached at Palmer's [illegible] from Heb. 4:9. Lord, have mercy upon and save [illegible].

[illegible]day 27. That a trail being I . This morning my [illegible] enjoyment very weak, in consequence of yielding [illegible] last of the flesh. Preached at [illegible] River to four [illegible] from Heb. . Read a few pages. O Lord, I want to [illegible] servant in deed and in truth .

Sunday 28. Preached at Bethany from . 22:12,14. [illegible] meeting. Read . O my God, sanctify me.

[illegible]onday 29. Read about one hundred pages. I am noth- [illegible] within myself. Lord, give me power over all.

[illegible]uesday 30. Preached at Randolph Church from James [illegible]. Read 100 pages in "Tongue of Fire". O Lord, I love [illegible] make me wholly .

Wednesday, July . Read over one hundred pages, and [illegible] so doing I finished the "Tongue of Fire". This is an [illegible]- [illegible]able little book. T[illegible] subject of the "Tentecost" and [illegible] ion are discussed with a great deal of care and [illegible]ent. And I think that . Author takes the right [illegible]. Lord, baptize me with the Holy Ghost and with fire; [illegible] no utterance to speak thy word with humble boldness.

[illegible]day 2. Preached at Cool Spring from James 1:17. [illegible] pen zone . Read [illegible] few pages. Lord, humble me any [illegible]; for I am very weak, and my heart is very deceitful.

. Spent the day reading and studying. Bless [illegible] my .

Saturday . Spent the day reading and studying. Lord, [illegible] give myself to Thee.

. Preached at Frank Inville from Rom.1:16. [illegible] "General Rules" to the congregation. Held class [illegible]. Preached at Cedar Falls 4½ o'clock . From I [illegible] 5:6- . Read but little. Lord, I love Thee. Help [illegible] Thee.

. Spent the day reading, writing, and visit- [illegible]. I am nothing.

Tuesday 7. Preached at Salem from Job 21:15. Read a little. Preached in the evening at Columbia Factory from I Sam. 2:30. Lord, bless me.

Wednesday 8. Done but little.

Thursday 9. Preached at Cross Roads school house from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Read a little. Rode several miles. Lord, bless and keep me.

Friday 10. Preached at Bethlehem from Job 21:15. Read a little. Rode 9 miles to Bro. E. S. Craven's; preached at candle lighting at Harden's school house from Rom. 6:23. Lord, I am nothing; I give myself to Thee.

Saturday 11. Preached at Cool Spring from Hosea 13:9. Read a little. Rode several miles.

Sunday 12. 9½ o'clock heard a young man of the Protestant Church preach at Union Factory. 11 o'clock I preached from Isa. 58:13,14. Read the "General Rules". Held class meeting. Bro. Joshua Robbins [8] preached at 8 o'clock.

Monday 13. Went to Thomasville to attend the concert and examination of Glenn Anna [9]. Concert in the evening was quite interesting.

Tuesday 14. The exercises of the examination were very entertaining. Great many persons attending. Went to Normal in the afternoon. Attended the declamations of the Sophomore class in the evening. The declamation was moderately good.

Wednesday 15. 10 o'clock A. M. the sermon [10] to the graduating class was preached by Bro. C. Jones. The sermon

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

8. Joshua H. Robbins was an instructor of English and Natural Sciences in Normal College from 1855 to 1859.
Catalogue of Normal College, 1855 - 1859

9. Glenn Anna Seminary was located near Thomasville. It was once owned by Charles Mock and called Sylva Grove School. In September 1852 it was bought by C. F. Deems and named Gleen Anna in honor of his wife. Its purpose was to prepare young ladies for college.
Autobiography of Charles Force Deems, 113,115, 132.

10. Jones, C. P., The Choice of Moses
Published by request of Hesperian Literary Society
Goldsboro, 1857

Charles P. Jones served at Everettsville in the New

was the most eloquent I ever heard; it was very appropiate and forcible. 3 o'clock, P.M. W. Gilmore Simms 11 from S. C. delivered the address to the Societies, which was very good. 8 P.M. orations by members of the Junior Class. These were very good and well delivered.

Thursday 16. Commencement exercises. Five young men were graduated. Their speeches were good and well delivered.

Friday 17. Drove several miles.

Saturday 18. Rocky River. Preached from Phil. 2:12,13. Three ladies were at the mourner's bench, crying for mercy. Read but little.

Sunday 19. Rocky River. Preached from Prov. 29:1. God blessed His word, and sent it home to the hearts of those who heard, and five were found praying for salvation.

Monday 20. Rocky River. Preached from Judges 10:15. God was with us, and one soul was converted. Bless the Lord, O my soul. So unwell that I done but little reading.

Tuesday 21. Read a few pages. Rode two or three miles. Love the Lord.

Wednesday 22. Feel unwell this morning. Preached at Bethany from I Thes. 5:16-19. Read but little.

Thursday 23. Preached at Randolph Church from Job 21:15. Read and studied a little.

Friday 24. Preached at Cool Spring from Job 21:15. Read a little.

Saturday 25. Franklinsville. Preached at 11 O'clock from Matt. 25:10. Preached at Cedar Falls at 5 o'clock from Eph. 5:14. Read a few pages.

Sunday 26. Franklinsville. Preached at 11 o'clock

- -

Bern District in 1856 and 1857. During the year 1856 he wrote a book, Roman Catholicism, or The Church of Rome The Great Apostacy.

Minutes of the M. E. Church, South, 1856, 1857

11. William Gilmore Simms was born at Charleston, South Carolina, on April 17, 1806. At the age of nine he published his first volume, and during his life he published seventy nine books and pamphlets. He also made many contributions to literary magazines.

Trent, W. P., William Gilmore Simms

from Luke 16:23. Preached at 4 o'clock P.M. from Luke 15: 17-19. One came forward to be prayed for. Read a little. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday 27. Read some, wrote a few letters. Preached in Franklinsville at candle lighting from Eze. 18:31. Sinners here very hard, and obdurate. May the Lord have mercy upon them, and save them.

Tuesday 28. Spent the day reading and visiting. Went out to spend the night with Bro. Joseph Craven.

Wednesday 29. Preached at Salem from Psa. 15; read but few pages.

Thursday 30. Read but little. Wrote to a friend. Rode ten miles, and preached at Union Factory at candle lighting from Heb. 4:9. O the weakness of the flesh, the deceitfulness of the heart. Lord, have mercy upon me, for I have sinned, in that I have yielded to the lust of the flesh.

Friday 31. Went to my father's. Called on my way home to see my class-mate, Dr. A. Fuller. Found my people well.

Saturday, August 1. Preached at Salem Church from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Read a few pages.

Sunday 2. Preached the funeral of Addison Steed, son of Jesse and Searcy Steed, from St. Jno. 20:13. Bro. Hooker preached at candle lighting.

Monday 3. Bro. Hooker preached at Salem Church. In the afternoon went to see my sister, Mrs. Carter.

Tuesday 4. Preached at Salem Church from I Sam. 2:30. Visited a neighbor in the afternoon.

Wednesday 5. Traveled several miles toward my circuit.

Thursday 6. I was taken sick about 2 o'clock A.M. So was confined all day, and could not attend the election nor travel towards my appointment for tomorrow.

Friday 7. Most well this morning. Rode twelve miles during the day. Read a little. Did not think it prudent to try to reach my appointment.

Saturday 8. Quarterly Meeting. Bro. Wilson preached us a good sermon. Had quite a long Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 9. Bro. Wilson held a love feast at 9½ o'clock, preached at 11, and administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. I tried to preach at 3 o'clock.

[illegible]uary 26. Preach [illegible] at 4 o'clock P. . From Luke 18: [illegible] came forward to be prayed for. Read a little. [illegible]ord, O my soul. [illegible]

[illegible]y 27. Read some, wrote a few letters. Preached [illegible] at candle blighting from Exe. 18:31. Sin[illegible] very hard, and obdurate. May the Lord have mercy [illegible] and save .

[illegible]nday 28. Spent the day reading and visiting. Yet [illegible] spent the night with . Joseph Crewen.

[illegible]nday 29. Preached at Salem from . 18; read [illegible] a paper.

[illegible]uesday 30. Read but little. Wrote to [illegible] friend, [illegible] miles, and preached at Union Factory at candle [illegible]g from H-b. . O the weakness of the flesh, the [illegible] witness of the Lord, have mercy upon me, for I [illegible]ammed, in that I have yielded to the lust of the flesh.

[illegible]riday 31. Went to my father's. Called on my way [illegible] see my class-mate, Dr. . Tuli . Found my people [illegible]

Saturday, August 1. [illegible]reached at Salem Church from I [illegible] 12:23 & 24. Read a few pages.

[illegible]unday . Preached the funeral or addison Steed, [illegible] Jesse and Searcy Steed, from St. . 20:12. . [illegible] preached at candle lighting.

[illegible]nday . Bro. Hooker preached at Salem . In [illegible]afternoon went to see my sister, . Dr. .

[illegible]uesday 4. Preached at Salem Church from I . 2:20. [illegible]ed a neighbor in the afternoon.

Wednesday . Traveled several miles toward my circuit.

Thursday . I was taken sick about 2 o'clock . . confined all , and could not attend the election [illegible]ved towards my appointment for tomorrow.

Friday . Most well this morning. Rode twelve mil[illegible]ng the day. Read a little. I not think it prudent [illegible] reach my appointment.

Saturday 8. In retrel, Leesti . . Wilson preached [illegible] sermon. Had quite a long interesting conference.

[illegible]y 9. [illegible] held a love feast at 9½ o'clock. [illegible] [illegible] in Sacrament of the Lord's

Monday 10. Preached at Randolph Church from I Thes. 5:19. Read a little. After I ate my supper, I went to see Hon. John Long, who was at the point of death, in conse - quence of falling from a fence and a rail falling on him. Dr. Long thought his fall was occasioned by an apoplectic fit. When I saw him, he was senseless and speechless. He died ten minutes after one o'clock. Life, how uncertain.

Tuesday 11. Spent the day partly at the bedside of the deceased, Hon. John Long, and partly at Dr. Long's. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 12. Preached at Bethany from Heb. 4:9. Attended the burial of Mr. Long. 4 o'clock P.M. Read a little.

Thursday 13. Preached at Cool Spring from Psa. 15. Read a little.

Friday 14. Preached at Franklinsville from Matt. 7:14. One member was expelled from the church. Preached at Salem at 4 o'clock from Isa. 58:14. After preaching two members withdrew from the church. Read but little.

Saturday 15. Bethlehem. Preached from Phil. 2:12 & 13. The Lord was with us. May His work be revived. Read a little.

Sunday 16. Bethlehem. Preached from St. Luke 16: 23. Bro. Regans preached in the afternoon. Two presented themselves at the anxious seat. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday 17. Bethlehem. I preached from Rev. 22:17. Bro. Regans preached in the afternoon. The Lord was with us. Two or three kneeled to be prayed for. Read a little.

Tuesday 18. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. One soul was converted. Preached at 11 o'clock from Amos 4: 12. The Lord was with us. Preached at candle lighting from St. Jno. 3:16. Lord, revive Thy work.

Wednesday 19. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'- clock. Preached from Luke 19:22. Three ladies came forward to be prayed for. Preached at candle lighting from Ez. 18: 31. Those ladies still crying for mercy. Sinners are very obstinate.

Thursday 20. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from I Thes. 5:19. Five persons pleading for salvation. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Friday 21. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from Luke 8:18. Fifteen came forward to be prayed for. One soul was converted. God's people were happy. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

ay 10. Preached at Randolph Church from I
d - little. I ate my supper, I went to see
n Long, who was at point of death, in coma -
falling from a t and a rail falling on him.
thought his fall was occasioned by an apoplectic
n I saw him, he was senseless and speechless. In
minutes after one o'clock. Life, how uncertain!...

day . Spent the day partly at the bedside of
sased, Mon. John Long, and partly at Dr. Long'.
few pages.

nday 12. Preached at Bethany from . Mt.9.
the burial of . Long. 4 o'clock . . Read c

nday 13. Preached at Cool Springs from Psa. 12.
...

nday 14. Preached at Franklinville from Matt.
he member was expelled from the . Preaches
t 4 o'clock from Isa. 53:14. After preaching two
withdrew from the church. Read but little.

nday . Bethlehem. Preached from Phil. 2:12
the Lord was with . May His work revived. Read

Sunday 15. Bethlehem . Preached from . Luke 16:
bro. Regans preached in the afternoon. preaches
lives at the anxious seat, Lord, revive Thy work.

day . Bethlehem. I preached from . 22:17.
gans preached in the afternoon. The Lord was with
or three kneeled to be prayed . Read a little.

Tuesday 16. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'cl
son was converted. Preached at 11 o'clock from Amos 4:
The Lord was with . Preached at candle lighting from
Inc. 3:16. Lord, revive Thy work.

Wednesday . Bethlehem. Prayermeeting at 10 o'-
ck. Preached from Luke 19 . Three ladies came forward
be prayed . Preached at candle lighting from . 13:
Those ladies still crying for . Sinners are very
tinate.

Thursday . Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock.
eached at 11 from I Thes. 5:17. Five persons leading for
rvation. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

21. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock.
m Luke 8 . Fifteen came forward to be
. God's people were happy.

Saturday 22. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Bro. Howsen preached at 11½. Quite a number seeking peace and pardon. One soul was converted. Bro. Howsen preached at candle lighting. Fifteen were crying for mercy. One obtained forgiveness of his sins. To God be all praise.

Sunday 23. Bethlehem. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached 11, from I John 1:9. Bro. Howsen preached in the afternoon. Several were crying for mercy. Went to camp meeting on the Guilford Circuit at Mt. Pleasant. Heard Bro. Mangum [12] preach.

Monday 24. Mt. Pleasant. Preached at 8 o'clock from I Sam. 2:30. Bro. N. F. Reid [13] preached at 11 o'clock. Bro. Gattis [14] preached at 3 o'clock. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered at candle lighting. Some six souls were converted to God. Lord, revive Thy work.

- -

12. Adolphus A. Mangum was born at Flat River in Orange County in 1834; and was educated at South Lowell Academy in Orange County and at Randolph Macon College where he finished with high honors. He was licensed to preach and joined the North Carolina Conference in 1856. He served as pastor at Chapel Hill, Salisbury, Edenton Street, Raleigh, etc. He served as chaplain in the Confederate Army. Later he was elected professor of Mental and Moral Science at the University of North Carolina. He was also elected a member of "The Victoria Philosophical Society of Great Britian." Randolph Macon conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him. He died in Chapel Hill, May 12, 1890.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1890, 34-36

13. Numa Fletcher Reid was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, July 3, 1825, son of Rev. James Reid of the North Carolina Conference. He entered Emory and Henry College at the age of 13, and joined the North Carolina Conference in Salisbury in 1851. He served as pastor from 1847-1857; then as presiding elder until his death in 1872. During the year 1846 he founded Wentworth Academy and taught there until 1851. He received the degree of A.M. from Randolph Macon College and in 1866 the University of North Carolina conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him. He was four times elected delegate to General Conference and three times he headed the delegation. He was a trustee of Trinity College and Greensboro Female College.
Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1872, 21 - 24

14. Alexander Gattis was born in Orange County, North Carolina, in 1819 and died near Chapel Hill in 1859. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1846.
Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1858 - 1865, 146

Tuesday 25. Mt. Pleasant. Bro. Howsen preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Mangum preached at 11 o'clock; I, at 3; Bro. Gattis at candle lighting. The Lord abundantly blessed us in our preacher's prayer meeting. Some found peace and pardon. Lord, have mercy and revive Thy work.

Wednesday 26. Mt. Pleasant. Bro. Mangum preached at 8 o'clock; I preached at 11 o'clock from I John 1:9. The meeting closed. Some fifteen souls were converted during the meeting. God's people were revived. Traveled over twenty miles; reached Bro. A. Palmer's about day light down.

Thursday 27. Preached at Palmer's school house from St. John 3:16, Read a few pages.

Friday 28. Preached at Rocky River from James 5:11. Read but little. Rode several miles.

Saturday 29. Rode twenty seven miles to Widow Nance's.

Sunday 30. Preached Hinshen E. Nance's funeral at Mt. Tabor from 2 Cor. 5:1. Went to my father's after preaching which was only three miles.

Monday 31. Went to a Protestant camp meeting at Jiles school house and preached at night from Job 36:18.

Tuesday, September 1. Preached for the Protestants again this morning. Rode to Bro. William D. Fields.

Wednesday 2. Preached at Bethany from James 5:11. Read but little.

Thursday 3. Preached at Randolph Church from Micah 6:8. Read but little. Wrote two letters.

Friday 4. Preached at Cool Spring from I Thes. 5:22. Read the "General Rules". Read a few pages. Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Saturday 5. Preached at Palmer's school house from Acts 10:28. Read a few pages.

Sunday 6. Palmer's school house. Held a love feast at 9½ o'clock. At 11 o'clock preached the funeral of David Newton, deceased from Phil. 1:21. A large and very orderly and attentive congregation. Bro. Ira McDaniel preached in the afternoon. Three persons came forward to be prayed for. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Monday 7. Palmer's school house. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 o'clock from Rev. 22:17. Seven or eight were crying for mercy. Preached at candle lighting from Luke 8:18. Several still praying for salvation. Two persons, Drs. Long and Black, professed to find peace and

pardon. The Lord was with us, bless His holy name. O for a greater outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

Dr. Black, told when he was young that he was quite timid and then thought that if he was grown, had his education, all this timidity would be gone, and there would be no difficulty in going up in the public congregation to be prayed for. But after he had reached the desired age, and had accomplished the wished for object, and more, and had studied and practiced medicine for some time, the same backward disposition remained, and he stood off. Now the thought was suggested, that if he had a pious wife, it would be but and easy matter to come to Jesus. A pious wife he married. The devil then whispers that possibly he might be mistaken - she was not what she pretended to be. Would point out to him her little faults and say these were not consistent with religion. So still he was kept from the cross of Christ. But a month or two ago his wife was taken ill, which proved to be unto death. As she drew near the grave, Jesus so filled her soul that she was able to praise His name, and left sure evidence that all was well, and that she had found a place secure in the Paradise of God. This fully convinced the doctor of the reality of the religion of Jesus, and thought the dying testimony of his wife a call from God he dare not resist. And forthwith commenced begging the Lord for mercy. The ear of the Lord was open to his cry, and he received the pearl of great price, and now rejoices in a Saviour's love.

Tuesday 8. Palmer's school house. Bro. Regan preached at 11 o'clock. Several mourners praying for peace and pardon. At candle lighting I gave a talk upon the parable of the Prodigal Son. One soul was converted to God. Lord, revive Thy work more abundantly.

Wednesday 9. Palmer's school house. Preached from Luke 19:22, One lady praying (for) life and salvation. One came forward and joined the church. We closed our meeting, hoping and praying that the seed sown during its progress may produce much fruit, and its influence be felt and seen after many days. Read a little.

Thursday 10. Bro. Benton Fields preached for me at Bethlehem. Went to and preached at Union Factory from Luke 8:18. Read but little.

Friday 11. Went to Salem where my camp meeting commences this evening. Gave a talk at candle lighting from Psa. 39:7. The Lord was with us. May the Holy Ghost be abundantly poured upon us, and the work of the Lord greatly revived.

Saturday 12. Salem. Cloudy this morning. Bro. Harris preached this morning at 11 o'clock, Bro. Hooker [15] at 3, and Bro. Fields at candle lighting. Penitents were at the

altar of prayer. Wind was high.

Sunday 13. Salem. Bro. M. C. Thomas [16] preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Barrett [17] at 11; Dr. Alford [18] at 3; Bro. Hooker at night. Mourners were crying for mercy; souls were converted to God.

Monday 14. Salem. Bro. Barrett preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Harriss at 11; Dr. Alford at 3; Bro. Thomas at candle lighting. Numbers crowded the altars of prayer. Several were converted to God. Two joined the church. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

Tuesday 15. Salem. Bro. Harriss preached at 8 o'-clock; Bro. Hooker at 11; Bro. Lawrence at 3; Bro. Thomas at night. The Lord was with us. The altar was crowded with penitents, and quite a number found peace in believing. Glory to God.

- -

15. N. A. Hooker was born in Green County, North Carolina, October 10, 1816. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1840 and served for forty eight years. He died in Kinston June 7, 1899.
Journal of the North Carolina Annual Conference, 1899, 35 - 37

16. Marcus Cicero Thomas was born in Beaufort, North Carolina, January 15, 1831. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1855 and joined the North Carolina Conference in 1856. He served until 1883 when he was superannuated. He died October 13, 1913.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1913, 34-36

17. Robert Graham Barrett was born in Moore County, North Carolina, November 30, 1830 and died in Statesville in June 1910. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1856 and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1870. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1856. For nearly fifty years he served his Church, being superannuated in 1904.
Minutes of Western North Carolina Conference, 1910, 78-79

18. James B. Alford, M.D. was born in Salem County, North Carolina, April 26, 1813, and died November 9, 1883. He joined the Virginia Conference in 1832, but retired on account of bad health and practiced medicine in Wake County, North Carolina. He was admitted to the North Carolina Conference in 1857 and served for more than 25 years. He was married to Miss Eliza Leach, daughter of William Leach of Randolph County.
(From the memoir prepared by M. L. Wood, subject of this paper)
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1883, 60 - 61

f prayer. Wind was high.

unday 1 . Salem, Bro. . . Thomas Ib preached at 8
o. Barrett 1 at 11: Br. Alford Ie at 3; .
nigh. Mourners were crying for : souls were
to .

nday 14. . . Barrett preached at 8 o'clock;
rine at 11: Br. Alford at 3; . Thomas at candle
, Numbers crowded the altars of prayer. Sovers
rted to God. Two joined the church. Praise to
m soul.

nday 15. Sal . Bro. Harrisa preached at 8 o'-
Bro. Hooker at 11: Bro. Lawrence at 3; . Thomas
ht. The Lord was with . The altar was crowded with
te, and quite a number found peace in believing.
to God.

. A. Hooker was born in Green County, North Carolina
1810. He joined the North Carolina Conference
and served for forty eight years. He di in Tima-
, 1899.
Journal of the North Carolina Annual Conference, 1899,
75 - 3

. ous Cicero Thomas was born in Beaufort, North Car-
, January 15, 1831. He was graduated from the Univer -
of North Carolina in 1855 and joined the North Caro-
Conference in . He served until 1913 when he was
nuated. He died October 17, 1913.
nal of the North Carolina Conference, 1913, 34-35

obert Graham Barrett was born in Moore County, North
a, November 30, 1830 and died in Statesville in June
. e was graduated from the University of North Carolina
and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1870.
ined the North Carolina Conference in 1 . For nearly
y years he served his Church, being superannuated in
.
Minutes of Western North Carolina Conference, 1912, 78-
79

. James . Alford, M.D. was born in Salem County, North
ina, April 20, 1813, and died November 9, 1892. He
joined the Virginia Conference in 1832, but retired on ac-
unt of bad health and practiced medicine in Wake County,
rth Carolina. He was admitted to the North Carolina Con-
nce in 1857 and served for more than 25 years. He was
d to Miss Milla Leach, daughter of William Leach of
ah C .
he memoir prepared by M. L. Wood, subject of this

Conference , 1893, 30 - 31

Wednesday 16. Salem camp meeting closed this morning. It resulted in the conversion of 25 or 30 souls to God. May the Lord bless and save them.

Thursday 17. Bro. Thomas and myself visited a family or two. Bro. Thomas preached at Cedar Falls at candle lighting.

Friday 18. We took dinner at Mr. Lawrence's. I started for the camp meeting at Marionies on the Deep River Circuit. Spent the night with Mr. Patterson.

Saturday 19. Reached Marionies about 12½ o'clock. Preached at 3 o'clock from I Sam. 2:30. Bro. Wm. Taylor preached at night. Mourners were crying for mercy.

Sunday 20. Marionies. Bro. Johnson [19] preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Bibb [20] at 11; Bro. Tinnen [21] at 3; Bro. Moore [22] at candle lighting. Several were seeking a pardoning Savior. Two or three among the colored were converted.

- -

19. Dougan C. Johnson was born October 10, 1825 at Trinity College, North Carolina, and was licensed to preach in 1853. He was graduated from Trinity College in 1853, being one of the two that constituted the first graduating class. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1853 and served in regular appointments until 1873 and was then superannuated. He died February 1, 1878.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1878, 23

20. Robert P. Bibb was born in Nelson County, Virginia and entered the Virginia Conference on trial in 1836. After serving many circuits, he was superannuated in 1875. He located at Trinity College and preached his last sermon in Prospect Church, Randolph County, in 1884. He died on June 29, 1885.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1885, 41

21. John W. Tinnen was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, July 28, 1817. He was admitted on trial in the North Carolina Conference in 1841 and served faithfully on many circuits. He died at his home in Pittsboro, North Carolina, April 10, 1865.
Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, II, 1858 - 1865, 562

22. Junius P. Moore was born in Person County, North Carolina in 1815, and died January 9, 1878. He joined the North Carolina Conference at Raleigh in 1853. Until his death he faithfully filled the most prominent circuits, stations, and districts in the Conference.
Minutes of the Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, South, 1878, 22

Monday 21. Marionies. Bro. Tinnen preached at 8 o'clock; I at 11; Bro. Bibb at 3; I, again , at night. Quite a number were sorrowing for salvation. One or two embraced religion.

Tuesday 22. Our camp meeting broke this morning in consequence of several of the tent holders having to attend court in Pittsboro. Went to Dr. Long's in Randolph.

Wednesday 23. Spent the day with Dr. Long and family. Read a few pages. Spent the night with Esq. Lutterloh's family.

Thursday 24. Preached at Rocky River from Psa. 2:12. But few persons out. Read a few pages.

Friday 25. Preached at Randolph Church from St. Jno. 1:21. Read several pages.

Saturday 26. Bethany commenced a protracted meeting. Preached from I Kings 18:31. Read several pages.

Sunday 27. Bethany. Preached Miss Labitha Ann Kirkman's deceased, funeral at 11 o'clock from St. Jno. 20:13. Large congregation out. Preached at night from the words, "And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment". Eight persons bowed to be prayed for. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday 28. Bethany. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Bro. Regan preached at 11. The Lord was with us. The church was revived. Several were crying for mercy. I preached at candle lighting from St. John 3:16. Mourners were pleading for peace and pardon.

Tuesday 29. Bethany. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from Eze. 18:31. Several penitents were seeking life and salvation. At candle lighting the Lord came down while at prayer and blessed preacher and people, so they were constrained to shout aloud His praises; so there was no necessity of preaching. Three souls were converted to God. "Bless the Lord, O my soul". The scene of this night was a striking evidence of the saying, "In man's extremity is the Lord's time". For I was worn down and the people greatly fatigued; so we earnestly prayed to God to bless us in the beginning of the services, and our prayer was heard, and our souls were greatly blessed.

Wednesday 30. Considerable frost this morning. Spent the day in attending the business of the church. O my God, sanctify Thy people.

Thursday, October 1. Preached at Palmer's school house from Rom. 1:16. But few persons out. Read but little.

21. Nortonville. [illegible] Timmen preached at 9 [illegible] at 11; Zro. Fitb at 3; [illegible] eggin [illegible] at night. [illegible] ber were sorrowing for salvation. One or two [illegible] religion.

[illegible] 22. Our camp meeting broke this morning [illegible] nce of several of the tent holders having to [illegible] Pittsboro. Went to Dr. Long's in Rundel [illegible].

[illegible]nesday 23. Spent the day with Dr. Long and fam[illegible] [illegible] a few [illegible]. Spent the night with [illegible] [illegible]mil.

[illegible]nday 24. Preached at Rocky River from [illegible]. 2:12. [illegible] persons out. Read a few [illegible].

25. Preached at Randolph Church from [illegible]. [illegible] several pages.

[illegible]nday [illegible]. Bethany commenced a protracted meeting. [illegible] on Kings [illegible]. Read several pages.

[illegible]. Bethany. Preached Miss Lavilla Kim[illegible]ed. Funeral at 11 o'clock from [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible]ongregation out. Preached at night from the words, [illegible] hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment". [illegible] persons bowed to be prayed [illegible]. Lord, revive Thy work.

[illegible]y 28. Bethany. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. [illegible] been preached at [illegible]. The band was with [illegible]. The church [illegible]ived. Several were crying for [illegible]. I preached at [illegible] lighting from [illegible]. John [illegible]. Mourners were pleading [illegible] and pardon.

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Bethany. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. [illegible]d at 11 from [illegible]. 1:31. Several penitents were [illegible] life and salvation. At candle lighting the Lord [illegible] while at prayer and blessed preacher and people, [illegible] were constrained to shout aloud His praises; as [illegible] was a necessity of grace [illegible]. Three souls were [illegible]ed to God. "Bless the Lord, O [illegible] soul". The scene [illegible] night was a striking evidence of the saying, "In [illegible]y is the Lord's time". For I was worn down and the [illegible] greatly fatigued, so we earnestly prayed to God to [illegible] in the beginning of the services, and our prayer [illegible] souls [illegible] [illegible]tly bless[illegible].

Wednesday 30. Considerable [illegible] ma morning. Tuesday in attending the business of the church. O [illegible] God, [illegible] people.

[illegible]nesday, October 1. Preached at Palmer's school [illegible] from Rom. 1:15. But [illegible] persons out. Read but little.

Friday 2. Preached at Cool Spring from I Thes. 5:16-18. Read but little.

Saturday 3. Went to a camp meeting at Concord on the Deep River; and preached from St. John 3:7. Bro. Harriss preached at night.

Sunday 4. Concord. Young Bro. Guthrie [23] preached at 8 o'clock; I at 11; Bro. Harriss at 3; Bro. Johnson at night. Several persons were pleading for salvation. One soul was converted to God.

Monday 5. Concord. Bro. Bowden preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Johnson at 11; I tried at 3; Bro. Harriss at night. Several were at the altar of prayer. Two or three found peace and pardon. The Lord be merciful unto me, for I am a very sinful man. The lust of the flesh is so very strong, and I resist so feebly. I do want to be holy and rooted and grounded in love. Lord, sanctify me wholly, and preserve me blameless unto the coming of my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

Tuesday 6. Camp meeting broke up this morning with apparently but little good accomplished. But the preachers cleared their skirts of the blood of the people. May God have mercy upon and save them. I returned to Franklinsville. Read but little.

Wednesday 7. Read several pages. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Willis.

Thursday 8. Preached at Salem from Eph. 2:8. Read several pages. Preached at candle lighting in Franklinsville from I Pet. 4:18. Several persons out. Lord, I give myself to Thee.

Friday 9. Wrote two letters. Read several pages. Went to and preached at New Salem at candle lighting from Hosea 13:9. I am nothing, Lord. Yes, worse than nothing. I am a sinner. Have mercy upon and save me, my God and my Redeemer. "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." I am corrupt. I am a man of unclean lips. I have an impure heart. Deal not with me, O Lord, according to mine iniquities, but have mercy upon me, and save me from sin and eternal death.

- -

23. Benjamin F. Guthrie was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, March 19, 1837; joined the North Carolina Conference in 1859; died near Richmond in 1862. During his short service he was a chaplain in the Confederate Army and was pastor on many of the circuits.
Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, II, 1859 - 1865, 894

[illegible] 8.
[illegible] but little [illegible].

[illegible]thursday 3. Went to a camp meeting at Concord on the [illegible]ver; and preached from St. John 3:7. [illegible] Harrisa[illegible]d at ni[illegible].

[illegible]4. Concord. Young Bro. Gutshale 22 preached at [illegible] I at 11; Bro. Harrisa at 3; [illegible] Johnson at [illegible]veral persons were pleading for salvation. One [illegible] conve[illegible]ed to God.

[illegible]onday [illegible]. Gon[illegible]ord. [illegible]. Bowden preached at 3 o'clock; [illegible]ohnson at 11; I tried at 7; Bro. Harrisa at night. [illegible] were at the altar of prayer. [illegible] or three found [illegible] and pardon. The Lord be merciful unto me, for I am a [illegible]ful man. The lust of the flesh is so very strong, [illegible] I meant so feebly. I do want to be holy and rooted and [illegible]ed in love. Lord, sanctify me wholly, and preserve me [illegible] unto the coming of my Lord and Savior Jesus [illegible]. men.

[illegible]. Camp meeting broke up this morning with [illegible] little good accomplished. But the preach[illegible] [illegible]a of the blood of the Lord. [illegible] [illegible]roy upon and save [illegible]. I returned to [illegible] [illegible]ut little.

[illegible]ednesday [illegible]. Read several [illegible]. Went to [illegible] [illegible]ght with [illegible]. Willis.

[illegible]aday [illegible]. Preached at Salem from [illegible] 2[illegible]. Read [illegible] pages. Preached at Oakdale lighting in Franklin[illegible] [illegible]on 1 Pet. 4:18. Several persons [illegible]. Lord, I give [illegible]f to Thee.

[illegible]riday 9. Wrote two letters. Read several pages. [illegible]o and preached at New Salem at Oakdale lighting from [illegible] 13:9. I am nothing, Lord. Yea, worse than nothing. [illegible] sinner. Have mercy upon and save me, my God and my [illegible]ame. "Who shall deliver me from the body of this [illegible]th." I am corrupt. I am a man of unclean [illegible]. I have an [illegible]r heart. Deal not with me, O Lord, according to mine [illegible] idea, but have mercy upon me, and save me from sin [illegible]rnal death.

[illegible]

3. Benjamin T. Gutshale [illegible] born [illegible] Chatham County, North [illegible]olina, March 19, 1837; joined the North Carolina Confer[illegible] in 1859; died near Richmond in 1862. During his short [illegible] he was a chaplain in the Confederate Army and was [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible].

Saturday 10. This morning I humble myself in the dust and reconsecrate myself to God. Read but a few pages. Preached at Union, in the evening from Rev. 22:17.

Sunday 11. Preached at Bethlehem from Rom 1:16. Read the "General Rules" of our church to the congregation. The ordinance of baptism was administered to three persons by Bro. McDaniel.

Monday 12. Spent the day reading.

Tuesday 13. Spent the day studying and reading.

Wednesday 14. Read and studied some. Went to Bro. Regan's to spend the night. Lord, make me holy.

Thursday 15. Did not come out but one person to my appointment at Palmer's school house. Spent most of the day in reading and studying. Lord, I love Thee; continue me near Thy side.

Friday 16. Spent the day reading and studying. Went to and spent the night with Robert Lutterloh.

Saturday 17. Preached at Rocky River to five persons from Rom. 5:1. Read and studied a little.

Sunday 18. Preached at Bethany from I Pet. 4:18. Held prayer meeting at candle lighting. The Lord was with us and two persons knelt down to be prayed for.

Monday 19. Read but little. Visited the Widow Butler and family.

Tuesday 20. Preached at Randolph Church from St. John 17:17. Several persons out. Read a few pages. Studied a little. I love the Lord, O Lord, make me holy and good. Let me not live in vain; but may I be useful in my day and generation.

Wednesday 21. Read several pages. Studied some. Spent the afternoon in attending some church business. It was most dark when we returned to Bro. Field's, so I did not go to my appointment at candle lighting at Harden's school house.

Thursday 22. Preached at Cool Spring upon the subject of Baptism. The ordinance of baptism was administered to two persons by Bro. Hendrix. One was baptized by sprinkling and the other by immersion. They were both received into full fellowship in the church. Transcribed the class book for Cool Spring. Read and studied but little. Not very well. Did not rest as well as usual during the night.

[illegible]

[illegible]day 10. This morning I humble myself in the dust [illegible]dedicate myself to God. Read but a few pages. Prencis-[illegible]tion. In the evening from Rev. 22:17.

[illegible]y 1[illegible]. Preached at Bethlehem from Rom 1:16. Read [illegible]eral Rules" of our church to the conference. The [illegible] of baptism was admin stered to three persons by [illegible]nalet.

[illegible]day 12. Spent the day reading.

[illegible]sday 13. Spent the day studying and reading.

[illegible]nesday 14. Read and studied [illegible]. [illegible] to spend the night. Lord, make me holy.

Thursday 15. Did not come out but one person to my [illegible]tment at Palmer's school house. Spent most of the day [illegible]ing and studying. Lord, I love Thee; continue me [illegible]

[illegible]day 16. Spe[illegible]
Spent the night

Saturday 17. Preached at Rocky Riv[illegible]
from Rom. 5:1. Fear and doubt [illegible]

Sunday [illegible]. P[illegible]ached at Bethany from [illegible]. [illegible]
Prayer meeting at candle lighting. The Lord was with [illegible]
two persons [illegible]alt down to be prayed for.

[illegible]nday [illegible]. Read but little. Visited the Sidor But-[illegible] family.

[illegible]sday [illegible]. Preached at Randolph Church fro[illegible]
[illegible]:17. Several persons [illegible]. Read a few [illegible]. Studied [illegible]ete. I love the Lord, O Lord, make me holy and [illegible]. [illegible]e not live in vain; but may I be useful in my day and [illegible]ion.

Wednesday 21. Read several pages. Studied some. [illegible] the afternoon in attending some church business. It [illegible]nor dark when we returned to Zro. Sister's, so I did [illegible]go to my appointment at candle lighting at Hayden's [illegible]ol house.

Thursday 22. Preached at Cool Spring upon the sub-[illegible] of Baptism. The ordinance of baptism was administered [illegible] persons by Bro. Cantrix. One was baptized by sprink-[illegible], and the other by immersion. They were both received [illegible] full fellowship in the church. Transcribed the class [illegible] for Cool Spring. Read and studied but little. Not very [illegible]. Did n[illegible] rea[illegible] during the night.

Friday 23. Somewhat feeble this morning. Went to Franklinsville. Read and studied but little.

Saturday 24. I am a great sinner. Lord, have mercy upon me and forgive the deceitfulness of my heart and the forwardness of my nature. I unreservedly dedicate myself to God and am determined by His grace to live a holy life. Lord, write this vow upon my heart and upon my memory. Amen.

Read and studied a little. Rained so I did not fill my appointment at Cedar Falls at candle lighting.

Sunday 25. At 11 o'clock preached at Salem from Job 14:10, the funeral of John Ellison & child. Immediately after me Bro. Hinshaw, a Protestant preacher, preached the funeral of Mr. Ingold. I preached at 4 o'clock P.M. at Franklinsville from John 17:17. Quite feeble in health.

Monday 26. Unwell. Went to Salem to attend to some business of the church, but the defendants did (not) attend. Read but little.

Tuesday 27. Preached at Cross Roads school house from St. John 2:16. Read but little. Not very well.

Wednesday 28. Went to Ashboro on business. Went to Cousin Penuel Wood's. Done but little reading or studying. Health better.

Thursday 29. Went to Cedar Falls. Read and studied some. Preached at night from I Pet. 5:7.

Friday 30. Not so well this morning. Visited a family or two. Read but little. Went to and preached at New Salem at cnadle lighting from I Pet. 4:18. Not many persons out.

Saturday 31. Health better this morning. Read several pages. Preached at Union at candle lighting from Luke 16:23.

Sunday, November 1. Preached at Bethlehem from Matt. 28:7. The Lord was with us.

Monday 2. Spent the day reading and studying.

Tuesday 3. Read several pages. Rode seven miles.

Wednesday 4. Read several pages.

Thursday 5. I am sold under sin, and have no power within myself to resist. And when I let go my trust in Jesus, and turn my thoughts upon things belonging to earth and nature, I am forthwith brought under condemnation. I am led by the lust of the flesh. I have long been trembling be-

y 23. Somewhat feeble this morning. Went to
ille. Read and sat down but little.

day . I am a great sinner, Lord, have mercy
and forgive the deceitfulness of my heart and the
ess of my nature. I unreservedly dedicate myself to
determined by His grace to live a holy life.
e this vow upon my heart and upon my memory.

ed and studied a little. Rained so I did not fill my
ment at Cedar Falls at candle lighting.

nd ay 25. At 11 o'clock preached at Salem from Job
the funeral of John Tillson & child. Immediately
me Bro. Hinshaw, a Presbyterian preacher, preached the
l of Mr. Ingold. I preached at 4 o'clock . . at
Ivville from John . Write feeble in health.

day . Unwell. Went to Salem to attend an sons
ss of the church, but the determents did (not) attend.
t little.

nesday 27. Preached at Grove Road school house
t. John 2:1s. Read but . Not very .

dnesday 28. Went to Ashboro on business. Went to
r Samuel Wood' . Done but little reading or studying.
lt better.

Thursday . Went to Cedar Falls. Read and studied
. Preached at night from I . .

Friday 30. Not so well this morning. Visited a family
o. Read but little. Went to and preached at New Dale
candle lighting from I Pet. 4:1. Not many persons out.

Saturday . Health better this morning. Read sever-
. Preached at Union at candle lighting from Luke

unday, November . Preached at Bethlehem from .
T. The Lord was with .

Monday 2. Spent the day reading and stud .

Tuesday . Read several pages. Made seven miles.

Wednesday . Read several .

nurede I am t under sin, and have no power
in myself to resist. nd when I let go my trust in
my thoughts upon things belonging to earth
ure. with brought under condemnation. I am
y the last of the Lord. I have long been trembl be-

tween hope and fear, - sometimes rejoicing in hope- sometimes cast down and desponding. I am conscious,- I know- that God, for Christ's sake, on the fourteenth of Sept.,(if I am not mistaken) 1851 did sanctify my soul wholly, and I was able to walk in perfect light. But I have not now that constant enjoyment- that continual dominion over sin, but am frequently conquered by the tempter, and thereby lose my rejoicing. I today, upon my knees, give myself entirely to God, promising for Him to live- and for Him to die- praying that I might once more have victory over sin. Glory be to God. Hallelujah. My soul, praise the Lord.

O Lord, I am willing to become anything for Thy cause. Give me a holy heart, an upright spirit, honest intention, pure motives,- and grant me a sanctified nature and a correct view of Thy law and gospel. Amen. Holy Father, write this vow here made upon my heart, may it be engraved upon my memory. Lord, help me. Amen. This record, as well as this vow, I make upon my knees before God. Preached at Palmer's school house from I Cor. 5:7. Read and studied some.

Friday 6. Read and studied during the day. Preached at candle lighting at a Mason Lodge in the edge of Alamance to a large and attentive audience from Rom 6:23. The Lord helped me.

Saturday 7. Preached at Rocky River from I Pet. 5:7. Read a few pages.

Sunday 8. Bro. Joseph Causey, a Protestant M. preacher, preached the funeral of Alfred Lane's child at Bethany. At the same place and immediately after him, I preached the funeral of Stephen W. and Isabelle Kivit's child. Quite a large congregation.

Monday 9. Attended to some business of the church at Bethany. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 10. Preached at Randolph Church from Rev. 20:12. The Lord was with us. Had the mortification of trying and expelling a member of the church for adultery. May the Lord bless and save him. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 11. Preached at Cool Spring from I Pet. 5:7. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Read several pages. Spent a very pleasant night with Enoch S. Craven.

Thursday 12. Read but little. Went to Franklinsville to make my arrangements to go home. Read but little.

Friday 13. Went to my father's. Found my father unwell with influenza cold.

Saturday 14. Went to see Widow Sarah Jackson, in to preaching her husband's and son's funeral who not long since

[illegible]ope and fear, - sometimes rejoicing in hope- some-
[illegible]ast down and languishing. I am conscious, - I know-
[illegible]d, for Christ's sake, on the fourteenth of Sept. (If
[illegible] mistaken) 1851 did sanctify my soul wholly, and I
[illegible] to walk in perfect light. But I have not now that
[illegible]ly ment- that continual dominion over sin, but
[illegible]ly conquered by the temper, and thereby lose my
[illegible] I today, upon my knees, give myself entirely to
[illegible]ing for Him to live- and for Him to die- praying
[illegible]t once more have victory over [illegible]. Glory be to
[illegible] Hallelujah. My soul, praise the [illegible].
[illegible]ore. I am willing to become anything for Thy cause.
[illegible] holy heart, an upright spirit, honest intention,
[illegible]tives, - and grant me a sanctified nature and a con-
[illegible]ew of Thy law and gospel. Amen. Holy Father, write
[illegible] here made upon my heart, may it be engraved upon
[illegible]ory. Lord help [illegible]. This record, as well as
[illegible] I make upon my knees before [illegible]. Preaches at Pal-
[illegible] school house from I Cor. 3:7. Read and studie [illegible].

[illegible]day. Read and studied during the [illegible]. Preached
[illegible]le lighting at a Lemon Lodge in the house of Alamance
[illegible]ge and attentive and once from Rom 8:27. The Lord
[illegible] me.

[illegible]aturday 7. Preached at Rocky River from I Pet. 3:7.
[illegible] a few pages.

[illegible]nday [illegible]. Joseph Causey, a Protestant [illegible] preach-
[illegible]ached the funeral of Alfred Lane's child [illegible].
[illegible] same place and immediately after him, I preached the
[illegible] of Stephen V. and Isabelle Hiatt's child. Quite a
[illegible]ion-operation.

[illegible]Monday 9. Attended to some business of the church at
[illegible]y. Read a few pages.

[illegible]uesday 10. Preached at Randolph Church from [illegible].
[illegible]. The Lord was with [illegible]. Had the mortification of try-
[illegible]nd expelling a member of the church for adultery. May
[illegible]ord bless and save [illegible]. Read a few [illegible].

[illegible]Wednesday 11. Preached at Cool Spring from I Pet.
[illegible]. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Read several pa[illegible]. Spent a
[illegible]easant night with Enoch [illegible]. Crave[illegible].

[illegible]Thursday [illegible]. Read but little. Went to Franklinville
make my arrangements to go [illegible]. Read but little.

Friday 13. Went to my [illegible]her's. Found my father un-
[illegible] with influenza [illegible].

[illegible] to [illegible] widow Sarah Jackson, in to
[illegible] a funeral who not long since

departed this life. Attended to some other business. Read a little.

Sunday 15. Preached the funeral of, Louisa, consort of Newton Cartos, deceased at Salem Church from Rev. 20:12. Quite a large congregation. Went to see my afflicted sister, Mrs. Eldridge Carter, where I met with brother, Gray. Found sister quite feeble, though not so ill as I expected to see her.

Monday 16. This morning sister is easier than she was yesterday evening. She said she rested better than she had for a great while. Returned to my father's. Had quite a shower before I reached home. Read and studied some.

Tuesday 17. Spent the day reading and studying. Feel my weakness and nothingness. Lord, help me. Do not I love Thee, O Lord? Without Thy aid I am nothing.

Wednesday 18. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Thursday 19. Spent the day reading and studying.

Friday 20. Traveled twenty miles to Union. Cold quite piercing.

Saturday 21. Our fourth Quarterly Conference is today and tonorrow. Bro. Wilson preached at 12 o'clock. Quarterly Conference was held in James Dick's Esq. hall room; because of the coldness of the weather. Bro. John Hendrix preached at candle lighting.

Sunday 22. Union. Bro. Wilson preached at 11 o'clock; administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and took up a public collection to defray the expenses of the circuit. At candle lighting three persons came forward and joined the church. I gave a talk from 2 Cor. 13:11.

Monday 23. Spent the day reading and studying. Rained in the afternoon so that I did not leave Union.

Tuesday 24. Read a few pages. Rode about eight miles.

Wednesday 25. Went to see my sister, Mrs. Shoup. Found her and family in tolerable health.

Thursday 26. Read and studied some.

Friday 27. Took the cars at Greensboro for Raleigh, on my way to Goldsboro to Conference. Reached Raleigh about sunset. Spent the night with Bro. Heflin and went out to the Mission Chapel and heard him preach. Had quite an interesting meeting. One converted, several joined the church.

[illegible] 10. [illegible] reached the funeral of, Louisa, consort [illegible] barbos, accessed at Salem Church from [illegible]. [illegible] large congregation. Went to see my afflicted sis- [illegible]. Eldridge Carter, where I met with brother, Gray. [illegible] her quite feeble, though not so ill as I expected [illegible].

[illegible]day 16. This morning sister is sent [illegible] [illegible]ursday evening. She said she reached home [illegible] a great while. Returned to my father's [illegible] before I reached home. Read and [illegible].

[illegible]day 17. Spent the day reading and studying. Feel [illegible] nothingness. Lord, help [illegible]. Do not I love [illegible] Lord? Without Thy aid I [illegible] nothing.

[illegible]day 18. Spent the day reading, studying, and [illegible].

[illegible]nesday 19. Spent the day reading and [illegible].

[illegible]day [illegible]. Travelled twenty miles to Union. Cold [illegible].

[illegible]turday 21. Our fourth quarterly Conference is to- [illegible] tomorrow. Bro. Wilson preached at 12 o'clock. [illegible] Conference was held in James [illegible] hall room [illegible] of the coldest as of the weather. [illegible]. John Woodrin [illegible] at candle lighting.

[illegible]nday 22. Union. Bro. Wilson preached at 11 o' [illegible] attended the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and to [illegible] public collection to defray the expenses of the ol[illegible]. At candle lighting three persons came forward and [illegible] the church. I gave a talk from 2 [illegible]. 12:11.

[illegible] day reading and studying. Fati- [illegible] so that I did not leave Union.

[illegible]. Read a few [illegible]. Rode about eight miles.

[illegible]nesday 25. Went to see my sister, [illegible]. Shown. [illegible] her and family in tolerable health.

Thursday [illegible]. Read and studied some.

[illegible]nday 27. Took the cars at Greensboro for Raleigh, [illegible]ay to Goldsboro to Conference. Reached Raleigh about [illegible]. Spent the night with Bro. Heflin and went out to the [illegible] each. Had quite an interest- [illegible]. several joined the church.

Saturday 28. Raleigh. Spent the day in looking over the city. Forenoon I visited the Capitol, which (is) a splendid building. It stands on beautiful ground. Afternoon I visited the Deaf & Dumb and Lunatic Asylums. The Lunatic Asylum is a magnificent building. Preached at the Mission Chapel at candle lighting, from I Sam. 2:30. Quite a good meeting.

Sunday 29. Raleigh. At 11 o'clock A.M. preached at the African church from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. The negroes here have a very neat house of worship. 3 o'clock P.M. heard Dr. Cummings [24] preach at the Brick church. In the evening I preached at the Mission Chapel to a large and attentive congregation from Judges 10:15. Fifteen were crying for mercy. Four found peace and pardon. The Lord is doing great work on this Mission.

Monday 30. Spent the day in Raleigh reading, arranging, and visiting. Took the evening train for Goldsboro, and reached there 20 minutes before 8 o'clock P.M.; and was conducted to Mr. Pitman's, my home during Conference.

Tuesday, December 1. Goldsboro. My class was examined on the course of study for the second year [25]. Upon the whole we stood a good examination. At candle lighting I went to a concert at Wayne Female College. The performance was good.

Wednesday 2. Goldsboro. The N. C. Conf. convened in the Court House at 9 o'clock. Bishop Pierce [26] presiding,

- -

24. Joseph Cummings was born in Falmouth, Maine, March 3, 1817 and was graduated from Wesleyan University in 1840. He joined the New England Conference of the M. E. Church in 1846 and served as pastor until 1853 when he served as professor in the Biblical Institute at Concord, New Hampshire. In 1854 he was elected President of Genese College, and in 1857 became President of Wesleyan University. He resigned as President in 1874, but continued to teach there.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 272

25. The Conference course of study for the second year: The Bible, as to Ordinances or Sacraments; reference book the same as the first year; Watson's Life of Wesley; Bishop Watson's Apology; Fletcher's Christian Perfection; Methodist Discipline; Geography; Composition.
Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism for 1855, 367

26. George Foster Pierce was born February 3, 1811 in Greene County, Georgia. In 1826 he entered Franklin College at Athens, Georgia and was graduated at the age of 19. He was licensed to preach in 1830; joined the Georgia Conference in 1831, and served circuits until he was elected

urday 23. To Raleigh. Spent the day in looking over . Forenoon I visited the Capitol, which (is) a . . . stands on beautiful ground. Afternoon d the Deaf & Dumb and Blind Asylums. The Lunatic a magnificent building. Preached at the Masonic it candle light . From . . . Quite a good

nd 29. Raleigh . At 11 o'clock . . preached an n church from I . 12·23 & 24. Purpose in very neat house of worship . 3 o'clock P. . heard . . time 24 preach at the Baptist church. In the evening ched at the Masonic Chapel to a large and s tion from Judges 10:15. Fifteen were carried from . From 7 and 8 page and pa . The Lord is d d in Mission.

nday 30. Spent the day in Raleigh reading, arrang- and visiting. Took the evening train for Goldsboro. ed there 20 minutes before 8 o'clock . . and was to . Pleasant's, my home during Conference .

nesday, December . Goldsboro. My class was exa d the course of study for the second year . Upon a e school a good examination . At . . ing a concert at Wayne Female Col .

nesday . Goldsboro. The . C. t Young at 9 o'clock. Bishop Pier

Dunwoody was born in Talbotton, Ala. . . . . it was graduated from Mercer University in 18 . . the New Jersey and Conference of the . . Church served as pastor until 1857 when he served r in the Biblical Institute at Concord, New Ha . . he was elected President of Emory College, became President of Mercer University. He res sident in 1874, but continued to teach . . 214. 172

The Conference course of study for the second year: ble, as to Ordinances or Sacraments: Reference Book me as the first year; Watson's Life of Wesley: Bishop 's Apology; Pilcher's Christian Perfection; Metho- t Chiaotology; George Lay; Commentation. ema, . F. . Manual of Southern Methodism for 1855. Th

George Foster Pierce was born February 3, 1811 in s County, Georgia. In 1826 he entered Franklin College gia and was graduated at the age of . He 1830; joined the Georgia Confer- ouite until he was elected

in consequence of the ill health of Bishop Andrew [27]. Business moved on briefly and agreeably . Joseph Wheeler [28], James W. Wheeler [29], Thomas L. Triplett [30], Marcus C. Thomas,

- -

President of Georgia Female College in 1839. Prior to his election as President of Emory College in 1849, he served on stations and circuits. At the General Conference held in Columbus, Georgia in 1854, Pierce was elected Bishop, and he served faithfully until his health failed in 1883. He died in 1884 at Sparta, Georgia.

Smith, G. G., The Life and Times of George Foster Pierce

27. James Osgood Andrew was born in Wilkes County, Georgia, on May 3, 1794. He was admitted on trial as a preacher at Charleston, South Carolina in 1812, when he was 19 years of age. For 17 years he served on circuits, stations, and districts, until he was elected Bishop in 1832 at the General Conference in Philadelphia. During the next twelve years he lived at Augusta, Claremont Grove, and Oxford, Georgia, where he presided over the Conferences in that section. At the General Conference in New York in 1844 the question of slavery arose. Bishop Andrew owned slaves but rather than let the fact that he had slaves handicap him in the episcopacy, he was willing to resign. The Southern delegates did not want Bishop Andrew to take such a stand. With these delegates behind him, the Bishop contended for what he thought was right, and since no agreement could be reached, the Church was divided. At the Louisville Convention in 1845 the M. E. Church, South was organized, and the first General Conference was held in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1846. Bishop Andrew continued to serve the Church until 1866 when he was superannuated. He died March 1. 1871. Besides his episcopal life, he wrote many review articles for newspapers and magazines.

Smith, G. G., The Life and Letters of James Osgood Andrew

28. Joseph Wheeler was born at Camden, South Carolina, November 13, 1833, and died at Kings Mountain, North Carolina, December 25, 1889.

Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1890, 31 - 32

29. James W. Wheeler was born at Chesterfield, South Carolina, September 26, 1835 and died in Charlotte, North Carolina, January 2, 1913. He was educated at Cokesbury College. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855 and served faithfully until 1886 when he was superannuated.

Journal of the Western North Carolina Conference, 1913, 93 - 94

30. Thomas Lewis Triplett was born in Wilkes County, North Carolina, November 27, 1829 and died in Mooresville, North

Bishop Andrew . Sua-
. Joseph Nhes
. . . . . 'arens . Thomas,

- - - - -

of Georgia Female College in 1859. Prior to hi
President of Emory College in 1849, he served
one and circuits. At the General Conference held in
, Georgia in 1854, Pierce was elected Bishop, and he
faithfully until his health failed in 1883. He died
at Sparta, Georgia.
n. G. .. The Life and Times of George Foster Pierce

Hughes Osgood Andrew was born in Wilkes County, Geor-
May 2, 1794. He was admitted on trial as a preacher
ferson, South Carolina in 1812, when he was 19 years
. For 17 years he served on circuits, stations
, he was elected Bishop in 1846 at the General
Conference in Philadelphia. During the next twelve years
at Augusta, Clarksville Grove, and Oxford, Georgia.
presided over the Conferences in that section. In
General Conference in New York in 1844 the question of
arose. Bishop Andrew owned slaves but rather than
the fact that he had slaves handicapped him in the episco-
, he was willing to resign. The Southern delegates
not want Bishop Andrew to take such a . With those
behind him, the Bi . contended for what he
that was right, and since no agreement could be reached
church was divided. At the Louisville Convention in
the . . Church, South was organized, and the first
al Conference was held in Petersburg, Virginia, in
. Bishop Andrew continued to serve the Church until
n he was superannuated. He died March 1, 1871. In-
a epic road life, he wrote many review articles
papers and magazines.
n, G. J., The Life and Letters of Bishop Osgood Andrew

Joseph Wheeler was born at Camden, South Carolina,
ber 13, 1837 and died at Kings Mountain, North Caro-
, December 5
urnal of the North Carolina Conference, 1890, 31 - 34

. Wheeler was born at Chesterfield, South
, September 20, 1835 and died in Chapel Hill, North
, January . 1912. He was educated at Oakesbury
, He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1858
faithfully until 1880 when he was superann-
Journal of the Western North Carolina Conference, 1912,

Lewis Trimlett was born in Wilkes County, North
November 27, 1790. He died in Mocksville, North

James B. Bobbitt, [31] Jesse A. Cunningham [32], Joseph C. Thomas [33], Medicus H. Hight [34], John D. Newby [35], Moses J. Hunt [36], Washington D. Meacham [37], Oscar J. Brent, and myself.

- -

Carolina, June 9, 1905. He attended Olin High School. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855 and served until 1896 when he was superannuated.

Journal of the Western North Carolina Conference, 1905, 80 - 82

31. James Burrow Bobbitt was born in Halifax County, North Carolina, April 23, 1835 and died in Raleigh, September 1, 1896. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855. He was in the pastorate for seventeen years; agent for Trinity College two years; owner and editor of the Episcopal Methodist, which was later called the Raleigh Christian Advocate, for ten years.

Journal of North Carolina Annual Conference, 1896, 47-49

32. Jesse Anderson Cunningham was born in Greene County, North Carolina, January 28, 1832. He attended Normal College one year. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855 and for forty four years he served circuits, stations, and districts. He was a trustee of Trinity College. He died in Durham in 1898.

Journal of North Carolina Annual Conference, 1898, 32-34

33. Joseph Carson Thomas was born November 26, 1828. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855 and served thirty five years without a break. He was superannuated in 1891 and died in 1906.

Journal of Western North Carolina Conference, 1906, 82-83

34. Medicus H. Hight was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, in 1833 or 1834. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855. In 1857 he applied for and received certificate of location. He was readmitted into traveling connection in 1859. In 1861 he became a Chaplain in the Confederate Army. He died of typhoid fever March 1863.

Minutes of the Annual Conferences of M. E. Church, South, II, 1858 - 1862, 445

35. John D. Newby was born in Pasquotank County, North Carolina, in 1818. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1835 and was appointed to the Fayetteville Circuit. He was received into full connection in 1857 and served at Portsmouth and Ocracoke, Raleigh Colored Mission, and Evans Chapel in Fayetteville. He died in Fayetteville in 1862.

Minutes of the Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, South, II, 1858 - 1865, 354

36. Moses J. Hunt was born in Orange County, North Carolina, December 21, 1824 and died in Greensboro July 6, 1901.

self took upon ourselves the solemn vows of a preacher, being received into full connection in our Conference. The Conference then received us and elected us to deacons orders, save Bro. Brent who was already a deacon, and was not done being examined. 7 o'clock Bro. Joel W. Tucker preached in the Methodist Church. He preached a Holy Ghost sermon which produced a fine effect.

Thursday 3. Goldsboro. Conference business not so pleasant as yesterday and not so much done. Missionary Society [38] met at 3 o'clock P.M. Elected its officers for the next year. Done but little other business. Heard Bro. A. Weaver preach at 7 o'clock P.M. He preached a good sermon. In the conference room today Bro. Burton, P.E. 39 of the

- -

He was licensed to preach in 1853 and joined the North Carolina Conference in 1855. He served until 1898 when he was superannuated.

Journal of the North Carolina Annual Conference, 1901, 39 - 41

37. Washington D. Meacham was born in Richmond County, North Carolina, August 9, 1833. He joined the North Carolina Conference in Wilmington in 1855. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Pierce at Goldsboro in 1857, and elder by Bishop Early in Beaufort in 1859. He served such places as Davidson Circuit, Kinston, etc. He died on September 17, 1878, at the age of 45.

Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1878, 20

38. The Missionary Society of the M. E. Church, South was organized at the General Conference of 1846 with Edward Stevenson as Secretary. In 1850 E. W. Sehon was made Secretary, and served until the General Conference of 1866 when two boards were organized- one having control of the Foreign work and the other the Domestic Mission work. E. W. Sehon was elected Secretary of the Foreign Board, and J. B. McFerrin was elected to the Domestic Board. The General Conference of 1870 discontinued this arrangement, and again placed the missionary operations under the management of one Board with J. B. McFerrin as Secretary.

Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1873, 94

39. Robert O. Burton was born near Lynchburg, Virginia, June 30, 1811 and was educated at West Point Military Academy. In 1833 he joined the Virginia Conference which at that time comprised a large part of North Carolina. He served fifty five years in the Virginia and the North Carolina Conferences, transferring to the North Carolina Conference in 1870. He died at his home in Halifax County, December 17, 1891.

Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1892, 37 - 40

[illegible] vows of a preacher,
[illegible] tion in our Conference. The
[illegible] and elected we to deacons orders.
[illegible] no was already a deacon, and was not done
[illegible] that. Y o'clock Bro. Joel W. Tucker preached in
[illegible] coast Church. He preached a Holy Ghost sermon
[illegible] produced a fine effect.

[illegible] rsday 3. Goldsboro. Conference business not a
[illegible] a yesterday and not so much [illegible]. Missionary Soc-
[illegible] met at 9 o'clock . . Elected the officers for the
[illegible] . done but little other business. Year . .
[illegible] sermon at 7 o'clock P.M. He preached a good sermon.
[illegible] conference room today etc. Burton, . . 35 [illegible] the

[illegible] appointed to preach in 1857 and joined the North Caro-
[illegible] Conference in . He served until 1 when he was
[illegible] ated.
[illegible] nal of the North Carolina Annual Conference, 190

[illegible] Washington A. Reaban was born in Richmond County,
[illegible] ano ine, August 9, 1837. He joined the North Carolina
[illegible] noe in Wilmington in . He was ordained deacon
[illegible] ng Hence at Goldsboro in 1857 and elder by Bishop
[illegible] Beaufort in 1859. He serve
[illegible] it, Kinston, . He died on September 1 .
[illegible] ege of .
[illegible] outes of the North Carolina Conferences, 1879, 30

[illegible] Missionary Society of the . I. [illegible]
[illegible] ee at the General Conference o 1846 with
[illegible] son as Secretary. In 1850 . . Dobson was made
[illegible] ing nerve until the General Conference of 1
[illegible] were organized- one having control of the I
[illegible] and the other, the Domestic Mission . . . Dobson
[illegible] elected Secretary of the Foreign Board, and T. . Jo-
[illegible] was elected to the Domestic . The General Con-
[illegible] of 1870 discontinued this arrangement, and main
[illegible] the missionary operations under the management of
[illegible] with . E. Hoffman as Secretary.
[illegible] ce of the North Carolina Conference, 1872, 94

[illegible] Robert C. Burton was born near Lynchburg, Virginia,
[illegible] 30, 1811 and was educated at West Point Military Aca-
[illegible] . In 1837 he joined the Virginia Conference which at
[illegible] time comprised a large part of North Carolina. He ser-
[illegible] five years in the Virginia and the North Carolina
[illegible] , travelling to the North Caro ina Conference
[illegible] . He died at his home in Halifax County, December 17,

[illegible] e [illegible] olina Conference, 1892, 37 - 40

Raleigh District was charged by Dr. Rasco Hooker [40] of the Hillsboro station, of maladministration [41]. Bishop Pierce decided in favor of Bro. Burton. Then Bro. W. Closs [42] prefered a charge against Bro. Burton for maladministration in the trial [43] of Bro. Archer, whose case was referred by resolution of the conference in Greensboro, to his, Bro. Archer's, Presiding Elder. Pending which charge the conference adjourned.

- -

40. Dr. Rasco Hooker was a local preacher living in Hillsboro, North Carolina.
Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1857

41. Dr. Hooker charged R.O. Burton with maladministration in the trial of Rev. Sam Pearce. Bro. Pearce was previously tried in regard to some deed of trust or mortages by local preachers. Dr. Hooker claimed that some of the jurymen were interested in the case, but Burton upheld the jury in its decision. Bishop Pierce made a full investigation and decided that Rev. R. O. Burton acted within his power- that the presiding officer had the right to decide who were competent jurymen.
Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1857

42. William D. Closs was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in 1809 and died in Enfield, North Carolina, July 8, 1882. He joined the Virginia Conference in 1833 and identified himself with the North Carolina Conference on its organization. He was in the ministry for nearly fifty years, serving as a presiding elder for twenty eight years. Several times he was elected as a delegate to the General Conference. He was agent for Greensboro College. Bishop Pierce says as a debater, "He has not his equal in the Southern Church."
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1882, 38

43. William D. Closs brought this charge against R. O. Burton; In the trial in March 1857 of Rev. P. W. Archer, Burton was charged with hearing ex-parto testimony after he had said no ex-parto testimony would be heard; with suppressing testimony by ruling that a witness for the defense was not bound to answer questions when cross-examined; with allowing witness, J. P. Moore, to change his testimony; with hearing a new witness in behalf of the accused after testimony had been closed and arguments had been submitted on both sides; and with remaining with the committee, taking part in the discussion and adding them in making their decision. Bishop Pierce said that none of these charges were definite, so all were thrown out, and the character of R. O. Burton was passed.
Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1857

Friday 4. Goldsboro. Dr. Sehon [44], the secretary of the Parent Missionary Society of the M. E. Church, South, was introduced to the conference, and gave us a short but interesting talk in reference to the operations of the missionary work. The case of Bro. Burton was taken up, pending which the conference adjourned. 3 o'clock P.M. the Education Society of the Conference held its annual meeting. 7 o'clock P.M. Bro. Morans preached at the Methodist Church, a good sermon.

Saturday 5. Goldsboro. The Conference room was very much crowded. The business moved on amicably. 3 o'clock P.M. the Tract Society held its Annual meeting. Immediately on its adjournment, the Missionary Society had a meeting. In the evening the anniversary of the Missionary Society came off, and addresses were delivered by Dr. Sehon and Bishop Pierce. The collection was tolerably good.

Sunday 6. Goldsboro. Bishop Pierce preached at 11 o'clock at Depot from I Pet. 1:20 & 21. The concourse was great. After the Bishop preached, he ordained my class, with several local brethren, deacons. 3 o'clock I heard Dr. Sehon preach at the Methodist Church. He preached a very good sermon. Then the Bishop ordained several persons Elders. At candle lighting I heard Rev.L. Rosser [45] of the Va. Conf. preach in the Presbyterian Church.

- -

44. Edmund W. Sehon was born in Mooresfield, Virginia, April 14, 1808; and was licensed to preach in 1827. The next year he joined the Pittsburg Conference. Later he was transferred to the Ohio Conference, then to the Missouri Conference, and then back to the Ohio Conference. In 1841 he was general agent for the American Bible Society. At the General Conference in 1844 he favored the Southern delegates;and after the split he moved to the Kentucky Conference. In 1850 the General Conference elected him as missionary secretary and he held this office until 1868 when he returned to the pastorate, serving some of out largest churches. On June 7,1876 he died at Bowling Green, Kentucky.
Redford, A. H., Life and Times of H. H. Kavanaugh, 201-206

45. Leonidas Rosser was born in Petersburg, Virginia,July 31, 1815 and joined the New York Conference in 1838. In 1839 he was transferred to the Virginia Conference and served in the pastorate until 1858 when he was appointed editor of the Richmond Christian Advocate. He also served as general missionary in the army during the Civil War. He was a p presiding elder for a while, and he was a delegate to the General Conference for five times. Dr. Rosser was also an author of note, writing Baptism; Reply to Evils of Infant Baptism; Experimental Religion; Class Meetings; and Initial Life. He died in Ashland, Virginia on January 25, 1892.
Minutes of M. E. Church, South, 1892, 190

. Dr. Benson [illegible] the secretary of
y of the . Church's truth,
ce, and gave us a short but
[illegible] by the observance of the Re-
[illegible] or more. Burton was taken up, pendi-
on of [illegible] adjourned, 5 o'clock . . the Dispensation
[illegible] afternoon held its annual [illegible], 7 o'clock
. . Sermons preached at the Methodist Church, a good

Sunday . Goldsboro. The Conference room was very
owded. The business moved on smoothly. 5 o'clock . .
Society held its annual meeting. Immediately
ment, the Missionary Society had a meeting. T
ing the anniversary of the Missionary Society can
addresses were delivered by . Sabon and Bishop
. collection was tolerably good.

nday . Goldsboro . Bishop Pierce preaches at 11
at Depot from T . 1:30 . I. The consecrated
After the Bishop preached, he ordained my class, with
local brethren, Jacobs. 7 o'clock I heard Dr. Sabo
the Methodist . He preached a very good ser-
ter the Bishop ordained several persons elders. At
Writing I heard . . . Hoover at 4½ of the .
the Presbyterian Church.

Edward . Sabon was born in Moorefield, Virginia,
1A, 1808; and was licensed to preach in 1 . The next
he joined the Pittsburg Conference. Later he was transfer-
d to the Ohio Conference, then to the Missouri Confer-
ence then back to the Ohio Conference. In 1 he was
agent for the American Bible Society . At the General
ence in 1844 he favored the Southern delegates; and
r. built he moved to the Kentucky Conference. In
General Conference placed him as missionary secre-
d he held this office until 1860 when he returned to
secretary, serving as one of our learnest ministers. In
1877 he died at Swallow Green, Kentucky.
. . Life and Times of . . . Kavanaugh, 201-8

Bonidas Hoover was born in Petersburg, Virg
and joined the New York Conference . . .
was transferred to the Virginia Conference and ser-
e pastorate until 1852 when he was appointed Editor
Christian Advocate. He also served as secre-
mary in the army during the Civil War. He was a
el or for a while and he was a delegate to
Conferences for five times. . . Hoover was of
of note, writing Christian Doctrine to Guide of Life,
Exposition of Romans, Christian Sanctification; and Life
die on January 25, 1877.
Out of Egypt 100

Monday 7. Goldsboro. Business of the conference progressed slowly. Bro. Burton's case was taken up, and he continued his reply, pending which the conference adjourned. We held an afternoon session without the Bishop and his council, for the purpose of receiving statistical reports from the preachers of the different circuits and stations. In the evening the Anniversary of the Tract Society was held, and addresses delivered by Bishop Pierce and Dr. Sehon. The collection was tolerably good.

Tuesday 8. Goldsboro. But little done in conference. Bro. Burton finished his reply, by the time of adjournment being prolonged. Conference met at 3½ o'clock. Bro. Closs commenced his rejoinder, pending which the conference adjourned. Mr. Hyde, an ex-elder of the so-called Mormon [46] Church delivered a lecture upon the doctrines of Mormonism, and the character of Brigham Young [47] and of the Mormons. His object was to expose the debasenesc of the system. His lecture was entertaining and instructive.

Wednesday 9. Goldsboro. Bishop Pierce closed his replying speech. But little other business done. 3 o'clock heard Bro. Caraway preach. 7 o'clock P.M. attended the Presbyterian Church and heard Mr. Hyde lecture again on Mormonism.

Thursday 10. Goldsboro. Bishop Pierce gave his decision this morning, and sustained the administration of Bro. Burton. The Bishop called attention to his decision made in reference to the other charges of maladministration, and said that he thought that it should be remanded for a new trial. The Conference so ordered it. Business then moved

- -

46. The Church of Latter Day Saints was organized in 1830 by Joseph Smith who published the Book of Mormon which was supposed to contain the revelation of God. After his death Brigham Young successfully directed the affairs of this band, and led them to Utah. His administration began in 1844 and continued to his death in 1871.
Linn, W. B., The Story of The Mormons,

47. Brigham Young embraced Mormonism in 1832 and was a missionary and one of the Quorum of Twelve Prophets of the movement. He directed the affairs of this band over the troublous affairs of 1838, and in 1848 succeeded in carrying most of the followers to Utah, where he became the absolute ruler. Here he organized the society or church into a perfect hierarchy, gave effect to the large body of doctrines, and sent out missionaries. He died August 29, 1877.
Werner, M. R., Brigham Young
Linn, W. B., The Story of The Mormons

on rapidly. I tried to preach at 11 o'clock A.M. from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. 3 o'clock P.M. heard Bro. N. F. Reid preach. 7 o'clock P.M. Conference met, pursuant to adjournment. The passage of characters was finished. Rev. S. S. Bryant [48] was expelled. Some other business was transacted.

Friday 11. Goldsboro. The business of Conference progressed rapidly. 7 o'clock P.M. Conference held till about 12, when we received our appointments. Left Goldsboro at 2 o'clock.

Saturday 12. I reached Greensboro at 10 o'clock A.M. Took dinner with Bro. Wilson . Went to brother- in - law Shoup's.

Sunday 13. Went to Leigh's Chapel with sister, and gave a talk on Christian Perfection.

Monday 14. Started for father's this morning. Reached Bro. Kindred Craven's in the afternoon and spent the night with him.

Tuesday 15. Went to Franklinsville, wrote to Nashville. Spent the night with Squire Horney's family.

Wednesday 16. Went home; found all well, but heard of the late death of Samuel Arnold's wife.

Thursday 17. Spent the day at home. Read some.

Friday 18. Attended New Hope Academy examination. Had quite an interesting and amusing time. At evening we had a public debate.

Saturday 19. Went to see my sister, Mrs. Carter. Her health, she thought, was a little improved since I saw her before.

Sunday 20. Preached at Salem, the funerals of Henry and John Jackson, deceased, from Heb. 4:9.

Monday 21. Quite rainy. Read a little.

Tuesday 22. Spent the day at home. Lord, have mercy upon me and save.

Wednesday 23. My spiritual enjoyments gone, because

- -

48. S. S. Bryant was expelled on the grounds of dedeption, falsehood, and fraud, by a committee, and the Conference upheld the decision of the committee.
<u>Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference</u>, 1857

ly. I taught Sabbath at 11 o'clock . . From I
25 & 2. o'clock . . heard Bro. . T. Reid
o'clock . . Conferences met, pursuant to adjourn-
passage of expectors was finished. Rev. .
was expel . Some other business was transacted.

day 11. Goldsboro. The business of Conference
ed rapidly. 7 o'clock . . Conference held till
, when we received our appointments. Left Golds-
2 o'clock.

day . I reached Greensboro at 10 o'clock . .
dinner with . Wilson . to brother- in - law

ent to Leigh's Chapel with sisters, and
Christian Perfection.

y 15. Went to Frank Lanville, wrote to sis-
ent the night with Squire Horney's family.

Saturday . Went home; found all well, but heard
e late death of Samuel Arnold's .

Sunday . Spoke . .

. . . . . academy exami-nation .
ke an interesting day and evening . At evening we
public debate.

Saturday . Went to see my sister, . Carter.
health, she thought, was a little improve since I
ar before.

nday . Preached at Salem, the funerals of Henry
Jackson, deceased, from . .

Monday 21. Quite . Feed a little.

. Brevard was expelled on the grounds of decep-
ion, and fraud. A committee, and the Confer-
on decision . committee.
of the North Carolina Con-

of yielding to the lust of the flesh. O Lord, be gracious unto me. Spent the day at home.

Thursday 24. - Spent the day at home. Spent the night with my sister, Mrs. Garner.

Friday 25. Snowed in the forenoon. In the afternoon I went to see my brother, Gray. Found him and family well.

Saturday 26. O Lord, have mercy upon me, for I am very sinful and rebellious. My heart is prone to evil; I am corrupt. I would not trust my heart, for it is deceitful and desperately wicked. When I let go my hold in the cross, I am soon overcome and lead into temptation. Spent the day with brother Gray.

Sunday 27, Preached to a few persons at Rock Springs from I Cor. 13:13. The Lord was with us; bless His holy name. Lord, I will trust Thee, for Thy mercy is great. Went from preaching to my brother-in-law, Eldridge Carter's. Found sister, Peninah, worse than when I saw her last.

Monday 28. Went home. Attended to some little business.

Tuesday 29. Left home for my work on the Surry Circuit. Spent the night with Bro. Ahi Robbins [49].

Wedhesday 30. Quite a rainy day. Went to Bro. Jabez Leach's and spent the night with him and family.

Thursday 31. Spent the day with my friends about Normal College.

Thus ends another year. And in looking back over its vicissitudes and my acts, how much I have to regret and how little to approve! How small has been my advancement! How slow my improvement in divine life! Oh! how I should blush when I compare what I have done with what is required at the hands of a minister of the Cross. What an account shall I have to render at the day of final accounts. But I will rejoice in God in my Savior, for His mercy transcends my weakness- my infirmities- my short comings. And I will intercede a throne of grace for forgiveness, and implore aid for the future.

Fifty seven [50] is long to be remembered for business

- -

49. Ahi Robbins was a trustee of Normal College in 1849. Catalogue of Normal College, 1849

50. At the beginning of the year of 1857 foreign trade had decreased, credit had been extended extensively, and much of this on an insecure basis. There was also much

failures and monetary pressure; also for scarcity of provisions.

- -

speculation in cotton, tobacco, sugar, etc., and much bought at high prices. Due to instability of commerce, money became scarce and on the 24th of August many banks and trust companies closed their doors. This was followed by failures of other great concerns, such as railroads, large banks, etc., and a national panic ensued.

Dunbar, C. F., Economic Essays, 1904, 266 - 293

1858

(The close of the year brought to an end the most successful labors that M. L. Wood had thus far experienced in the ministry. On Surry Circuit he had thirteen scheduled preaching appointments; and when time would permit, he preached in private homes. He raised subscriptions for the building of a church in Mt. Airy; met with the class meetings; transcribed the class books; visited the sick; conducted one camp meeting, and four revival meetings.

During the year he assisted for the first time in administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, he had his first experiences in performing the ceremony of marriage, and in administering the Sacrament of Baptism. He evidenced a spirit of cooperation and tolerance toward other churches, yet he found it impossible to stay free from controversy with the Hard Shell Baptists. He used much of his time in private reading. Some of the visible results of his work were more than one hundred conversions, sixty four additions to the church, and all financial claims paid in full. Ed.)

Friday, January 1. God has been pleased to let me live to see the beginning of another year, for which I should be very grateful. God does nothing for naught, and His taking care of me through the dangers and toils of the past year should teach me that it is for some cause of His infinite wisdom. And I should be careful to perform what His Word and Providence teach. And His goodness demands a full and unreserved re-consecration of my all to His service; and weakness should teach me to rely alone upon the merits of Jesus for strength, peace, comfort, and happiness. I should lose sight of the self and the world and look to the God of all grace and mercy for sustenance and life - present and future.

Lord, I am Thine by creation, preservation, redemption, and, I trust, by adoption. Wholly sanctify me, and make me all that is required in Thy holy word, and that redeeming grace had bought for me. Give me grace for the duties of the year.

Went to Cousin Priscia Willborn's. Attended a sociable in the evening at Glenn-Anna. Had quite a pleasant time.

Saturday 2. Returned to Cousin Priscia's. Called on Prof. Wright [1] in the afternoon; at evening attended at Normal College a public debate and sociable.

Sunday 3. Preached at Normal from I Cor. 13:13. Congregation attentive.

Monday 4. Left for Mt. Airy, reached Winston, and spent the night with my friend and class-mate, Col. J. W. Alspaugh [2], Esq. After ten we called on Bro. James W. Wheeler, the station preacher in Winston.

Tuesday 5. Rainy day. Did not leave Winston. Read some. Spent the night with Bro. Wheeler.

Wednesday 6. Traveled 22 miles. Stayed with Bro. Pace who lives near the Pilot Mountain.

Thursday 7. Reached Mt. Airy. Stopped with Bro. Prather. Found him and family to be quite clever. Formed the acquaintance of Rev. William O. Reid.

Friday 8. Called on Bro. Reid. Visited Bro. Elisha Banner and Rev. W. Rawley. Preached at candle lighting from I Sam. 2:30.

Saturday 9. Read and studied some. In the afternoon called on Bro. Rawley. Found Bro. B. B. Shelton and lady at his house. Spent some time with him.

Sunday 10. Mt. Airy. Bro. Shelton preached for us at 11 o'clock upon the subject of Sanctification. I preached at night from I Sam. 12: 23 - 24.

Monday 11. Spent the forenoon with Bros. Rawley and Shelton. Read some. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 12. Read a little. Wrote a few pages. Went to spend the night with Bro. Robbert's, a local preacher, living in the country.

Wednesday 13. Read a few pages. Wrote a communication for the N. C. Advocate. Held prayer meeting at night in Mt. Airy.

Thursday 14. Read a few pages, and wrote a little.

- -

1. J. L. Wright was professor of English Literature and Natural Sciences in Normal College from 1854 - 1861.
Normal College Catalogue, 1854 - 1861

2. J. W. Alspaugh was graduated from Normal College in 1855; and from 1867 to 1912 he was a member of the board of trustees, serving as president of the board from 1880 to 1897.
Trinity Alumni Register, III, 146

Friday 15. Quite a rainy day. Spent the day in reading, writing, forming acquaintances, and conversing.

Saturday 16. Left Mt. Airy for Bro. Pace's. I passed the camp of a company of gypsies which passed through Mt. Airy last Thursday. As soon as they said good morning, boss, I was bantered for a horse trade. But I left them without trading, or effecting any good. When I got within two or three miles of Bro. Pace's, I fell in company with a lad, some 14 years of age, who said that, "There were a great many who would be glad that it would clear off and be fair tomorrow." I wished to know why so. "Because", said he, "the new circuit-rider was to come tomorrow, and all wanted to go out and hear him." I inquired who the "Circuit Rider" was. He told me he had forgotten. After a few more remarks about the preaching, followed quite a long pause. Then he wanted to know if I was not their "Circuit Rider". I told him I was riding strait along. I wanted to know what he meant by a "Circuit Rider." "Why," says he, "one that rides on a circuit." I told him that I traveled on a circuit sometimes, and he was then satisfied, and commenced inquiring about Bro. Gunn.

Sunday 17. How deep the polution of my heart! How sad my state by nature! How deplorable by practice! How far I am gone from original righteousness. This morning my heart condemns me, because of having yielded to the inclinations of my evil heart - because of having yielded to the lust of the flesh. Preached at Ebenezer from St. John 17:20 -21. Read the "General Rules" to the society, and gave them a talk. I did not see my young friend who told me yesterday that there were so many desiring fair weather today that they might go out and hear the "New Circuit Rider." Neither was there a very large congregation out, but those present were very attentive. I love the Lord, for He was with me and helped me to preach. I think the word had effect.

Monday 18. Read but little. Transcribed the class book for Ebenezer. In the afternoon with Bro. Pace, I visited a family- the husband and father being delinquent members of our church. When about to have prayer with the family, "Mart," as they call him, a son some fifteen or sixteen years old, found it convenient to go out and cut wood. And he continued to cut until we left. We had to ride two miles out of the way to see the man of the house. When we saw him, he promised to amend. In the evening Mr. Brown, and old man who is teaching school for Bro. Pace, entertained us with a historical conversation. O Lord, I am a great sinner. Alone before Thee have I committed evil and iniquity. Have mercy upon me for the sake of Jesus.

Tuesday 19. Great, O Lord, is the wickedness of my heart. I am rebellious and disobedient. I confess my sin

and put my trust in Jesus. I plead for pardon in the name of the Son of God. Read a few pages. Wrote to my father and mother, and to Cousin Frank. Bro. Pace's son, Reid, returned home from Tennessee.

Wednesday 20. Rode a few miles. Found a rough and poor country. Took dinner with Bro. Wiley Patterson's family. Spent the night with Bro. Dean Haymoore. Read a few pages.

Thursday 21. Preached at Mt. Hermon from St. John 15:5. Read the "General Rules" of our church to the people. Read but little. Spent the night with Bro. A. Lewis. Found here an old man, father Johnson, in the church. But he enjoys much of the vigor of manhood for a man of his years. Appears quite cheerful in the service of the Lord. Found the country about Mt. Hermon quite broken- somewhat mountainous- but not very rocky. Land not rich.

Friday 22. Preached at a school house, though a regular appointment, called Indian Graves from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read the "General Rules" of our church to our congregation. The Lord was with us. There are Indian graves near this house, hence the name. Read and studied a little.

Saturday 23. Lord, how frail, how depraved, how sinful, how wretched I am! How long shall I be conquered by the lust of the flesh. "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" "Thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord, Jesus Christ." I will trust in Jesus and plead His merits. Preached at Hollow Springs from Matt. 23:8. Read the "General Rules" of the church. Read a few pages.

Sunday 24. At 11 o'clock A.M. I preached at New Hope from St. John 17:20-21. At 3½ o'clock preached at Flat Shoals from I Sam. 2:30. Lord, restore unto me the joy of Thy great salvation; uphold me with Thy free Spirit. Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee. Let me fall into nothingness before Thee; let me hide beneath the shadows of the cross. "Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean. Wash me and I shall be whiter than snow."

Monday 25. Spent the day reading.

Tuesday 26. Read several pages. Rode four miles. Spent the night with Bro. Jesse Briggs and family. I feel my nothingness.

Wednesday 27. Fair and warm this morning. Read several pages. Went to Mt. Airy. Stopped with Bro. Reid. Took supper with Gen. Graves, whose son had just brought home his wife.

Thursday 28. Read considerably miscellaneously. Wrote to Mr. D. Curtis.

Friday 29. Weather cold. Lord, I give myself to Thee. I am unstable as the waters of the ocean. Many times have I broken my solemn vows and sacred resolutions. But, Lord, how can I do anything- perform my determinations- seeing that I am a helpless worm of the dust, - yes, sold unto sin. I am nothing. But Jesus is all and in all. Holy Father, I yield my all to Thee- my life- my strength- my mind- my soul- my body- my time and talents- my labors- all that I can call mine- all that I ever shall be- unto Thee, who hast loved me, redeemed me, fed me, clothed me- I would freely offer myself "a living sacrifice." I want every moment of my life to be spent in loving and serving Thee- obeying the holy commandments. I pray Thy protection in all my ways- the guidance of the Holy Ghost in all my thoughts, enterprisings, and actions, - and the continual abiding of Thy love in my heart and Thy goodness filling my soul. And let me live only to glorify Thy name and do Thy will. Help me to watch and pray. And at last bring me to ever lasting life through Jesus, my Lord. Amen. Spent the day reading and writing.

Lord, when closing my eyes in sleep, I close them in a broken vow and a barrenness of soul, caused by yielding to the imaginations of an evil heart and corrupt mind. But I will not relinquish my hold on Jesus and on the promises of Thy word. "Pardon mine iniquity for it is great." "Master, carest Thou not that I perish" beneath the waves of temptation?

Saturday 30. Cold and clear. I give myself unto Thee, O Lord. Read a few pages. Studied a little. By this evening's mail I received a letter from my father, bringing the sad intelligence of the death of my sister, Mrs. Peninah Carter. She died about 10 o'clock A.M. on Wednesday 20 inst. She told her friends, while dying that all was well. O God, make my last end like hers. And sanctify this dispensation of Thy providence to the good of her bereaved husband- her dear little children- her beloved father and mother- her affectionate brothers and sisters, and to all her kind friends. God, bless her enemies, if she had any.

Sunday 31. Preached at Oak Grove to quite a large congregation from Acts 10:28. Went home with Bro. Saunders, a Protestant Methodist preacher. Lord, I want to be holy.

Monday, February 1. Quite a rainy day. Studied a little in the forenoon. Read a few pages. Wrote a letter to my late bereaved brother-in-law. Lord, have mercy upon him, his children, and my dear sister's people, and help us all to bear our sad affliction.

Tuesday 2. Clouds skirting about. Snow on the Blue

Ridge- the mountain. Came to Mt. Airy this morning, stopped with Bro. E. Banner. Wrote to mother and sister, Bettie. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 3. Pleasant weather. Wrote to sister, Nancy, and my brother, Neill. Read several pages. I want to be holy and useful, O Lord. At candle lighting I preached at Mt. Airy from 2 Cor. 5:1.

Thursday 4. Snow, I would say, about six inches deep. Read the "Little Iron Wheel Enlarged" by Brownlow [3]. This is a peculiarly rare book. However much regretted there was a necessity for such a book. And it is masterly executed in Brownlow's own style- only more so.

Friday 5. Cloudy in the morning, and snowed a little. Clear by evening. Read Baptismal Demonstrations [4] by Rev. R. Abbey; save eight pages. This is most certainly a masterly pamphlet. The arguments are new, logical, and, I think, unanswerable. The subject of immersion is demonstrated not to be the same as baptism, a thing much contended for by Anabaptists [5]; and, consequently, not the only mode of baptism. Mr. Abbey has shown equally clear that infant church membership is not only consistent with the Christian dispensation, but a duty, resting upon those who have the oversight of children, and, therefore, proper subjects of bap-

- -

3. W. G. Brownlow was born in Wythe County, Virginia, in 1805. In 1826 he joined the Holston Conference, and served in the itinerancy for several years. He then turned to politics and journalism. In addition to writing The Little Iron Wheel Enlarged he wrote The Great Iron Wheel Examined in reply to the attack upon Methodism, as a church and as to its views on slavery, made by J. R. Graves in his book The Iron Wheel. He was elected Governor of Tennessee in 1865 and 1867, and was United States Senator from 1869 to 1875. He died in 1877.
Price, R. N., Holston Methodism, III, 314 - 362

4. Abbey, R., Baptismal Demonstrations, (Pamphlet) Nashville, 1855

5. The Anabaptists were a party that arose in Switzerland in 1523- a movement that opposed infant baptism and favored baptism by immersion. All their converts were rebaptised. Later this sect divided and became so radical that they were persecuted by the Lutherans and the Roman Catholics. It was soon exterminated and the modern Mennonites arose in its stead.
Vedder, H. C., Balthasar Hubmaier
Smith, C. H., The Mennonites in America

tism. Indeed, the writer takes the ground that all who are proper subjects to be preached to, are proper subjects of baptism. "Teach all nations, baptising them, etc."

Saturday 6. Finished reading "Baptismal Demonstrations". Formed the acquaintance of Miss Nancy Spur, a blind and very pious lady, a member of the Christian [6] (Campbellite) Church. She is quite cheerful and resigned to the will of God. But two persons out at my appointment at Oak Grove. Read several pages - a review of Thomas Chatterton and his works. He was certainly a remarkable man (boy). Snow melted quite fast.

Sunday 7. At 11 o'clock I preached at Lebanon from St. John 17:20,21. Not many persons out in consequence of the snow. Preached at candle lighting at Mt. Airy from Hab. 4:9. Several persons out. Met up with old Bro. Hicks whom I saw at a camp-meeting on the Blue Ridge Mission in 1856. Bro. Hicks is a local preacher on the Surry Circuit. He told me that he was converted under the preaching of Waddle Johnson, the first Methodist preacher who came through this country. He said he had often heard of the Methodist preachers, and had always heard them represented as false prophets. But when they came in reach, he was determined to go and hear them; and accordingly when Rev. Johnson preached in some five or six miles of him, he was present, and under conviction before going to hear him, and had the horrors of hell so depicted and the beauties of heaven so portrayed, that he could hold out no longer, and fell as a dead man, thinking that he was going to die. After passing a few days between hope and fear, while lying upon his bed of rest, meditating upon his condition and the mercy of God, the Lord caused gladness to fill his soul and joy to spring up in his heart. Feeling it his duty to offer life eternal through Jesus to others, Bro. Hicks sought license to preach. All the time the devil tempting him on various points, - bringing his want of an education to his mind, and

- -

6. The proper name of the so-called Christian (Campbellite) Church is the Disciples of Christ as distinguished from the Christian Church. The Disciples of Christ was founded by Thomas Campbell and his son, Alexander Campbell, hence the name Campbellites. In 1830 the followers of the Campbells, who in 1813 had joined with the Baptists on account of their views on baptism, withdrew and formed a new church called the Disciples of Christ. It was very narrow in its views at first, but it became more tolerant as it gained members. It became more progressive and proselyted.

Jennings, W. W., A Short History of The Disciples of Christ

[illegible] the writer names the ground that all who are [illegible] to be treasoned to, are proper subjects of [illegible] all nations, "quit ayy that".

6. [illegible] reading "Captain and Commander-[illegible] the acquaintance of Miss "Nancy Spy", [illegible] one lady, a member of the Christ [illegible] Campbell-[illegible]. She is quite cheerful and [illegible] on the [illegible]. But two persons put at my appointment at Jack [illegible] and several people - a review of Thomas Christian [illegible]. He was certainly a remarkable [illegible] [illegible]ted quite fast.

[illegible]day 7. At 11 o'clock I preached at Lebo[illegible] from [illegible] 17:20 2. [illegible] many persons [illegible] in consequence of [illegible]. Preached at cradle lighting at [illegible]. [illegible] from [illegible]. Several persons [illegible] up with [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] at [illegible] cum-[illegible] Blue Ridge [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] is local preacher on the Sunny [illegible] [illegible] that [illegible] was converted upon [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible]ing. My first [illegible] thought of religion [illegible] [illegible]ra country. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] preachers, and [illegible] always [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

when he had been examined before the Quarterly Conference and retired for the Conference to act upon his cause, he betook himself to prayer at the end of an old log, and begged the Lord that if it was not His will for him to preach, to put it in the hearts of the members of that Conference n not to grant him license. But when he was called in, he was told that he was licensed, and since that time has been faithfully, in his own way, holding up a dying Savior to sinners. And now Bro. Hicks enjoys much of the love of God in his heart.

Monday 8. Made out a bill of books to send to Charleston. Read a few pages. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Hugh Gwyn and family. Snow melted slowly.

Tuesday 9. Spent the day in reading.

Wednesday 10. Read several pages. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Jesse Roberts.

Thursday 11. Quite cold. But seven persons met me at Salem, my appointment. Gave them a short talk from St. John 15:5. People got very cold. Found here a new church, but not complete, but when it is will be quite respectable. A little unwell.

Friday 12. Snow fell all day and all night. Not very well. Could not read much. Did not attend my appointment.

Saturday 13. Hailing early in the morning. Snow some eight or more inches deep. Read but little in consequence of ill health. Did not try to reach my appointment.

Sunday 14. Did not leave Bro. Patterson's, in consequence of bad health and the snow. Read a little.

Monday 15. Read but a few pages. Went to Mt. Airy, and stopped with Bro. Rawley. Snow melted some.

Tuesday 16. Snow melted fast. Read but little in consequence of my health not being good.

Wednesday 17. Health better today. Read a few pages.

Thursday 18. Spent the day in reading. Health tolerably good. Mr. C. M. Vanorsdell presented me with my Ambrotype, which was a good picture.

Friday 19. Read a few pages. Went to and spent the night with William T. Banner, an old school mate. He told me that he was trying to live for heaven. Disturbed during the night, in consequence of health not being good as during the day; and in consequence of being so sinful and so prone to iniquity. Lord, have mercy upon me and pardon my

transgressions.

Saturday 20. Small snow fell last night. Feel a little unwell this morning. Lord, I give myself to Thee. Rode seventeen miles to Bro. Pace's. Roads very bad. Read but little.

Sunday 21. Preached at Ebenezer from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Not very many persons out. Read a few pages.

Monday 22. Lord, have mercy upon me and pardon mine iniquity, for it is very great. I want to be holy, entire, wanting nothing. Very rainy and snowy all day. Read several pages.

Tuesday 23. Read several pages. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Bowman. Quite cold.

Wednesday 24. Very cold this morning. Rode fifteen or more miles. Read forty nine pages. I want to be more holy, and more devoted to the work of the ministry.

Thursday 25. Weather more mild. Preached at Mt. Hermon from I Sam. 2:30. The Lord was with us and blessed me. Praise His holy name. His mercy! how great! I will trust Him. "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

Friday 26. Love God. Have peace within. Preached at Indian Graves from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. The Lord was present. Read several pages. The slight illness with which the Lord has afflicted me, has been the means of humbling me and bringing me nearer the cross.

Bro. and Sister Haymoore have but one child, a son a little over seven years old. They told me that when he was about five years old that he was much addicted to holding meetings; and they could by no means prevent him. One day he was so much engaged that slapping would not cause him to cease. His countenance grew white as cotton - and when he stopped, he ran to his mother and asked her if she would not go with him home, and then to his father and asked him the same. Sometime after that the little boy wanted to be baptised - by immersion. He would beg his parents to have him baptised and would cry when refused. He continued to make this request at times, for about twelve months. But they refused to have him baptised, thinking he did not know what he wanted. I record this and wait to see what the Lord will do with the little boy, Oliver.

The Preacher's Manual [7] I found to be a most excellent

- -

7.. Clarke, Adam, The Preacher's Manual including Clovis Biblical and a Letter to a Methodist Preacher; also Four Discourses on the Duties of a Minister of the Gospel by

book. Dr. Clarke's letter to a young preacher is quite good. The four discourses by Dr. Coke [8] are very heart searching and deserve a serious attention.

Saturday 27. Beautiful morning. Not quite so well this morning; but, blessed be God, have great peace. Lord, make me wholly Thine. Save me from the last remains of the carnal mind. Told the people of Hollow Springs to "take to themselves the whole armour of God, etc." The Lord was with us. Read a few pages.

Sunday 28. At Flat Shoal I preached from St. John 3: 16. The Lord helped me. May the word dispensed effect great good. Have great peace.

Monday, March 1. A little snow remains on North grounds. Cold, blustry day. Read several pages. "Biblical Antiquities" [9] published by the "Sunday School Union" is a

- -

Thomas Coke, New York, 1837

Adam Clarke was born in Moybeg, Ireland in 1760 or 1762; and in his seventeenth year he united with the Methodists and went to Kingsbury School. In 1782 Wesley employed him as an itinerant preacher and with little interruption he served until 1815. Besides being a preacher, he was an excellent writer. He wrote Christian Theology, Memoirs of The Wesley Family, The New Testament of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and The Holy Bible With a Commentary and Critical Notes. He died in 1832.

Etheridge, J. W., Adam Clarke
Clark, J. D. B., An Account of the Religious and Literary Life of Adam Clarke

8. Dr. Thomas Coke was born in South Wales on September 9, 1747 and was educated at Jesus College, Oxford. Sometime between August 1776 and August 1777 he became connected with the Methodist movement, and in 1778 he was stationed in London. In 1784 he was ordained by Wesley as general superintendent for the American work and was sent with Whatcoat and Vasey to America to superintend the work here. At the Christmas Conference in 1784 he was elected superintendent by the American preachers. He did not confine his work to America alone, for he was interested in the work in England and Ireland. In 1792 he was elected secretary of the English Conference. In 1814 he started for India in the interest of his Church, but died May 13th before reaching his destination.

Drew, S., Life of Rev. Thomas Coke
Candler, W. A., Life of Thomas Coke
Upham, J. B., Thomas Coke

9. Nevin, J. W., A Summary of Biblical Antiquities, Philadelphia, 1849

excellent work. It is from the pen of Mr. Nevin, and written in a terse, perspicuous style. It contains a brief geographical view, a short sketch of natural history, of the land, Canaan; and it gives the rise and progress of government, the manners and customs of the early Israelites, and a passing notice of other nations; thereby enabling one to better understand many passages in the Bible. Also the History of Religion in a concise manner, is set forth greatly to the benefits of the Bible students; in which the history of the "Tabernacle" and "Temple" are minutely described. I gladly place the book in my library, for reference.

Tuesday 2. Cold and windy day. I exhorted a small congregation at New Hope to "lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and run with patience the race that is set before us". Went home and spent the night with Bro. Alex. Gillispie. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 3. Very cold day. Spent part of the day with Bro. James Needham who labors on the Fisher's River Mission. Read but a few pages.

Thursday 4. Quite cold. Did not hold meeting at Oak Grove for the want of congregation. Read a few pages. I think it just and right to say a few words about the use of tobacco. During the month of February I have had an affection of the bowels, and have found that smoking has been an advantage to me. It has relieved me of the pains of the bowels, so I have occasionally, and sometimes frequently, smoked. To chew makes me sick, and besides, I think, it does not do me the good that smoking does; and in addition to this, there is not so much danger of becoming confirmed in the habit. I am determined not to be a regular user of tobacco. So under these considerations, I can occasionally, or as circumstances require, smoke without violating my vow or determination.

Friday 5. Very cold. Somewhat unwell this morning. Read but little. Went to Mt. Airy in the afternoon, stopped with Bro. Prather. Found Bro. N. F. Reid, our Presiding Elder, at Prather's.

Saturday 6. Not so cold this morning. Bro. Reid preached at 11½ o'clock, a good sermon and held our Quarterly Conference. But few of the official brethren present. Snowed in afternoon.

Sunday 7. Pleasant morning. Snow about three inches deep. Bro. Reid preached at 11 o'clock, a very good, feeling sermon. After preaching, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. The Lord was present to bless His communicants. Today was the first time I ever assisted in administering this holy ordinance. Dined with Bro. Rawley. I preached at night from Hosea 13:9. Bro. Reid gave us a very heart

searching exhortation. And also he gave the citizens a talk about building a church. Spent the night with Bro. Rawley.

Monday 8. Snowed all last night, and snowing this morning. When it ceased it was about eight inches deep. We spent the day principally talking about building a church in Mt. Airy. Finally awhile before night we succeeded in making a start in raising the money. Got $510, and a lot subcribed though part of it was conditionally. I think the snow was providentially sent to detain Bro. Reid in Mt. Airy to instrumentally in putting the ball fully in motion. Bro. Reid and I took tea with Mr. Robert Gilmer, a Presbyterian. Found him and family quite pleasant.

Tuesday 9. Continued the effort to raise money to build a church with tolerable success. Bro. N. F. Reid preached again at night. People much pleased with their new Presiding Elder.

Wednesday 10. Raised the subscription for a church to $815.00. Bro. Reid left this morning. Quite a warm and pleasant day. Snow melted a great deal.

Thursday 11. Beautiful morning. Preached at Salem from Matt. 6:33 to about 20 or 25 persons. Went home with Bro. Andrew J. Satterfield, a nice man and has a nice family. Read but little. Snow melted very fast during day.

Friday 12. Wrote to Bro. Heflin. Preached at White Plains to a few persons from Eph. 2:8. In the afternoon I visited a sick young man. He is not converted, and is afraid of death. I prayed with and for him. Read but little.

Saturday 13. Went to Rockford. This was once the county town of Surry, but is now near the county line. Rockford is on the Yadkin River and is on a hillside. It looks somewhat delapidated. There is a free church here. The Baptists have the ascendency. The old court house, now called a Seminary, is the neatest building in the place. I stopped with Bro. Nicholson. His is a pleasant family. I preached at candle lighting from I Sam. 2:30. A tolerable congregation.

Sunday 14. After riding 7½ miles, I reached Siloam, and preached to a respectable and attentive congregation from Acts 10:28. Held class meeting and read the "General Rules". Went home with Bro. Journey, a local deacon.

Monday 15. Fine morning. Transcribed the class book for Siloam. Read several pages.

Tuesday 16. Spent the day reading. Visited the Widow Reeves and family in the evening and took tea with them. Stayed with Bro.

Wednesday 17. Read several pages. Went and spent the night with Bro. Whitaker.

Thursday 18. Spent the day reading and studying. Went and spent the night with Bro. Nutt.

Friday 19. Read and studied a little. Left Bro. Nutt's in the afternoon; went down the Ararat, through fields till I reached the public road; then crossed the Ararat. Just after passing a still-house , I went through a gate, leaving the public road, then through a field, up a hill, on a high ridge, through a strip of woods, and through another gate. After going a short distance further, I came to where there was a log across the road. I had to cut down bushes with my pocket knife, throw brush aside to get around. Then after traveling a while through the rain, over hills, and somewhat lost at that, and passing through two or three pairs of barriers and another gate, I reached Bro. Joseph Fulk's, a local preacher and a member at Siloam. He is completely fenced in and hilled in on every side. His house is close to a branch or a little creek, and but a few yards from the spring. When I reached his house it was raining fast. He came out and told me to go in the house, and he would tend to my horse. But I took care to assist in unhitching and unharnessing John, or rather I done both myslef with a little assistance from him. Bro. Fulk knew no more about taking a horse out of a buggy than if the buggies were all in the moon.

The kitchen and the dining room were both one and the same. And its windows are between the logs; i.e. large cracks, and these supplied the place of a candle while at supper, admitting the dim twilight of eve, till some member of the family succeeded in kindling a light in the fire place. The main dwelling is very comfortable. Here I tarried till morning.

Saturday 20. I left Bro. Fulk's at little after nine o'clock. He directed me till I had passed his fences, and soon left me. I did not go but a few hundred yards till I came to the corner of a field. I had to take one pannel down to get through; then after traveling about half a mile I reached once more the public road which carried me to Bro. Pace's. I shall not visit Bro. Fulk again till he cuts a road to his house. Read but little.

Sunday 21. Preached at Ebenezer from 2 Cor. 5:1. Had a good class meeting. Read a little.

Monday 22. Read and studied a little. Wrote three letters.

Tuesday 23. Read a little. Wrote to my mother, and to my friend, L. D. Andrews. Went and stayed during the night with Bro. Samuel Taylor who lives on Tom's Creek.

Wednesday 24. Read but little. Went to see Bro. Brickell. Took dinner with Bro. Harrison. Went and spent the night with old school mate, James Davis.

Thursday 25. Before leaving Bro. Davis' this morning, I baptised the infant son of Mr. (bro.) and Mrs. (sister) Henrys who are boarding with Bro. Davis. They are from Fayetteville. This is the first time I ever baptised anyone. It made me a little nervous. Read a few pages. 5 o'clock P.M. I solemnized the rites of matrimony between Josiah G. Culler of Surry, and Miss Mildred S. Morton of Stokes. This is the first couple I ever married. It scared me somewhat.

Friday 26. Rode seventeen miles to reach my appointment at Indian Graves, reached the school house just at twelve o'clock. The people had just started off. I preached at night from Eph. 2:8. The Lord was with us. Read several pages.

Saturday 27. Preached at Hollow Springs from Eph. 2:8. Had a good class meeting. Read several pages.

Sunday 28. Preached at Flat Shoals. The Lord was with us, and we had a good class meeting. Read the "General Rules" to the society. Held prayer meeting. The Lord blessed us. Two persons knelt down to be prayed for. Read a little.

Monday 29. Transcribed a part of the general class book. Read a little. Went to Bro. Timothy Peel's and spent the night.

Tuesday 30. Preached at New Hope from Isa. 32:17. Held class meeting, read the "General Rules". Read a few pages. Went to Bro. Jesse Needham's.

Wednesday 31. Went to Mt. Airy. Found letters in the office from several of my friends. Among them one from my father and mother informing me that all were tolerably well at home. Read a few pages.

Thursday, April 1. Done a little towards a church in Mt. Airy. The cause moves on but slowly. Read but little. Wrote to Rev. E. H. Myers, Charleston, S. C. informing him of the reception of the books he sent me, and ordered some Sunday School books.

Friday 2. Done a little more toward raising funds for the church here. Visited Gen. Grave's family. He is unwell and his wife is quite feeble. Her recovery doubtful. Bro. Roberts has baptised her and took her into the church since her illness. She told me that she had not, till her sickness, so sensibly felt the duty of being in the church. She is resigned to the will of the Lord. Read but little.

Saturday, April 3. Tribute to [illegible] of the [illegible] Book.

[illegible]

[illegible] May . Read but little. Went to see [illegible]
Took Dimmer with [illegible] . 'Mary' . Went on [illegible]
with old school mate, James [illegible]

May 25. Before leaving Bro. Daniel this morning [illegible]
[illegible] the infant son [illegible] , and Mr. [illegible]
who [illegible] go boarding with [illegible] . They are two [illegible]
[illegible] This is the first time I ever occupied anyone's [illegible]
[illegible] a little nervous. Read a few [illegible] . 5 o'clock p.m. [illegible]
[illegible] the rites of matrimony between Josiah G. Quile [illegible]
[illegible] Ida Mildred L. Morton of [illegible] . This [illegible] the [illegible]
I ever [illegible] . It seemed so somewhat [illegible]

[illegible] . Some seventeen miles to preach [illegible] are [illegible]
[illegible] ran [illegible] reached the school house [illegible]
[illegible] . The people [illegible] met about [illegible] . We [illegible]
[illegible] . 2[illegible] or was with [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] 27. Preached at Dillon Swamp on [illegible]
Isaa [illegible] met [illegible] . [illegible] ve I [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] . Pr[illegible] . I left Shoals. The [illegible] was [illegible]
[illegible] a [illegible] door [illegible] place [illegible] . I [illegible] [illegible] 'Gomsey'
scotchy. [illegible] warmer south [illegible] . [illegible] Ford Isaac [illegible]
[illegible] me home! [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] . [illegible] [illegible] a little.

[illegible] . I was [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Saturday 3. Finished this morning reading, "Hedding on Discipline" [10]. It is an excellent little book. He sets forth in a plain manner the correct view of our itinerant system. The more I learn of Methodism, the more I am convinced of its beauty and utility, and that it is a child of God. Preached at Oak Grove to five persons from Psa. 2:12. Read several pages of Rev. G. G. Cookman's Speeches [11]. He is a happy speaker. His speeches are spirited and beautiful. Read some other miscellaneous matter.

Sunday 4. At 11 o'clock preached in Mt. Airy from I Pet. 1:24,25 the funeral of Ellen Victoria Alred, deceased, little daughter of Murphy Alred. Bro. Jesse Roberts preached on the occasion a very appropriate short sermon. 3¼ o'clock P.M. Bro. Wm. O. Reid preached a good sermon on Prayer. At candle lighting I preached to the colored people from Eph. 2:8. Read a little.

Monday 5. Read but little. Attended to arranging some little matters. Attended the burial of a little boy, son of Edward Banner, who died last Saturday evening 15 minutes after 11 o'clock. Wrote to Stevenson & Owen, Agents, at Nashville, and to Bro. Heflin. Went out to and spent the night with Bro. R. R. Galloway.

- -

10. Hedding, Elijah, A Discourse on The Administration of The Discipline, New York, 1850

The discourse found in this volume was delivered before the New York, Providence, New England, and Maine Conferences, and published at the request of the members of these conferences.

Elijah Hedding was born in New York, June 7, 1780 and was converted in 1798. In 1801 he was admitted on probation to the New York Conference, and traveled on large circuits and served as presiding elder; then he was elected to the office of Bishop in 1824 and he remained in the episcopacy until his death in April 1852.

Clark, D. W., Life and Times of Rev. Elijah Hedding, D.D.

11. Cookman, G. G., Speeches Delivered on Various Occasions, New York, 1845

George G. Cookman was born in Hull, England in 1800 and in 1825 he came to America. He joined the Philadelphia Conference in 1826, and the remainder of his life was spent preaching in that section of America. He was one of the foremost American orators, and a small book of his speeches was published in 1845. It is supposed that he was lost on a voyage [illegible] in 1841.

Simpson, Op. Cit., 255 - 290

Baker, Daniel, A Tribute to the Memory of the Rev. George G. Cookman

Tuesday 6. Preached at Lebanon to nine persons from I Sam. 2:30. This morning before going to church, I commenced reading "Watson's Theological Institutes" 12. Find Mr. Watson to be a good writer - a close and correct reasoner. Read and studied some in the afternoon. Spent the night with Squire Moore's family.

Wednesday 7. Spent the day reading and writing. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Merlin Sparger.

Thursday 8. Preached at Salem from 2 Cor. 5:1. Held class meeting. Read and wrote some.

Friday 9. Wrote to Bro. N. F. Reid. Preached at White Plains to six people from 2 Cor. 5:1. Creeks were up some in consequence of the rain that fell last night. The water ran up in my buggy, and crossing Stewards Creek, it sloshed a little on the seat. Read a little. Received a letter from my brother, Neill, which informed me that there was some sickness in Randolph, and has been some deaths.

Saturday 10. Read but little. Preached at Rockford at candle lighting to an attentive audience from 2 Cor. 5:1.

Sunday 11. Preached at Siloam from Deu. 6:4-7. Formed a Sabbath School. Quite a large and attentive congregation.

Monday 12. Rained considerably last night. Rained in the forenoon. Spent the day in reading and writing.

Tuesday 13. Rained some during the night. Yadkin River is up considerably. Spent the day reading and writing.

Wednesday 14. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Thursday 15. Spent the day in reading, studying, and writing. Read a little book called, "Joseph Brown, The Tenn-

- -

12. Watson, Richard, Theological Institutes, or a View of the Evidences, Doctrines, Morals, and Institutions of Christianity, 2 vol., New York, 1823

Richard Watson was born in Lincolnshire, England, February 22, 1781, and in 1800 he united with the Methodists and became one of its outstanding theologians and writers. His Biblical and Theological Dictionary in 1831 and his Theological Institutes in 1823 - 1829 were his outstanding works. He died in London in 1833.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 903

essean, or The Power of Prayer" [13]. This is an elegant, thrilling little book, and shows the effect and importance of early religious training - of a pious mother, as well as the power of fervent prayer and a firm trust in God. Joseph Brown, the hero of the narrative, was a remarkable little boy, possessing a magnanimity of soul, generosity of heart, humility of spirit, devotedness of purpose, obedience of disposition to proper authority, calmness of mind in danger, seldom found in youth of fifteen years. His deliverance from death by the savages is little less than miraculous, and marks plainly the hand of Providence.

Friday 16. In the forenoon I visited with Bro. Journey; and an old sister in the church who is very sick; though better than she has been. She feels prepared for death. I talked to her a while about the goodness of God and tried to console her and to encourage her to trust in God. I tried to pray with and for her, and left her in the hands of God. Read a few pages.

Saturday 17. Rode 10 or 12 miles. Read several pages. Wrote two letters. Finished reading "The Creed of All Men" by R. Abbey [14], of Mississippi Conf. This, like all of Mr. Abbey's writings, is a most excellent little work. In this Infidelity and Skepticism are conclusively met on their own ground. The arguments are short, clear, original, and unanswerable.

Sunday 18. Lord, have mercy upon me, for it is against Thee and Thee alone have I sinned, and done abominable iniquity. How prone I am to be led off by my evil inclinations. My spiritual enjoyments gone this morning because of having yielded to the lust of the flesh. Preached at Ebenezer at 11½ o'clock from Mat. 20:6 and at 4½ o'clock P.M. from Jos. 24:15.

Monday 19. Heard a man today tell Bro. Pace to write his name thus:- "Put it, Wm. C. then a definition Sparlen". Read several pages. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 20. Read several pages. Wrote two letters. Rode two or three miles.

Wednesday 21. Rode eighteen or twenty miles. Weather fair and warmer than has been for several days. I want to be wholly given up to God; I want to live to glorify His holy name; I want to be saved from all sin; I want the carnal

- -

13. Joseph Brown, or The Young Tennesseean Whose Life Was Saved by the Power of Prayer. An Indian Tale, Nashville

14. Abbey, R., The Creed of All Men, Nashville, 1[illegible]

mind within me entirely destroyed. I will trust in God. O Lord, accept me through the merits of Jesus, and save me from the power of sin. Amen. Read a little.

Thursday 22. Lord, I give my heart to Thee. I will serve Thee. I feel that I am Thine. Preached at Mt. Hermon from Deu. 6:4-7. Formed a Sabbath School. Was happy to meet up with Bro. Pepper [15], preacher on the Patrick Circuit, He was well, though has been much afflicted. Read a few pages. Studied some. Transcribed the class books for Mt. Hermon and Indian Graves.

Friday 23. Preached at Indian Graves to six grown persons and a child about four years old, (However a young man came in a while before I got through) from I Sam. 2:30. Preached again at candle lighting to quite an attentive, though small, congregation from Deu. 6:4-7. Trust my labor was not in vain. Read several pages. Studied some.

Saturday 24. There was a little frost and ice this morning, but I did not see them. Preached at Hollow Springs to five women and two children from Matt. 20:6. I am afraid the word was not very carefully received. I love God, love His people, love His cause. I think it right to say a word more about using tobacco. I did not find relief from my bowel affliction by smoking; and I tried chewing, after which I got well. But I am not certain that chewing tobacco cured me. If it did, I shall find by quitting. I do not intend to be a habitual user of tobacco. But when I think it will do me good as a medicine, I may use a little. I think upon the whole it best for me not to use tobacco. I have not the wish for it I once had. Read and studied some.

Sunday 25. Flat Shoals. Organized a Sabbath School at 9 o'clock A.M. and gave a short talk on the subject. At 11 o'clock I preached from Deu. 6:4-7. Held class meeting. I think some good was affected. 3½ o'clock P.M. Bro. Brickell gave rather a scattering talk from St. John 14:1,2. I concluded by making a few remarks, reproving some girls for talking during singing and praying. Read but little.

Monday 26. This morning it was snowing when I got up, and from appearances had for some time. Though the snow did not lie. Read several pages. Studied some. Today I finished

- -

15. Clarendon Martin Pepper was born in Germanton, North Carolina, February 22, 1830 and died at Trinity, North Carolina, November 8, 1895. He was licensed to preach in 1852 and joined the North Carolina Conference in 1853. He was superannuated in 1885.
Journal of the Western North Carolina Annual Conference, 1895, [illegible]
[illegible]

n me entirely [illegible] . I will [illegible] in . . . [illegible] me through [illegible] of Jesus, and [illegible] me [illegible] power of sin. Amen. Read a little.

[illegible]day . Lord, I give my heart to . I will [illegible] . Feel that I am [illegible]. Prayed at . Ser- [illegible] . 5:4- . Totals a Sabbath School. Was [illegible] with Bro. Posser [illegible], preacher on the Pentecost [illegible] . [illegible] as well, though has been much afflicted. Read a [illegible] . [illegible] led . Transcribed the other books from [illegible] and Indian .

. Preached on not [illegible] rivers to [illegible] . [illegible] would about four years . (However) [illegible] in a while before I met through) from I . [illegible] [illegible] again at candle lighting to quite [illegible] attentive, [illegible] concentration from . [illegible]. Trust by labor in vain. Read several . Studied .

[illegible]day . There was a little frost and ice but [illegible] did not see . Preached [illegible] Polio [illegible] an two children from . . I [illegible] first not very carefully received. I love God, love [illegible] love [illegible] . think it might to say [illegible] warm-tobacco . [illegible] not had [illegible] Lift from my en- [illegible] by one : and I [illegible] [illegible], the [illegible] [illegible] . [illegible] I [illegible] not certain that over [illegible] tobacco [illegible] . I shall [illegible] by a letter. [illegible] not [illegible] [illegible] was . [illegible] but were [illegible] I [illegible] [illegible] medicine, I may [illegible] . Little. I [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] not to use tobacco. [illegible] [illegible] not [illegible] [illegible] had. [illegible] and studied [illegible].

. Flat . Praise . [illegible] at School [illegible] . said [illegible] about talk [illegible] subject. At [illegible] reasoned from Job. [illegible]. [illegible] has setting. [illegible] good was affected. 3 o'clock . . . Prayer [illegible] [illegible] a soothering to [illegible] . To [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a fe remark, removing some [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] and pre . [illegible]

[illegible]day . The [illegible] [illegible] . [illegible] [illegible] appearances had for some [illegible] and did [illegible] . Read several . Studd . [illegible] Fl [illegible]

. Clarendon Heath Posser was born in Germanton, North [illegible], February 22, 1857 and died at Trinity, [illegible] [illegible] November [illegible]. He was [illegible] erasen to [illegible] preacher in the [illegible] the North Carolina Conference in [illegible] . He was [illegible] in 1885.

I of the Eastern North Carolina Annual Conference, 95, 65, 66

the first part of Watson's Institutions or his Evidences of Christianity. These evidences are strong, unanswerable, and satisfactory. This part of the Institutes shows great research and profound reasoning, and must have cost Mr. Watson quite an amount of labor.

Tuesday 27. Preached at New Hope from Isa. 38:14. Baptised two children. Formed a Sabbath School. The Lord was with us and we had a good meeting. Especially was the Lord present in administering the ordinance of Baptism to those children. Read a few pages. Preached at candle lighting at Bro. Alex. Gillispie's from "Choose you this day whom ye will serve."

Wednesday 28. Quite a large frost this morning. Read several pages. Rode three or four miles. Spent the night with Bro. R. Barker.

Thursday 29. Quite a frost. Went to Mt. Airy. Found several papers and letters in the office for me. Received a letter from Bro. Eldridge who wrote me that people are generally well about home; also that Warren Lewis is dead. For the first time today I saw the "Siamese Twins". I had only a slight view of then, as they were attending to business all the time and so was I. They are not so large as I expected to see them. Read a few pages. Went to Bro. Roberts.

Friday 30. Quite warm today. Read a little.

Saturday, May 1. Preached at Oak Grove to a small congregation from Rom. 12:1,2. Went to Bro. Mitchell's for dinner, but as his wife was about to present him with a son or daughter, I did not stay all night. Before I got far, I met the doctor going to superintend the presentation, but he was too late (I learned since). Read a little. Wrote to Cousin Julia Ann Wood.

Sunday 2. Preached at Lebanon from Matt.18:15-17. Held class meeting, and read the "General Rules" to the society. Rained in the afternoon so I did not preach at Mt. Airy. Read a little.

Monday 3. Cloudy this morning, and a little cool. Read and studied a little. Attended to some other little matters.

Tuesday 4. Rainy this morning, and continued all day, so that I did not get to my appointment at Salem. Spent the day reading and studying. Just before the hour for retiring, Bro. Prather brought a man, a Baltimorian, to sleep. Mr. Hodges (for this was his name) is a member of the Episcopalian church, and I think quite a pious man.

Wednesday 5. Read a few pages. Visited a sick lady, Mrs. Graves, in the afternoon. She is quite feeble. Went out to Bro. George's and spent the night.

of Mason's Industrial Institute at Lebanon <u>Witnesses of</u>
. These evidences are strong, unanswerable, and
P. This part of the Institute shows great re-
profound research, and must have cost . Lebanon
amount of labor.

ay 27. Preached at New Hope from . 2Ti:14.
Two civilians. Formed a Sabbath School. The room was
we had a good meet . Especially was the Lord
administering the ordinance of Baptism to those
a few years. Preached at Gamble Institute
. Gilliamsville from "Choose you this day whom ye
"

nday 30. Quite a large crowd this . Was
. Rode three or four miles. Spent the night
Sat bar.

31. Late : front. . At . D
here six letters . . received
from Bro. Blanchard who wrote . . he are con-
well about Sister Lamb Lewis is . Was
at this today I saw the "Witness Within". I had only
t view of the . they were attending to business

. .

30. ite were today. Was c little.

Y. . Preached at Gr grove . well
Tro . Ex:1,2. At to Bro. Stowell's for
as his wife was about to present it with a son
. I did not eat all . Before I got far, I
Doctor him to superintend the presentation, but
so late (I passed since). Road . . Wrote to
Ann Wood.

ay 2. Preached at Lebanon . I .
ban tor, and read the "Herald
. Rained in the afternoon so I did not at
. nd a little.

. Cloudy this morning, and a little cool. Pas-
ded little. Attended to some other little matters.

Tuesday . Rainy this morning, and continued all day,
that I did not get to my appointment at Salem. Spent
ing and study . Just before the hour for meeting,
other brought a man, a Baptist preacher, to place .
(for this was his home) is a member of the Bringes-
church, and I think quite a pious .

Aug 3. Road a few verses. Visited a sick lady,
In the afternoon. She is quite feeble. Went
George's and spent the night.

Thursday 6. Read a few pages. At candle lighting I preached at Bro. Lemuel Doss' upon the subject of repentance to a small and attentive congregation.

Friday 7. Went to Rockford in the forenoon; stopped with Bro. Nicholson; called on Bro. James W. Davis whose wife is sick. Bro. E. Moore came to see and spent the night with me. At candle lighting I preached upon repentance.

Saturday 8. Preached at Siloam from Isa. 32:17. Held the second Quarterly Conference of the year. Bro. Reid, the P.E., is attending the General Conference 16. Read a little.

Sunday 9. Siloam. Held prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from I John 1:9. Quite a large congregation. The Lord was present.

Monday 10. Spent the day studying and reading.

Tuesday 11. Spent the day reading and studying.

Wednesday 12. Read and studied some. Went to Bro. Fulk's in the afternoon. He has not cut the road, he talked about, but told me that he thought that he could point me out another and different road from the one traveled when at his house last. But when on the morrow when I left his house, he told me that he expected that there were trees across the road, which contemplated showing me, and perhaps I had better go out the way I went before, and he would go and help me through the fences and barrows.

Thursday 13. Read and studied some. Went to Mr. Gilliam's in the afternoon.

Friday 14. Spent the day reading and studying. Rode three or four miles.

Saturday 15. Read and studied a little.

Sunday 16. Ebenezer. At 11 o'clock A.M. preached the funeral of Susan Miller to quite a large congregation from Job 14:10. 4 o'clock P.M. preached for the benefit of the colored people from Eph. 2:8. Weather quite warm.

- -

16. Delegates from the North Carolina Conference to the General Conference of 1858 were: B. D. Nicholson, W. Barringer, C. F. Deems, N. H. D. Wilson, R. T. Heflin, . Closs, P. Doub, N. F. Reid, Reserves: Ira T. Wyche, Charles P. Jones.
Journal of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, May 1858, 374

[illegible]day 6. Read a few pages. At candle lighting I [illegible] as upon the subject of repent-
[illegible]ive congregation.

7. Went to Rockford in the forenoon; attended
[illegible] chalcon; called on Bro. James W. Davis whose
[illegible]ck. Bro. [illegible] Moore came to see us. Spent the ni
[illegible] candle lighting I preached upon [illegible]

[illegible]nday . Preached at Silvan from Isa. 32:17.
[illegible] Quarterly Conference of the year. Bro. [illegible]
[illegible] tending the General Conference [illegible]. Read a lett

[illegible]day 9. Silvan. Held prayer meeting [illegible] 10 o'clock
[illegible] a 11 from I John 1:9. Quite a large con[illegible] meeting
[illegible] was present.

[illegible]nday 10. Spent the day studying and reading.

[illegible]nday 11. Spent the day reading and studying.

[illegible]nday 12. Read and studied some. Went to Bro.
[illegible] the afternoon. He has not cut the road. He helped
[illegible] told me that he thought that he could point me
[illegible]ther and different road from the one travelled when
[illegible] Moore last. But when on the morrow when I left him
[illegible] he told me that he expected that there were trees
[illegible] the road, which contemplated showing me, and perha
[illegible] either go out the way I went before, and he would
[illegible] me through the fences and barrows.

[illegible]nday . Read and studied some. Went to . Gill-
[illegible] the afternoon.

[illegible]day . Read and studied a little.

10. Shenandoah. At 11 o'clock . . preached the
Susan Miller to quite a large congregation from
. 4 o'clock P.M. preached for the benefit of the
people from Eph. 2:8. Weather quite warm.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Delegates from the North Carolina Conference to the
[illegible]al Conferences of 1858 were: S. . Nicholson, . Bart
. G. F. Deems, . T. D. Wilson, R. . Heflin, . Olcese,
Doub, T. F. Reid, Reserves: Ira T. Wyche, Charles Z.
[illegible]

[illegible]nal o the Gene I Confere ce of the Methodist Tria-

Monday 17. Spent the forenoon studying. In the afternoon Bro. Pace and I went to see a sick lady, Mrs. (Sister) Helum. She was not as low as I expected to find her, though she is quite sick. But little hope of her recovery. She is willing to die. The only thing she regrets is leaving her children. On their account she had rather live.

Tuesday 18. Spent the day reading and studying. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Savage and family.

Wednesday 19. Rainy day. Read several pages.

Thursday 20. Rode 18 or 19 miles and preached at Mt. Hermon from 2 Pet. 3:11. Had a good class meeting. Read a few pages.

Friday 21. Preached at Indian Graves from Heb. 4:9. Held class meeting. Went home with Bro. Wall. Read a little.

Saturday 22. Preached at Hollow Springs from Phil. 3:13-14. But few persons out. Read a little.

Sunday 23. At 11 o'clock preached at Flat Shoals from Ex. 20:8. Had a good class meeting. 3 o'clock P. . preached at New Hope from 2 Pet. 3:11. One got down to be prayed for. Lord, revive Thy work.

Monday 24. Started for home. Reached Winston. Sojourned for the night with Bro. R. Gray.

Tuesday 25. Left Winston at 8 o'clock. Reached Bro. Helsabeck's at 2 o'clock P.M. Found him at home and well; spent a few hours with him, then went to Jabez Leach's. Tarried with him till next day 1 o'clock P. .

Wednesday 26. Called on Normal College, and on the Faculty, saw one Prof; also on some of the students, three or four. 1 o'clock P.M. left for my father's, reached there a while after dark. Found all well.

Thursday 27. Bro. Gannon called at my father's on his way to his appointment, Mt. Tabor. I went with him and heard him preach that "One is needful." Took dinner with the widow Nance. We returned to father's in the afternoon. Read a little.

Friday 28. Went with Bro. Gannon to Concord and preached for him from "Our Father which art in Heaven". Bro. Gannon held class meeting. We took dinner with Col. Thornbury.

Saturday 29. Preached for Bro. Gannon at Oak Grove from I Pet. 5:7. Today for the first time since the decease of dear sister, Peninah, I visited my brother-in-law, Eld-

[illegible] Spent the forenoon studying. In the after-
[illegible] and I went to see a sick lady. [illegible] (Father)
[illegible] not as low as I expected to find her, though
[illegible] sick. But little hope of her recovery. She is
[illegible] to die. The only thing she regrets is leaving her
[illegible] On their account she had rather live.

[illegible] 14. Spent the day resting and [illegible]. Went
[illegible] the night with Bro. Davar and wife.

[illegible] day [illegible] Rated several [illegible]

[illegible] 2. [illegible] 1½ or 1 miles and preached at [illegible].
[illegible] 11. Had a good clean meeting. [illegible]

[illegible] Passed [illegible] Italian Graves from [illegible].
[illegible] Went home with [illegible] Will. Spent little.

[illegible] Preached at Polly Springs from Phil.
[illegible] Spent a little.

[illegible] At 11 o'clock preached at Pleasant Grove
[illegible] good clean meeting. 3 o'clock [illegible] preached
[illegible] Sick. One got down to be prayed [illegible]
[illegible] by women.

[illegible] Started for [illegible] passed Lawson. Solomon-
[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Left [illegible] at 8 o'[illegible] passed [illegible]
[illegible] Sunday I. [illegible] him at home and well
[illegible] with him, then went to Tabor [illegible]. Sar-
[illegible] next day I o'clock [illegible].

[illegible] Sailed on Journal College, [illegible] the
[illegible] also on some of the students, three
[illegible] Left for my father's, reached that
[illegible] [illegible] all well.

[illegible] Gannon and I at my father's or
[illegible] to his appointments. Tabor. I went with him and
[illegible] preach that "one is needful." Took dinner with
[illegible] widow Dance. We returned to father's in the afternoon.
[illegible] a little.

Friday [illegible] went with Bro. Gannon to Concord and
[illegible] for him from "Our Father which art in Heaven" [illegible]
[illegible] held class meet[illegible]. We took dinner with Col. Morr-
[illegible]

[illegible]ary 29. Preached for Bro. Gannon at Oak Grove
[illegible]et. Fri. Today for the first time since the Jacksons
[illegible] sister Penniman, I visited my brother-in-law Bid-

ridge Carter. How sad and melancholy to enter the house, which but a short time since was the home of a fond sister, but now that kind voice is no more heard to cheer and comfort the bereaved and forlorn members of the family - the grief strickened father and husband - the sorrowful and soul anguished children, and to give a hearty welcome to visitors. I could scarcely realize that sister Peninah is dead, for I could almost hear her talk and laugh as often I had on former occasions. But ah! that voice is now silent in death, to be heard no more. I went to her grave in the afternoon which was designated by a neat marble tombstone. I tried to imagine the features, now pale and sleeping in death, beneath the mound that was heaped above her decaying form. "She is not dead, but sleepeth", for she fell in the arms of Jesus.

Sunday 30. 11 o'clock A.M. Bro. Gannon preached the funeral of sister Peninah to a large and attentive audience from 2 Cor. 5:1. He remarked to the congregation, in speaking of the last moments of the deceased, that she said to her husband, after the fell monster had laid his icy hands on her, "Death has come at last." After a short intermission I preached from I Cor. 15:26.

Monday 31. Done but little.

Tuesday, June 1. Went to see Dr. Neill in the afternoon for my brother, Neill.

Wednesday 2. Left home for my circuit. Sojourned for the night with Cousin Priscia Welborn at Normal College.

Thursday 3. Went to Winston. Lodged during the night with Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Heard Rev. Mr. Caldwell, a Presbyterian minister, preach in the Methodist church at candle lighting from, "And let him that athirst, come." In Winston I met up with Bro. Mann.

Friday 4. Continued my journey. Reached Bro. Pace's at candle lighting. Had quite a refreshing shower.

Saturday 5. Reached Mt. Airy awhile in the afternoon. At candle lighting I again heard Mr. Caldwell preach in the Male Academy.

Sunday 6. 8 o'clock A.M., the Presbyterian ministers, Caldwell, Smyth, Montgomery, held prayer meeting which I attended. 10 o'clock Mr. Caldwell preached for me at Lebanon. 3 o'clock Mr. Montgomery preached at Mt. Airy; after which the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered by Mr. Caldwell. They have established a small church in this place. I preached for them in the evening from Ez. 18:31. The Lord was with me and helped me.

Monday 7. Read a little. Wrote letters to two friends. Rev. Mr. Montgomery preached at candle lighting. Bro. Van Eaton from Jonesville spent the night with us.

Tuesday 8. Preached at Salem from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Had a tolerably good class meeting. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 9. Read and studied a little. Went to see the White Sulpher Spring at Mr. Minter's. The water is said to contain good medical properties. It tastes like gun powder. Preached upon temperance in Mt. Airy at night.

Thursday 10. Read and studied a little. Wrote some letters. Preached at 7½ o'clock P.M. at Bro. Doss' from I Sam. 12: 23,24. The Lord was with us.

Friday 11. Had an appointment at Holderfield's School House, but no one met me there. I went on to Rockford. Stopped with Dr. Clement. Read a little.

Saturday 12. Had a fine rain last night and this morning. Read and studied a little. Visited a friend or two in the afternoon.

Sunday 13. Rockford. 11 o'clock A.M. preached upon the observance of the Sabbath. 4 o'clock P.M. preached from I Sam. 12:23,24. The Lord was present with us. Lord, revive Thy work here.

Monday 14. Visited Bro. Davis and had a talk with him about his making and vending ardent spirits, and about selling some one on the Sabbath. He promises to do better. Went to and spent the night with Mr. Wahmach and family. A clever Baptist family.

Tuesday 15. Preached at Siloam from I Thes. 5:16-18. Held class meeting. Hope we did not meet in vain. Read and studied a little. I finished reading this week Bro. Mangum's book [17]. This is quite an interesting little book, well written in an easy and elegant style, and is a soothing anodyne for the bereaved. Bro. Mangum certainly had a fine talent for writing.

Wednesday 16. Spent the day reading and studying.

Thursday 17. Read and studied a little. Rode two or three miles.

Friday 18. Read and studied some. Finished reading

- -

17. Mangum, A. W., Myrtle Leaves or Tokens of the Tomb, Philadelphia, 1858

"Post Oak Circuit" [18], a little volume written by an unknown person, styling himself, "A member of the Red River Conference", for the purpose of awakening the Methodist Church to a sense of her duty of supporting the gospel. Its conception is quite ingenious, and is written in a humorous style. While parts of the work is a burlesque upon the proceedings of some, we fear too many, of the circuits, to raise the amount necessary to defray their expenses - and upon the excuses of some of the members of the church to get rid of paying what they should to the church; other parts of it contain plain practicable duties encumbent upon the membership to support the ministers of the gospel.

Saturday 19. Rode a few miles to Bro. Pace's. Read a little.

Sunday 20. 11 o'clock A.M. preached at Ebenezer from Ex. 20:8; and at 4 o'clock P.M. from I Sam. 2:30.

Monday 21. Started early in the morning for Normal College to attend its annual commencement, and reached Winston a little after 12 o'clock, and stayed over until morning with Bro. Wheeler. In the afternoon we visited the cemetery. This has just been established, and is beautifully romantic, being laid off in nice curving walks.

Tuesday 22. Reached Normal while after 12 o'clock. 2 o'clock P.M., a part of the Alumni met, formed an Alumni Association. At candle lighting members of the Sophomore Class declaimed. They acquitted themselves well.

Wednesday 23. Met the Alumni Association at 7 o'clock A.M. 11 o'clock Dr. Deems delivered the address before the Literary Societies. 3½ o'clock P.M. Rev. J. E. Evans [19] of the Georgia Conf. preached before the Alumni. He preached a good Holy Ghost sermon. Met the Association before and after the sermon. The last meeting we elected our officers, and speaker for our next and first anniversary. Prof. L. Johnson [20] was elected speaker, and C. C. Cole [21] alternate. At

- -

18. The Post Oak Circuit by a member of the Red River Conference, Nashville, 1857

19. James E. Evans of the Georgia Conference was presiding elder of the Macon District in 1858.
Minutes of the Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, South, 1858, 64

20. Lemuel Johnson was graduated in the class of 1853 and became professor of Experimental Science the following year. He, with D. C. Johnson were the first graduates of Normal College.
Normal College Catalogues 1849,- 1854

candle lighting speeches from the Junior Class.

Thursday 24. Commencement exercises commenced at 10 o'clock A.M. 13 young men spoke. They all had good speeches and delivered them well. The degree of twelve of the thirteen young men graduated in the regular, and the other in the English course. The degree of A. M. [22] was conferred upon my class which graduated in '55; also upon J. W. Payne [23], Esq. who graduated in '54; also upon Rev. W. H. Bobbitt [24] of the N. C. Conf. The Senior Class, through Dr. Deems, presented Pres. Craven with a gold headed walking cane with their names inscribed upon it as a token of their love and regard for him. The scene was affecting. Had a very nice party at night. The commencement was all very good. The best that has ever been held at Normal. During the time I was at Normal, I lived over again all my school days at this college. The meeting of so many of my old school and class mates in the Alumni Association, seemed just as it used to when we met in former days, and recalled the many and happy moments and days we spent together then.

Friday 25. Returned, via of Kernersville to Winston. Preached for Bro. Wheeler at night from I Sam. 12:23,24.

Saturday 26. Traveled 22 miles to Bro. Pace's. Read but little.

- -

21. C. C. Cole was a graduate of the Normal College in 1854. He was editor of the Greensboro Times in 1855.
Normal College Catalogue, 1855, 6.

22. The degree of A. M. could be conferred upon all regular graduates of three years' standing, but it was not a matter of course. This degree was conferred upon those who had sustained a fair literary life and who had exhibited moral and useful lives. It was an honorary degree and was conferred upon those whom the Trustees deemed worthy.
Catalogues of Normal College, 1857 - 1858, 21, 22

23. J. W. Payne was graduated from Normal College in 1854 and practiced law in Greensboro, North Carolina.
Normal College Catalogue, 1855, 6

24. William Hilliard Bobbitt was born in Halifax County, March 11, 1826 and died November 22, 1890. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1846 and was an active minister for forty four years. Except for one year he was a presiding elder from 1860 - 1890. Bishop Keener says, "he was one of the best presiding elders I have ever known."
Journal of the North Carolina Annual Conference, 1890, 41 - 43

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Sunday 27. Preached at Flat Shoals at 11 o'clock A. M. from Luke 16:23; and at New Hope at 4 o'clock P.M. from Heb. 4:9.

Monday 28. Read a little. Visited some.

Tuesday 29. Preached at Hollow Springs from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read and studied a little.

Wednesday 30. Preached at Indian Graves to a few persons from Mat. 6:33. Read and studied some.

Thursday, July 1. Preached at Mt. Hermon to a very small congregation from I Cor. 13:13. Read and studied a little; rode ten miles to Mt. Airy.

Friday 2. Attended sister Reid's examination, and gave a short extemporaneous talk. Concert at night.

Saturday 3. Bro. Hinshaw preached at Oak Grove.

Sunday 4. Preached at Lebanon at 11 o'clock from Ex. 20:8; and at Mt. Airy at 4 o'clock from I Cor. 13:13.

Monday 5. Read but little. Visited Mrs. Graves, twice during the day. She is quite sick and has been for the past several months. She has peace of mind. Rode out a few miles in the evening.

Tuesday 6. Preached at Salem from I Thes. 5:16 - 18. Bro. York, a young Baptist minister, and an old school mate of mine, preached immediately after I closed. Read a little.

Wednesday 7. I still use tobacco. One morning I quit and thought I would stay quit, but about 11 o'clock I was taken with quite severe, internal pains, and I took a chew of tobacco, and chewed it awhile and got easy. And every since, as my bowels are disposed to pain, I have been afraid to quit; for I have not since been troubled with these pains. I intend to quit when I think I can with safety. Read and studied a little. Rode three miles.

Thursday 8. Studied a little. Wrote a letter to Bro. Helsabeck. Rode a few miles. Preached at Bro. Doss' at candle lighting from Rom. 12:1,2. Love the Lord.

Friday 9. Read and studied most of the day. Went to Bro. McKinney's and spent most of the day and night.

Saturday 10. Went to Rockford and preached at candle lighting from I Thes. 5:16-18. Read but little.

Sunday 11. Rockford. Preached at 11 o'clock A.M. from Luke 16:23, and at 4 o'clock P.M. from I Cor. 13:13. The Lord helped me to preach today. Bless His holy name.

at Flat Shoals at 11 o'clock
at New Hope at 4 o'clock .

Read a little. Visited some.

day . Preached at Hollow Springs from 2 Tor.
me studied a little.

Tuesday . Preached at Indian Groves to a few
om Mat. 5:33. Read and studied .

Wednesday, July . Preached at . Sermon to a
Revelation I . 12:1-7. Read and studied a
ten miles to Mt. Airy.

ay . Attended sister Reid's examination, and
ter extemporaneous talk. Concert at night.

rday . Bro. Kinsey preached at Oak Grove.

. Preached at Lebanon at 11 o'clock from
. Airy at 4 o'clock from I . 13:13.

5. Rea but little . ate . Prayed,
ge the . He is quite sick . been for
several months. She has range of mind. Lode out
in the event .

day . Preached at Salem from I Thes. 5:1 -
a young Baptist minister, and an old school Meth
preached immediately after I closed. Read a little.

Wednesday . I still use tobacco, one month. I
ht I would stay quit, but about 11 o'clock I
quite severe, internal pains, and I took a
, and chewed it awhile and got easy. My bo
s my bowels are diseased to pain, I have been
For I have not either been troubled with these
to quit when I th'nk can with safety. Read and
a little. Rode time

nesday . Studied a little. Wrote a
k. Rode a few . Preached at Bro. D
ting from ion. 12:1. Love the Lord.

ay 9. Read and studied most of the day. Went to
e and spent most of the day and n

day . Went to Rockford and preached at Gamble
om I Thes. 5:16-18. Read but little.

Rode. Preached at 11 o'clock A. From
4 o'clock . From I . 12:17. The
ness ted . Sale Min holy

Monday 12. Read and studied but little. Took dinner with Bro. Nicholson. Had quite a fine rain.

Tuesday 13. Preached at Siloam from I Cor. 10:13. Held class meeting, and received one probation [25] into full connexion. Read but little.

Wednesday 14. Spent the day reading and studying.

Thursday 15. Read and studied most of the day. Went to Bro. Whitaker's and spent the night.

Friday 16. Read several pages and studied a little. Went to Mr. Gillum's in the afternoon. Had a slight attack of colic in the afternoon. Rested well at night.

Saturday 17. Not exactly well this morning. Read and studied but little. Went to Bro. Pace's in the afternoon.

Sunday 18. Preached at Ebenezer at 11 o'clock A.M. the funeral of Mrs. Lucy Winfrey, deceased, from Rev. 20:12; also at 4 o'clock P.M. upon the subject of repentance. Read a little.

Monday 19. I am a poor sinful worm of the dust, unholy and unclean. I am prone to evil. Lord, I come to Thee for help, and would consecrate myself to Thee anew, praying Thee to forgive all my sins, and accept me for the sake of Jesus alone. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Tuesday 20. Read and studied some. Wrote a letter to my father and mother. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Bowman.

Wednesday 21. Rode 15 or 16 miles. Spent the afternoon studying.

Thursday 22. Preached at Mt. Hermon from Eph. 6:13-18. Held class meeting. Read and studied some. I shot a very large rattle snake under Bro. Lewis's crib. Bro. Pepper and lady came and spent the night with us.

- -

25. John Wesley stated that it was best that each one desiring to affiliate with the society should serve a period of probation - first the period was two months, and later it was changed to six months- in order that the person should acquaint himself with the doctrines and discipline of the church. The Christmas Conference in 1784 adopted a six months probation period. After the time had expired, the candidate was questioned according to faith; and if his views were orthodox, he was received into full connection. Simpson, Op. Cit., 736 - 737

[illegible] Read and studied but little. Took [illegible] Nolson. Had quite a fine [illegible].

[illegible]ay 14. Presented at Silsen from I Cor. 10:17. [illegible] meeting, and received one probation [illegible] into full [illegible]. Read but little.

[illegible]nesday 14. Spent the day reading [illegible] studying.

[illegible]ay 15. Read and studied most of the [illegible] Baxter's and spent the [illegible].

[illegible]ay 16. Read several pieces and studied a little. [illegible] William in the afternoon. Had a slight attack [illegible] the afternoon. Rested well [illegible] night.

[illegible] 17. [illegible]ot exactly well this [illegible] little. Went to [illegible]. There's in the [illegible] be [illegible].

[illegible] Preached [illegible] Hebrews at 11 o'clock [illegible] Mrs. Lue Shirey, deceased. Text [illegible] 2Cor. [illegible] . Upon the subject of repentance.

[illegible] I am a poor sinful [illegible] the way, [illegible] sin. [illegible] evil. Lord, I come to [illegible] and would concentrate myself to thee and [illegible] forgive all my sins, and accept me for thy sake [illegible] one. Spent the [illegible] studying, an[illegible].

[illegible]ay [illegible] [illegible] red some. Read [illegible] and mother. Went to and spent the night with Bro.

[illegible]nesday 21. Made 15 or 16 [illegible]. Spent the afternoon [illegible]ing.

[illegible]ursday [illegible] Preached at [illegible]. Sermon from Eg [illegible] [illegible] meeting. Read and studied some. I spent a [illegible] rattle snake under Bro. Lewis's [illegible]. Bro. Pen[illegible] came and spent the night with [illegible].

John Wesley stated that it was best that each one be affiliate with the society should serve a period [illegible] on - first the period was two months, and later [illegible] changed to six months- in order that the person [illegible] equipped himself with the doctrines and disciplines [illegible] church. Christmas Conference in 1784 adopted a [illegible] the probation period. After the time had expired [illegible] candidate was questioned according to faith; and if [illegible] orthodox, he was received into full connection.

Friday 23. In good time I started with Bro. Pepper to his appointment which was near seven miles from Bro. Lewis'. Soon after we started I agreed to preach for him. A short while before preaching time we reached McDaniel's Chapel - the appointment - in Patrick, Va. We led our horses to the spring to water them, and then back and hitched them. I tied mine to one of three or four sourwood sapplings which stood near each other, and in a short time he stirred up a nest of yellow jackets which was close to him and they stung him severely. Seeing him jumping to and fro, if possible to avoid them, I ran to loose and to lead him from them. And just before reaching my horse one of the vexed creatures met me, and saluted me with a very severe sting on my upper lip, but I succeeded in untying my animal and in leading him off, without receiving a second sting. The one I received did not cause me much pain, but swelled my face considerably. Notwithstanding my pretended lip and swollen face, I preached from I Sam. 12:23,24. After preaching Bro. Pepper attended to receiving a probationer into full fellowship and, also brought some of his members before the church for attending a circus show. He done this not to expel them, but to reprove them, and to guard them and others in the future. We then repaired to a little creek about a quarter of a mile off, and, after some persons daming the water to make it deep enough, Bro. Pepper immersed four persons. Such is the impression of most people in this section, that to be baptised, they must go down into the water and come up straight way out of the water. When will this vain notion be driven from the minds of the people? From the Methodists? Not until properly instructed and enlightened upon the subject.

We went to widow Moore's for dinner. Soon after dinner I started through a strange section of country for Mt. Airy. I took a wrong road and traveled several miles out of my way, and did not reach my intended destination, but turned in at Bro. Merlin Sparger's and tarried until morning.

Saturday 24. This morning found me nine miles from my appointment - at Indian Graves. I called a few minutes in Mt. Airy. Reached my appointment in good time. Commenced a protracted meeting by preaching from Phil. 2:12,13. Preached at night from Acts 10:28.

Sunday 25. Preached at 11 o'clock from Prov. 1:26,27. Bro. Saunders, a Protestant Methodist, preached at 3½ o'clock. Bro. Brickell concluded. No one came forward to be prayed for, yet I trust that our labors were not in vain. Lord, revive Thy work and save Thy people.

Monday 26. Indian Graves. Prayer meeting at 9½ o'clock conducted by Bro. Brickell. At 11 o'clock Bro. Wright Johnson preached, and I concluded. One got down to be prayed for. I preached at night from Luke 15:17-20. Two came forward to be prayed for. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Lord, revive Thy work. Read but little. Rev Wright Johnson is in

[illegible]. In good time [illegible] started with Bro. Pepper [illegible] ointment which was near seven miles from Bro. [illegible] on after we started I agreed to preach for him. A [illegible] e before preaching time we reached McDaniel's [illegible] the appointment - in Patrick, Va. We led our horses [illegible] ing to water them, and then back and hitched them [illegible] to one of three or four dogwood saplings which [illegible] each other, and in a short time he stirred up a [illegible] ellow jackets which was close to him and they stung [illegible] y. Seeing him jumping to and fro, it seemed to [illegible] em, I ran to loose and to lead him into them. And [illegible] ore preaching my horse one of the vexed creatures [illegible] saluted me with a very severe sting on my upper [illegible] t I succeeded in untying my animal and in leading [illegible] without receiving a second sting, the one I receiv- [illegible] causes no much pain, but swelled my face consider- [illegible] hstanding my protended lip and swollen face, [illegible] from I [illegible] 12:27,24. After preaching Bro. Pepper [illegible] to receiving a probationer into full fellowship [illegible] ad brought some of his members before the church [illegible] ng a circus [illegible]. He done this not to exhort them, [illegible] ve them, and to grant them and others in the future. [illegible] n tep red to a little creek about quarter of a mile [illegible] nd. After some persons damming the water to make it [illegible] enough, Bro. Pepper immersed four persons. Such is the [illegible] tion of most people in this section, that to be bap- [illegible] must go down into the water [illegible] ut of [illegible] the water. Can will this vain cult be driven [illegible] minds of the people? From the Methodists? or until [illegible] ly instructed and enlightened upon this [illegible] also. [illegible] e went to widow Jones's for dinner. Soon after dinner [illegible] the through a strange section of country for [illegible] Airy. [illegible] wrong road and traveled several miles out of [illegible] did not reach my intends destination, but turned [illegible] p. Merlin Sparger's and tarried until [illegible].

[illegible] nday. This [illegible] e [illegible] ointment - at Indian [illegible] called a few minutes [illegible] Airy. [illegible] my appointment is good [illegible]. Got [illegible] ated meeting by preaching from Phil. 2:12 1. [illegible] at night from Acts 10:22.

[illegible] nday 29. Preached at 11 o'cl [illegible] [illegible] nders, a Protestant Methodist, preached at [illegible] ickell concluded. No one came forward to be prayed [illegible] I trust that our labors were not in vain. Lord, re- [illegible] work and save Thy people.

[illegible] onday 29. Indian Graves. Prayer meeting at 9 [illegible] falsom [illegible] ceed by [illegible] Brickell. At 11 o'clock Bro. Wright Tomp- [illegible] reached, and I concluded. One got down to be prayed [illegible] I preached at night from Luke 1:17-20. Two came for- [illegible] be prayed for. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Lord, re- [illegible] work. Head but little. Rev Wright Johnson is in

Tuesday 20. Preached at Leb[illegible] St. I[illegible] his eighty fifth year. He has been a member of the church about sixty years and preaching about fifty years. He was converted at Pleasant Garden in Guilford County.

Tuesday 27. Indian Graves. Held prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from Luke 8:18. One soul was converted. Preached at night from Amos 4:12. Another was converted. Three joined the church. Upon the whole we had a good meeting. The Holy Spirit moved upon the hearts of the people. Some doubtless wanted religion, but would not yield. This community is under the influence of the Hard Shell Baptist [26]. Wherever this is the case, I have invariably found that it is impossible to arouse the people to their duty or danger.

Wednesday 28. Preached at Hollow Springs to a few persons from I Pet. 5:7. Held class meeting. Read but little.

Thursday 29. Preached at Flat Shoals from I Thes. 5: 16-18. Baptised six children. Read but little.

Friday 30. Preached at New Hope from I Cor. 13:13. Went to Bro. Banner's, Esq.

Saturday 31. Preached at Oak Grove from "Our Father which art in heaven." Large congregation. After preaching went to Ararat River, and baptised three persons - one by immersion. These are the first adult persons I ever baptised, and of course the first immersing I ever done. Read but little.

Sunday, August 1. Preached at Salem at 11 o'clock the funeral of Bro. Evan's child from the words "Why weepest Thou?" Bro. Roberts preached immediately after I closed. At 4½ o'clock P.M. I preached in Mt. Airy from I John 1:9.

Monday 2. Wrote several letters. Read and studied a little. Finished today the "Second Part" "Doctrines of Christianity" of Watson's Institutes. The "Doctrines of Christianity" are fully, clearly, and forcibly discussed by Mr. Watson. His arguments are unanswerable.

- -

26. The Hard Shell Baptist or Primitive Baptist as they are rightly called date back to 1835 and claim to be the original Baptists from which all other branches have departed. This group did not believe in any "human agencies", such as Sunday Schools, tract societies, etc. They also believed strongly in immersion as the only mode of baptism, and also practiced foot washing.

Newman, A. H., A History of The Baptist Churches in The United States.

[illegible] fifth year. He had been a member of the church [illegible] years and preaching about fifty years. He was [illegible] at Pleasant Garden in Guilford County.

[illegible] 27. Indian Graves. He [illegible] prayer meeting at 10 [illegible] baptism at 11 from Luke 8:12. One soul was con- [illegible] preached at night from Amos 4: [illegible]. Another was con- [illegible] joined the church. Upon the whole we had a [illegible]. The Holy Spirit moved upon the hearts of th[illegible] doubtless wanted religion but would not yield. [illegible] Truly is under the influence of the Hard Shell Bap- [illegible]. Wherever this is the case [illegible] have invariably found [illegible] impossible to arouse [illegible] people to their duty or [illegible]

[illegible] day 28. Preached at Hollow Springs to [illegible] [illegible] I Pet. [illegible]. Held class meeting. [illegible] by [illegible]

[illegible]

30. Travelled at Ben Hope from I Cor. 13:13. [illegible] Banner [illegible].

[illegible] 31. Preached at Oak Grove from "Our Father [illegible] in heaven. Large congregation. After preaching [illegible] at River, our beautiful [illegible] persons - o[illegible] [illegible]. These are the first adults [illegible] I ever [illegible] [illegible] the first immersion I ever [illegible]. Rec[illegible] but [illegible]

August 1. Preached at Salem at 11 o'clock [illegible] of [illegible]. Ivan's child from the words "[illegible] [illegible]". Roberts preached in Salisbury after I closed. [illegible] Lock [illegible]. I preached in Mt. [illegible] from "Tobe [illegible]

[illegible] day. [illegible] Texts several letters. Read and studied [illegible] [illegible]. Pl[illegible] had today the second part "Doctrines of [illegible] and Unity" of Watson's Institutes. The "Doctrines of [illegible]ity" are fully, clearly and forcibly discussed by [illegible]. His arguments are unanswerable.

[illegible]

Hard Shell Baptist or Primitive Baptist as they [illegible] called late back to 1835 and claim to be [illegible] separate from which all other branches have issued [illegible] did not believe in any "human societies", such as [illegible] school, direct societies, etc. They also believed [illegible] in immersion as the only mode of baptism, and also [illegible] foot washing.

Tuesday 3. Preached at Lebanon from St. Luke 9:23. Read and studied but little.

Wednesday 4. Bro. Needham baptised six persons for me; four of them were immersed. Read a little.

Thursday 5. Visited with brethren Needham and Hicks, an afflicted young lady, Miss Margaret Patterson. She is resigned to the providence of God, and has the religion of Jesus to comfort her. Attended the election at Mt. Airy. Went up with Bro. Bethel and daughter, at Mr. Prather's. Bro. Bethel was on his return from a mountain trip for his health. His tour did not benefit him any. He was complaining considerably but continued his trip on homeward. Wrote to Sister Bumpass and Bro. Heflin. Preached at candle lighting at Bro. Lemuel Doss' from Hosea 13:9. The Lord was present to own His word.

Friday 6. Rode eighteen miles to Rockford. Preached at night from Heb. 4:9. Read but little.

Saturday 7. Preached at Siloam from Heb. 11:30. Received two probationers into full fellowship. Baptised Dr. Journey's child, and one person, Nancy E. Smith by immersion. Thus commenced my protracted meeting.

Sunday 8. Siloam. Preached at 11 o'clock from Prov. 29:1. Bro. Bowman preached in the afternoon, and I followed with an exhortation. Three came forward to be prayed for. My God, when shall I cease from sin. O wretched man that I am. My weakness, my weakness!!

Monday 9. Oh! the deceitfulness of the flesh! I am overcome by its strength.

"What shall I do? by guilt oppressed,
Shall I in Egypt dwell?
Alas! in sinning to seek rest,
Is to seek rest in hell."

Jesus, to Thee alone I can fly, and find refuge and comfort. Held prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 o'clock from Rev. 22:17. Three presented themselves at the mourner's bench. God's people were blessed. O Lord, I give myself - my all - to Thee. I reconsecrate myself - my life - my time - my talent - to Thee - to Thy service. I will trust in Jesus. Read but little.

Tuesday 10. Siloam. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from Luke 8:18. Three came forward to be prayed for. The church was blessed and revived. Thus the meeting closed without anyone being converted. Lord, where lieth the hindrance? The accursed thing? Is it in me? Have not I lived too far from Jesus? too much for self? been too easily lead off by temptation? I must be more holy - live

. Pr acted at Lebanon from 8t. Luke 9:23.
ut little.

day 4. Bro. Moe had baptized six persons for
them were immersed. Read a little.

day 5. Visited with brethren Weedman and Miller,
young lady, Miss Margaret Patterson. She is
the providence of God, and has the religion of
rort her. Attended the election at . Alty.
Bro. Bethel and daughter, at . Prather's.
was o his return from a mountain trip for his
health did not benefit him any. He was consid
ably, but continued his trip on homeward. I
burgh c and to. . Preached at Gamble I
. Lemuel Doan' from Hosea 13:9. The Lord as pro-
on his word.

day . Rode eighteen miles to Rockford. Preac
fro . . ad but little.

ude . Preached at Silsom from . 11: . to
probationers into full fellowship. Baptized
child, and one person, . ency . Smith by immer-
commence by protracted meeting.

. Sil . Preac r 11 o r Pre.
Bro. r preache in the Presbyt . I follow
portation. Here can forward to
shall I cease fr . . wherever m that
these, workers!!

. It beautifulness of the
life ept .
shall I do? by built compressed.
I I i. Dwelt dwelt?
n sight to see Christ.
to see rest in hell.

to Thee alone I can fl . Time roll
prayer meeting at 1 o'clock. Preached at 11
day. . Three responded themselves to
ness. God's people were blessed. O Lord my
lif - my all - to Thee. I consecrate myself - life
me - my talent - to Jesus - to Thy service. "
Jesus. Read but little.

nesday 12. Sing . Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock.
ached at 11 from Luke 5:18. Three came forward to
ayed for. The church was blessed and revived. Thus the
sin closed without anyone being converted. Lord, where
a hindrance? The concerned things? Is it in me?
I too far from Jesus? too much for self been
sed off by temptations? I must be more holy - liv

nearer the cross - breathe more of the atmosphere of heaven- must rely more upon God and less upon self. Read a few pages. In my secret devotions before retiring to rest, I made a full surrender of myself to God, and plead earnestly for a full salvation for perfect love. The Lord blessed me. I closed my eyes in sleep with Jesus in my heart.

Wednesday 11. I awoke this morning and found my Redeemer and Preserver near. My soul is filled with love. Glory be to God. Praise the Lord, O my soul. All that is within me bless His holy name. I want to live more devoted to God - more humble - nearer Jesus- more for heaven. Lord, bless me and succeed my labors. Read and studied most of the day. Rode two miles.

Thursday 12. Read and studied most of the day! Rode one mile. Have a calm peace within, but not that deed and abiding love and enjoyment I desire.

Friday 13. My trust is in Jesus. I want more heavenly light and love in my soul. Read several pages. Went to Bro. Pace's in the afternoon.

Saturday 14. Commenced a protracted meeting at Ebenezer by preaching from Acts 10:28. Read a little.

Sunday 15. Ebenezer. Held prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 from Luke 16:23. Bro. Bowman preached in the afternoon. Quite a number of people out. I believe that our labors were not in vain.

Monday 16. Ebenezer. Held prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. At 11 o'clock I baptised two children; preached from Luke 15:17-20. Several came forward to be prayed for. Preached at candle lighting from Amos 4:12. Several came forward to the mourner's bench. Five were converted. Had a good time in the day and at night. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Tuesday 17. Ebenezer. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. At 11 o'clock three joined the church; preached from Matt. 25:10. Though not many out, the Lord was with us. Preached at night from I Thes. 5:19. Several came forward seeking pardoning love, and four found peace and pardon. The church was greatly revived. We had a precious time. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Wednesday 18. Ebenezer. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Bro. Bowman preached at 11. One young man bowed at the altar of prayer, imploring pardoning grace. Bro. C. C. Dodson [27]

- -

27. Charles Carrell Dodson was born in Patrick County, Virginia, June 6, 1832 and died in Winston, North Carolina,

came to our meeting before we closed. He and Bro. O. W. Carr came to Bro. Pace's on a visit to Pilot Mt. Bro. Dodson preached for me at candle lighting. I gave a short exhortation and called for mourners and several came forward. One, who was an old lady about eighty years old, was converted.

Thursday 19. Did not have meeting in the day as but few persons usually come out. So I concluded to spend the day in ascending the noted Pilot Mountain with my friends- Dodson and Carr. I suppose about nine o'clock we, with Charlie and little Sammie Pace, started for the Pinnacle's Height. The weather being quite warm, and Millard Fillmore- the noble horse that carried Bro. Charlie Pace and I as far as we could well drive - having been in the pasture for some time - we had to travel very slow. About one o'clock after climbing over rocks and ascending steps and ladders which have been placed along the rugged ascent of the granite Pinnacle, we stood about eighteen hundred feet above the level of the waters of the beautiful curving Yadkin. There high up in the atmosphere upon one of the granite rocks, worn smooth by the tread of hundreds of visitors to its inviting summit to scan at a glance a vast extent of nature's grand and soul-stirring works. After resting a while our weary bodies, and casting around the eye upon the broad, beautiful, and magnificant landscapes- towering mountains and the majestic Blue Ridge- we helped ourselves to lunch which Sister Pace so kindly provided us, and drawed from and quaffed freely of the small runlet which we had filled with mineral water from Mr. Gillum's spring near his house. While we were satisfying the demands of nature, we gazed intensely upon the Sauratown mountains which lifted themselves to the east of us- the verdant landscape dotted with farms and dwellings- marked with roads. To the right of Sauratown mountains, as the distance increases, the picturesque landscape seems to heighten, till it meets and mingles with the blue heavens, forbidding the vision of man to reach further, and at the same time causing the beholder to feel how finite- how small- how circumscribed the sight even when upon the tallest peaks of earth.

When our lunch was dispatched, we commenced rambling over and around the dizzy heights of the Pinnacle. As the eye is lifted toward the south- south-west the sparkling waters of the Yadkin, at different places meet the view. Beyond its rolling ripples- the south-west- the Brushy mountains whose blue tinged tops shut out all beyond, peer up,

- -

May 17, 1884. He entered Trinity College in 1855 and was licensed to preach in 1856. He married Margaret Leach of Randolph County and went to Missouri to teach. He came back to North Carolina during the Civil War and was chaplain in the army. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1863.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1884, 21-22

My meeting before we closed. We and Bro. . .
to Bro. Pace's on a visit to Pilot Ma. . Pod-
ded for me at sandi lightning. I gave a short ex-
and collier for mourners and several came forward.
was an old lady about eighty years old, was con-

edy . did not have meeting in the day as our
usually come out. So I concluded to sound the
sounding the noted Pilot Mountain with my friends-
and Grier. I suppose about nine o'clock we, with
Little Sample Pace, started for the Pinnacle's
weather being quite warm, and Hilary Hill accom-
panied but carried . Charlie Pace and I as far
ive - having been th sadness or soon
reveal very sor. About one o'clock after
nd , stopped one lore which
lo the rugged ascent of it
about eighteen hundred feet above t
the beautiful country Yadkin. There
atmosphere was one of the transcendent prosa.
thread of a red vistiors to the
o seen it a place so east extent of nature's
lovely works. Here resting a while our
guests came to the road,
mountain in scores- we
blue ridges- we felt ourselves lumen
as kindly worldly we, we drawed from
of the small rumpt which we had filled
two . . . Lum - - - near the
diffying the demands of nature, we passed in-
Saura town mountain. which lifted therefore
the verdia b rudeness dotted with farms
the lish roofs, t of Beauregard
distance the sea, th cultivated land-
ntes, till it seemed vies with
vial to reach further,
sauth. terrible feel fin-
olion describe sight ever
sallest peaks of earth.
n our journey was disposed, we commenced rambl
around the dizzy heights of the Pinnacle.
ft, towards the south- south-west the sparkling
the Yadkin, at dim at places meet the view.
a rolling ridges- the south-west- the gloomy moun-
whose blue tinged tops shut out all beyond, been up,

, 1864. He entered Trinity College in 1855 was was
to dresen in 1860. He married Margaret Lazon of
County and went to Hillsboro to teach. He came back
Carolina during the Civil War and was chaplain in
. He joined the North Caro Inf. Con cavalry in 1863.
of the North Carolina Conference, 1944, 21-22

to add to the grandeur of the scene. On the west and north west lies the sublime Blue Ridge defying the gaze. While upon its side and top may be seen marks of the woodman's axe and the farmer's utensils, as if man was determined to make every spot of the world, however rough, yield to his support. Upon the whole, what a scene! How magnificant! Who can stand upon the summit of the lofty mountain and view the grandeur of surrounding scenery, and not be impressed with the wisdom and power of nature's God ?

We then descended to the base of the Pinnacle and walked around it to view its towering granite height. It lifts itself as if some great internal commotion shot it above the surrounding and other part of the mountain; that time had worn its surroundings down while it stands defying the pelting storm and raging wind. One of these theories is very probable.

Late in the afternoon we returned to Bro. Pace's, and hastened to Ebenezer to worship God, whose works we had been beholding and admiring. I preached at candle lighting from Luke 8:18. One was converted. We broke up while eight or ten were still crying for mercy.

Friday 20. Done but little during the day. Bro. Journey preached for me at night. I gave an exhortation. Several penitents came to the altar of prayer. Five professed faith in Christ. Glory be to God. My soul, praise the Lord. Three joined the church.

Saturday 21. Done but little during the day. Had meeting at candle lighting at Ebenezer. Two persons joined the church. Bro. Journey preached. Bro. Hunt, a Protestant minister, concluded. Quite a number of penitents were crying for life and salvation. One was converted. Bless the Lord.

Sunday 22. Ebenezer. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. At 11 o'clock Bro. Long, a Protestant minister, preached for us. Mourners came to the altar of prayer. Two were converted. At 2 o'clock I preached from Rom. 1:16. Several were seeking the salvation of their souls. Bro. Hunt preached in the evening. Ten or twelve came forward to be prayed for. Two or three professed faith in Christ. The Lord hath done great things for us, wherof we are glad.

Monday 23. Ebenezer. Bro. Bare, a Protestant minister, preached. Six or seven persons came to the altar of prayer, seeking pardon and peace. Seven joined the church. Among the number who joined the church was Sarah Margaret Lowell, a little fatherless and motherless girl. Her grandfather and mother being Hard Shell Baptists, opposed her in seeking religion. This morning they forbid her coming to church. Also her eldest sister persuaded not to attend, telling her if she did, she would never visit her again. Her grandmother told her to go to work. She sat down and commenced sewing, but soon she picked her bonnet and left for

church, telling a black woman where she was going. When she reached the place of worship, preaching had commenced. And I opened the doors of the church before Bro. Bare commenced preaching. When she was told that the doors of the church had been opened, she burst into tears. Sister Pace learned what had happened and came and told me. Before we broke up, I opened again the doors of the church. She and another young girl who had walked five or six miles for that purpose came forward and united with the church. Sarah Margaret came up with tears in her eyes, and told me that she was determined to be faithful unto death. May God abundantly bless her, and give her grace to comfort her in all her trials.

Tuesday 24. Weather a little cool this morning. Done but little. Rode ten miles.

Wednesday 25. Went to Mt. Airy. In the afternoon I went out to the camp ground where our camp meeting commences Friday evening. Read but little.

Thursday 26. Wrote letters to three of my friends. Read a little.

Friday 27. Prepared and went out to Salem where my camp meeting commenced in the evening. In the afternoon Brethren Reid, Heflin, Rush [28], Avent [29], Moore, and Needham came. Bro. Needham preached at candle lighting.

Saturday 28. Salem. At 8 o'clock Bro. Avent preached; at 11 Bro. Heflin; at 3 P. M. Bro. Reid; in the evening Bro. Rush. I gave a short exhortation and called for mourners. Several came forward. One or two were converted.

Sunday 29. Brethren Barringer and Wheeler came. Bro. Moore preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Reid at 11; Bro. Heflin at 3; Bro. Wheeler at night. Some penitents were at the altar of prayer at several of the hours. Some two or three were converted.

- -

28. Zebedee Rush was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, January 8, 1821 and died in Mt. Gilead, September 7, 1901. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1849 and served until 1892 when he was superannuated. He was a graduate of Normal College.
<u>Journal of Western North Carolina Conference</u>, 1901, 87-89

29. Isaac Watts Avent was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, September 9, 1823. He joined the North Carolina Conference at Raleigh in 1853 and served the church from coast to mountains until 1886. He was superannuated in 1886 and died in 1900.
<u>Journal of the North Carolina Conference</u>, 1900, 31-32

Monday 30. Salem. Quarterly Conference was held at 8 o'clock, and Bro. Avent preached. Bro. Barringer preached at 11 o'clock; at 3, Bro. Rush; at candle lighting Bro. Heflin. Several persons found pardon and peace through faith in Christ.

Tuesday 31. Salem. Bro. Wheeler preached at 8 o'-clock; Bro. Reid at 11; Bro. Avent at 3. Brethren Heflin, Reid, and Wheeler left. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered in the evening. We had a good time. Several souls were converted. The people of God were greatly blessed. Glory to God.

Wednesday, September 1. Salem. At 8 o'clock I tried to preach from Luke 8:18; Bro. Needham preached at 11; Bro. Avent at 3; at candle lighting I gave a talk from Luke 10: 11. We had a glorious time. Quite a number of souls were saved from sin.

Thursday 2. Our camp meeting closed this morning. It resulted in the conversion of about fifty souls, and 28 whites and 3 colored accessions to the church. It was a meeting long to be remembered. Praise the Lord, all ye His saints. Returned to Mt. Airy. Read very little.

Friday 3. Attended to some little matters concerning the church. At 4 o'clock P.M. I with Miss Chattie Prather, Thomas W. Prather, and Miss Rebecca Banner started to a camp meeting in Wythe Co. Va. We reached the top of the Blue Ridge, up the Nancy Gap, about an hour after dark. We traveled up the mountain which is five miles from the base to the top with no light but that of the stars. The roads wind around hollows and ravines, along high precipices and towering crags. On one hand threatening rocks hang overhead; on the other, the rippling rivulets are heard for a number of feet below. We spent the night with Mr. Mitchell who lives on top of the Blue Ridge. He is quite a clever man, takes pleasure making sojourners pleasant.

Saturday 4. Early this morning we left Mr. Mitchell's and pursued our journey. Being under the impression that Cripple Creek camp ground was in six or seven miles of Wytheville, and knowing that we could not reach this place today, we concluded to go by way of Wytheville and spend the night there. We stopped at Capt. Raper's and had our horse fed. We had a snack which Mrs. Mitchell gave us. We reached Wytheville about day light down, and to our astonishment and mortification learned that we were eighteen or twenty miles from our destination. We stopped at the Wytheville House, kept by Mr. Crocket. This is a pleasant hotel. Every attention is paid to guests to make them comfortable.

Sunday 5. We hasted early this morning for the camp meeting. The road most of the way was quite good. The other portion was quite rough. I suppose it was 1 o'clock or after

when we reached the camp ground. And when we arrived at the place we were sadly disappointed. The camp ground is right by the side of Cripple Creek, hemmed in on every side by mountains. The first voice we heard on arrival was that of a boy, "Will you have your horse taken care of ?" Seeing no church or no appearance of the harbor, I inquired for the church. Some one pointed further on and across the creek. We drove across and to our great astonishment we found ourselves among a number of wagons, selling cakes, candies, etc. We then inquired for the preacher's camp, and had to recross the creek to find it. Finally we succeeded in finding the harbor, and worship was going on. I sent for the preacher in charge, Bro. Worley 30; he came out; I introduced myself to him. But as the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was about to be administered, he could not immediately attend to us. The ladies were accomodated at Bro. Porter's tent. When the Sacrament was over, Bro. Worley came to me again and carried me into the preacher's tent and introduced me to Bro. McGur of the Marion Circuit, and to the Presiding Elder, Bro. Wexler 31. I was introduced to Dr. Wiley 32, President of Emory and Henry College. He had to leave in the afternoon, so I did not get to hear him, which I much regretted. At 3½ o'clock Bro. Kerr 33 preached a good sermon.

- -

30. Ambrose Gaines Worley was of an Eastern Tennessee family. He was a member of the Georgia and North Georgia Conferences, and was for many years a presiding elder.
Price, Op. Cit., IV, 437

31. Edwin C. Wexler was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee in 1828 and was admitted to the Holston Conference in 1850. He served on circuits, stations, districts, and during the Civil War he served as chaplain in the Confederate Army. He died April 11, 1865.
Ibid, 415 - 418

32. Ephraim Emerson Wiley was born in Melrose, Massachusetts, October 6, 1814, and in 1838 he became a professor in Emory and Henry College. In 1852 he became President of the college. He was a member on four occasions of the General Conference and during the Civil War was chaplain of the hospital at Emory and Henry College. He died March 3, 1893.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 946
Price, Op. Cit., V, 477

33. William Montgomery Kerr was born in Green County, Tennessee, January 2?, 1820 and died in Asheville, North Carolina, July 4, 1895. He was licensed to preach in 1846 and joined the Holston Conference in 1846. He served the churches in Western North Carolina and Western Virginia until 1[illegible]. He was then superannuated.
Journal of Western North Carolina Conference, 1895, 63-64

At candle lighting Bro. Torbell from Ashe preached. A pretty fair sermon for a young man in the second year of the itinerancy. Several mourners were at the altar of prayer. Some few were converted.

Monday 6. Cripple Creek. I preached the first sermon from Luke 16:23. Bro. Wexler left this morning, so Bro. Kerr preached at 11 o'clock; Bro. Torbell at 3; Bro. Worley at night. Several converted to God. Today I formed the acquaintance of Bro. Ganoway and Mitchell. Bro. Ganoway is a superannuated preacher of the Holston Conference [34]. Bro. Mitchell is a local preacher. He was a member of the Baltimore Conference when it embraced Wythe and the surrounding country. He was ordained deacon in Baltimore by Bishop Asbury [35] in 1813, and two years after he was ordained Elder by Bp. McKendre [36]. Bro. Mitchell told me he traveled

- -

34. The Holston Conference was first organized in 1824. At the division in 1844 it adhered to the Southern Church. The General Conference of 1874 fixed its boundary, and it included part of Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia, west of the Blue Ridge in North Carolina, and a small fraction of Georgia. This Conference has been subject to change, but its main territory has been in a part of Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 421

35. Francis Asbury was born near Birmingham, England, on August 20 or 21, 1745, and at the age of seventeen he entered the ministry under Wesley. In 1771 he came to America as a missionary, and during the Revolutionary War he remained loyal to America. At the Christmas Conference in 1784 he was elected as one of the superintendents of the American work, and after consecration he began to travel, supervising the work and holding conferences from New England to Georgia. During his life he travelled more than 270,000 miles, preached 16,425 sermons, and sat in no fewer than 224 conferences. He labored faithfully until the last, preaching at times when he was unable to stand. He died March 31, 1816 near Fredericksburg, Virginia, and his remains are now buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Baltimore, Maryland.
Duren, W. L., Francis Asbury
Briggs, F. W., Francis Asbury
Strickland, W. P., Francis Asbury

36. William McKendree was born in King William County, Virginia on July 5, 1757. At the age of thirty he professed religion, and the next year he was practically drafted into the ministry, even before he had license to preach. After eight years on circuits, he was made presiding elder of the

through Cripple Creek section when it was quite sparsely settled; and when the people under conviction of sin, not knowing what was the matter, poulticed their breast. Also he informed me that once he traveled forty miles a day, with nothing to eat or drink, but one cup of sour milk. His circuit was three weeks when he came to it, and to make it a two weeks circuit, would some days travel thirty miles and preach twice.

I should also state that Bro. Mitchell told me he heard Bishop Asbury preach Otterbein's [37], Bishop of the German Methodists of the country, funeral in Baltimore. The Bishop was so aged and infirm that he was compelled to preach sitting. He was feeble that he looked more like a corpse than a living human.

Tuesday 7. We left the camp meeting and went to Wytheville. Here I met up with my friend, Mr. James Reid Pace, who had just married in Tenn. and on his way to his father's in Stokes Co. N. C. We remained in Wytheville till Wednesday morning. This is a nice and growing town. When the improvements now in progress are completed and other streets filled out, it will be a large and beautiful town. The Tennessee and Virginia Railroad runs by this place.

- -

Western Conference. Here he remained until he was elected Bishop of the Church at the General Conference in 1808. McKendree was the first native American to be elected to the office of Bishop. As Bishop he travelled the work regularly and held the conferences, until he was no longer able to make his rounds. Even then he labored near the home of his brother in Kentucky where he was staying and where he died on March 5, 1835.

Hoss, E. E., William McKendree

37. Phillip William Otterbein was born in Dillenburg, Germany on June 3, 1726. He attended the Herborn School, and later taught in this school. In 1749 he was ordained as a minister in the Reformed Church of Germany, and in 1752 he sailed for America as a missionary among the Germans. His early work was at Lancaster, Tulpehocken, Frederick, and York, after which he was called to Baltimore in 1774 to take charge of an independent congregation which had separated from the Reformed Church. This new church grew and its views spread to other churches until a new denomination arose. In Frederick County, Maryland, in 1800 the church, the United Brethren in Christ, was organized with Otterbein as one of its Bishops. Otterbein was closely associated with Asbury and the Methodists, and the Methodist form of organization is evident in the United Brethren Society. On the 17th of November, 1813 he died, and "A great and good man of God", said Asbury, had passed away.

Drury, A. W., The Life of Rev. W. P. Otterbein

Wednesday 8. We traveled towards N. C. as far as Hillsville, the county seat of Carrol Co. We spent the night at Mr. Walker's Hotel. He is quite a clever man, and has a pleasant family.

Thursday 9. We reached Mt. Airy at 3½ o'clock P.M. The ride down the mountain was delightful. The scenery was beautiful. Upon the whole we had a pleasant trip.

Friday 10. Preached at 11½ o'clock at Lebanon from Rom. 12:1-2; and in Mt. Airy at candle lighting upon the subject of Repentance. I love the work of laboring for the good of souls, more than pleasure trips.

Saturday 11. Rainy. Read but little. Preached at Oak Grove from I Thes. 5:16- 18.

Sunday 12. Prayer meeting at Oak Grove at 10 o'clock, and preached at 11 from Heb. 2:2,3. Bro. Hinshaw, a Protestant minister, preached in the afternoon. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon I preached at Lebanon the funeral of some colored persons from Job 14:10. Spent the night with Edward Banner.

Monday 13. Oak Grove. Bro. Hinshaw preached at 11 o'clock. Then administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. I preached at night from Prov. 29:1. Several mourners were crying for mercy and one in the day.

Tuesday 14. Oak Grove. Bro. Hinshaw preached at 11 o'clock. Six were at the altar of prayer. I preached at night from Luke 15:17 - 20. Several were seeking Christ sorrowing. One was converted. One joined the Protestant Church.

Wednesday 15. Oak Grove. I preached at 11 o'clock from St. John 3:16. Four or five were pleading for mercy. At candle lighting one joined our church. Bro. Hinshaw preached. I followed with an exhortation. But two or three got down to be prayed for, I then called for backsliders and cold hearted professors, and several came forward, and other sinners seeking life and salvation. Then I told all who wanted to be made happy to get down and begin to pray. All the professors of religion got down. The Holy Ghost was poured out, and such a time of rejoicing and shouting I scarcely ever heard in all my life. Six or seven persons were converted, several backsliders were reclaimed, and others were crying for mercy. Johnny Brower, a little boy about thirteen years old, was a bright convert. After his conversion, he became a successful exhorter and instructor of penitents. He was instrumental in getting three or four down on their knees to pray for pardon and peace. One, another little boy, and who was himself a little boy, persuaded to seek religion, was converted to God. Glorious time indeed. Praise the Lord, O my soul.And all that is within me, bless His holy name.

Thursday 16. Done but little during the day. At candle lighting I preached at Oak Grove from Num. 10:29. Several came forward to be prayed for. Seven or more converted to God. Two little boys, about 11 years old, were among the number that embraced Jesus as their Savior. We had a great and glorious time. Four joined the M. E. Church and four the M. P. Church.

Friday 17. Started this morning to attend a camp meeting in Wilkes. Reached Jonesville a little before day light down. Met with Bro. N. F. Reid. He preached at candle lighting. Spent the night with Bro. Van Eaton. A revival is in progress here.

Saturday 18. Set out for Wilkes in the morning. We stopped at Bro. Petty's for dinner. Reached Sharon, the camp ground, a while before dark. Found Bro. Smoot, the preacher in charge, in good health. Bros. Needham and Barker were present with us. Met up with a great many of my old friends. Meeting commenced at candle lighting; Bro. Needham preached.

Sunday 19. Sharon. Bro. Barker preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Reid at 11; I at 3; Bro. Needham at 8 o'clock. Large congregations and good order.

Monday 20. Sharon. Bro. Needham preached at 8 o'clock; Bro. Reid at 11; I at 3; Bro. Barker at night. A few penitents were crying for mercy. Several found pardon and peace.

Tuesday 21. Sharon. Bro. Barker preached at 8 o'clock: The Lord was present to bless, and such was the state of the work that we did not have preaching at 11 o'clock. I preached at 3. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered at night. After which Bro. Reid gave a short talk and called for mourners. Over thirty crowded the altars. Several were converted. Up to this time and including tonight, there must have been between thirty and forty converts.

Wednesday 22. The meeting continues till tomorrow morning, but I was compelled to leave, and so were Brethren Reid and Needham. I reached Jonesville a little after sun set. The revival here is still going on. Sixteen have been converted. I preached for them from Luke 8:18. Twelve were seeking the Savior. Bro. E. Moore was with us.

Thursday 23. Traveled thirty three miles to Mt. Airy.

Friday 24. Spent the day in Mt. Airy. Read a little.

Saturday 25. Commenced a protracted meeting at Flat Shoals by preaching from Heb. 11:30. Prayer meeting at night. Two or three got down to be prayed for.

Sunday 26. Flat Shoals. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. At 11 o'clock I preached from Job 36:18. At candle lighting

Bro. Jurney preached. I gave a short exhortation. Two persons presented themselves as seekers of religion.

Monday 27. Flat Shoals. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. I preached at 11 o'clock from Eze. 18:31. Three persons were pleading for life and salvation. Bro. Brickell preached in the evening. I gave a short exhortation. Eight persons were crying for mercy.

Tuesday 28. Flat Shoals. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Preached at 11 o'clock from the words, "Why stand ye here all day idle?" The Lord was with us. A few persons were still interceding a throne of grace. Preached in the evening from I John 1:9. Nine got down to be prayed for. One soul was converted. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Wednesday 29. Attended the funeral of Hugh Harrison, little son of Bro. H. Barker. The little boy died happy. Preached in the evening at Flat Shoals from the Choice of Moses. Four or five persons were converted to God.

Thursday 30. Flat Shoals. Bro. Needham preached for me at 11 o'clock. One was converted. I preached in the evening from the words, "Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, Thou wicked servant." Sixteen were at the altar of prayer crying for mercy. Five joined the church.

Friday, October 1. Done but little during the day. Preached at Flat Shoals in the evening from Acts 24:25. Sixteen came forward to be prayed for. One found pardon and peace. O Lord, revive Thy work.

Saturday 2. Flat Shoals. At 11 o'clock I preached from Rev. 22:17. Several came forward to be prayed for. In the evening Bro. Roberts preached from the same words which I preached from in the day. Twenty one came forward to the altar of prayer. Ten or more were converted to God. Bless the Lord, O my soul. All that is within me, bless His holy name.

Sunday 3. Flat Shoals. Prayer meeting at 10 o'clock. Bro. Wm. O Reid preached at 11 o'clock. Several persons were crying for mercy. Bro. Reid preached again in the evening. Quite a number presented themselves at the mourners bench. Two or three found Jesus precious to their souls. Three joined the church today.

Monday 4. Done but little in the day. Preached at Flat Shoals in the evening from St. John 6:16-21. Five were still crying for mercy.

Tuesday 5. Read but little. Attended to some little matters. Rode three miles and a half.

Wednesday 6. Read but little. Rode seven miles.

Thursday 7. Read a little. In the afternoon Bro. Gwyn and I went to see Bro. Fleming. He came back with us and spent the night.

Friday 8. Went to Mt. Airy. Done but little.

Saturday 9. Went to Rockford. Preached at early candle lighting from Hosea 13:9.

Sunday 10. Rockford. Preached at 11 o'clock from St. John 14:1-3, the funeral of some colored persons deceased. Preached at 3 o'clock, P. M. from Rev. 20:12.

Monday 11. Spent the day in reading. Rained so I did not preach at night.

Tuesday 12. Read several pages. Visited a family. Preached at candle lighting in Rockford from John 3:16. But few persons out.

Wednesday 13. Read but little. Visited a few families. Rode seven miles.

Thursday 14. Preached at Siloam from I Thes. 5:22. Read a few pages.

Friday 15. Visited a sick woman. Found her better than she has been. Read several pages.

Saturday 16. Read several pages. Rode nine miles to Bro. Pace's.

Sunday 17. Preached at Ebenezer from Rom. 12:1-2. Read but little.

Monday 18. Read several pages. Rode three miles.

Tuesday 19. Spent the forenoon in reading. Rode five miles.

Wednesday 20. Rode about seventeen miles. Read several pages.

Thursday 21. Preached at Mt. Hermon from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read a few pages.

Friday 22. Preached at Indian Graves at 11:45 o'clock from Isaiah 32:17; at night from I John 1:9. Read a few pages.

Saturday 23. Today I am twenty nine years old. How swiftly time flies. It seems but a short while since I was a little fellow playing with my little brothers and sisters. And soon we shall all be gone. Preached at Hollow Springs from Psa. 2:12. At 4 o'clock P.M. heard Bro. Hinshaw preach at Oak Grove. Read a few pages.

Sunday 24. Today forms an event in my history. I had been previously called upon to preach in connection with the Rev. Mr. Castle, a Hard Shell Baptist minister, the funeral of Mr. & Mrs. Jacksons little infant deceased. At the appointed hour a large congregation assembled and Mr. Castle with another of his brother ministers, by the name of Mourning, was present. I was introduced to them by Mr. Jackson. Mr. Castle and I agreed that he should preach first, But when we got into the pulpit, Castle got Mourning to preach first. When he closed I told Mr. Castle that I would rather he would preach next. He did so. They were not so abusive as I expected they would be. But they made a thrust at the missionary cause- at the idea of man's doing anything in order to get to heaven- at the doctrine of possibility of falling from grace; plead up for election, and of course for reprobation; ridiculed the doctrine of repentance and faith - the duty of seeking God with the heart- the practice of calling up mourners and praying with and for them. I followed them from Eze. 3:17-20. I tried to set forth the duty of the Watchmen to the house of Israel - the minister of the gospel - in warming not only the wicked but the righteous, that they turn not from their righteousness; and the consequence of neglecting this duty. And in doing this I came directly in contradiction of what these men had said. I think they were left with but little to boast of. I believe that it will do Methodism good.

Monday 25. Spent the day in knocking about among the people. Spent the night with Bro. Armfield, a Protestant.

Tuesday 26. Preached at New Hope from 2 Cor. 5:1. Bro. Alex Gillispie died last night about 1 o'clock. His death was quite sudden. He had been for thirty years a member of the M. E. Church. He died in the sixty eighth year.

Wednesday 27. I started in good time for Oak Grove to hear Bro. N. F. Reid preach and to attend to administering the ordinance of baptism to some persons. But I had not proceeded far, before going up Ararat, with the river on one side and a fence on the other, I came to a sheep lying dead in the road. My horse coming tolerably close, stopped and would not be driven by. I got out of my buggy and thought I would lead him by. He kept shying off, and just as he got against that sheep, my horse jumped aside a little, and throwed the buggy against the fence, and pulling out two rails which throwed it over, and broke one shaft off and my harness a little. All together skeered my horse considerably and he would have run could he have gotten away from me. As soon as I got away from the place where the accident occured it all passed off. I was delayed till I could not reach the church in time for worship.

Thursday 28. Quite a rainy day. Bro. Reid and I took dinner with Mr. Galloway. Wrote a letter.

Friday 29. Preached at Flat Shoals from I Pet. 5:7. Transcribed the class book for Flat Shoals and New Hope.

Saturday 30. Bro. Reid and I went to Ebenezer, the place of our quarterly meeting. Bro. Reid preached a good sermon. We held quarterly Conf. at Bro. Pace's at candle lighting. In addition to the usual business we licensed Bro. Nutt to preach.

Sunday 31. Ebenezer. At 11 o'clock Bro. Reid preached upon the nature of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The Sacrament was then administered. I preached at night from I Pet. 4:18. Three persons joined the church.

Monday, November 1. Read but little. Rode seven miles to Bro. Samuel T. Taylor's.

Tuesday 2. Read several pages.

Wednesday 3. Read but little. Rode eleven miles to Mt. Airy. Stopped with Bro. T. Shoup.

Thursday 4. Studied but little. Rode four miles.

Friday 5. Read several pages. Rode three miles.

Saturday 6. Preached at Oak Grove from Ex. 33:4. I immersed three persons. One joined the church.

Sunday 7. At 11 o'clock I preached at Lebanon from St. John 17:17; and at candle lighting at Mt. Airy from Rom. 1:16.

Monday 8. Read but little. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 9. Preached at Salem from Rom. 12:1-2. Read but a few pages.

Wednesday 10. Visited an afflicted lady, and family whose child died this morning. Read a little.

Thursday 11. Attended the funeral of the little child which died yesterday morning.

Friday 12. Preached at Oak Grove, the funeral of a young man by the name of Fisher deceased from I Cor. 15:13-14; and at night I preached at Bro. Lemuel Doss' from Heb. 4:9.

Saturday 13. Rained and snowed a little this morning. Rode eighteen miles to Rockford, and preached at candle lighting from Rom. 12:1-2.

Sunday 14. Preached at Siloam from St. John 17:17.

Monday 15. Spent the day reading and studying.

Tuesday 16. Spent the day reading and studying. Rode two miles.

Wednesday 17. Visited a family. Spent the other portion of the day reading and studying.

Thursday 18. Rode twenty miles to Mt. Airy. Preached at candle lighting from 2 Cor. 13:11.

Friday 19. Some of the stewards met me to settle up the finances of the circuit. The circuit met all the claims, and a little over. Called on a few persons. Packed up my things to leave Mt. Airy, and went as far as John Banner's, Esq.

Saturday 20. Stopped at Flat Shoals and baptised five adults and two children. I then went on to Bro. Pace's. In the afternoon it rained, snowed, and sleeted.

Sunday 21. Preached at Ebenezer, the funeral of Bro. Savage's two sons deceased from I Pet. 1:24-25. This closed my labor on the circuit.

Monday 22. Rained all day. Baptised Bro. Pace's two children, and several black children at night.

Tuesday 23. Spent the day reading and writing.

Wednesday 24. Traveled twenty three miles to Winston. Stopped with my old friend, Col. J. W. Alspaugh. After tea I went in to see a negro man that was condemned to be hung next Friday. He said that he was not prepared to die, but trying to exercise faith in the merits of a dying Savior. I talked to, and prayed for, and sung with him awhile. He seemed much concerned. I left some of his colored friends encouraging him.

Thursday 25. In Winston. This is Thanksgiving Day in North Carolina. I attended the Moravian Church 38 in Salem and Rev. Mr. Holland preached a very good and appropriate sermon for the occasion. Made a few calls in the afternoon. Preached in the M. E. Church in Winston at candle lighting from I John 1:9.

- -

38. The history of the Moravian Church dates back to John Huss in 1415, but the modern church arose under the leadership of Count Zinzendorf at his estate in Herrnhut. In 1735 some Moravians came and settled in Georgia; in 1740 others went to Bethlehem and Nazareth, Pennsylvania, and later some settled at Salem, North Carolina.
(Fries, A. L. and Frohl, J. R., <u>The Moravian Church</u>

Friday 26. The Governor [39] has granted to the negro man in jail a respite of three weeks, so he will not be hung today. But quite a number of people came into town expecting to see the execution. Considerable drinking was done during the day. Between sunset and dark Mr. Shoults, keeper of the drug shop, killed a man by the name of Holder, by stabbing him first in the back, then running his bowie knife through his windpipe and the main artery of his neck.

Saturday 27. Traveled twenty miles to Normal College. Stopped with Bro. Jabez Leach.

Sunday 28. Bro. D. C. Johnson [40] preached at Normal College at 11 o'clock. A good sermon.

Monday 29. Spent the day in reading and writing.

Tuesday 30. Wrote and read some.

Wednesday, December 1. Spent the day in reading and writing. Preached at night at Normal College from I Sam. 12:23,24.

Thursday 2. Wrote some and read a little.

Friday 3. Visited a little. Wrote a few pages.

Saturday 4. Visited Wm. Robbins. Went to High Point in the afternoon. Stopped with Bro. Willis.

Sunday 5. High Point. Preached at 11 o'clock from I Sam. 2:30, and at candle lighting from 2 Cor. 5:1.

Monday 6. Took the train at 4 o'clock A.M. for New Bern, the seat of our conference. Took dinner in Goldsboro

- -

39. The Governor in 1[illegible] was Thomas Bragg. He took office at the age of forty five and served from 1[illegible] to 1[illegible]. He was born in 1810 and died in 1872. He was buried at Raleigh, North Carolina. He was Attorney General for the Confederate States.
Olds, Fred A., Collection of Pictures of Governors of the State, 1928

40. Dougan C. Johnson was born at Trinity College, North Carolina, October 10, 1825. He was converted in 1847 and was licensed to preach in 1853. He was graduated from Trinity College in 1853, being one of two that constituted the first class to finish from this institution. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1853, and served in regular appointments until 1873. He was on the superannuated list until his death on February 1, 1878.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1878, 23

with Bro. Bloom. Reached New Bern at 7 o'clock, in the evening, and was conducted to Mrs. Elizabeth Oliver's, my home during Conference.

Tuesday 7. Stood my examination. Quite a number of preachers came in this evening. Bro. Adams, my roommate, came.

Wednesday 8. Conference met at 9 o'clock in the old M. E. Church. Most of the preachers present. Bishop Kavanaugh [41] presiding. The usual committees were appointed and the other usual business was transacted. I preached in the M. E. Church at 11 o'clock from I John 1:9. Heard Dr. Deems preach at night.

Thursday 9. New Bern. Business of the conference moved along very well. Missionary Society met in the afternoon. Dr. Huston [42], editor of the Home Circle, preached a very fine sermon at 7 o'clock P. M.

Friday 10. New Bern. Business of the conference went on as usual. Education Society met in the afternoon. At 7 o'clock P.M. Anniversary of the S. School cause. Addressed by Bro. R. S. Moran, Drs. Huston, Taylor [43], and Sehon. Fair collection.

- -

41. Hubbard Hinde Kavanaugh was born in Clarke County, Kentucky on January 14, 1802. He was licensed to preach at the age of twenty one, then he was associate editor of the Western Watchman at Augusta, Georgia. He was admitted into the Kentucky Conference in 1823 and served until 1854 as pastor on stations and circuits. He also acted as agent for Augusta College, and was a delegate to the General Conference in 1850 and 1854. In 1854 he was elected Bishop, and he served the church in this capacity until March, 1884 when he died.
Redford, A. H., Life and Times of H. H. Kavanaugh, D.D.

42. Dr. Huston was editor of the Home Circle, a missionary paper.
Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1856, 73

43. Charles Taylor was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 15, 1819 and was admitted to the South Carolina Conference in 1844. He studied medicine at Philadelphia, and after graduating he went to China as a missionary. He returned in 1854 and taught in Spartanburg Female College, of which he became President in 1857. He was elected general Sunday School secretary in 1858 by the General Conference. He is the author of Five Years In China, Baptism In a Nutshell, and a Harmony of the Gospels. He died in Courtland, Alabama, February 5, 1897.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1897, 36,37

Saturday 11. Dr. Deems case came up today and consumed most of the time, and pending which the conference adjourned. Anniversary of the Missionary Society came off at 7 o'clock. Addresses were made by Bp. Kavanaugh and Dr. Sehon. Collection amounted to something over $700.

Sunday 12. New Bern. Centenary church. At 11 o'clock A.M. Bishop Kavanaugh preached a fine sermon and ordained the deacons. At 3 o'clock P.M. Dr. Sehon preached a good sermon . Elders were ordained. Dr. Deems preached an excellent sermon at night.

Monday 13. New Bern. The Depository[44] question consumed the day. Located in Raleigh. At 7 o'clock P.M. the Anniversary of the Education Society came off. Addressed by Dr. Rosser, Rev. Mr. Spight, a Protestant Methodist, and Bro. Heflin.

Tuesday 14. New Bern. The morning session was consumed in Dr. Deems case, and but little business done. At night heard Bro. Smoot preach to the colored people.

Wednesday 15. New Bern. The Bishop brought in his decision. Dr. Carter withdrew the charge against Dr. Deems[45] which was not ruled out by the decision of the bishop yesterday morning. We had an afternoon and evening session. Not a great deal of business transacted.

Thursday 16. New Bern. We had a morning, afternoon, and evening session. Considerable business done. Nothing out of the usual course.

- -

44. At the meeting of the North Carolina Conference at New Bern in 1858, Charled Force Deems moved that a committee of five be appointed to consider the expediency of establishing a Book and Tract Depository in this conference. The motion was passed; the committee appointed was C. F. Deems, William Closs, N. H. D. Wilson, T. R. Heflin, and Wm. E. Pell. Raleigh was chosen as the site for this depository.
Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1858

45. When the name of Charles Force Deems was called Dr. [illegible]. Carter arose and preferred charges of impropriety and immorality against him. After considering the evidence rendered by Dr. Carter, the Bishop rendered his decision in favor of Dr. Deems. Dr. Carter withdrew his charges, and the character of Dr. Deems was passed.
Original Manuscript Minutes of the North Carolina Conference, 1858

Friday 17. New Bern. We had morning, afternoon, and evening sessions. Reports and the case of Dr. Carter occupied the time. The appointments were read out between one and two o'clock at night. Conference adjourned a few minutes before two o'clock at night.

Saturday 18. Left New Bern 9 o'clock A.M. When I reached Raleigh I had the sad news of the death of Bro. Enoch Moore. He was a good, zealous man. He had finished his years work and started to conference; but when he reached Raleigh, he was attracted by Typhoid Pneumonia which proved fatal. He died Friday, sometime in the day. I reached High Point at 8 o'clock P.M.; and Jabez Leach's at 10 o'clock.

Sunday 19. Heard Mr. Craven preach at Normal College.

Monday 20. Traveled towards home to Allen Skun's and tarried till morning.

Tuesday 21. Reached home 1½ o'clock P.M. Found all well. Rained a good deal.

Wednesday 22. Spent the day at home. Done but little.

Thursday 23. Rode 17 miles to Widow Holmes in Davidson. At 6 o'clock P.M. I married Cousin Wiley K Welborn and Miss Maranda E. Holmes, daughter of the widow Holmes.

Friday 24. Rode home. Took dinner with sister Sabrina. Read but little.

Saturday 25. At home. Wrote three letters. Done but little besides.

Sunday 26. Preached at Concord from St. John 3:16.

Monday 27. Attended to some little matters.

Tuesday 28. Left home for my circuit. Spent the night with Bro. Jabez Leach.

Wednesday 29. Reached Winston, and stopped with Col. J. T. Alspaugh. Wrote to Bro. Reid and C. C. Cole, Editor of Greensboro Times.

Thursday 30. Rainy. Did not travel. Made two or three calls.

Friday 31. Quite rainy all day and all night. Did not travel. Done but little.

This ends another year. In reviewing the year, I have great reason to be grateful to God. He has preserved me from harm and serious accidents- blessed me spiritually and temporally. My labors were owned of God; something over one

hundred souls were converted; the church was edified; the cause of Christ powerfully advanced; my determination was more fixed, established.

Let God be honored and praised. Let me fall down as nothing before him. I must confess that I have been delinquent and sinned. But thank God, He has heard my prayer and delivered me, through my Savior, bless His holy name.

Diary
M. L. Wood
Deum est meus refugium
[illegible] - 1859

(The year 1859 was an important one in the life of Marquis Lafayette Wood, for during that year he offered himself as a missionary to China and was accepted. After he was accepted, he gave up his work on the Surry Circuit and began to make preparations for going to China. He attended mission meetings at Trinity College and at Emory College, and took up missionary collections. On September the sixteenth he was married to Miss Ellen E. Morphis who had also given her life as a missionary to China, and on December the seventeenth he and his wife sailed from New York on the "Seaman's Bride" for Shanghai, China. Ed.)

Saturday, January 1. God has spared me to see the beginning of another year. Lord, I would thank Thee from the great deep of my heart, and let Thy goodness lead me to a renewal of a re-consecrating myself to Thee and Thy cause. Bless me abundantly during the year, or so long as Thou great Giver to let me live. Endue me with heavenly wisdom; fill me with divine love; baptize me with the Holy Ghost; and guide me by Thy blessed Spirit and Thy sacred word. May my health and life be precious in Thy sight. Let Thy heavenly benedictions and grace rest upon my labors. May numbers of immortal souls be awakened and happily converted to Thee - Thy church sanctified - and my own greatly strengthened by Thy might. Amen.

Traveled to Bro. Pace's. Roads very muddy and difficult to travel.

[illegible] 2. [illegible] Hill. [illegible]. Bro. [illegible] all of us [illegible].

[illegible] 3. Traveled to Mt. Airy. Read a little.

[illegible] 4. Attended the funeral of Sister Sparger, who died suddenly last Sunday night. Done but little besides.

[illegible] 5. [illegible] a little. Preached at Mt. Airy at [illegible] from Luke 6:8.

Thursday 6. Preached at Salem from Isa. 32:17. Attended to some little private matters. Read but little.

Friday 7. Visited an afflicted lady this morning. No one met me at White Plains. Went to and preached in Dobson at candle lighting from I Sam. 2:30.

Saturday 8. Very cold day. Rode twelve miles to Rockford. Read a little.

Sunday 9. Rockford. Preached from Acts 10:2[illegible]; and at candle lighting from John 3:7. Quite cold.

Monday 10. Still cold. [illegible] a little. Visited a family. [illegible] seven miles to sister, [illegible], Kansas.

Tuesday 11. Preached at Siloam from St. John 17:20-21. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 12. Spent the day reading and studying.

Thursday 13. Spent the day reading and studying.

Friday 14. Read and studied some. Rode eight miles to Bro. Pace's.

Saturday 15. Done but little. Wrote to mother.

Sunday 16. Preached at Ebenezer from I Cor. 2:1-2. Held class meeting. Read a little.

Monday 17. Studied and read a little.

Tuesday 18. Spent the day reading and studying. Rode two miles to Bro. Bowman's.

Wednesday 19. Read and studied most of the day. Rode five miles to Bro. Taylor's.

Thursday 20. Read and studied some. Rode four miles to Bro. [illegible]. Patterson's.

Friday 21. Rainy day. Did not go to my appointment at Indian Graves. Read and studied most of the day. Went to Bro. Jack Harrison's and spent the night. His wife's daughter, Louisa Davis, is quite sick. Her recovery is doubtful. She is resigned and is willing to depart and be with Christ.

Saturday 22. Preached at Hollow Springs from I Sam. 2:30. Read several pages. Preached at Bro. Harrison's at candle lighting from I Cor. 1:1.

Sunday 23. Quite cold. Preached at Flat Shoals to a few persons from Ex. 3:14. Read but little.

Monday 24. [illegible] and studied [illegible] of the day. [illegible] to [illegible] spent the night with Bro. Peele.

Tuesday 25. Preached at New Hope from Acts 10:2[illegible]. [illegible].

Wednesday 26. Studied a while in the forenoon. Rode to Mt. Airy. Stopped with Bro. E. Banner.

Thursday 27. Read several pages.

Friday 28. Rode to Rockford where my first quarterly meeting is to be held Saturday and Sunday. Bro. Reid came about an hour after I reached Rockford. Read a few pages.

Saturday 29. Rockford. Bro. Reid preached at 12 o'clock M. a good sermon. Held our Quarterly Conference in the afternoon. Bro. Roberts preached at candle lighting.

Sunday 30. Rockford. Bro. Reid preached at 11 o'clock, A.M., an excellent sermon. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was [illegible]. I [illegible] at night from Micah 6:8.

Monday 31. Rode to Mt. Airy. Read but little.

Tuesday, February 1. Wrote to Bishop Pierce, Dr. Deems, and President Craven [1] in reference to going to China as a missionary [2]. Read a little.

- -

1. [illegible] County, [illegible] in Guilford [illegible]; but in November of the same year he [illegible] Union Institute [illegible] pupil and as assistant teacher under Brantley York, and in 184[illegible] he became principal. He received his [illegible] degree from [illegible] in 18[illegible]. [illegible] gave him his [illegible] degree; Andrews College, his D. D. degree; and the University of Missouri his LL. D. degree. He was licensed to preach in 1840, and joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1857. With the exception of the years, 18[illegible] and 1865, when he was at Edenton Street Church, Raleigh, his life was spent at Trinity College, and from 18[illegible] to 18[illegible] he was President of that institution.
[illegible] of the [illegible] Conference, [illegible]

2. [illegible]

Wednesday 2. Wrote a letter. Read and studied some.

Thursday 3. Read and studied most of the day. Went to Bro. Brower's in the evening.

Friday 4. Read and studied a little. Went out in the afternoon to the Flat Rock, a great natural curiosity.

Saturday 5. Preached at Oak Grove from I Sam. 2:30. Read a few pages.

Sunday 6. Preached at Lebanon from I Cor. 2:1,2, and at candle lighting in Mt. Airy from Matt. 6:33. Read a little.

Monday 7. Read a little. Wrote to Bro. Heflin upon the subject of going to China; also a business letter to him and one to Dr. McFerrin 3 of Nashville, Tenn.

Tuesday 8. Preached at Salem from I Sam. 2:30. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 9. Rained all day. Spent the day reading and studying.

Thursday 10. Read but little. Went to Mt. Airy to attend a meeting of the building committee for a church in the place.

Friday 11. Read and studied some. At candle lighting I preached at Bro. Doss' from John 17:20-21.

Saturday 12. Read and studied a little. Rode to Dobson.

Sunday 13. Dobson. Preached at 11 o'clock A.M. from Acts 10:28. [illegible] class meeting. Preached in the evening from 2 Cor. 5:1.

- -

7. John J. McFerrin was born June 15, 1807 in Rutherford County, Tennessee, and was admitted into the Tennessee Annual Conference in 1[illegible]. After travelling on circuits for a few years, he went [illegible] to the Tennessee Conference in Tennessee and [illegible] travelling; later he became a [illegible] editor. In 1840 he was elected editor of the "South-Western Christian Advocate," a paper belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He also served as Missionary Secretary and as Book Agent. He was a delegate to the General Conference in 1852, 1866, 1870, and 1874, to the Methodist Ecumenical Conference in London in 1881, and to the Centenary Conference of American Methodism held in Baltimore in 1884. He died April 1, 1887. [illegible] will [illegible] to

Fitzgerald, O. P., John J. McFerrin

Monday 14. Done but little. Rode 8 miles to Bro. Blackwood's.

Tuesday 15. Preached at Blackwood's church from I Sam. 2:30. Read and studied a little. Went to Rockford and preached at night from the words, "Our Father which art in heaven."

Wednesday 16. Rode seven miles to Bro. Jurney's. Read a few pages.

Thursday 17. Preached at Siloam from I Sam. 2:30; studied a little. Went to Bro. Whitaker's in the evening. My soul was blessed while at family prayer by asking not for ease or pleasure but for the will of God to be done.

Friday 18. Read and studied most of the day. Rode 6 miles to Mr. Gillum's.

Saturday 19. Read several pages.

Sunday 20. Preached at Ebenezer from the words, "Our Father which art in heaven." Read a few pages.

Monday 21. Spent the day reading and studying.

Tuesday 22. Spent the day writing. Wrote to my parents upon the subject of going to China as a missionary.

Wednesday 23. Wrote a little. Read a few pages. Rode seven miles to Bro. Taylor's.

Thursday 24. Rode eleven miles to Mt. Airy to meet the building committee for the church in the place. Stopped at E. Banner's, Esq. 9 o'clock P.M. I married Charles [illegible]. Webb to Mary Martin, of Carroll Co. Va. A run away match.

Friday 25. Wrote to Bishop Pierce and Bro. Wilson in reference to going to China as a missionary. Went to Indian Graves but no one was out, in consequence, I suppose, of the rainy morning. Rode also to Bro. Jack Harrison's. Read a little.

Saturday 26. Preached at Flat Shoals from Matt.6:33. Wrote to Drs. Taylor and Deems concerning the China Mission. Read a few pages.

Sunday 27. Preached at New Hope from I Cor. 2:1,2. Read but little.

Monday 28. Read but little. Rode nine miles via Mt. Airy to Bro. Brower's. Found a letter in the office from Bishop Pierce, stating that it is his purpose to accept my offer for China, if the Missionary Board will consent to another missionary for that field. Lord, I am Thine. Pre-

[illegible] with me.

Tuesday, [illegible] 1. Wrote several letters. Wrote to [illegible], Dr. Deems, Brethren Reid, Wilson, and Heflin, [illegible] in reference to going to China as a missionary. [illegible] little.

Wednesday 2. Spent the day mostly in reading. Took tea with Bro. Wm. O Reid.

Thursday 3. Wrote several letters. Read and studied a little. Quite a rainy day.

Friday 4. Read a little. Rode five miles to Bro. [illegible]'s.

Saturday 5. Preached at Oak Grove from Psa. 84:10. Read but little.

Sunday 6. Preached at Lebanon at 11 o'clock A.M. from Phil. 2:5-8; and in Mt. Airy at night from Gal. 6:7,8. I love God [illegible].

Monday 7. Done but little during the day. Wrote a letter.

Tuesday 8. Preached at Salem from Heb. 4:9. Read but little.

Wednesday 9. Received letters from Brethren Wilson, [illegible], and Deems. Read but little. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Allen Bingman.

Thursday 10. Read and studied a little. Wrote to Dr. [illegible] and Bro. Reid.

Friday 11. Studied in the forenoon. Started for my appointment tonight at Bro. Doss', but was stopped by rain.

Saturday 12. Read and studied a little. Rode three miles.

Sunday 13. Rode to Dobson from Mt. Airy. Preached at [illegible] o'clock A.M. upon Repentance; and at [illegible] upon Faith.

Monday 14. Quite a rainy day. Read and studied some.

Tuesday 15. Did not attend my appointment in consequence of high water. Read and studied most of the day. Visited a family in the afternoon. Preached in Dobson at night from Gal. 6:7,8.

Wednesday 16. Rode twelve miles to Rockford. Visited a little in the afternoon. Preached at night from Gal. 6:7,8.

Thursday 17. Made a few calls this morning. Rode eight miles to and preached at Siloam from Psa. 84:11.

Friday 18. Quite a rainy day. Water high late in the afternoon. Read several pages.

Saturday 19. Rode eight miles to Bro. Pace's. Read a little.

Sunday 20. Preached at Ebenezer from Rom 3:28. Gave the class a short talk. Bro. Helsabeck [4] came up to my appointment. He took dinner with me at Bro. Pace's.

Monday 21. Rode thirty miles to Kernersville. Stopped with Bro. T. S. Whittington who is boarding with Mr. Henly.

Tuesday 22. Rode eighteen miles to Greensboro. Stopped with Bro. Wilson. Found sister Wilson suffering with Neuralgia. Attended to some business in the afternoon. Met up with Bro. Burkehead [5] and several other friends. Made a call at 8 o'clock in the evening.

Wednesday 23. Bro. Burkehead came over to see me this morning, and dined with us. I went with him in the afternoon and stayed till after two. Repeated my evening call.

Thursday 24. A little showery this morning. Left Greensboro a few minutes after twelve o'clock and reached Kernersville at 5 o'clock. Preached at night from Gal. 6:7,8.

Friday 25. Left Kernersville this morning and reached Bro. S. K. Helsabeck's at 1 o'clock P.M. Went to Bro. Pace's in the afternoon.

- -

4. Solomon Hilary Helsabeck was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, March 10, 1822 and died December 11, 1910. He joined the North Carolina Conference in 1847 and served until he became a supernumerary in 1867. He was superannuated in 1890.
Minutes of Western N. C. Conference, 1910, 90 - 91

5. Linguin Skidmore Burkhead was born in Davidson County, North Carolina, May 17, 1824 and died in Fayetteville, North Carolina, December 2, 1887. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1849. From 1849 to 1887 he served on circuits, stations, and districts in the church. He was elected as a delegate to the General Conference on five occasions and in 1881 the Bishop appointed him a delegate to the Great Ecumenical Council of Methodism in London.
Journal of the N. C. Conference, 1887, 31 - 35

Saturday 26. Read a little. Rode seven miles to Bro. James Davis, an old school mate.

Sunday 27. Rained till too late to go to my appointment at Oak Grove. Spent the day reading, meditating, and praying.

Monday 28. Rode 11 miles to Bro. Brower's. Wrote a letter to my friend, L. D. Andrews. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 29. Preached at Flat Shoals from Gal. 6:7,8. Held class meeting. Read a little.

Wednesday 30. Preached at Indian Graves from Gal. 6:7,8. Read a few pages. Went to and spent the night with Britton Haymore.

Thursday 31. Rode three miles to Bro. Wall's. Read a little.

Friday, April 1. Rode to Mt. Airy. Done but little. Shame that I should come so near spending a day for naught.

Saturday 2. Quite a rainy day, so I did not preach at Oak Grove. Spent the day reading and studying. Spent the night with Wm. M. Banner.

Sunday 3. A little unwell this morning. Water high; had deep fording on horse back to reach my appointment at Lebanon. Preached from Deu. 4:4-7. Preached at Mt. Airy at candle lighting from James 5:11.

Monday 4. Quite unwell all day. Did nothing.

Tuesday 5. Still unwell. Could not go to my appointment at Salem. Bro. Reid filled it for me. Quite a cold day.

Wednesday 6. Better this morning. Still blustery, but not so cold. Wrote to Bro. Jabez Leach. Read a little.

Thursday 7. Not so well today. Could do but very little.

Friday 8. Quite unwell still. Could not fill my appointment at Bro. Doss' in the evening.

Saturday 9. Still unwell, though better. Done but little.

Sunday 10. Preached at Dobson at 11½ o'clock from Matt. 6:19, and at night from Matt. 1[illegible]:7. Organized a Sabbath School. Health improves.

Monday 11. Attended to some business of the church. Read a little. Not entirely well.

Tuesday 12. Rode 9 miles to, and preached at Blackwood's Church from 2 Cor. 5:1. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 13. Rode seven miles to Rockford. Read only a few pages. Preached at candle lighting from Ecc. 11:6. Still unwell.

Thursday 14. Rode 8 miles to, and preached at Siloam from Ecc. 11:6. Read but little. Not well.

Friday 15. Read several pages. Dined with Sister Reeves. Not very well.

Saturday 16. Rode nine miles to Bro. Pac'n. Read a few pages.

Sunday 17. Preached at Ebenezer from Matt. 28:19. Baptised six persons, and received twelve into full church fellowship. Read a little.

Monday 18. Rode thirty one miles to Bro. Stockton's near Mocksville.

Tuesday 19. Rode nineteen miles to Greensboro. Stopped with Bro. Wilson. Found him and family in good health. Made a call after tea.

Wednesday 20. Read but little. Bros. Barringer and Burkhead came to see me in the afternoon. Repeated my evening call. This will ever be a memorable evening of my life, the one of plighted love.

Thursday 21. Rode forty one miles to Bro. Helsabeck's.

Friday 22. Rode twenty three miles to Col. C. Thomson's. Did not reach Mt. Airy, as I intended, in consequence of the rain.

Saturday 23. Quite a blustry day and cold. Waters up, but considerably assuaged. Left my buggy at John Banner's, Esq., borrowed a saddle, continued my travel to Dobson, which was fifteen miles from Col. Thomson's, where my second Quarterly meeting is held today and tomorrow. As I was delayed, necessarily, I reached Dobson just in time to hear Bro. Reid's sermon, but in time for the dinner and Quarterly Conference. Preached at candle lighting from I John 1:9.

Sunday 24. Bro. Reid preached at 11 o'clock from Matt. [illegible]. After preaching, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. Bro. Reid preached again at night.

Monday 25. Rode thirteen miles to Squire John Banner's. Found a letter in the office from my friend, L. D. Andrews: also several papers and The Home Circle. Read some.

Tuesday 26. Rode six miles to, and preached at Flat Shoals from Ecc. 11:6. Organized a Sabbath School. Received five probationers into full connection. Wrote to Sister Nancy Sharpe and Mr. Craven.

Wednesday 27. Went to Bro. W. D. Haymoore's. Found his wife sick, but convalescent. Did not preach at Indian Graves in consequence of rain. Read and studied some.

Thursday 28. Wrote three letters. Read a little.

Friday 29. Read and studied most of the day. Attended to some little matters.

Saturday 30. Preached at Oak Grove from Nah. 1:7. Administered the ordinance of Baptism to one adult and to one child. Received several probationers into full fellowship. Read some.

Sunday, May 1. Preached at 11 o'clock, A. M. at Lebanon, from Luke 19:10. Received two probationers into full fellowship - one white - the other colored. Preached in Mt. Airy, at night, from 2 Pet. 3:11.

Monday 2. Read and studied a little. Attended to some temporal matters. Rode a few miles.

Tuesday 3. Preached at Salem from Eph. 6:13-17. Baptised three adults and two children. Received three probationers into full fellowship. Read some.

Wednesday 4. Read and studied most of the day. Went to and spent the night with Bro. G. W. Smith.

Thursday 5. Read but little. Visited some.

Friday 6. Read but little. Attended to some church matters. Preached at Bro. Doss' at candle lighting from Rom. 8:32.

Saturday 7. Visited Bro. McKinney's family. Rode nine miles to Dobson, and preached at night from Matt. 8:23. Read but little.

Sunday 8. Dobson. Preached at 11 o'clock from Ex. 20:8. Read the General Rules of our church. Preached at 3½ o'clock from I Cor. 13:13.

Monday 9. Left Dobson in the afternoon and went to Bro. Blackwood's. Read but little.

Tuesday 10. Preached at Blackwood's Church from I Cor. 13:13. Read a few pages.

[illegible] to, and preached at Flat [illegible] Jan. 11: . D[illegible] a Sabbath School. Received [illegible] probationers into full connection. Wrote to Wister [illegible] and Mr. Craven.

[illegible]day 27. Went to [illegible] . D. Haymoore's. Found [illegible] sick, but convalescent. Did not preach at Indian [illegible] on account of rain. Read and studied some.

[illegible]day 28. Wrote three letters. Read a little.

[illegible] 29. Read and studied most of the [illegible] . Attended [illegible] little matters.

[illegible]day 30. Preached at Oak Grove from Neh. 1:7. [illegible]ered the ordinance of Baptism to one adult and t[illegible] . Received several probationers into full fellow-[illegible] . Read some.

[illegible]day, May 1. Preached at 11 o'clock, [illegible] . at [illegible] from Luke 19:10. Received two probationers into [illegible] fellowship - one white - the other colored. Preached [illegible] , at night, from 2 [illegible] . 7:11.

[illegible]ay . Read and studied a little. Attended to some [illegible] matters. Rode a few miles.

[illegible]day . Preached at Salem from [illegible] . 5:13-17. Bap-[illegible] one adult and two children. Received three proba-[illegible] to full fellowship. Read some.

[illegible]day . Read and studied most of the [illegible] . Went [illegible] out the night with Bro. [illegible]. W. Smith.

[illegible]nesday . Read but little. Visited some.

[illegible]day . Read but little. Attended to some church [illegible] . Preached at Bro. Doss' at cradle lighting from [illegible] :32.

[illegible]thursday . Visited [illegible] McKinney's family. Rode [illegible] to Dobson, and preached at night from Matt. 3:23. [illegible]

[illegible]y 8. Dobson. Preached at 11 o'clock from Ex. [illegible] the General Rules of our church. Preached at 3[illegible] from I Cor. 12:12.

[illegible]y 9. Left Dobson in the afternoon and went to [illegible] wood's. Read but little.

[illegible]

Wednesday 11. Went to Rockford and preached at night from Rom. 1:16. Visited a little.

Thursday 12. Preached at Siloam from Eph. 6:13-18. Done but little else.

Friday 13. Visited Bro. J. Whitaker and family, and Sister Reeves and family. Read but little.

Saturday 14. Rode eight miles to Bro. Pace's. Read a few pages. Wrote to Dr. McFerrin.

Sunday 15. Preached at Ebenezer from Luke 19:10. Baptised three children. Went to and spent the night with Bro. Edwin Helsabeck.

Monday 16. Rode 40 miles to Greensboro to attend the annual commencement of Greensboro F. College. Stopped with Bro. Barringer.

Tuesday 17. Heard a class examined on Arithmetic. Examination fair. Strolled about some and attended to some business in the afternoon. Took tea with Sister Bumpass.

Wednesday 18. Bro. Hendren [6] preached at 11 o'clock the sermon to the graduating class. Sermon good. Concert at night entertaining.

Thursday 19. Commencement exercises very good. The young ladies read well, good compositions. The Hon. M. G. Reade, who was to deliver the address to the Literary Societies, did not attend in consequence of family afflictions. Dr. Deems consented to give an extemporaneous talk, which was quite good. Pres. Jones' address to the graduating class was excellent.

Friday 20. Rode 40 miles to Bro. Helsabeck's.

Saturday 21. Reached Bro. Pace's at 12 o'clock M. Spent a few hours with him and family. Found a neighboring lady, Mrs. Crouse, at his house, deeply distressed on account of her sins. I tried to remove some doubts from her mind, and to point her to Jesus. Prayed with and for her, and sung for her. Went to Mr. Taylor's and spent the night.

Sunday 22. Preached at New Hope the funeral of Bro. Alex. Gillispie, deceased from Rev. 20:12. Bro. Brickell preached in the afternoon.

- -

6. Linville L. Hendren was stationed at Raleigh, North Carolina in 1[illegible].
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, II, 53

Monday 23. Spent two hours in trying to reach two disaffected members of the church, but without success. Read a little. Cry rain, [illegible] not from the words [illegible]

Tuesday 24. Preached at Flat Shoals from Isa. 48:18. Held a short class meeting. Wrote three letters. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 25. Preached at Indian Graves from Matt. 8: 2 & 3; also at night from Isa. 48:18. Read and studied a little.

Thursday 26. Rode five miles to Mt. Airy, Wrote three letters and a note to Sister Pace. Read a few pages, studied some.

Friday 27. Read a little. Attended Mr. Hill's examination in Mt. Airy.

Saturday 28. Read but little. Attended to some little matters.

Sunday 29. Preached in Mt. Airy at 11 o'clock A. M. from Matt. 20:6. Read the General Rules of the church. Received two probationers into full fellowship. Baptised one adult by pouring. In the afternoon I heard Rev. Mr. Hill, a Hard Shell Baptist, preach. He held up predestination, election, and a final perseverance of the saints, and challenged refutation. At candle lighting I preached from Ez. 18:31, and Gal. 5:4, to show the absurdity of his doctrine. He attempted to reply, but without success.

Monday 30. Rode twelve miles to Dobson on my way to Jonesville to attend the examinations of the Jonesville High Schools, Wednesday and Thursday.

Tuesday 31. Rode, via Bro. D. Davis, 22 miles to Jonesville. Stopped with Bro. Van Eaton.

Wednesday, June 1. In the fore- and afternoon attended the examination of the classes. The pupils stood good examinations. Dined with Prof. Cheely. In the evening declamations and music were the entertainment. Fair.

Thursday 2. Five young men spoke original speeches, five young ladies read compositions. These were contestants for prize medals awarded to the young man having the best original speech, and best delivered; and to the young lady having the best composition and best read. This was decided by two committees, of three, appointed for that purpose. One medal was awarded to Mr. L. A. Weaver of Rowan. The other medal was awarded to Miss Louise Setliff of Surry. Bro. A. T. Reid delivered the annual address. It was well written, practical and forcibly delivered. Spent the night

with Bro. Michael Pugh.

Friday 3. Rode eighteen miles to Lebanon, where I was detained by rain, the remainder of the day. Preached at night from the words, "Why will ye die?"

Saturday 4. Rode twelve miles to Mt. Airy. Wrote two letters and a notice of the examinations of Jonesville High Schools. Lord, I greatly need Thy sustaining grace; more of Thy love on my heart. Grant me perfect resignation to Thy blessed will.

Sunday 5. Frost this morning, but I did not see it. I preached at 11 o'clock at Lebanon, from Gal. 1:21. At 3 o'clock P.M. heard Rev. Mr. Chevalier, a Presbyterian minister, preach in Mt. Airy, a good sermon. I preached at 5 o'clock P.M. at Lebanon to the colored people, the funeral of a child, of color, from 2 Sam. 12:23.

Monday 6. Done but little.

Tuesday 7. Preached at Salem from Mark 8:35. Received two probationers into full fellowship. Read a few pages. Visited an afflicted lady.

Wednesday 8. Read several pages. Rode four miles.

Thursday 9. Preached at Oak Grove from Phil. 3:13-14. Read but little. Visited several families in afternoon.

Friday 10. Rode twenty six miles to Bro. Helsabeck's. Done little besides.

Saturday 11. Rode 38 or 40 miles to Greensboro. Made a call at 5 o'clock P.M.

Sunday 12. Heard Bro. Burkhead preach at 10½ o'clock A. M. Went with him to the colored people's class meeting at 4 o'clock P.M. I preached for Bro. Burkhead at night from I Sam. 12:23,24.

Monday 13. 8½ o'clock made a call. In the afternoon called at Bro. Barringer's to see Sister Bumpass; on C. C. Cole; and at a store or two. Went out six miles to see Sister Nancy. Found her and family well.

Tuesday 14. Spent the day with sister. Read but little.

Wednesday 15. Rode 34 miles to Hemmersville. Preached at night from I Sam. 12:23,24. Read a little.

Thursday 16. Rode 2[illegible] miles to Bro. [illegible]'s.

Friday 17. Spent the day writing, reading, and arranging to leave my circuit.

Saturday 18. Wrote a letter. Read a little, miscellaneously. Packed my books to send to High Point.

Sunday 19. Preached at Ebenezer at 11 o'clock A.M. from Rom. 8:18. Preached at 4 o'clock P.M. at Mr. Henry Krouse's from Matt. 11:28-29. Mr. Krouse's wife is very much distressed in mind in consequence of her sins. Left her but little, if any, improved. Fear she is not right in her mind. May the Lord bless her and make her happy.

Monday 20. Wrote and read till 12 o'clock, M. Rode 11 miles to Bro. Joel Harrison's.

Tuesday 21. But four persons came out to my appointment at Indian Graves. Did not preach. Read but little. Rode 10 miles.

Wednesday 22. Preached at Flat Shoals from Psa. 15. At 3 o'clock P.M. met to try two brethren for using profane language to each other. After the evidence was submitted and after long and earnest pleading, we got them to acknowledge their wrongs to each other, and to shake hands of friendship.

Thursday 23. Preached at New Hope from 2 Cor. 13:11. Held class meeting. Rode 12 miles. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 24. Wrote a letter. Rode 22 miles to Winston. Spent the night with Bro. Smoot [7], at Bro. R. Gray's.

Saturday 25. Rode twenty five miles to Trinity College [8]. Took dinner at High Point with Bro. J. B. Bobbitt.

Sunday 26. Bro. J. L. Fisher preached annual sermon before the Fletcheronian Society at 11 o'clock A.M. I preached at High Point at 4 o'clock, P.M. from the words, "Our Father which art in heaven." Returned to Trinity and heard Pres. Craven preach at night.

Monday 27. Trinity College. Spent the day reading, writing, and conversing. Declamation by members of the Freshman class at night. Declamations good.

Tuesday 28. Trinity College. Dr. Sehon and Bro.

- -

7. James F. Smoot was stationed at Winston, North Carolina in 1858.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, II, 53

8. See foot note on Normal College, page 22.

Young J. Allen of Ga., my colleague for China, reached here today, was presented to the brethren of the Conference. Found Bro. Allen a very pleasant, agreeable, and devoted man. Spent the day pleasantly in conversing with my friends. Declamation at night by members of the Sophomore class, which was good.

Wednesday 29. Trinity College. 10 o'clock A.M. Bro. W. F. Reid preached the sermon to the graduating class. A fine sermon. 2 o'clock P.M. Missionary meeting. Bro. Yates [10], a Baptist minister, who had spent twelve years in China, made the opening talk. I gave a brief account of my conversion, call to the ministry, the exercises of my mind upon the subject of foreign missions; Bro. Allen gave a similar talk; Dr. Sehon made one of his happiest missionary speeches; Dr. Deems gave a short talk, good. Something over $800 was the amount of the collection. Spent the evening with my dearest earthly friend.

Thursday 30. Trinity College. Commencement day. Exercises were good and interesting. Ten young men graduated.

Friday, July 1. Wrote to Bro. Pace. Left Trinity with Bro. Reid at 1 o'clock P.M., and went to Salisbury to attend his Quarterly meeting at that place, Saturday and Sunday. Reached there at 4 o'clock.

Saturday 2. Spent the forenoon in procuring part of my out-fit for China. Rested in the afternoon. Took tea with Bro. Hudson [11] at Bro. Overman's. Bro. Reid preached at night, a good sermon. Wrote part of a letter.

- -

9. Young J. Allen was born in Burke County, Georgia, on January 3, 1835; was educated at Emory College; joined the Georgia Conference in 1858; and was appointed as missionary to China that same year. He arrived in China in 1859, and remained there for forty eight years. During the Civil War he taught and did literary work in the Kiang-nan Arsenal. He also edited the Review of the Times, a Chinese literary paper. He died in 1907.
Ivey, T. N., The Southern Methodist Handbook, 1908, 79-81

10. Matthew Tyson Yates was born in Wake County, North Carolina, on January 3, 1819. He was educated at Wake Forest College. In 1847 he and his wife left for Shanghai, China, as missionaries. He stayed in China for forty two years and died there March 17, 1[illegible].
Taylor, S. E., The Story of Yates The Missionary

11. Hilary T. Hudson was the author of several books and pamphlets: namely, The Methodist Armour; The Children's Lamp; The Prohibition Trumpet; The Red Dragon; and The Temperance Catechism.

Sunday 3. Salisbury. Preached at 11 o'clock A. M. from I Cor. 13:8. Missionary collection $85. Bro. Reid baptized and received one probationer into full fellowship. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. Heard Bro. Reid preach at candle lighting.

Monday 4. Left Salisbury at 8 o'clock A. M. Reached Thomasville in little over an hour. In the afternoon went down to Bro. Jabez Leach's.

Tuesday 5. Indisposed this morning. Went to my father's in the afternoon. Found all well.

Wednesday 6. Spent the day at home, excepting riding three miles and back. Read a few pages.

Thursday 7. Wrote a little. Rode eight miles to see and spend the night with my old friend, L. D. Andrews.

Friday 8. Rode six miles to Bro. Gray's. He had just gone to preach for Bro. T. Gray 12, the preacher in charge, who was absent from the circuit on a visit to his wife's people. Found my brother's family well. Aunt Peggy Wood is afflicted with Palsy, but not suffering much. Gray came home about 4½ o'clock P. M. Read but little.

Saturday 9. Went with Bro. Gray to Lane's Chapel and preached at 11½ o'clock from I Sam. 12:23 & 24. Preached at night at Milledgeville, a factory village on the Yadkin River, from Gal. 6:7,8.

Sunday 10. Preached at Rocky Springs from Psa. 84:11. Took dinner with Bro. Ausbon Skeen. Returned to my father's.

Monday 11. Read a few pages. Arranged for leaving home tomorrow morning.

Tuesday 12. Very warm today. Rode twenty miles to Bro. Jabez Leach's. Called at the college and post office. A letter from Bro. Allen informs me that there will be a Missionary meeting at Oxford, Ga. in connection with the com. exercises of Emory College 13, which I shall attend.

- -

12. Tommy Gray was born in Williamston, North Carolina, March 27, 1800 and died at Orange Factory in 1885. In 1838 he joined the North Carolina Annual Conference and served nearly twenty years before he was superannuated. During his ministry he reported nearly five thousand converts.
Minutes of the N. C. Conference, 1885, 41 - 42

13. Emory College was located at Oxford forty miles from Atlanta, Georgia. It was chartered February 6, 1837 and was held in joint ownership by the North Georgia, the South Georgia,

Wednesday 13. Wrote three letters. Read a little. Attended to some temporal matters.

Thursday 14. Went to Thomasville and back. Arranged to go to Oxford, Ga. Took the cars at High Point at 8 o'clock P. M.

Friday 15. Reached Columbia, S. C. this morning between 4 & 5 o'clock. Took breakfast at Greenville, S. C. Took dinner in Augusta, Ga., and supper with Bro. Tally, a member of the Ga. Conference, where I found Bro. Allen in good health. In passing through S. C. I saw some fine plantations, good looking corn and nice cotton. But the portion of Ga. that I traveled over was quite poor, except a very small protion.

Saturday 16. Saw several of the Ga. preachers and citizens of Oxford. Much pleased with the appearance of things. Oxford is a nice village, beautifully arranged, handsomely shaded. The people are quite agreeable and very hospitable.

Sunday 17. Oxford, Ga. Dr. Hamilton, of Alabama, preached the sermon to the graduating class. An excellent sermon. Bro. Florence preached in the afternoon.

Monday 18. Oxford, Ga. Weather still warm. Wrote two letters. Took dinner with Bro. Branham. Took tea with Prof. Orr. Exhibition of the Sophomore Class at candle lighting. Declamation fair.

Tuesday 19. Oxford. Orations by members of the Junior class. Address by R. P. Harper, Esq. before the Sophomore class, and presenting the prizes in the forenoon. 4½ o'clock a Missionary meeting was held. Bro. Bowen, a Baptist minister who had spent six years in Africa, gave us a short, plain, instructive talk, relative to the missionary work in that country. Dr. Behon made a good talk. Bro. Allen and myself mad a short talk, giving the exercises of our minds upon the subject of this great work. Twelve hundred and seventy five dollars were raised for the China mission. At night other Juniors delivered orations. Rev. McDaniel delivered the address before the Alumni Association.

Wednesday 20. Oxford. The orations of the graduating, or members of the class, were good; some of them excellent. President Thomas' baccalaurate was sensible and practicable. Prof. Gisbet, who was to deliver the address before the Literary Societies, did not reach Oxford; but Dr. Behon made them a passable talk. A nice party was given in the evening,

- -

and the Florida Conference.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 338- 34[illegible]

complimentary to the Senior class.

Thursday 21. Not without reluctance I left Oxford this morning. Took the cars at Covington at 12 o'clock M, and reached Augusta just before sunset, took supper, and got the train for Columbia, S. C.

Friday 22. Reached Columbia about 8 o'clock this morning, stopped with Bro. John T. Wrightman, preacher in charge of Washington Street Church. Was met at the gate by Hartwell Spain [14], a member of the S. C. Conference and has charge of Medium Street church, a mission work. Bro. Spain is one of the oldest preachers of the Conf. Bro. Wrightman married his daughter. Bro. Wrightman called to see Dr. Taylor who is boarding with Bro. Townsend. Bro. Taylor called to see me in the afternoon, and I went with him to tea. His wife and sister Townsend are quite nice ladies. Was introduced during the day to several brethren.

Saturday 23. Columbia. Bro. Wm. C. Power, the preacher in charge of Marion Street church, called to see me this morning. He is a young man now in his second year of the work. The state house now in progress of erection is the most magnificant piece of architecture I ever saw, and when completed will be unsurpassed in the United States.

Sunday 24. Columbia. At 10½ o'clock A. M. I heard Bro. Wrightman preach a good sermon. At 5 o'clock P. M. I preached for Bro. Power from I Sam. 12:23,24. At 8½ o'clock in the evening I preached for Bro. Wrightman from Rom. 1:16. How quiet and Christian like did the Sabbath pass off in Columbia.

Monday 25. Visited Mr. Hampton's garden, which is the most beautiful, magnificant I ever saw. It contains a great variety of shrubbery, flowers and fruits, very elegantly arranged. Visited also the building of Columbia Female College [15] which has just been erected and will open in Oct., under the presiding of Dr. Whitford Smith. The building is quite handsome and substantial, and is being most splendidly furnished. Took dinner with Bro. Townsend. Called with Bro. Pow-

- -

14. Hartwell Spain was born in Wake County, North Carolina, February 10, 1795 and joined the South Carolina Conference in 1818. He served on circuits, stations, and districts in the Conference. He died March 9, 1868.
Whipple, J. M., The History of Methodism in South Carolina, 640

15. Columbia Female College was under the control and patronage of the South Carolina Conference, and was located at Columbia, South Carolina. It was founded in 1859.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 243

er to see me. Gamewell [16], P. E. of the Columbia District. Took the train at 6½ o'clock P. M. for High Point, N. C.

Tuesday 26. - Reached High Point at 4 o'clock this morning. After breakfast went to Dr. Winslow's, Trinity College. Read a little.

Wednesday 27. Wrote two letters. Read a little. Arranged for going home. Went to Bro. Jabez Leach's.

Thursday 28. Wrote four letters. Read several pages.

Friday 29. Rode to my father's. Found all well. Read a few pages.

Saturday 30. Read several pages. Brother Gray came to see us. Attended to some little affairs.

Sunday 31. Preached at Canaan at 11 o'clock, A. M. from Job 14:10, the funeral of Miss Rebecca Snider, who died a short time since. She died a most triumphant death. Fine turn out of people. Went to Mr. Jonathan Snider's and spent the night. He and his youngest son, Hillkiah, are quite sick. Hillkiah is much concerned for his soul.

Monday, August 1. Read several pages. Attended to some temporal business.

Tuesday 2. Rode a little.

Wednesday 3. Rode twenty miles to Bro. Jabez Leach's.

Thursday 4. Went to Greensboro. Stopped with Bro. Wilson. Made a call at 4 o'clock P. M. Did not go to prayer meeting in consequence of unfavorable weather.

Friday 5. Greensboro. Spent the day mingling with my friends. Made a call at night.

Saturday 6. Made a call in the morning. Left on the train at 2½ o'clock P. M. for High Point where I took the stage for Winston; which place I reached at 7½ o'clock P. M. Stopped with Bro. R. Gray. Found Bro. Smoot well; also Bro. Tyron, who is on a visit to his Winston friends.

- -

16. Whitecoat Asbury Gamewell was born in South Carolina, May 6, 1812; joined the South Carolina Conference in 1834; served on circuits, stations, and districts, and as a missionary in that Conference. He died in Spartanburg, South Carolina, October 30, 1869.
Sims, Op. Cit., [illegible]

Bro. Gamewell 10, . . of the Columbia District
n at 8 o'clock . . for High Point, . C.

ay 25. Reached High Point at 4 o'clock. I is
ther presented work to Dr. Hiser's, Trinity
. I s .

. Wrote two letters. Read a little.
I going home. Went to . Tabes Lesenby's.

. Wrote four letters. Read several pages.

. . . .

. . . several . Brother Gray came
. Attended to some little affairs.

. Preached L. Gamson at 11 o'clock. . .
the funeral of Miss Vernon Snider, who
time since. She died . last triumphant death.
of people. Went to . Tomkins Mill . and
light. I and his youngest son, William, re
. William is much concerned for his .

August 1. Read several . Attended to
matters.

. Rode a little.

. Rode . enty miles to . Tabes Lesenby's.

. Went to Greensboro. Stopped with .
. a call at 4 o'clock P. M. Did not go to
, conference of unfavorable weather.

ay 5. Greensboro. Spent the day visiting with my
. Made a call at night.

. Made a call in the morning. Left on the
o'clock P. . for Pin Point where I took the
nation; when on place I reach 6 at 7½ o'clock P. .
. . Gray, Found Bro. Smoot well: also Bro.
. on a visit to his Winston Pri .

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

. Asbury Gamewell was born in South Carolina,
joined the South Carolina Conference in 1834;
in Pontiac, stations, and districts, and as a
r i that Conference. He died in Spartanburg, South
. October 30, 1872.
Op. Cit., 216

Sunday 7. Winston. Preached at 10 o'clock A. M. from I Cor. 17:5. Bro. Smoot took up a fair missionary collection. Preached again at night from Luke 16:23.

Monday 8. Winston. Wrote to Rev. Mr. Yates and another friend. Had my teeth worked on by Dr. Hunter of Salem. Read but little. Bro. Mann preached at night. One came to the altar of prayer.

Tuesday 9. Winston. Attended prayer meeting at 9 o'clock A. M. Spent the day with friends. Preached at night from Luke 16:23. Five persons presented themselves at the penitent seat. One soul was converted to God.

Wednesday 10. Left Winston at 5½ o'clock A. M. for High Point where I reached at 9½ o'clock A. M. Spent several hours with Bro. J. B. Bobbitt. Went to Trinity College in the afternoon. Spent the night with Dr. Craven.

Thursday 11. Trinity College. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Friday 12. Wrote a letter. Arranged and went to Salisbury on the train. Stopped with Bro. Barker.

Saturday 13. Attended to some business - procuring my outfit for China. In the afternoon went out with several brethren to Bro. N. F. Reid's camp meeting, Rowan Mills. Bro. Hudson preached at night a good sermon.

Sunday 14. Bro. J. B. Bobbitt preached at 8 o'clock, A. M.; Dr. Craven, 11 o'clock; Bro. N. F. Reid, 3 o'clock; Bro. Gannon [17] at night.

Monday 15. Bro. Kistler preached at 8 o'clock A. M.; I at 11 o'clock, a good missionary collection was taken up; Bro. Hudson preached at 3 o'clock P. M.; Bro. Peeler [18] at night. The Lord was with us.

- -

17. William Calvin Gannon was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, January 1[illegible], 1[illegible] [illegible] January 1[illegible]91 in Winston, North Carolina. He was graduated from Normal College in 1856 and joined the North Carolina Conference the same year. He served the church for thirty four years.
Journal of Western N. C. Conference, 1891, 22 - 24

18. Simeon D. Peeler was born April 25, 1829 near Midway, North Carolina and died January 17, 1898. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1854 and traveled as an itinerant preacher for thirty two years. In 1886 he was superannuated.
Journal of Western N. C. Conference, 1898, 32
[illegible] Carolina, May 27 1883.
The North Carolina Conference, 1885, 40-41.

Tuesday 16. I preached at 8 o'clock; Dr. Craven at 11 o'clock; Bro. Pistler at 3 o'clock; Bro. James . Wheeler at [illegible] meeting. Several souls were converted to God during the meeting.

Wednesday 17. Left the camp ground early this morning. Reached High Point at 10 o'clock A. M. Stopped at Mr. Perry's with Bro. Bobbitt. Wrote three letters. Read but little.

Thursday 18. Attended to a little business. Left High Point at 10 o'clock A. M. on the train for a camp meeting at Mt. Carmel, Rockingham, Co. Took the stage at Greensboro 2½ o'clock P. M. and reached Reidsville at 9 o'clock where I found a conveyance awaiting me. Reached the camp ground a little before 11 o'clock, where I found Bros. Wilson, Norman [19], Pepper, and Michean.

Friday 19. Uncle Benton Fields preached at 8 o'clock; I at 11; Bro. Wilson at 3, Bro. Lewis [20] at night. Two or three souls were converted.

Saturday 20. Bro Pepper preached at 8 o'clock, A. M.; Bro. Wilson at 11; Bro. Lewis at 3 P.M.; I at night. We had a good time.

Sunday 21. Bro. Lewis preached at 8 o'clock, A. M.; Bro. Wilson at 11, a missionary sermon. I gave a short account of the exercise of my mind in reference to going to China. I preached at 3 o'clock; Bro. Pepper at night. The Lord was with us. Several souls were converted. A good missionary collection was made - about $200 or more.

Monday 22. Bro. Wilson left this morning. Bro. Lewis preached at 8 o'clock, A. M.; I at 11; Bro. Pepper at 3 P.M. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered at night by Bro. Lewis. We had a good time. Several souls were converted.

- -

19. Alfred Norman was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, April 27, 1804. He joined the Virginia Conference at its session in Raleigh, North Carolina in 1825, and served many churches. At the division of the Virginia Conference he remained with the North Carolina section. He served fifty years as an itinerant. He died August 20, 1873. He was instrumental in the conversion of such men as L. T. Purkheal, W. H. D. Wilson, and W. T. Reid.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1873, 17-18.

20. John W. Lewis was born in Randolph County, North Carolina about 1808 and joined the Virginia Conference in 1833. For fifty two and a half years he travelled the circuits. He died in Thomasville, North Carolina, May 23, 1885.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1885, 40-41.

Tuesday 23. Bro. Pearce preached at [illegible] o'clock, A. M.; I at 11: also at 3 P. M. Bro. Norman held a love feast at night. The Lord was with us. Sinners were made alive to God.

Wednesday 24. I left Mt. Carmel this morning for Greensboro, which place I reached about sunset. I shall ever remember the many kind friends that I made at this meeting. It is not at all improbable that this is the last camp meeting that I shall ever attend. I am in the hands of God; His will be done. I stopped with Bro. Wilson. Found him and family well. Made a call after tea.

Thursday 25. Read but little. Took tea with Bro. Burkhead. Attended and held prayer meeting at candle lighting. Spent awhile at the college.

Friday 26. Left Greensboro on the 11 o'clock, A. M. train. Reached Goldsboro about dark where I remained until 1 o'clock at night.

Saturday 27. Reached Wilmington this morning at 5 o'clock. Stopped with Bro. Guthrie, who is boarding with Bro. O. Kelly. Saw Bro. J. S. Long [21] who is in good health. Done but little.

Sunday 28. Preached at Fifth Street Church at 11 o'clock, A. M. from Rom. 1:16. Dined with Bro. Grant. Preached at night at Front Street Church from "Charity seeketh not her own."

Monday 29. Attended to some business. Rained all the afternoon. Wrote several letters.

Tuesday 30. Went to Goldsboro this morning. Stopped with Bro. Fisher [22]. Read a few pages. Wrote two or three letters. Preached at night from Mark 16:15.

Wednesday 31. Read a few pages. Wrote to Bro. Allen. Took dinner with Bro. Frost at the college.

Thursday, September 1. Read a few pages. Dined with Mr. Pitman. Preached at night from I Sam. 2:30.

Friday 2. Read a few pages. Dined with Bro. Slocumb.

- -

21. J. S. Long was pastor of Front Street Church, Wilmington, North Carolina, in 1858.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1858, II, [illegible]

22. James L. Tinker was pastor at Goldsboro, North Carolina, in 1858.
Ibid.

[illegible] Mrs. Nicholson and Closs.

Saturday 3. Went to, 40 miles, and preached at Temperance Hall on Wilson Circuit, from I Sam. 2:30. Bro. Horne took me to his house. I had a pleasant time.

Sunday 4. 11 o'clock A. M. preached at Temperance Hall from I John 1:9. Bro. [illegible]. D. Johnson of Wilson came down and took me to Wilson in the afternoon where I preached at night from I Cor. 13:5.

Monday 5. Called on Dr. Deems, found him unwell but much improved. Dined with Bro. C. W. King at Bro. McDaniel's. Took tea with Dr. Deems.

Tuesday 6. Called on Dr. Deems this morning. He is improving. Dined with Bro. N. A. H. Goddin. Went to Goldsboro in the afternoon. Stopped with Bro. Fisher.

Wednesday 7. Wrote a letter to sister Kettie. Went to Raleigh in the afternoon. Read several papers. Preached in night from I John 1:9. Stopped with Bro. Burton at Bro. Evans'. Saw Bros. Closs, Nicholson, and Camell. Met with Bro. Crowder at church.

Thursday 8. Visited the Lunatic asylum with Bros. Nicholson, Closs and Bendron. Attended to some business, arranging my outfit for China. Preached at the Mission Chapel at night from Luke 8:18. Saw Bro. Heflin and Bro. Farrar [23].

Friday 9. Went to Greensboro on the morning train. Saw Bro. Pell at the depot. Bro. T. W. Guthrie with his bride was on the train. Reached Greensboro at 8 o'clock P.M. Made a call. Read several papers. Preached at night from I John 1:9. Several came forward to the altar in prayer. Two or three souls found pardon and peace in believing in Jesus.

Saturday 10. Was initiated into the Masonic Fraternity in the forenoon. Made a short call. Went to Trinity College in the afternoon. Heard Bro. W. H. Bobbitt preach at night.

- -

23. Preston Farrar was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, April 23, 1811. He was licensed to preach in 1835 and joined the Georgia Annual Conference the same year. Six years later he returned to the North Carolina Conference where he remained until his death in 1889.
Minutes of the Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1889, 93 - 94

Sunday 11. Attended a love feast at 9 o'clock, A. M. Bro. Gilham preached at 11. I preached at 3½ o'clock at High Point from "Charity seeketh not her own." Returned to Trinity and heard Bro. A. S. Andrews preach at night.

Monday 12. Read several pages. Wrote ten letters.

Tuesday 13. Spent the morning studying, arranging for my place of destination, reading, and writing.

Wednesday 14. Spent the day reading and studying. Attended prayer meeting at candle lighting. Wrote a letter.

Thursday 15. Read several pages. Attended to arranging and packing to leave. Wrote a little.

Friday 16. Went to High Point this morning. Attended to some little matters. Spent the evening in conversing with a preacher, Mr. Hackett, of the Quaker church [24], who called on me in my room for the purpose of forming my acquaintance, and to bid me God speed in my work in a distant land. The evening passed off pleasantly and profitably.

Saturday 17. Went to Greensboro on the 10 o'clock, A. M. train. Stopped with Bro. Burkhead. Attended to some little matters during the day. At night attended to Masonic Lodge and took the third degree.

Sunday 18. Went to prayer meeting at sunrise. Went out to Muril's Chapel and preached for Bro. Hunt from Luke 16:23. Heard Bro. Wilson preach in Greensboro at night.

Monday 19. This is one of the great days of my life. At 9¾ o'clock, A. M. I was married to Miss Ellen L. Morphis in the M. E. Church in Greensboro, N. C. by Rev. Turner M. Jones, President of Greensboro F. College. The house was filled with people. We took the train at 11 o'clock A. M. for Raleigh. At 6 o'clock P.M. we left Raleigh on the stages for Fayetteville to travel all night.

- -

24. The Society of Friends, or Quakers, was founded by George Fox about 1647 when he became dissatisfied with the religious conditions of England. About 1660 the Society was established in America. The members of the Society were persecuted severely on account of their views; they would not take an oath or pay taxes to support the state church. They preached the doctrine of the "inner light" and refused to observe the ordinance of baptism and the Lord's Supper. The societies are associated in monthly, quarterly, and annual meetings.

Gurney, John, A History of the People Called Quakers
Penn, William, The Rise and Progress of the People Called Quakers
Thomas, A. C., A History of the Friends in America

Tuesday 20. We reached Fayetteville at 6½ o'clock in the morning. Stopped with Mrs. Mary Cain, one of Ellen's sisters. In the forenoon her two sisters, Mrs. Lissie Wooten and Mrs. Emma Matthews, came in to see us. In the afternoon Mrs. Weaver and O. J. Brent called to see us. We went out to Mr. Wooten's.

Wednesday 21. Read and studied, and wrote two letters in the forenoon. Rode down with Ellen to sister Mollie's. Mr. Matthews and wife spent part of the day with us. Wrote four letters at night.

Thursday 22. A little unwell in the forenoon. Bro. Weaver and lady called on us. In the afternoon I went down in town, met brethren Weaver, O. J. Brent, and J. B. Martin. Saw several of my old school mates. Went round and formed the acquaintance of several gentlemen of the M. E. Church. Read a few pages. Wrote two letters.

Friday 23. Went down in the morning to sister Mollie Cain's. Studied two or three hours. We dined with sister Emiline, and spent the afternoon with her.

Saturday 24. Spent the forenoon reading, studying, and writing. Afternoon we went down to town to see sister Mollie. Took tea with Mrs. Johnson.

Sunday 25. Fayetteville. 10½ o'clock A. M. preached in the Methodist Church. A missionary collection was taken up. 4 o'clock P. M. preached in the Presbyterian church. At night preached again in the Methodist Church. The Lord gave me strength to perform the work of the sanctuary of today. I love the cause of Christ.

Monday 26. Attended to arranging mine and Ellen's outfit for China.

Tuesday 27. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Wednesday 28. Went to and spent the day with Bro. Weaver. Wrote two letters.

Thursday 29. Spent the day studying and writing. Wrote four letters.

Friday 30. In the forenoon went with Mrs. Wood to call on Mrs. Lilly and Mrs. Wright. Dined with sister C. P. Jones, Bro. and sister Weaver and Bro. O. J. Brent spent the evening with us. Took tea with Mr. Deming. Attended love feast at night.

Saturday, October 1. Wrote to father and mother. Spent the forenoon packing our trunks. Dined in company

with sisters, Lizzie Masters and Mary Cain, and Mr. and Mrs. Wright, with Sister Emiline Matthews. We went in the afternoon to the Deguarain office to sit for our types for our friends. Attended to some other little matters.

Sunday 2. Preached for Bro. Weaver at 10½ o'clock A. M. from I John 1:9. Assisted in administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. 3 o'clock P. M. administered baptism to W. Wyems' child, Emiline Wood Wyems. 4 o'clock preached to the colored people for Bro. Brent. Preached again at night for Bro. Weaver.

Monday 3. Left Fayetteville this morning at nine o'clock on the boat, Flora McDonald, for Wilmington to take the cars for Columbia, Tenn. to attend the session of the Tenn. Conf. which meets 12 inst. Mrs. Wood is with me.

Tuesday 4. Reached Wilmington at 12½ o'clock. Attended to some little matters in the afternoon. Left on the Wilmington and Manchester R. Road at 9 o'clock in the evening. Traveled all night.

Wednesday 5. Took breakfast at Kingsville, S. C.; dinner at Augusta, Ga.; supper at Union Point, Ga. Reached Atlanta, Ga. at 12½ o'clock at night. Read a few pages.

Thursday 6. Left Atlanta 10½ o'clock, A. M. for Chattanooga which place we reached 7½ o'clock in the evening. Read a few pages during the day.

Friday 7. Left Chattanooga 2½ o'clock in the morning, and reached Nashville 12½ o'clock in the day. Dined at the City Hotel. Called to see Dr. McFerrin in his office. Saw Bro. Little. We got a room at the Jones House. Rested a while in the afternoon. Took a walk around the city after tea.

Saturday 8. Called to see Bishop Early this morning. Found him in Dr. Summer's office. Found Dr. Summers a very pleasant man. Was introduced to several preachers of the Tenn. Conf. Bro. W. J. F. Sullivan [25] who is preparing to go to Japan as a missionary came around and introduced himself to us. In the afternoon Bro. Sullivan went with us to see the state house, which is a fine piece of architecture. It is a magnificant building, situated on a high hill which gives it an imposing appearance; and from it you have an elegant view of the city and surrounding country. We then

- -

25. W. J. F. Sullivan was appointed by the Tennessee Conference as a missionary to Japan in 1860, but due to the Civil War the plans were frustrated and no missionaries were sent into Japan until 1885.
Clark, E. T., The Church and The World Parish, p 51

went to the penitentiary. There were three hundred and seventy convicts in it. How sad it makes one feel to look upon such a number of such people, depressed in countenance and, doubtless in spirit, confined within those walls, constantly engaged in work. After tea Bro. Sullivan came out and sat with us a while in our room. He is an agreeable, Christian gentleman. My wife and I love him.

Sunday 9. I preached for Bro. Sawrie in McKendre Church [26] from I John 1:9; and again at night from Psa. 84:11. We dined with Bro. Sawrie.

Monday 10. Ellen and I went with Bro. Sullivan to the Book Concern where we met Dr. Huston. Dr. Summers took us through the establishment. We also went to the Dagarain office of Mr. Hughes and sat for a photograph. In the afternoon we went to Columbia. We found a very pleasant home at Mr. Dale's. After tea I went to the church and stood part of my examination.

Tuesday 11. Columbia, Tenn. The Tenn. Conf. met this morning at 9 o'clock. Quite a number of the preachers were present. At an early hour I was introduced to the conference. Considerable business was done. The venerable Bishop Soule [27] was in the Conference room. Bishop Early was in the chair. In the afternoon Bro. Kelly [28] who spent two and one half years in China called to see us. At candle lighting heard Bro. West preach a good sermon.

Wednesday 12. Columbia, Tenn. Conference met at 8½ o'clock A. M. A good deal of business done. My character

- -

26. McKendree Church was built in 1832 and named in honor of William McKendree.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 577

27. Joshua Soule was born at Bristol, Maine, August 1, 1771, and in 1799 he joined the New England Conference. In 1808 he was a delegate to the General Conference, and was one of the framers of the constitution of the Methodist Episcopal Church. From 1816 to 1820 he served as Book Editor, and in 1824 he was elected as Bishop of the Church, and he remained in this episcopal office for forty three years until his death in March 1867. From 1808 until 1854 he never missed a sitting of the General Conference and during the Conference of 1844 his sweet Christian disposition was dominant. He stood for a unified church, and suggested ways of holding it together. After the division he stayed with the Southern branch.
Moore, H. M., Life of Joshua Soule

28. D. C. Kelly who was in China as a missionary from 1854 to 1860 returned home on account of the health of his wife.
Cannon, James III, Op. Cit., 98,99

passed and I was elected to Elder's orders. Met Dr. Taylor in the conf. room. 3 o'clock P.M. heard Bro. Cherry preach; at night Bro. Fountain E. Pitts[29] preached.

Friday 14. Columbia, Tenn. Business of the conf. as usual. In the afternoon heard Dr. Taylor lecture in the Presbyterian church on the customs of the Chinese. At night he made a talk on the Sabbath Schools in the M. E. Church.

Saturday 15. Columbia, Tenn. Attended conference in the forenoon. Preached at 3 o'clock P. M. from "Charity seeketh not her own." Anniversary of the Tenn. Conf. Missionary Society was held at night. Addressed by Drs. McFerrin and Sehon. Something over $700 was raised.

Sunday 16. Columbia, Tenn. Bishop Early preached at 10½ o'clock, A. M. in the M. E. Church, and ordained twenty-eight deacons. Dr. McTyeire[30] preached at 2½ o'clock, P. M. with a number were ordained Elders. Among them were Bro. Allen and myself. Bro. Allen and I went to see Bishop Early after tea.

Monday 17. Columbia, Tenn. Dr. McFerrin preached at 11 o'clock A. M. a sermon in respect of the memory of seven of the members of the Tenn. Conf. who died during the year. Did not attend the conf. room but little. Bro. Allen, my wife, and I went out with Bro. John B. Hamilton and spent the night.

Tuesday 18. Columbia, Tenn. Attended the conference room a while. No answers to the dispatch sent to New York. We took tea at the Female College with Dr. Church.

Wednesday 19. Columbia, Tenn. Spent the forenoon in Columbia, but little time, though, in the conf. room. Two

- -

29. Fountain E. Pitts was born in Georgetown, Kentucky, July 4, 1808 and joined the Kentucky Conference in 1824. In 1832 he became a member of the Tennessee Conference. In 1835 he went to South America in the interest of opening a mission field. He was a member of the General Conference on several occasions. He died in Louisville, Kentucky in 1874 when he was attending the General Conference.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 720

30. Holland Nimmonds McTyeire was born in Barnwell County, South Carolina and joined the Virginia Conference in 1845. In 1854 he was elected editor of the New Orleans Christian Advocate, and of the Nashville Christian Advocate in 1858. In 1866 he was elected Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He died February 15, 1889.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 720
Minutes of the M. E. Church, Smith, 1889, 164 - 167

o'clock and forty minutes we left for N. C. Took tea in Nashville with Dr. Behon. He told us that he heard from New York and that the Northern Missionary and Bro. Yates were to sail the 22 inst. Also that the next good vessel would sail the last of Nov. [illegible] o'clock in the evening we took the train for Chattanooga.

Thursday 20. [illegible] Chattanooga this morning for breakfast, and supped in Atlanta, [illegible] we left about 10 o'clock, and parted with Bro. Allen.

Friday 21. We reached Augusta this morning for breakfast; dined at Branchville; took supper at Chester Court House.

Saturday 22. We reached [illegible] Point, N. C. this morning at 4 o'clock. Here we got off the cars. After day break a while, brother Eldridge Carter called for us to carry us home. We reached my father's about one hour before sunset. Found all well.

Sunday 23. Today I am thirty years old. How much of my life is gone? How much is yet before me? And what is to be its destiny? Lord, help me to spend my time to Thy glory.

My brothers, Gray and John, and their families came by on their way to church. I preached at Salem at 11 o'clock, A. M. from Rom. 1:16. Bro. L. S. Burkhead preached in the afternoon a good sermon. I baptised several children.

Monday 24. Bro. Burkhead preached at 11 o'clock an excellent sermon at Salem. I preached in the afternoon from I Cor. 13:13.

Tuesday 25. Attended to some little matters. We spent most of the day with Bro. John.

Wednesday 26. Wrote letters to Dr. A. Fuller, J. Faw, and Mr. James B. Pace. In the afternoon we went to E. Carter's where we spent the night. L. D. Andrews came and spent the night with us.

Thursday 27. Preached at Oak Grove from James 5:11. We returned to father's in the afternoon.

Friday 28. We went to R. Gray's who married Miss Martha Horney, a particular friend of Ellen's and a good friend of mine. In the afternoon I went to Jabez Leach's, to the post office at Trinity, and to Dr. Craven's where I took tea. Then I returned to Mr. Gray's.

Saturday [illegible]. We returned to father's.

Sunday [illegible]. Preached at Concord from Acts 20:22-27, the last sermon I ever expect to preach in my old neighborhood. I [illegible] of my friends for the last time.

[illegible] 31. Brother Gray Wood spent most of the day at father's [illegible] left in the afternoon, where he bade me a [illegible] final farewell. May the Lord bless my dear [illegible] his family. Wrote a little.

Tuesday, November 1. Attended to some little matters, [illegible]ing to leave. Several of my friends came to see me [illegible] to bid me farewell.

Wednesday 2. A bright autumn morning. By 9 o'clock, A. M. all arrangements were made for leaving home, dear sweet home, for all time. Then came goodbye to, oh! shall I say it, to mother, dear, precious, nother and affectionate brothers and sisters. Shall I never see them again? What a thought! It is almost too much for human heart to bear. But then it is for Jesus that I must leave them. I can not do too much for Him. Were it not for the cause of Christ I never could have torn myself from the fond embrace of the strongest and most endearing of earthly ties. The will of the Lord be done. God bless you, my dearest mother. God, bless you, my dear brothers and sisters. My father accompanied, or rather carried, us to High Point which place we reached 4:40 o'clock P. M. and spent the night with us. Three of my sisters, Bettie, Nannie, and Sallie, and brother Gray were not present to see us leave. Heaven's richest blessings rest upon them. Sister Bettie I have not seen for about two years. The Lord be gracious unto her, and her husband and child.

Thursday 3. Went with my father to Jabez Leach's where we stayed only a few minutes. Then I looked upon him, I suppose, for the last time, strange as it may seem, and bid him a last farewell. Sad thought. But the Lord's will be done. May God look upon him smilingly, and bless him abundantly. Oh! have I bid all my people a last farewell. The Lord grant that we might all meet in heaven. Returned to High Point in the afternoon. Read but little.

Friday 4. Went with Bro. Bobbitt to see some friends in regard to some church difficulties. Wrote some letters.

Saturday 5. Quite unwell this morning. Went down to Trinity in the afternoon.

Sunday 6. Preached at Trinity College in the morning from Psa. 84:11. Spent the night with Bro. Jabez Leach.

Monday 7. Bid my friends at Trinity College a long farewell. Leaving here seems almost like leaving home. It is here that I have spent many happy days - some of the happiest of my life. It is here that I have formed many acquaintances and strong friends - dear associations. But these, or part of them, are scattered over various portions of the country - never all to be seen again in the flesh. Went to High Point in the afternoon. Wrote to Bro. Heflin

and Dr. Sehon.

Tuesday 8. Wrote Dr. Deems. We packed our trunks.

Wednesday 9. We went down to Greensboro this morning. Stopped at Thomas Garrett's. Several of Ellen's friends called to see her. We took tea at the college.

Thursday 10. Walked over to Bro. Wilson's this morning. Bro. Burkhead called to see us. Walked down to the R. R. depot near 12 o'clock. Walked down on Main Street in the afternoon. We attended prayer meeting in the evening. Wrote to Bro. N. F. Reid.

Friday 11. We went out to see and to spend the day with my sister, Mrs. Sharpe. Returned to Greensboro in the afternoon and spent the night at the college.

Saturday 12. I attended to matters preparatory to leaving here when necessary. We dined with several other friends at Bro. Samuel Thomas's. We attended choir practice in the evening.

Sunday 13. Preached at 10½ o'clock from I Sam. 2:30. Bro. Burkhead preached at night, a good sermon.

Monday 14. Heard from Dr. Sehon this morning, but no news from New York, as to vessel or day of sailing for China. We went with sister, Nancy, to the Deguerrian office this morning. We took tea with sister Bumpass. After tea we went to and spent the night at the college.

Tuesday 15. Went out and spent several hours with James W. Doak. Returned in the afternoon and took tea with Bro. Burkhead. Spent the night with sister Bumpass.

Wednesday 16. Attended to a few matters in the forenoon. Dined at Bro. Wilson's where we spent the remainder of the day. After tea Ellen went with Miss Fannie Ogburn to the college to spend the night with her friends and college associates. Wrote to mother and Bro. Smoot.

Thursday 17. Wrote several letters. Dined with sister Bumpass. Took tea with Dr. Cole. Attended prayer meeting in the evening.

Friday 18. Spent part of the day packing books. We dined with Bro. Barringer. Took tea and spent the night with Bro. Jones.

Saturday 19. We spent the day at L. Garrett's, packing up and arranging to leave for New York. Bro. and sister Reynolds from Rockingham called on us after tea.

9. We went down to Greensboro this morning. Thomas Garrett's. Several of Allen's friends [illegible] her. We took tea at the college.

10. Walked over to Bro. Wilson's this morning. [illegible] ahead called to see [illegible]. Walked down to the [illegible] near 12 o'clock. Walked down on Main Street [illegible] Bro. We attended prayer meeting in the evening [illegible] to Bro. [illegible] Reid.

11. We went out to see and to spend the day [illegible] Wm. Burrow, returned to Greensboro in the [illegible] spent the night at the college.

12. I attended to matters preparatory to [illegible] when necessary. We dined with several other [illegible] Bro. Samuel Thomas's. We attended church services [illegible].

[illegible] 13. Preached at 10½ o'clock from [illegible] 2:30. [illegible] head preached at night, a good sermon.

14. Heard from Dr. Sabon this [illegible] but no [illegible] New York, as to vessel or day of sailing for Port [illegible] Easter, Lancy, to the Department of [illegible] this [illegible] took tea with Easter Burgess. After [illegible] went [illegible] the night at the college.

[illegible] 15. Went out and spent several hours with [illegible] Doak. Returned in the afternoon and took tea with [illegible] head. Spent the night with sister Burgess.

[illegible] Tuesday [illegible]. Attended to a few matters in the morning [illegible] at Bro. Wilson's where we spent the remainder of [illegible] after tea Ellen went with Miss Fannie Osburn to the [illegible] spend the night with her friends and college [illegible]. Wrote to mother and [illegible]. Snook.

[illegible] Wednesday 17. Wrote several letters. [illegible] dined with sister [illegible] took tea with Dr. Cole. Attended prayer meeting in the [illegible] ning.

18. Spent part of the day packing boxes. Went [illegible] Bro. Sarringer. Took tea and spent the night with [illegible]

19. We spent the day at L. Garrett's, packing [illegible] preparing to leave for New York. Bro. and sister [illegible] Rockingham called on us after [illegible].

Sunday 20. Preached in the morning from Psa. 84:11. Under all probability this is the last sermon that I shall ever preach in North Carolina, at least soon. Heard Bro. Burkhead preach at night.

Monday 21. This morning we bid farewell to our friends in Greensboro. Brethren T. M. Jones & Burkhead, Misses Fannie Ogburn, Lizzie Mayhew and other young ladies, and several other of our friends went with us down to the depot to see us off. We took the train at 10 o'clock for Raleigh, where we reached at 3 o'clock, P. M. Bro. Hutchings met us at the depot and took us to his house. We found his family very pleasant and we were entertained with kindness.

Tuesday 22. Spent the day in Raleigh arranging my business to leave for New York, thence to China.

Wednesday 23. Did not leave Raleigh this morning as we expected. Wrote several pages. Wrote to father and mother. Preached at candle lighting from Psa. 84:11. This is my last sermon in N. C.

Thursday 24. We left Raleigh this morning at 6½ o'clock for N. Y. Reached Portsmouth late in the afternoon, and took the boat on Chesapeake Bay for Baltimore. Traveled all night.

Friday 25. We reached Baltimore this morning at 7 o'clock, and left at 8½ o'clock. Passed Philadelphia at 1 o'clock. This is a magnificant city. Reached New York at 6:10 in the evening. Stopped at St. Nicholas House. We traveled over beautiful country today. Crossed fine waters, and passed elegant farms.

Saturday 26. Found this morning Bro. and Sister Allen, in the same house at which we stopped. They are in good health. We all went across the river through Brooklyn to Greenwood Cemetery. This is a beautiful place, containing near six hundred acres of land, nicely laid off in carriage ways and fine walks. Its hill sides and hill tops are covered with magnificant monuments, tombstones, statutes, and vaults, marking the last resting places of thousands of human beings. Among the statutes is one of John Correja, a sea captain who is still living. This is the most life-like statute I ever saw. It is perfect. From the highest points of this beautiful burying ground we have a splendid view of both Brooklyn and New York cities. Brooklyn is much larger than I expected. It is most as large as New York. On our return we called at Pier 37, where lies the "Seaman's Bride" [31], the vessel on which we soon sail for China. After

- -

31. The Seaman's Bride was a small sailing vessel with

20. Preached in the morning from Psa. 84:11. [illegible] probability this is the last sermon that I shall [illegible] in North Carolina, at least soon. Heard Bro. [illegible] at night.

21. This morning we bid farewell to our friends [illegible] Brethren T. [illegible] Jones & Burkhead, Misses Fan- [illegible], Lizzie Mayber and other young ladies, and several [illegible] our friends went with us down to the depot to [illegible]. We took the train at 10 o'clock for Raleigh, [illegible] reached at 3 o'clock. [illegible] Bro. Hutchings met us [illegible] and took us to his house. We found his family [illegible] and we were entertained with kindness.

22. Spent the day in Raleigh arranging my [illegible] leave for New [illegible], thence to China.

23. Did not leave Raleigh this morning as [illegible] wrote several pages. Wrote to father and mo- [illegible] at candle lighting from Psa. 84:11. This is [illegible] in N. C.

24. We left Raleigh this morning at 6½ o'- [illegible]. Reached Portsmouth late in the afternoon, [illegible] boat on Chesapeake Bay for Baltimore. Traveled [illegible].

25. We reached Baltimore this morning at 7 o'- [illegible] left at 8½ o'clock. Passed Philadelphia at 1 o'- [illegible] is a magnificent city. Reached New York at 6:10 [illegible] the evening. Stopped at [illegible] Nicholas House. We traveled [illegible] country today. Crossed fine waters, and [illegible] terms.

26. Found this morning Bro. and Sister Al- [illegible] same house at which we stopped. They are in good [illegible]. [illegible] went across the river through Brooklyn to [illegible] mood [illegible] is a beautiful place, containing [illegible] six [illegible] acres of land, nicely laid off in carriage [illegible] fine walks. The hill sides and hill tops are cover- [illegible] magnificent monuments, tombstones, statutes, and [illegible] park. The last resting places of thousands of [illegible] the statutes is one of John Correja, a [illegible] who is still living. This is the most life-like [illegible] I ever saw. It is perfect. From the highest points [illegible] beautiful burying ground we have a splendid view of [illegible] and New York cities. Brooklyn is much larger [illegible]. It is next as [illegible] as New York. On our [illegible] led at Pier 37, w[illegible] "Seaman[illegible]", the vessel on which we soon sail for China. After [illegible]

- -

31. The Seaman's Bride was a small sailing vessel with

dinner, at 5 o'clock, P. M. which was our tea also, we called at Rev. David Terry's. Found him and family quite kind. What a city is New York! I have no adequate conception of its greatness.

Sunday 27. This morning Bro. Terry called round to the St. Nicholas to conduct us to the 30th Street Church to hear Dr. J. P. Durbin [32] preach. He preached a plain, gospel, Holy Ghost sermon. In the evening we went to the 27th Street church to hear Bishop Janes [33] preach. His was a good, but not great, heart felt sermon. After the sermon a short, soul cheering prayer meeting was held by the pastor, Bro. Fletcher. In attending church today we passed through a wealthy, splendid portion of the city.

Monday 28. Bro. Allen and I went down to our ship, this morning to select our staterooms. In the afternoon we moved to Bro. Terry's to board during our stay in New York. In the evening we went to St. Pauls Church to attend the first anniversary of the "Young Men's Christian Association" [34]. The exercises were interesting. Addresses were

- -

only four staterooms.
Cobb, J. B., The Seaman's Bride, 1859, and The Mongolia, 1915, (Pamphlet) 1915

32. John Price Durbin was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1800 and joined the Ohio Conference in 1820. He served as Chaplain of the United States Senate, was editor of the Christian Advocate and in 1845 he became the President of Dickinson College. He was elected Missionary Secretary in 1850, and he remained in this office until his health failed in 1872. He died in 1876.
Roche, J. A., The Life of John Price Durbin

33. Edmund Storer Janes was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, April 27, 1807 and joined the Philadelphia Conference in 1830. He served as an itinerant preacher, as agent for Dickinson College, and as agent of the American Bible Society until he was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1844. He served the church in this office until his death September 18, 1876.
Ridgeway, H. B., The Life of Edmund S. Janes, D. D.

34. The Young Men's Christian Association was founded in London in 1844 by George Williams and some of his young business friends. Its purpose was to improve the spiritual conditions of the young men, but in 1845 the word "mental" was added to the word "spiritual" in the constitution. In 1851 the first association was established in America - in Boston and during the next year it was established in New York.
Doggett, L. L., History of The Young Men's Christian Association, 30-40; 106-124

[illegible] 5 o'clock [illegible]. Which was our bus also, we call-
[illegible] David Berry's. Found him and family quite kind.
[illegible] New York! I have no adequate conception of
[illegible].

[illegible]. This morning Bro. Terry called round to
[illegible] to conduct us to the 30th Street Church to
[illegible] P. Durbin's preach. He preached a plain, Gospel,
[illegible] sermon. In the evening we went to the 27th Street
[illegible] Bishop James's preach. His was a good, but
[illegible] heart felt sermon. After the sermon a short soul
[illegible] meeting was held by the pastor.
[illegible] tending church today we passed through a we-
[illegible] portion of the city.

[illegible] 28. Bro. Allen and I went down to our [illegible]
[illegible] to select our stateroom. In the afternoon we
[illegible] Terry's to board du[illegible] our stay in New York.
[illegible] we went to St. Paul's Church to attend t[illegible]
[illegible] anniversary of the "Young Men's Christian Association
[illegible] The exercises were interesting. Address s were
[illegible].

- - - - - - - -

[illegible] stateroom.
[illegible] B., The Seaman's Bride, 1790, and The Tomorrow,
1815. [illegible] Publ. 1815

[illegible] Price Durbin was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky
[illegible] joined the Ohio Conference in [illegible]. He served
[illegible] of the United States Senate, was editor of the
[illegible] Advocate and in 1845 he became the President of
[illegible] Iowa. He was elected Missionary Secretary in
[illegible] he remained in this office until his death [illegible] fail-
[illegible].
[illegible], T. A., The Life of John Price Durbin

[illegible] Edmund Stoner James was born in Sheffield, Massachu-
[illegible] April 27, 1807 and joined the Philadelphia Conference
[illegible]. He served as an itinerant preacher, as agent for
[illegible] College, and as agent of the American Bible So-
[illegible] he was elected bishop of the Methodist Episco-
[illegible] in 1[illegible]. He served this church in this office
[illegible] death September 1[illegible], 1876.
[illegible], S., The Life of Edmund [illegible] James, D. D.

The Young Men's Christian Association was founded in
[illegible] in 1844 by George [illegible] Williams and some of his young bus-
[illegible]. Its purpose was to improve the spiritual con-
[illegible] young men, but, in 1845 the word "mental" was
[illegible] word "spiritual" in the constitution. In 1851
[illegible] association was established in America - in Bos-
[illegible] next year it was [illegible] Illinois in New York.
[illegible] History of The Young [illegible]'s Christian
[illegible], 30-40: 136-124

delivered by Mr. Esq.; Dr. Durbin; Dr. McClintock [35], and another gentleman whose name I do not recollect. St. Pauls is a very fine church, magnificant pewed and organed.

Tuesday 29. We spent the day in making purchases and in looking round. Wrote to Bro. Heflin. Wrote part of a letter to my parents.

Wednesday 30. Dr. Sehon called to see us this morning. Spent the day in making purchases for our home in China. Dr. Durbin and Dr. Strickland called to see us. Bro. Collins from Kansas is with Bro. Terry today.

Thursday, December 1. New York. In passing over the city today transacting business, I saw on William Street, No. 120, where stood the house in which was formed the first Methodist Society (Church) in America. And on John Street stands a M. Church where was built the first Methodist Church in America [36]. I should have stated that on the opposite side of the street from No. 120, William, Washington Irving was born.

Friday 2. Still arranging for our voyage.

Saturday 3. We are moving on slowly with our business. We dined with Dr. Durbin at 5 o'clock, P. M. Spent quite a pleasant evening. Dr. Sehon and Bishop Janes were among the guests.

Sunday 4. Went to 7th Green Street church at 11 o'clock A. M. to hear Rev. Mr. Corbett preach. He preached a good sermon. 3 o'clock, P. M. attended a Sabbath School-missionary meeting at Wallet Street church. Gave a little

- -

35. John McClintock was born in Philadelphia, October 27, 1814, and joined the New Jersey Conference in 1836. From 1836 to 1848 he was a professor in Dickinson College. He became the editor of the Methodist Review after leaving Dickinson. In 1856 he was a delegate to the Wesleyan Methodist Conferences in England and Ireland, and he was elected President of Drew Theological Seminary in 1867. He died in 1870.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 573
Tiffany, O. H., The Spirit of a Christian Life, A Tribute to The Memory of Rev. John McClintock

36. John Street Church, New York, was built by the Methodists in 1768 due to the enterprise of Phillip Embury, Thomas Webb, and Barbara Heck. It was dedicated October 30, 1768 by Phillip Embury. After the Revolutionary War the membership increased so that the old building was torn down and a larger one erected on the same lot.
Simpson, Op. Cit., 501, 502

Dr. Durbin: Dr. Coultrbsch 7b,
wrong - one I do not recollect. 4.
[illegible] magnificent pewed and organs

We spent the day in making purchases and
[illegible]. Wrote to Bro. Griffin. Wrote part of a let-
[illegible]ents.

[illegible]y 20. Sohon called to see us this morn-
[illegible] day in making purchases for our home in
[illegible]rbin and Dr. Strick and called to see us. Bro.
[illegible]on dinner is with Bro. Terry today.

[illegible]day, December 1. New York. In passing over the
[illegible]y transcending business, I saw on William Street,
[illegible] where stood the house in which was formed the first
[illegible] Society (Church) in America. And on John Street
[illegible]M. Church where was built the first Methodist
[illegible] Ame[illegible] 20. I should have stated that on the
[illegible] side of the street from [illegible] 120, William, Washing-
[illegible]g was born.

[illegible]day 2. Still arranging for our voyage.

[illegible]day [illegible]. We are moving on slowly with our business
[illegible] with [illegible]. Durbin at 5 o'clock. [illegible]. Spent quite a
[illegible]nt evening. Dr. Sohon and Bishop James were among the
[illegible].

[illegible]day 4. Went to 7th Green Street chur[illegible]
[illegible] to hear Dev[illegible]. Corbett preach. He preached a
[illegible] 2 o'clock, 2. [illegible] attended a Sabbath School-
[illegible]y meeting at Mallet Street church. Gave a little

- - - - - - - -

[illegible]n Modi Intosh was born in Philadelphia,
[illegible] joined the New Jersey Conference in 1839.
[illegible] was a professor in Dickinson College.
[illegible] of the Ke[illegible]view after leaving Dic[illegible]
[illegible] was a delegate to the Wesleyan Methodist
[illegible] in England and Ireland, and he was elected Pr[illegible]
[illegible] Theological Seminary in 1867. He died in 1[illegible]

Op. Cit., 572

O. W. The Sketch of a Christian Life, A Tri-
bute to Memory of Rev. John
Coultrbsch:

[illegible] Street Church, New York, was built by the Metho-
[illegible] 1768 due to the efforts of Philip Embury. The-
[illegible] and Sam Dare [illegible]ock. It was dedicated October 30,
[illegible]1ip Embury. After the Revolutionary War the
[illegible] the old building was torn down
[illegible]ted on the same lot.

[illegible] 501, 502

talk. From there I went with Bro. Sparkman to his house in Brooklyn. Found him and family quite pleasant. Took tea with him. In the evening preached in Brooklyn.

Monday 5. Did what we could to get ready for our voyage. A farewell missionary meeting was held in the evening at St. Pauls Church. Dr. Bangs [37] presided. Drs. Durbin and McClintock made short talks. Bro. Allen and I merely told our Christian experiences. Dr. Sehon made a happy talk. We had quite a pleasant and, I trust, profitable time.

Tuesday 6. Today the election for Mayor of New York City took place. Fernando Wood was elected. We spent most of the day in packing up. We were invited to tea at Bro. Place's. We had quite an agreeable time. A nice tea party.

Wednesday 7. Attended to some little business. We took tea and spent the evening with Bishop Janes. We had a delightful time. Were much benefitted spiritually and socially. Bishop Janes and wife are good people.

Thursday 8. Went down to the ship this morning. Will not leave before the first of next week. Did something in the way of getting ready to sail. Dr. Sehon left New York in the evening. After tea we went to 9th Street, one door east of Broadway to see a model of Solomon's Temple. The model was constructed and erected in San Francisco, California, at the cost of twenty five thousand dollars. It is beautiful and is said to be a fair representation of the great Temple at Jerusalem. An explanatory lecture was delivered by Rev. Israel S. Diehl, A. M. of San Francisco.

Friday 9. Went to dentist's office to have some work done on wife's and my teeth. Dr. J. M. Howe we found to be

- -

37. Nathan Bangs was born in Stratford, Connecticut, May 2, 1778. He was licensed to preach in 1801, but he did not join the New York Conference until 1804. He was sent to Canada as a missionary at his own request where he remained for seven years. In 1820 he was elected Book Editor and placed in charge of the publishing house in New York. It was largely through his efforts that the Missionary Society was organized in 1820, and he was made corresponding secretary and treasurer. In 1836 the General Conference appointed him as corresponding secretary. He was a member of every delegated General Conference from its beginning until 1848. He was an author of note, writing Vindication of the Methodist Episcopacy, 1820; A History of Missions, 1832; The Original Church of Christ, 1836; History of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 4 Vol., 1839-1841; Emancipation, 1848, and others. He died in New York May 4, 1862.

Tuttle, A. H., Nathan Bangs

quite a clever man. Did some other little things. In the afternoon we went to Photographer Hall to sit for some of our friends. Attended prayer meeting in the evening at St. Pauls Church. Had a good meeting.

Saturday 10. Still in N. Y. attending to some matters preparatory to leaving for China. Took tea with sister Duell. She is a nice, Christian lady, laboring for God. She spends her Sabbaths at the "Five Points", only attending her church at 11 o'clock A. M.

Sunday 11. New York. In the morning we attended St. Pauls Church and heard Dr. McClintock preach a good sermon. In the evening I went to the "Bethel Ship"; "John Wesley"; "Pier No. 11 North River" and preached from John 3:16. Rev. O. G. Hedstrom is pastor of the ship, and is doing a good work. In fourteen years from this ship-mission, have been sent out over forty missionaries.

Monday 12. Bro. Allen and I went down to our ship this morning. She will not sail before Wednesday. Still fixing for our departure. Wrote several letters.

Tuesday 13. Wrote several letters. Spent the evening with sister Olin. Had quite a pleasant and profitable time. Made the acquaintance of Dr. Abel Stevens. Found him to be a pleasant and interesting man.

Wednesday 14. Snow falls quite fast this morning. Will not get off today. Attended to some little matters.

Thursday 15. Still in New York. Wrote several pages, besides attending to some small things.

Friday 16. Wrote a little. The Seaman's Bride cleared dock this morning and went out into the river.

Saturday 17. This is to be a memorable day in my history. In the forenoon we all went down to the barge house to meet the captain of our ship and all the passengers, to go on board. We waited at the barge house for Capt. Wyman and the other passengers. Our company is the Rev. Mr. Nevins [38] and wife of the "Union of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church"; young Mr. Wright from Philadelphia; Bro. and sister Allen of the Ga. Conf.; and myself and wife of the North Carolina Conference.

Between 10 and 11 o'clock we stepped off the shores of America into a small tow boat, and were soom conducted to

- -

38. J. L. Nevins and his wife were stationed at Tengchow in the Shantung Mission.
<u>China Mission Hand-Book</u> (First Issue)

man. Did [illegible] other little things. In the [illegible] went to Pho[illegible] Hall to sit for some of [illegible]. Attended prayer meeting in the evening at [illegible]. Had a good meeting.

[illegible]day 10. Still in N[illegible]. attending to some matters [illegible] to leaving for China. Took tea with sister [illegible]. [illegible] a nice, Christian lady, laboring for [illegible]. She [illegible] lobbies at the "Five Points", only attending her [illegible] o'clock.

[illegible]y 11. New York. In the morning we attended St. [illegible]on and heard Dr. McCluntock preach a good sermon. [illegible]ing I went to the "Bethel Ship" "John Wesley"; [illegible] "North River" and preached from John 3:16. [illegible] from the pastor of the ship, and is doing a good [illegible] [illegible] fifteen years from this ship-mission, have been over forty missionaries.

[illegible] 12. [illegible] Allen and I went down to our ship [illegible]. She will not sail before Wednesday. Still [illegible] our departure. Wrote several letters.

[illegible]day 13. Wrote several letters. Spent the morning [illegible] Olin. Had quite a pleasant and profitable time. [illegible] acquaintance of [illegible] Abel Stevens. Found [illegible] and interesting.

[illegible]nesday 14. Snow fills quite river this morn[illegible]. [illegible] get off today. Attended to some little matters.

[illegible]rsday 15. Still in New [illegible]. Wrote several [illegible] attending to some small things.

[illegible]day 16. Wrote a little. The Seamen's Bride clear[illegible] [illegible] a morning and went out into the river.

Saturday 17. This is to be a memorable day in my life. [illegible]. In the forenoon we all went down to the barge house [illegible] the captain of our ship and all the passengers, to [illegible]. [illegible] wedded at the barge house for Capt. Wyman. [illegible] other passengers. Our company is the Rev. Mr. We[illegible] and wife of the "Union of the Associate Reformed [illegible] Church"; young [illegible]. Twelve from Philadelphia; [illegible] sister Allen of the Ge. Conf.; and myself and wife [illegible] North Carolina Conference.

[illegible]tween 10 and 11 o'clock we stepped off the shores of [illegible] into a small tow boat, and were soon conducted to [illegible]

- - - -

our vessel. Bro. Terry, two brethren, Rich and Blair, of the U. A. R. P., and sister Allen's nurse, Mrs. Sarah Hoyle, went with us to the ship. Before they left us, Bro. Terry read part of the 14th chap. of St. John; Bro. Blair gave out from memory a hymn which we all joined in singing. Then I tried to pray and was followed in prayer be Bro. Blair. Then our Christian friends committed us to the hands of God and to the great waters, and bade us farewell. It was truly affecting to see Mrs. Hoyle part with little Mellie, Bro. & sister Allen's child. I could not refrain from tears when she kissed it and said, "Oh! my baby."

We then went out into Rasitan Bay, and the wind being quite boisterous we anchored at what sailors call, "South Cast Spit". At dinner the rocking of the boat began to make us all sick. All the ladies were quite sick and continued so for a time. We remained at anchor till the afternoon of the next day. And such was the fury of the wind that both anchors had to be cast. By night I found myself tolerably sick. Bro. Allen was not made sick but for a short while. We had a stormy night and a sick one.

Sunday 18. Wind still blows quite fast. In the afternoon we loosed anchor and put out to sea. The vessel rocked considerably. We lost sight of land about 11 o'clock at night, but we were all too sick to go to take a last look at our native land.

Monday 19. We had a fine day. Sailed nicely but not very fast. In the early part of the night we reached the gulf stream. The ladies still quite sick, could scarcely get out of their state rooms.

Tuesday 20. More stormy today. The ladies got on deck today. We had quite a rough time during the night. The ship rocked considerably. Trunks and things slid about very much.

Wednesday 21. A little stormy - sea rough - vessel rocked considerably. Ladies still quite sick. I am somewhat sea sick.

Thursday 22. Sea quite smooth - sailing slow. The ladies better - out on deck once or twice. Mrs. Nevin has not been out of her state room. Bro. Nevin still quite sick. Had rain; and a little rain during the night.

Friday 23. Weather fine this morning. Sister Allen and Mrs. Wood think they are a little improved, but quite weak. Mrs. Nevin still in her state room. Our sailing up to this time has been and is still east by south on south coast.

Mid our storms and sickness God has not forsaken us, but His presence has comforted and cherished our hearts. I love my Savior this morning and feel that I am in His hands and His cause. I feel quite confident that nothing save the grace of God could give me comfort and hope on the billowy

waves away from home and home friends and comforts.

Just now as I am writing sister Nevin has come out from her state room, looks quite pert. Glad to say that all are improving. This afternoon the clouds covered the heavens, and the rain fell, while the wind blew furiously, till it seemed that the waters beneath and above mingled. Our ship rocked considerably. The rain fell all night. Read a little today.

Saturday 24. Been on the water a week today. This morning was almost like a spring morning. The rain ceased about daylight - the clouds dissapated and the wind blew q quite pleasantly. It was delightful to be on deck. In the afternoon the wind clouds darkened the heavens, and occasionally would send forth rain and fury, rolling the waves foamingly, tossing our ship hither and thither as it were a mere play thing. But amid it all the gallant vessel would ride proudly on over the raging billows. But occasionally a maddened wave would throw itself over on the main lower deck, and late in the day one cast itself over the top deck. All, I think, are recovering from their sea sickness, but some slowly. Bro. Nevin is the worst of any. I was unable to read but a few pages. The waves continued to roll and rock the ship during the night.

Sunday 25. Quite a gale blows all day and lashed the waves against the side of the ship, sounding like the roar of cannon on the distant battle field. At short intervals they would throw their foamingly furious spray over the railing of the ship, covering the lower deck with water which would form a sea miniature.

It was delightful - grand - to see our proud vessel move regularly on, plowing through the commotioned waters. It was magnificent to behold the moving mountain-like, hoary-frosted waves chase each other on the apparently expansive deep and sport with our daring ship. Now they would rush ahead, opening a great watery chasm, as if they wished to engulf her; but when they would come rushing back on purpose to over mount her prow, she would lift herself up and let them pass beneath her without harm. Now they would raise themselves in the rear, or on either side, like so many live rolling mountains, till compelled by the force of gravity, they would come tumbling like a great avalanche down against her, as intending to sink her beneath their might. But the ship would quietly turn lee-ward and, when they had spent their atrength against her side, would throw herself back on the waves and rise to their summit. Thus passed the day. Thus passed the night. With the ladies and with Bro. Nevin the sea sickness is gradually abating.

I read a few pages I think with profit. In reading the first chapter of the gospel by St. Luke, my mind was drawn out in meditation upon the gospel of Christ, upon the living ministry, upon the office in opening the way through the mind to the heart for the blessed Savior. My thoughts were

also directed to the sailor - his few religious principles - and at the same time contributing much to the wealth of the nations and individuals. Too my mind traveled back to America - to North Carolina - to the church in my native land. And I thought of the many in the church who are doing comparatively nothing for the spread of the gospel of Christ. Oh! how the church of God ought to be aroused to her duty - how active she ought to be to let the sailor have the gospel. Every member of the church ought to be a missionary - a missionary indeed. Today my soul was blessed of God.

Monday 26. Sea not so rough. Delightful day; such to make one think of seed time. Today we sail on North Carolina latitude. About 11½ o'clock A. M. the Captain told me we were south of Cape Hatteras. All the sick appear much better. This morning I commenced to better acquaint myself with the human body by reading medical books for families. Spent the day reading and studying. In the twilight of eve I spent a short while on top deck in meditation and gazing on ocean and sky scenery. It was pleasant to see skirts of wind clouds shut out from sight the crescent moon, and then withdraw and let her shine in all her beauty. As the invigorating winds from the west swept by, driving us on, my mind flew upon their wings to North Carolina, thinking it not at all improbable, that those winds which were then blowing so bracingly by me came from North Carolina shores from across the majestic Blue Ridge which stretches across the western portion of the State.

Tuesday 27. The wind rose higher in the night, and this morning when I awoke the ship was rocking more, but gently, than when I retired. Looking out through the window of my berth, I saw the waves heaping themselves by the side of the vessel, and at a distance raising themselves till they looked like snow clad mountains peering up in the far off. And all around was one vast flowing elevation, spilling forth its saline froth.

In the afternoon the wind blew more boisterously, and we had a shower of rain. How dreary does the wind howl and whistle among the ship's rigging. After the sun went down behind the western waters and the moon came forth, following in its pathway, and the stars appeared to diamond the heavens, my wife and I went out on deck to enjoy the ocean scenery and to breathe the pure air that was wafting us forward to our destined port in Shanghai. What pleasant emotions were awakened at this hour to watch the flowing billows as they reflected the heavens above, which made them look as bright clouds darting through their bosom.

The whole day was a somewhat stormy day. Spent the day studying and reading. I think all will soon be over their seasickness.

Wednesday 28. The sun rose beautifully and delightfully this morning. Feels like a May day. The brisk breeze

to this sailor - his few meagerness national
me time contribution much to the wealth of
individuals. Too my mind travelled back to An
Carolina - to the church in my native
of the many in the church who are doing con-
nothing for the spread of the gospel of Christ.
church, of God ought to be aroused to her duty
she ought to be to let the sailor have the
of the church ought to be a missionary -
indeed. Today my soul was blessed of God.

20. Sea not so rough. Delightful day; sun
of good time. Today we sail on North Carolina
About 11½ o'clock . . . the captain told
of Cape Hatteras. All the clock appear mus
commenced to better acquaint myself
by reading medical books for familiar. Spent the
and studying. The twilight of eve
on top deck in meditation and gazing on ocean
. It was pleasant to see skirts of wind
from clouds the crescent moon, sun then withdrew
in all her beauty. As the lovingcontrite within
sweet by, driving us on, by the
North Carolina, thinking it not so
winds which were then blowing so
to North Carolina across from Norfolk
which stretch across the western

27. The sun rose brighter in the
morning. I awoke the bible was reading
when I retired. Looking out through
I saw the waves beating themselves by the
, and at a distance raising the
Like snow plan mountains peering up
around was one vast flat elevation,
the sailing North.
the afternoon the wind blew more boisterously,
shower of rain. The heavy dress the
the sailor's plight. Near the sun
western waters and the moon came north, following
, and this sea appeared to diamond
and I went out on deck to enjoy the ocean
breathe the pure air that was wafting us forward
sailed sort, in sheepfold. pleasant emotions
at this hour to watch the flowing billow
the heavens above, which made them look
cloudy darkly through their bosom.
whole day was a somewhat stormy day. Spent the day
reading. I think all will soon be over their

day . The sun rose beautifully on delight-
morning. Feels like a May day. The brisk breeze

pushed us on in good time. Nothing unusual occured today. The sick are improving slowly. Studied and read during the day, and read sixty four pages by camp light.

Thursday 29. A vapory cloud hid the rising sun. A moderate shower fell in the forenoon. We moved on pleasantly and briskly. The weather is fine. Nothing unusual occured today. My wife and Bro. Nevin still sicker than sisters Allen and Nevin. But all, I think, are improving.

Spent the day in reading and studying. In reading the Autobiography of Peter Cartwright [39] tonight I find he has

- -

39. Strickland, W. P., Autobiography of Peter Cartwright, Cincinnati, 1856

A few characteristice statements of Peter Cartwright about the Methodist Episcopal Church, South and about slavery are:

"Those of us who believe slavery an evil, though not sinful in all cases, saw at once that it was utterly impossible for Bishop Andrew to travel at large through the Methodist connection, and discharge the important duties of the office with acceptibility and usefulness, unless he would give the General Conference assurances that he would as soon as practicable, free himself from this impediment. -------- The true course that the General Conference ought to have pursued toward Bishop Andrew was to have arraigned him for improper conduct, as the Discipline provides for the trial of a bishop, and suspended him from all official acts. -------- I think that every unprejudiced mind must see clearly that the secession from our beloved church was brought about by a set of slaveholding members, led on by a slaveholding Bishop -----." 416-417

"But if slaveholding is a sin in all circumstances, how can slaveholding preachers successfully preach the gospel to these poor sinners?" 421

"I blame no man for believing that slavery is wrong and a great evil, and every reasonable man must deprecate its existence." 422

Peter Cartwright was born in Amherst County, Virginia, September 1, 1785, and died at Pleasant Springs, Illinois, September 25, 1872. He was admitted to the Kentucky Annual Conference in 1804; was ordained deacon by Bishop Asbury, and elder by Bishop McKendree. He was elected as delegate to the General Conference in 1816 and for the next twelve sessions in succession. He served as presiding elder for fifty years in the Kentucky, Western Tennessee, and Illinois Conferences. He was granted a superannuation relation in the Illinois Conference in 1869, but from 1820 to 1872 he was conference missionary. He left to the church two valuable works, entitled Fifty Years As A Presiding Elder and

a poor opinion of the M. E. Church, South. His low estimate of said church amounts almost to animosity. He is, most certainly, mistaken in his views of slavery. It is not the moral evil he asserts it is.

Friday 30. Weather today is fine. It looks and feels as spring was in our midst. We sail elegantly. We found the steward a little out of humor this morning in consequence of a small scratch near one door of the parlor cabin, made, I suppose, during the night by a rock of the ship, throwing the door open. As Bro. Allen and I were up till ten o'clock, he writing and I reading, the steward thought we, or one of us, were the cause of the mishap. Nothing serious occured. I passed the day reading and studying. Sea sickness continues with the ladies and Bro. Nevin.

Saturday 31. Beautiful weather. The sea is quite calm. It looks very different from what it did a few days ago. Instead of mountain like waves dashing furiously and foamingly, we have the gentle flowing ripple, moving peacably over the surface of the expansive deep. The surface of the water presents one vast rotund moving plane. And still the ship rocks constantly, but majestically. Studied a little and read several pages. The sick are improving.

Thus closes with me the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty nine. In some respects to me it has been a notable year. It is the year in which I was married. This year I offered and was accepted for a missionary to China. And the end of the year finds me on the waters of the broad Atlantic on my way to the Celestial Empire. There I feel that I am in the hands of God and in His cause. But oh! how insignificant I feel in view of such a great and responsible work. My want of qualifications for the work, and my insignificancy compared to its greatness, are the only things that make me ever feel like doubting my call to such a responsible undertaking. But I will trust God for grace and go forward. In taking leave of the closing year, I look back and see that I have done but little to better fallen humanity, and yet I believe that the leaving my native land and home will do good to those I leave behind. But how much more I might have done! Lord, have mercy upon my slothfulness. Forgive all my sins and wash my heart from every thing impure. Thy goodness and mercy have kept me during the closing year and brought me safely through its dangers. In Thee will I trust.

- -

his Autobiography.

Simpson, Op. Cit., 170

Cartwright, Peter, Fifty Years As a Presiding Elder

Strickland, W. P., Autobiography of Peter Cartwright

CHAPTER II

AS A MISSIONARY

1860 - 1867

1860
Marquis L. Wood
Born in North Carolina, U. S. A.
October 23, 1829
Left America from New York City
For
Shanghai, China
December 17, 1859
Sailed in "Seaman's Bride"
A. B. Wyman, Captain.

(At the beginning of the year M. L. Wood and his wife were on the "Seaman's Bride" on their way to Shanghai, China. Their voyage which carried them around the southern part of South America was a long and rough one, and they did not reach their destination until July 13. During this voyage Wood spent most of his time reading magazine articles, pamphlets, and books. After arriving in Shanghai, he began to prepare himself for his work by acquainting himself with the conditions of the Chinese people, by attending the services held by other missionaries, and by studying Chinese. Ed.)

Monday, January 1. The Lord, in His goodness, has let me live to see the beginning of another year. Who will see its close? How many will die this year? What great events will take place before 1860 closes? Oh! what sorrow, or Oh! what joy shall I experience, if the Lord lets me live before I see another year begin. The Lord only knows.

Today I am on the serenely undulating waters of the great Atlantic Ocean, sailing for China, to carry to that benighted people the gospel of Christ. The day came delightfully, commencing the year pleasantly. For the thin cloud would hide the brightness of the sun.

May it so continue to my soul, only may the Sun of righteousness shine brightly upon my heart to cheer my pathway. Lord, if Thou sparest my life till the close of this year, may I be a much better man, more like Thee. And may I accomplish much for my blessed Savior. Lord, bless my wife. Let her health, her life, and her soul be precious in Thy sight. May she be long spared to Thy church, to me, and to the world. Spent the day reading and meditating. The sick are improving.

Tuesday 2. How warm and pleasant today. How beautiful and grand does the ocean look today. It presents a broad, rotund, undulating, surface. It looks serene and pleasant. Spent the forenoon studying the human system. My lesson was the bones of the face and of the lower extremities. I made only tolerable proficiency. I find anatomy a profound study and interesting. Lord, help me to understand it.

1860 [illegible]
[illegible]ronia . Wood
in North Carolina, . . .
October 27, 1829
[illegible]t America from New York City
[illegible] Por[illegible]
[illegible], China
December [illegible], 1899
[illegible]ailed in "Seaman's Bride"
[illegible] . Wyman, Captain.

[illegible] the beginning of the year . E. Wood and his wife [illegible] "Seaman's Bride" on their way to Shanghai, China. [illegible] which carried them around the southern part of [illegible]ica was a long and rough one, and they did not [illegible] destination until July . During this voyage [illegible] most of his time reading magazine articles [illegible] boxes. After arriving in Shanghai, he [illegible] himself for his work by acquainting himself with [illegible]tions of the Chinese people, by attending the ser-[illegible]d by other missionaries, and by studying Chinese.

[illegible] January . The Lord, in His goodness, has [illegible] to see the beginning of another [illegible] . Who will [illegible]ose? How many will the Lord [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Mercury stands today at 2½ o'clock p.m. at 74°. Read several pages in the afternoon and at night. I wish as much as possible to redeem my time while on board the ship, and be better prepared for my great work when I reach China. I want also to improve my time, and to increase my faith, to improve my heart and become a better man. The sick are still improving. Quite a calm and pleasant evening. A delightful and serene moon light night. Sailing slow.

Tuesday 3. The weather this morning very pleasant. The ocean and the sky above are most magnificently beautiful. The ocean in motion, with slightly swelling waves, and tens of thousands beautiful little ripples, running in every direction. Quite a clam this morning. The motion of the ship is very slow.

In the forenoon I prosecuted the study of Anatomy. As the day advanced the gale increased and we moved forward a little faster. At 2¼ o'clock mercury stands at 72. The afternoon I devoted to reading, also a while after tea. Still the weather is delightful and the ocean beautiful, and the heavens enchanting.

Our direction today is east of south. The gale is stronger in the evening. I used to enjoy the blessings of "perfect love". But do I claim it now? Lord, help me to know myself. I must pray more and have stronger faith.

Wednesday 4. We are in the Trade Winds this morning. Good breeze, more sea, and faster sailing. The waves roll delightfully. Spent the morning in learning something about the muscles of the human body. Temperature the same as yesterday. Our course south by east. Spent the afternoon studying and reading.

Today I commenced taking, with sister Allen, lessons in vocal music under my wife. Last night a vessel was seen by some of the crew. What vessel or where from I do not know.

My wife is some sicker today than yesterday. Quite a good breeze blew in the evening, and we sailed well. While I feel no special condemnation, I do not enjoy the deep abiding love I desire, or I once enjoyed. Lord, give me more of the mind that was in Christ Jesus.

Thursday 5. The wind continued to increase during the night, or till late in the night. So this morning we had quite a strong gale and considerable sea. The waves are dashing and foaming in every direction, looking like small hills capped with snow, dazzling beneath the rays of the sun. My wife was quite sick all night and so continues this morning and all during the day. Sister Allen has not been out of her room today (1½ o'clock, P. M.) Bro. Nevin is quite sick today, eats very little. Sister Nevin is not as well off as yesterday. The motion of the ship today makes me feel a little unpleasant, so I do but little reading and studying. We met three or four ships last night seen by part of the crew. 12½ o'clock P. M. today we met the French ship,

[illegible] at 2½ o'clock . . at 74°. Read
[illegible] afternoon [illegible]
[illegible] a while on board the ship, and
[illegible] work when I reach Cuba. I
[illegible] and to increase my faith,
[illegible] a better [illegible]. The sick are so
[illegible] quite a calm and pleasant evening. A delightful
[illegible] night, sailing slow.

3. The weather this morning very pleasant.
[illegible] the sky above are most magnificently beautiful.
[illegible] motion, with slightly swelling waves, an [illegible]
[illegible] beautiful little ripples, running in every
[illegible] quite a calm this morning. The motion of the
[illegible] very slow.
[illegible] afternoon I prosecuted the study of anatomy.
[illegible] advanced the pale increased and we moved forward a
[illegible] later. At 2½ o'clock mercury stands at [illegible]. The priest
[illegible] devoted to reading, also a while after [illegible]. Still
[illegible] sky is delightful and the ocean beautiful, and to
[illegible] woman [illegible].
[illegible] section today is east of [illegible]. The male is
[illegible] the evening. I need to enjoy the pleasings of
[illegible] love". But do I claim it now? Lord, help me to
[illegible]. I must pray more and have stronger faith.

[illegible]. We are in the Trade Winds this morning.
[illegible] more sea, and faster sailing. The waves roll
[illegible]. Spent the morning in learning something about
[illegible] of the human [illegible]. Temperatures the same as yes-
[illegible] country south by [illegible]. Spent the afternoon study-
[illegible]ding.
[illegible] I commenced taking, with sister Allen, season in
[illegible] under my wife. Last night vessel was [illegible] by
[illegible] one. What [illegible] or where from I do not [illegible].
[illegible] is some also for today than yesterday. Quite
[illegible] blow in the evening, and we sailed [illegible]. While
special condemnation, I do not enjoy the deep
[illegible]ve I desire, or I once enjoyed. Lord, give me more
[illegible] that was in Christ Jesus.

[illegible]nesday . The wind continued to increase
[illegible], or till late in the [illegible]. So this morn-
[illegible] a strong gale and considerable [illegible]. The
[illegible] foaming in every direction, looking
[illegible] with snow, dazzling beneath the rays of the
[illegible] wife was quite sick all night and so continues this
[illegible] and all during the day. Sister Allen has not been
[illegible] today (1½ o'clock, P. M.) Bro. Nevin is
[illegible], eats very little. Sister Nevin is [illegible]
[illegible]esday. The motion of the ship today makes me
[illegible] sleepy, so I do but little reading and
[illegible] met three or four ships last Night seen by part
[illegible] 12½ o'clock P. . today we met the French ship,

Larragone. The weather is pleasant. Sailing, as to time, good. Read a few pages in the afternoon. Sister Allen came out late in the day. We saw two ships by moon light.

Friday 6. Not quite so boisterous this morning. My wife rested badly during the night. Quite sick this morning, but improved some during the day. I think all the sick are better than yesterday. We saw two vessels at a distance this morning. Our sailing is good. Our course near South. I have been able to read several pages today. How important to improve all my time in trying to become wiser and better and become more useful. I love God, but not as I should. Lord, save me from all sin, from the power of sin. I want to be wholly Thine. I want to spend all my time, my talent, and my energy in Thy service.

In the afternoon the wind was not quite so strong. My wife not so sick as early in the day. At night the moon shone nicely, almost directly overhead, as we are in the tropics. Spent quite a pleasant time on deck with Bro. Allen.

Saturday 7. A tolerably strong gale this morning. Waves dashing merrily and foamingly. All the sick appear better. Ellen is much better than yesterday. In the afternoon I was able to read my usual number of pages, in acquainting myself with the structure of our mortal frame. The weather continues pleasant.

Today we have been on the water three weeks. A long voyage ahead yet. I am, however, still cheerful and hopeful. No disposition to regret my great undertaking. While I sensibly feel the loss of friends, society, and comforts of life left behind, I would not retrace my steps; because I feel I am doing the will of the Lord, and His grace is sustaining me. Read several pages in the afternoon. In lat. 20° 27'.

Sunday 8. Passed this morning an English boat. Weather pleasant. Strong gale. Tolerably rough sea. Vessel rocks unpleasantly. Spent the day reading. Lord, make me wise and good. Love the Lord, and His cause.

Monday 9. My wife rested well last night and is better this morning. Bro. & sister Nevin, sister Allen, and wife are getting over their sea sickness slowly. Not so much sea this morning. Good breeze. Sailing not fast. Devoted the first half of the day in learning something about the arteries and veins of man's body. In the afternoon I traveled through the "Polar Regions of North America" and the "Republic of Mexico" as recorded by S. G. Goodrich in his "Comprehensive Geography". Also I read thirty nine pages in the "Autobiography of Peter Cartwright".

Our ship continues to rock. Wife and I spent quite a pleasant time on deck after tea. The heavens above were beautiful. Now you would see a thin cloud. Now a gust of rain. Now the twinkling stars peeping through the broken clouds, and then shining in all of their beauty. Lord, make

me Thine in truth.

Tuesday 10. Wind not quite so strong this morning. Sea not so rough. The sick not quite so sick. Before I ate my dinner I finished my lesson of the veins of the human body. Also the nervous system. After dinner I had a nice repast on "The Tomb of Our Savior" by Headley. This ends my second reading of "Sacred Scened" of 198 pages. At night I finished reading the "Autobiography of Peter Cartwright". Peter Cartwright is, in some respects, a remarkable man. He was one of the early pioneers of Methodism in the West. His labors were arduous and greatly blessed of God. His early opportunities were very limited. From his life I take him to be a man of strong prejudices, but in general he is fair, is willing to look at both sides of the question. His criticisms of the M. E. C., South are strong and not correct frequently. Upon the whole he has a strong mind and a good heart. A rich reward awaits him in heaven. The book contains 525 pages.

Wednesday 11. Quite a pleasant day. The sick are still sick, but not so sick. Sea tolerably smooth; sailing brisk. My morning lesson was the senses of smelling, seeing, and hearing; a fourteen pages of Physiology. After eating dinner I was much interested in Goodrich's account of South America. I read only a part of the divisions. This afternoon I introduced myself to M. Huc [1] for the purpose of following him in hisperigrinations through China. He bids fair to be an interesting traveller. Sister Nevin was quite sick through the whole afternoon. Quite rough sea during the night. Before we retired to rest, several large waves washed against our ship and threw themselves into the lower deck. The phosphorous light, or shining animalcule, diamonded the water after dark.

Thursday 12. The waves are rolling this morning, but quieted down in a few hours. Very pleasant day. My wife is not quite so well this morning in consequence of not sleeping well last night. The other sick are about as sick.

Read twenty two pages of physiology in the forenoon. In the afternoon I finished my rambles in South America; took a glance at the Atlantic Ocean, and am now ready to enter Europe. Our sailing today is near south by east. At 2½ o'clock, P. M. we are in Lat. 10°; Long. 31°, 30'. In the afternoon and at night I read fifty eight pages of "Travels in the Chinese Empire" by M. Huc. He is a good and interesting writer, and a strong Catholic. His entrance into the Chinese Empire was a daring thing. At first he was quite a curiosity and wonder to the Chinese. Pleasant sailing. Lord, I thank Thee for Thy goodness. Ever bless me and mine: save us from sin, and at last save us in heaven.

Friday 13. A thin but steady cloud shuts the sun from

- -

1. Huc, M. Travels in the Chinese Empire, 2 Vols. N.Y., 1859

sight this morning, and in the later part of the day gave us a light shower. Only occasionally and for a short while would the sun break out from the cloud. The sick are better. Advanced twenty six pages in Physiology in the morning. After mid-day I was much interested in Goodrich's short history of Ancient Europe. His ancient notice is quite good for reference. Read twenty nine pages in "Travels in the Chinese Empire".

Gale continued strong. Ship's motion during the night considerable - rest not very pleasant. I have great need of living humble at the foot of the cross. I am nothing of myself. All my strength is of God. Would that I could at all times feel sensibly my great need of the Divine presence, and not look so much at self. Lord, make me to know myself, how frail I am.

Saturday 14. Quite pleasant this morning. Sea not rough; motion of the ship agreeable. Thermometer stood at 79°. Awoke a little sea sick which continued all day. Sick better. Did not read and study as much today as usual; twenty three pages of Physiology; in afternoon what Goodrich says about England, and a few pages in Huc.

Holy Father, bless me and succeed my efforts to become wiser and better, and to become useful.

Sunday 15. Pleasant day. Sea smooth. Sailing not fast. 8 o'clock, A. M. the temperature in the captain's room was 80°; in front of the cabin [illegible]°. Spent the day reading the Life of Mr. Fletcher [2]. As far as I have read, self-abasement is the most prominent trait in his Christian character. One should hold himself in low estimation in his own eyes, but I think Mr. Fletcher was rather on the extreme. Lord, give me true ideas of Thyself - of Christian character. Help me to live a Christian.

Monday 16. We had pleasant showers during the night past, and in the early part of the present day. Temperature at 8½ o'clock, A. M. was the same as yesterday at the same hour of the day; at 3½ o'clock, P. M. in front of the cabin it is 80°. We are in Lat. 22°; Long. 28° West. In the forenoon I made 22 pages of progress in Physiology. After dinner my reading in Goodrich was Wales, Scotland, Ireland, and France. Also 30 pages in "Travels in the Chinese Empire". The weather is tolerably. Quite a hard shower fell towards night.

I love God and His cause. I want to devote all my time and talent in the service of the Lord. I think that my faith is strengthening. May it continue to increase. Lord, help Thou my unbelief. Make me wholly Thine.

- -

2. Benson, Joseph, The Life of The Rev. John W. De La Fletcher, [illegible]. Y., 1[illegible]

[illegible] morning, and in the latter part of the day gave [illegible] shower. Only occasionally and for a short while [illegible] break out from the clouds. The sick are better. [illegible] only six pages in Physiology in the morning. [illegible] I was much interested in Goodrich's short [illegible] ancient Europe. His ancient notice is quite good [illegible]. Read twenty nine pages in "Travels in the [illegible]".

[illegible] continued strong. Ship's motion during the night [illegible] - rest not very pleasant. I have great need of [illegible] at the foot of the cross. I am nothing of myself. All my strength is of God. Would that I could at all [illegible] sanctify my great need of the Divine presence, [illegible] so much at sail. Lord, make us to know myself, [illegible] I am.

[illegible] 14. Quite pleasant this morning. Sea more [illegible] of the ship agreeable. Thermometer stood at [illegible] a little sea sick which continued all [illegible]. Did not read and study as much today as usual; [illegible] pages of Physiology; in afternoon read Goodrich [illegible] and a few pages in Doc. [illegible] Father, bless me and succeed my efforts to become [illegible], and to become useful.

[illegible] 15. Pleasant. Sea [illegible] A. [illegible] the temperature in the [illegible] front of the cabin [illegible]. Spent [illegible] Fletcher. As far as I [illegible] most prominent trait in his [illegible] held himself in low estimation in [illegible] eyes, think Mr. Fletcher was rather on the extreme. Lord [illegible] ideas of Thyself - of Christian character. [illegible] a Christian.

[illegible] 16. We had pleasant showers during the night [illegible] in the morning part of the present [illegible]. Temperature [illegible] A. was the same as yesterday at the same [illegible] day; at 7½ o'clock [illegible] in front of the cabin [illegible]. We are in lat. 22°; [illegible] 23° lat. In the afternoon [illegible] 22 pages of programs in Physiol[illegible]. After dinner [illegible] in Goodrich was Wales, Scotland, Ireland, and [illegible] also 30 pages in "Travels in the Chinese Empire". [illegible] is tolerably. Quite a hard shower fell towards [illegible].

[illegible] God and His cause. I want to devote all my time [illegible] the service of the Lord. I think that my faith [illegible]. May it continue to increase. Lord, help [illegible] Make me wholly Thine.

Tuesday 17. One month today since I was on land. The Lord has been with me and is with me to cheer my soul. Considerable quantity of rain fell during the night. Rain fell this morning in abundance. Water being plenty. I spent the forenoon in underlying my dirty clothes. This is a new enterprise for me. How well I succeeded remains yet to be seen. One thing is certain: I washed off all that I did not leave on them. Read concerning Spain and Portugal in the afternoon; and a few pages of Huc's travels.

Just before night we caught a small shark which was about five feet long, I suppose. Captain Wyman caught it with a small hook, then some one put a rope in a running noose around it and hauled (sailor's word) it on deck. I have peace with God. My advancement in divine life is quite slow. Lord, help my infirmities.

Wednesday 18. Weather warm. Sailing very slow. The ocean presents a rippling and slightly waving surface. About mid-day we saw a little uninhabited island called St. Pauls. It presents only a few rocks peering up a short height above the water. It was about twenty miles distant from us. In the morning I read twenty three pages of Physiology. After eating my dinner I took a slight glance at Italy and Greece. One month today since we saw the land of America. We approached in the afternoon near St. Pauls' island till we came within 8 or 10 miles of it. We had such a calm that we scarcely moved forward at all. Brother & sister Allen, wife and I remained on deck till 10 o'clock at night conversing. My spiritual enjoyments not as I would like. I want to be more holy. Lord, cleanse Thou the secret faults of my heart, and make me clean. Give me peace within and correctness of life. In the afternoon read a few pages in Huc.

Thursday 19. Warm and but very little wind today. Our little island still in sight this morning, but we see it in a different view. We moved on very slowly. In the morning I read twenty four pages of Physiology and surgery; finishing the former and commencing the latter. In the forenoon read short notices of Turkey in Europe, Austria and Prussia. Their end most certainly is coming. Judgment is following them fastly. Read only eighteen pages of Huc's travels. The whole of the afternoon and on till bed time, how much longer I know not, we had such a calm that we did not sail at all. My spiritual enjoyments of the day were mixed; first of the day clouded, latter part of the day had clearer sky. Lord, make me wholly Thine.

Friday 20. A little wind this morning. We sailed slowly. Weather warm. Read twenty five pages of surgery in the morning. Spent most of the afternoon in opening trunks that are in the main hatch and arranging things in my stateroom. Followed Goodrich through Germany. We crossed the equator about tea time which was about 6 o'clock, P. M.

This is the first time I was ever in Southern latitude. Long. 30° west. I have peace with God and all men. But my religious enjoyments are not ecstatic. I desire to be fully consecrated to God and His work. Holy Father, make me all that Thou wouldst have me to be.

Saturday 21. Weather pleasant this morning. We had cooling showers last night. Sailing not fast. Read thirty two pages in surgery in the forenoon. Switzerland, Belgium, and Holland were my reading after mid-day; also read twenty two pages of Huc. A tolerably good breeze this evening. Have quiet within. I wish to be wholly the Lord's.

Sunday 22. A fine day, a delightful breeze blows, and we advanced well. Spent the day reading. Read several pages of Mr. Fletcher's life, and a few pages of travels. My mind is calm and stayed upon the promises of God. Holy Father, take from me all the roots of bitterness, and give me a pure heart. May I at all times follow the teachings of Thy word, and possess the mind that was in Jesus. My wife a little unwell today. The motion of the vessel affected her somewhat.

Monday 23. 2½ o'clock I went out on deck to see Fernando de Noronha, a small island, one hundred twenty five miles from the eastern extremity of Brazil, to which Empire it belongs. It is in South Lat. 3° 50' 20''; Long. 32° 22' 42'', west. An excellent breeze this morning, and sailing is good. Advanced twenty three pages in surgery. Followed Goodrich through Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Lapland, Afneu and its islands. Also I read forty pages in Huc's "Travels in the Chinese Empire." I am quite cheerful in the service of the Lord. I feel no condemnation, yet have no special joy. My faith today, I think, is stronger than yesterday. My soul was much drawn out after God late in the day. We commenced religious exercises this evening. The services were conducted by Bro. Allen. Lord, make these services a great blessing to all on board the ship. I neglected to say that we were about 7 or 8 miles from the small islands of Fernando de Noronha this morning.

Tuesday 24. A good breeze wafts us on this morning. Weather warm and showery. We are about fifty miles from the coast of South America. A change in the wind between 8 and 9 o'clock enabled us to change our course from south west to south, so we shall not see land as we thought we would be compelled to see. Read twenty two pages in surgery: read an account of the battle of Marengo by S. C. Abbott [3]. This battle was fought by the Austrians, commanded by Duke Melas, and the French led by Napoleon Bonaparte. I took a brief

- -

3. Abbott, S. C., Battle of Marengo.
Harper's New Monthly Magazine, V, 11-34

[illegible] time I [illegible] ever in Southern Lati[illegible]
[illegible] have no [illegible] with God and all [illegible]. But my [illegible] are not seasick. I desire to be fully [illegible] and I a[illegible] work. Holy Father, make me all [illegible]

[illegible]y 21. Weather pleasant this morning. We had [illegible] were last night. Sailing not fast. Read the [illegible] in anguery in the Ir[illegible]. Switzerland, Belgium, [illegible] are my reading after mid-day; also read twenty [illegible] of Huc. A tolerably good breeze this evening. [illegible] within. I wish to be wholly the Lord'[illegible].

[illegible]y 22. A fine day, a delightful breeze blows, an [illegible] all. Spent the day reading. Read several [illegible] or's life, and a few pages of [illegible]. My mind [illegible]ayed upon the promises of [illegible]. Holy Father, [illegible] all the roots of bitterness, in give [illegible] at all times. Allow the teachings of Thy word, [illegible] the mind that was in Jesus. My wife is little [illegible]way. The motion of the vessel affected her somewhat.

[illegible]day 23. 23 o'clock [illegible] went out on deck to see [illegible] of the, a small island, one hundred twenty five [illegible] eteen extremity of Brazil, to which the name [illegible] in South [illegible]. 50' 20'': Long. 129° 22' [illegible]. An ea[illegible] not cease this morning, and continue [illegible] advanced two thirty three pages in anguery. Followed [illegible] Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Lapland, [illegible] [illegible]. Also I read forty pages in Huc's Travels [illegible] Tre[illegible]. I am quite observful in the service [illegible]. I feel no condemnation, yet have no special [illegible] faith today. I think, is stronger than yesterday. [illegible] much day in out after God late in the day. We con[illegible] sitions exercises this evening. The services were [illegible]y Bro. Ja[illegible]. [illegible] makes these services a great [illegible] all on [illegible] the ark. I neglected to say that [illegible] about 7 or 8 miles from [illegible] small islands of Sorren[illegible] this morni[illegible].

[illegible]day 24. A good breeze wafts us on this morni[illegible]. [illegible] warm [illegible] showers. We are about fifty [illegible] from [illegible] South [illegible]. A change in the wind between [illegible] and [illegible] one [illegible]ed us to change our course from south west [illegible] so we shall not see land as we thought we would [illegible]d to [illegible]. Read twenty two pages in anguery; read [illegible] the battle of Marengo by C. Abbott P. This [illegible] ought by the Ausrians, commanded by the Kaiser, [illegible] led by Napoleon Bonaparte. I took a brief

---

C. Battle of Marengo
Harper's New Monthly Magazine, v. 11-34

view of Asia in general and traveled in my mind, by reading, through Asia, Russia, and Turkey. We had a little squall while eating dinner. I feel dull physically, mentally, and spiritually today. Lord, baptise me fully with the Holy Ghost. I read in the evening the divorce of Josephine [4], a melancholy and shameful act. We had a dead calm late in the day.

Wednesday 25. We had a brisk breeze this morning. Weather warm. My wife not quite well in the forenoon. I progressed twenty two pages in the "Compound of Medical Sciences". Read "Scenes in the Life of Louis XIV" [5] by Abbott. Sad and fearful tragedies he records. Read also "Prisons and Prisoners of France" [6] by an American; and a portion of the battle of Wagram [7] by Abbott.

Late this evening we are about 35 miles from the coast of South America. Sailing slow. Have made but little progress in divine life. It is hard to rise above earthly things. I find that I am easily thrown off my guard, by even little things; more so than when on land. My only hope of salvation is in Christ Jesus. Rule my heart - direct my thoughts. Was somewhat blessed while leading in family worship.

Thursday 26. About 8 o'clock this morning we saw two vessels east of us. Warm. 8½ o'clock the temperature is 80. Not quite so high at mid day. Sailing fair. We are about 9 south lat.

Read twenty two pages in "Medical Sciences". Wandered with Goodrich through Arabia, Persia, Afghanistan, Belovchistan and Independent Tartary. Finished the battle of Wagram and a few pages besides about Bonaparte. After tea wife and I sat out on deck and watched the sun as it went down in beautiful splendor, amid deeply tinged clouds, tinged with a silvery ashen hue. Have quiet of heart, but this evening feel physically dull. Bless me, Holy Father, with a sense of Thy presence. Help me to improve my time and talent. Make me wise in heart and mind.

Friday 27. Casting my eyes out through the window of my room this morning, as I rose from my berth, I beheld one of the most resplendent sun rises that I ever saw. Off at a

- -

4. Abbott, S. C., The Divorce, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 772-793

5. Abbott, S. C., Scenes in the Life of Louis XIV. Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 475-4[illegible]2

6. Prison and Prisoners of France, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 599-612

7. Abbott, S. C., Battle of Wagram, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 623-643

travelled in my mind, by reading,
[illegible]. We had a little squall
[illegible] I pay local , monthly, and
[illegible]y. Lord, baptize me fully with the Holy
[illegible] the evening the divorce of Josephine
[illegible] . We had a dead calm late
[illegible]

[illegible] 25. We had a brisk breeze this morning.
My wife met Lutte well in the forenoon.
[illegible]ently two pages in the "Compound of logical
[illegible] "Scenes in the life of Louis XIV" - by
[illegible] and fearful travedies [illegible] Read [illegible]
[illegible] Prisoners of France" - by an American: and a
[illegible] the battle of Waterloo - by Abbott.
[illegible] evening we are about 35 miles from the coast
[illegible] America. Sailing slow. Have made but little pro-
[illegible] life. It is hard to rise above earthly
[illegible] and that I am easily thrown off my hard, b
[illegible] thinner; more so than when on land. [illegible] so
[illegible] in Christ Jesus. [illegible] my heart [illegible] other my
[illegible] a scowrest pleased while leading in family

[illegible]

[illegible] twenty two pages in "Medical Jo[illegible] . [illegible] re
[illegible]ch through Arabia, Persia, Afghani[illegible] [illegible] elevenh-
[illegible]dsenade it Tartary. Finished the bottle [illegible]
[illegible] pages [illegible] as about Jonesarte. After tea wife [illegible]
[illegible] on deck one watched the sun as it went down in
[illegible] splendor, amid deeply tinge clouds tinged with
[illegible] y vesper . Have quiet of heart, but this vanity
[illegible]yatically dull. Bless me, Holy Father, with a sense
[illegible]sence. Help me to improve my time and talent. Make
[illegible] a heart and mind .

Gazing my eyes out through the window of
[illegible] a moor [illegible], as I rose from my [illegible], I beheld one
[illegible] magnificent sun rises that I ever saw. Off at [illegible]

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

S. C., The D voices. Harper's New Monthly
Magazine, "I", 772-792

S[illegible] in the Life of Louis XIV.
Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 479-489

[illegible] of France. Harper's New Monthly
Magazine, VII, 529-612

[illegible]le of Waterloo. Harper's New Monthly
Magazine, VII, 627-643

little distance from the king of day were flying slowly wind clouds, while near the clouds was a silvery hue; and as the sun rose in sight the silvery appearance seemed tinged with gold, reflecting upon the waters beneath. Read twenty two pages of "Medical Sciences"; short accounts of Hindoostan or India, Father India, Chinese Empire, and Empire of Japan. Read several miscellaneous pages. Passed a vessel in the dim twilight of eve. I love God and love His ways. I was greatly blessed in my secret devotions before retiring to rest. Lord, continue to bless me. Bless my wife. My wife complained after retiring to rest of being quite unwell.

Saturday 28. Warm day. Sailing slow. My wife has had a serious day. Have not been quite well today myself. Did little else but tend to my wife. Lord, let the health of my wife be precious in Thy sight. Bless her and me abundantly. Fill us with all Thy fullness. Save us from sin and eternal death. Help us to live to Thy glory. My wife's seriousness, I think, proved to be abortion.

Sunday 29. My wife much better today, but still quite weak and requires much attention. Read only a few pages among which was an interesting article in the Nov. No. 1859 of the Home Circle, concerning Col. James Gardiner. Nothing special in my religious enjoyments. Do not feel any condemnation. Blessed Lord, I want to be wholly Thine. Passed an English barque in the afternoon. It did not come near enough for us to learn its name.

Monday 30. Very warm day. Sailing slow. My wife this morning not quite so well as yesterday, but improved as the day advanced. In the afternoon she came out of the state room and rested herself on the sofa. She is quite weak. I hope the worst is past, and the Lord will soon restore her to health and strength. Read a few pages of miscellaneous writings; and finished S. G. Goodrich's Geography which has 270 double columned pages. I perused the work to refresh my mind on geography and to acquaint myself with this particular work. Its maps are not sufficiently full. Otherwise the work, I think, is commendable. Mr. Goodrich has, in a concise manner, united ancient with modern geography, giving a better knowledge of the country which he is studying. One of the excellencies of the work is that it is valuable for reference. I love the Lord.

Tuesday 31. A clear warm day. Sailing fair. Ellen's health today, especially in the afternoon, is not so good as yesterday. She thinks that she is threatened with " Prolapsus uteri. She suffers severe pains. Read fourteen pages of Medical Sciences; consulted a few pages of other medical works. Read a few pages in Huc's Travels. We are today in lat. 1[illegible]. Have quiet of mind. Make me , Holy Father, all that Thou wouldst have me to be. Be gracious to my wife. Take care of her health and life.

[illegible] ce from the sun. [illegible] day were flying slowly wind
[illegible] near the clouds was a silvery hue; and as the
[illegible] light the silvery appearance seemed tinged with
[illegible] ing upon the waters beneath. Read twenty two
[illegible] ical Sciences"; short accounts of Hindostan
[illegible] ather India, Chinese Empire, and Empire of J
[illegible] l miscellaneous pieces. Passed a vessel in the
[illegible] t of eve. I love God and love life . I was
[illegible] ase in my secret devotions before retiring to
[illegible] . continue to bless . Bless my wife. My
[illegible] r retiring to rest of being out [illegible] vowel .

[illegible] rday . Warm . Sailing slow. My wife has had
[illegible] day. Have not been quite well today myself. Did
[illegible] ee but send to my wife. Lord, I [illegible] sailing my
[illegible] tions in Thy [illegible] . Bless her and me abundantly.
[illegible] ith all Thy ful . Save us [illegible] eaven
[illegible] p us to live to Thy . My w
[illegible] roved to be abortive.

. My wife much better today, but still suff
[illegible] equinoxes much attention. Read only a few
[illegible] ion was an interesting article .
[illegible] one Arctic, concerning Col. James . Lothin
[illegible] my relations employments. No news. We I-ang coast
[illegible] . Lord, I want to be wholly [illegible] . Passed
[illegible] rque in the afternoon. It did not come near enough
[illegible] learn its .

. Very warm . Sailing slow. My [illegible] India
[illegible] ter as well as yesterday, but improv . The
[illegible] . In the afternoon she came out [illegible] the table
[illegible] ted herself on the sofa. She is with . .
[illegible] at is peace, and the Lord will soon restore her
[illegible] strength. Read a few pages of miscellaneous
[illegible] d-Finlayson's S. G. Goodrich's Geography which has
[illegible] volumed page. I pursued the work to refresh my
[illegible] geography and to acquaint myself with this particular-
[illegible] . I a mere are not sufficiently full. Otherwise too
[illegible] this is commendable . . Goodrich has, in some
[illegible] manner, united enough with modern geography, giving
[illegible] knowledge of the country which he is studying. No
[illegible] e exact enough of the work is that it is valuable for
[illegible] ence. I love the .

[illegible] nesday 11. A clear warm day. Sailing fair. Allen's
[illegible] today, [illegible] ally in the afternoon, is not as
[illegible] day. She thinks that she is threatened with
[illegible] ort. She [illegible] severe pains. Read Lourbson
[illegible] local State [illegible] and [illegible] when
[illegible] orks. Read a few pages in Hue's Travels. [illegible] are
[illegible] n fact. 1884. Have quiet of mind. Make me, Holy [illegible]
[illegible] t Thou wouldst have me to [illegible] precious to my life .
[illegible] re over health and [illegible] .

Wednesday, February 1. A clear, warm, and calm day. Late in the day our vessel scarcely moved at all. The thermometer stood at about 84° or 85°. Besides the attention I gave my wife, I read several pages, consulting medical authors. Mrs. Wood is much better today than yesterday. She is much more cheerful. Have peace with God and man. As it is man's first and great business, his chief good, his most exquisite happiness upon earth, to serve God, I sincerely desire to employ my time, my talent, my all, in obeying and doing good. I crave no earthly honor - no promotion by man- no glory which this world gives, but I seek the humblest place in the work of spreading the gospel of Christ. Holy Father, think on me for good. Let my wife be cared for by Thee.

Thursday 2. A clear, calm, warm day. We have gone but a short distance today. Allen, this morning, not quite so well; but is better in the afternoon. Read fifteen pages in "Compound of Medical Sciences", and a few pages in the 14 vol. of Harper's Monthly -"North Carolina Illustrated" [8].

Nothing unusual has occured today in my Christian experience. I love my blessed Savior; and feel that the Lord is good to me and mine. Why should I not give Him my life - my all? Surely this is a very small tribute for so much good received at His hand. Bless me, O Lord, with the riches of Thy grace.

Friday 3. Warm - fair- but not unpleasant today. A brisker breeze blows today. Sailing, however, not fast. We are today in South latitude 21° 9 miles; and west longitude 33° 20 miles. Wife's health is better. Went out of the state room and took her position on the sofa. Have not been quite well today. Could read but a few pages. Commenced and read a few pages of Imsay's "Family Physician and Domestic Medicine" and several pages of Harpers, continuing "North Caroling Illustrated". These sketches call up old and home associates. "My heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord". This world would be a barren wilderness without the religion of Jesus. Then let the cross of Christ be my chief - my only - glory. May I "work the works of Him that sent while it is day."

Saturday 4. A warm day - the mercury standing at about 83° - fair day. Sailing only tolerably good. Wife is much better today. Was able to read her Bible lesson in the morning and several other pages. I read twenty pages of Imsay, and some articles in the 15 vol. of Harper's Monthly. A little unwell, but cheerful. Have peace within.

Sunday 5. Warm fair day. 1½ o'clock, P. M. tempera-

- -

8. Porte, C., North Carolina Illustrated, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XIV, 741-755

[illegible] A clear, warm, and calm day.
I seriously moved at all. The ther-
[illegible] or 15, Besides the attention
[illegible] I rec d a [illegible] real pages, consulting medical
[illegible] Food is much better today than yesterday. She
[illegible] observful. Have peace with God and [illegible]
[illegible] and great humble [illegible] his object good, his most ex-
[illegible] blessed upon earth, to serve God. I sincerely de-
[illegible] my time, my to out, my all, in obeying God
[illegible] crave no earthly honor - no promotion by man-
[illegible] this world gives, but I seek the humblest
[illegible] work of spreading the gospel of [illegible]. Holy
[illegible] on me for [illegible]. Let my wife be cared [illegible] by

[illegible] A clear, cold, warm [illegible] ve come out
today. Allen, this morning not [illegible]
better in the afternoon. Read fifteen pages in
Medical Telegraph, and a few pages in the Ia
[illegible] a Monthly - "North Carolina Illustrated".
[illegible] usual has occurred today in my Christian ex-
[illegible] I love my blessed Savior and feel that the Lord
[illegible] and [illegible]. Why should I not give Him "life -
[illegible]ly this is a very small trifle [illegible] to me
[illegible] at His hand. Bless me, O Lord, with the riches

[illegible] Warm - fair- but not unpleasant [illegible]
[illegible] blows today. Sailing, however, not [illegible]
[illegible]y in South Latitude 27° 9 miles; and [illegible] in Ind
[illegible]. Wife's health is better. Ven out [illegible] the afternoon
[illegible] took her position on the [illegible]. Have not been able
[illegible]. Could read but a few pages. Commenced read
[illegible]ce of Imay's "Family Physician and Home [illegible] co-
[illegible]d several pages of Harpers, continuing North Caro-
[illegible]strated". These sketches call up old and one as-
[illegible]. "My heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord". This
[illegible]ld be a barren wilderness without the religion of
[illegible]ren let the cross of Christ be my chief - my o[illegible] -
[illegible]y I "work the works of Him that sent while it [illegible]

[illegible]ursday 4. A warm day - the mercury standing at about
[illegible]al day. Sat long only tolerably [illegible]. Wife is much
[illegible]ly. Was able to read her Bible lessons in the afern-
[illegible]eral other pages. I rec d twenty pages of Imay,
[illegible] articles in the Ia vol. of Harper's Monthly.
[illegible]well, but observful. [illegible]ve peace within.

ture was 80°. We are in lat. south 24° 17'; long. west 32° 00'. Ellen is still improving. At 10 o'clock we had a profitable prayer meeting on deck, conducted by Bro. Nevin. The Lord was with us. Read a few pages in the "Life of Mr. Fletcher", and a few pages of a Tract on the use of tobacco. Hope to be led by the spirit, and in all things to glorify God. Holy Father, direct me and fill me with all Thy fullness.

Monday 6. Warm, moderately fair day. Sailing slow. Wife is still improving. I feel a little unwell. Read twenty nine pages in Imsay; and an account of the National Assembly of France in June 1789 [9]. Dreadful time in Paris. I felt a little depressed in spirit today, but conducting the evening devotion, the Lord dispelled my gloom and liberated my soul, and I retired to rest quite peaceful and calm in mind, assured that He who rules all things was my God and my Keeper. I will continue to trust in the Lord, and serve Him all the days of my life. Most merciful God, my Heavenly Father, let Thy smiles rest upon me, and guide me by Thy presence. What is life without Thy approbation and Thy care ?

Tuesday 7. Warm today. A pleasant shower of rain in the forenoon. Sailing a little better than yesterday. I feel very thankful that wife continues to improve in health. She has been able to go to the table to eat her meals. Read thirty pages of "Family Physician", an article in Harper's Monthly, vol.15, "The States-General" [10] of France. A stirring time for that nation. Read also thirty eight pages of Huc's "Travels in the Chinese Empire", which work I suspended a while to read some miscellaneous articles in back volumes of Harper's Monthly. Discovered nothing unusual in my religious enjoyments. I feel deeply anxious to be a Bible Christian truly. I wish to follow the precepts of the Bible. O Lord, shine into my heart that wisdom which cometh alone from Thee. Make me pure in heart, upright in walk. Control my thoughts - my passions - my appetites - and my affections.

Wednesday 8. Temperature still warm. The vessel rocks more than for some time. Sailing slow. Wife's health still improves. She has been able to do a work today. Read thirty pages of Imsay. Also I read fifty eight pages of Huc. The warm weather - slow sailing, for we scarcely sail at all, make me feel physically dull and not mentally bright, nor spiritually good. My soul relies upon the cross for strength. I still trust in Jesus. Holy Father, I give myself unto Thee. I would glorify Thy name. Help me to walk before Thee and to be perfect.

- -

9. Abbott, S. C., The National Assembly, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XV, , 606-617

10. Abbott, S.C,, The States General, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XV, 314-324

[illegible] lat. south 24° 17'; long. west 32° [illegible]
[illegible]ing. At 10 o'clock we had [illegible] profitable
[illegible]k, conducted by Bro. Davis. The Word
[illegible] few pages in the "Life of [illegible]. Fletcher
[illegible]ges of a Tract on the use of tobacco. Hope to
[illegible] spirit, and in all things to glorify God.
[illegible] direct me and fill me with all joy and fulness.

[illegible] Warm, moderately fair day. Sailing slow.
[illegible] improved. I feel a little [illegible] need twenty
[illegible]th Ind. y: and an account of the National Assembl
[illegible] in June 1789 ?. Wonderful time in Paris. I felt
[illegible]essed in spirit today, but conducting th[illegible] ven-
[illegible]on, the Word dispelled my gloom and liberated my
[illegible] I retired to rest quite peaceful and calm in mind
[illegible] He who rules all things was my God and
[illegible] continue to trust in the Lord, in spite of all
[illegible] my life. Most merciful God, my Heavenly Father,
[illegible]ilies rest upon me, and guide me by Thy [illegible]
[illegible] without Thy direction and Thy care."

[illegible]y 7. Warm today. A pleasant morning [illegible] rain.
[illegible]. Sailing a little better than yesterday.
[illegible]ur I that wife continues to improve [illegible]al. [illegible]e
[illegible]able to go to the table to eat her [illegible]. and
[illegible] of "Family Relation", an article in Harper's
[illegible] "The States-General" 10 of Pieces. [illegible] ritr-
[illegible] for that nation. [illegible] too thirsty [illegible] of
[illegible]vels in the Out[illegible] Theatre", which work [illegible] succeeds
[illegible]le to read some [illegible] Lenoxue articles in each vol-
[illegible] "Harper's [illegible]ly. Ha overcast [illegible] time unwell [illegible] my
[illegible]er journeys. Feel deeply anxious to be [illegible]
[illegible] truly. I wish to follow the precepts of [illegible]
[illegible] time into [illegible]. Desire that wisdom which comes [illegible] and
[illegible]. Make me pure in heart, upright in walk, [illegible] control
[illegible]ts - my passions - my appetites - and my [illegible] tongue

[illegible] Temperature still [illegible]. The vessel roc
[illegible] for some time. Sailing slow. Wife's health still
[illegible] She has been able to do a work [illegible] need thirty
[illegible] Also I read fifty eight pages of [illegible]
weather [illegible] slow sailing, for we scarcely sail [illegible]
[illegible] feel physically dull and not mentally bright, for
[illegible]ally good. My soul relies upon [illegible]
[illegible] trust in Jesus. Holy Father, I give myself unto Thee
[illegible] glorify Thy name. Help me to walk before Thee and to
[illegible]s.

[illegible] Assembly. Harper's [illegible]
[illegible] Ind. XV. 506-517

[illegible] Harper's New Month-
[illegible] 314-324

Thursday 9. Mercury today stood as high as 83°. Calm, cloudless day. Our vessel moves but very little. Ellen, thank God, continues to increase in strength. Have not felt very lively today. Read twenty pages of "Domestic Medicine"; also an article, the "Drunkard's Bible" which was excellent; touching a strong appeal to the conscience of the bar-keeper. Seventeen pages carried me through the first vol. of Huc's Travels which contains 420 pages. I advanced twenty one pages in the second vol. I wish to employ my time as well as I can in becoming wiser, that I may better glorify God and accomplish good. But I make poor progress. Help me, O Lord, to redeem my time. Qualify me for usefulness in life and happiness in death. Let me not live for nought.

Friday 10. Thermometer stood about 84°. Sailing very slow. We are today in lat 28° 06'; and long. 2[illegible]° 20'. Wife's health still improves. I feel enervated. Read twenty pages in Imsay; also 46 pages of Huc's Travels in China. Wife is regaining her health and strength. I felt a little feeble during the day, and after tea had a slight attack of flatulent colic, which passed off before morning, I trust I maintain my strength in the Kingdom of grace. Lord, I would believe, help Thou mine unbelief.

Saturday 11. The air today was 83°. Calm. Sailing quite slow. We are in south lat. 28° 52'; and west long. 27° 45'. We run 56 miles from yesterday about 12 o'clock, M. to today about 12 o'clock, M. Attended to several little things arranging for the Sabbath, and read sixty pages of Huc's Travels. I love God - love His people - love His work.

Sunday 12. Thermometer ranged from 83° to 78°, higher in the early part of the day than at 12 o'clock, M, or later. Our lat. S. is 30° 17'; and long. W. 26° 20'. We had a good north, north west breeze, so sailing was fine. I preached on deck at 10 o'clock, A. M. from I Sam. 12:23,24. The Lord was present with us, and my soul was blessed. Read forty eight pages of the "Life of Mr. Fletcher" which did me much good. He was a great and good man. Ellen was able to attend divine services, and lead in singing. This was a joyous day to me. The Lord be praised for His goodness.

Monday 13. 12 o'clock the air was 78°. Our lat. 31° 18' south; and long. 27° 30'. A good north breeze, sailing good. The vessel rocks some today. 2 o'clock P. M. we passed a British vessel, called "Star Bead". We could see several passengers aboard. Ladies and gentlemen. Read twenty seven pages of Imsay's "Family Physician", and sixty seven pages of Huc's Travels. Wife has been unwell today, having she believes a slight attack of the Cholera Morbus: which I hardly think was the case. Late in the day she was as well as she had been for several days. After tea she spent a short while on deck. Nothing unusual occured. Have quiet of mind. Love my blessed Savior.

[illegible]y 9. Mercury today stood as high as [illegible]. Calm, [illegible]y, Our [illegible]ssel moves but very little. Often, though [illegible]ues to increase in strength. Have not felt very [illegible]y. [illegible] twenty pages of [illegible]ostle Medicine" [illegible] "Drunkard's Bible" which was excellent; [illegible] strong appeal to the conscience of the bar-tender. [illegible]e carried me through the first vol. of [illegible] contains 420 pages. I advance twenty one pages [illegible] vol. I wish to employ my time as well as [illegible] wiser, that I may better glorify God [illegible] accom-[illegible]. But I make poor progress. Help me, Lord, to [illegible]me. Qualify me for usefulness in life as [illegible] death. Let me not live for [illegible].

[illegible]. Thermometer a-[illegible] about 4°. Sailing very [illegible] today in lat 25° 00' and long. [illegible] 24°. Life's [illegible] I prove. I feel energetic. Read twenty pages [illegible] also 40 pages of Muo's Travels in China. Life is [illegible] her health and strength. I felt a little sable [illegible] day, and later to had a slight attack of flutter-[illegible], which passed off before morning. I breath [illegible] strength in the Kingdom of [illegible]. [illegible] I [illegible] Thou mine unbelief.

[illegible] 11. The sun today was 12° South. [illegible] in south [illegible] 32°; and west [illegible] 4 [illegible] from Waterway about 12 o'clock. [illegible] o'clock. [illegible] attended to several [illegible] Sabbath, in [illegible] holy peace [illegible] love His people - love Him [illegible].

12. Thermometer ranged from 75° to 78° [illegible] part of the day then at 12 o'clock. [illegible] in 20 17' and long. [illegible] 00' [illegible] west breeze, as easily as [illegible] o'clock. [illegible] from 1 [illegible] 12 [illegible] us, and my soul was joyous. We [illegible] "Life of Mr. Fletcher" which did me much [illegible] and good [illegible]. We were able to attend Divine [illegible] and land in [illegible]. This was a joyous [illegible] [illegible] prepared for this [illegible].

[illegible] 12 o'clock the sun was 75°. Sun [illegible] and long. 29° [illegible]. Poor north breeze, sailing [illegible] vessel moves some today. 2 o'clock [illegible] [illegible] called "Otter Cap". We could see several [illegible] aboard. Ladies on [illegible]. Read twenty seven [illegible] of Tweedy's "Family Physician", and sixty seven [illegible] Travels. Wife has been unwell today [illegible] [illegible] a light attack of the Cholera Morbus; which I [illegible] was the case. Late in the day she was as well [illegible] been for several days. After tea she went [illegible] on deck. Nothing unusual occurred. Have quiet of [illegible] my b eased [illegible].

Tuesday 14. When I awoke this morning, the rain was falling quite fast and continued half the day. We have a strong, cool, north wind. We sail east by south, and make good time. The upheaving waves, covered with wavelets, surging against the ship, bring on some of us a sensation, though slight, of sea sickness. Sister Allen missed her dinner in consequence thereof, and also parted with her breakfast. The thermometer ranged from 73° to 66°, highest in the morning. We had to put on thicker clothing. We are today in lat. 32° 11', south; longitude W. 21° 20'.
Read one hundred and fifteen pages of Huc's Travels. Late in the day our sailing was eastward. After a cloudy and rainy day, we had a beautiful sunset, showing a rarity of eloquent colors in and just above the horizon. "The Lord is my shepherd". "His mercies endure forever".

Wednesday 15. 7 o'clock, A. M. we had a strong, pleasant, south-east wind, causing us to sail northly east; but in the afternoon our course is south-west by south. We are in Lat. 31° 50' south; and long. 19° 33' west. The air is 71°, water 74°. A gentle shower falls between 2 & 3 o'clock. Read eighty three pages of Huc's Travels, which carries me through the second vol., and through the work. The second vol. contains 422 pages, including the index; making for the whole work 842 pages. Huc is a French Roman Catholic. His "Travels Through the Chinese Empire" are interesting and instructive. His style is good. In this "Travels" he displays a zeal that is truly commendable, and shows the spirit of a Christian. 4½ o'clock we tacked ship and turned west. Read thirty nine pages of the "Life of Mr. Fletcher." Lord, make me great and good, and useful as was Mr. Fletcher. Give me the spirit of prayer and praise. Help me to be humble. Increase my faith. Let me have a strong hope.

Thursday 16. Our lat. is 31° 30' south; and long, 19° 33' west. The air is 71°, the water 75°. A dead calm commenced last night at twelve o'clock, and continued till twelve o'clock today, when a breeze commenced. During this calm our only progress was by the motion of the sea, which was east then south west. At one o'clock P. M. we tacked ship and turned east. Since the breeze we are moving on finely. Read ninety seven pages of "The Life of Mr. Fletcher", constituted my day's work. The more that I read of this truly Apostolic minister of the cross, the more I admire his deep piety and true zeal, and the more I see and feel that I am living far beneath my privilege, and fall far short of my duty as a Christian and as a minister. I must be more devoted to God - more zealous in the cause of Christ - more heavenly minded - more self-denying - more ready to stand up for the truth of the gospel. Lord, help me to double my diligence, and to make a full consecration of self and all to Thee.

Friday 17. We are in south lat., 31° 10', and west

long.. 16° 47'. Air is 71°, water 75°. We have a strong south east wind; and our sailing is about east. We make good time in that direction. Moderate showers of rain have been falling during the day. Read sixty pages of the "Life of Mr. Fletcher"; which carries me through the work. This work was compiled by Mr. Joseph Benson, and contains 357 pages. It is written in a plain, perspicuous, unaffected style. As I read the "Life of Mr. Fletcher", seeing his deep, simple piety - his ardent zeal for the salvation of immortal souls- his unshaken faith in God and His word - his child-like humility - his unflinching integrity in defending the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, I found my-self almost involuntarily asking God to make me such an one, and give me such a triumphant and glorious death. Read sixty nine pages of "Baptism in a Nutshell" [11]. I would be wholly given up to God, I am nothing.

Saturday 18. Our lat. is 30° 30', south; and our long. is 15° 16', west. Rained most of last night. A strong south east wind continued. Sailing good, about east. Finished "Baptism in a Nutshell", a small work of 80 pages, by Rev. Daniel Baker, D. D., a Presbyterian minister. Though in a small compass, Dr. Baker has handled the subject in a masterly manner. His arguments are clear, forcible, and unanswerable. Read also a little work of 47 pages, by Rev. John H. Beckwith, "Immersion Not Baptism." His reasoning is plausible. But he lays too much stress upon sprinkling as the only mode of administering the ordinance of Baptism. Read 35 pages of the "Golden Censer". The Lord blessed my soul in our evening prayer.

Sunday 19. Lat. 28° 40'; long. 13° 20'. South east wind continues. Sailing good - north of east. Bro. Allen conducted a prayer meeting in the cabin. Read 37 pages of "Golden Censer", also 128 pages of "Power of Prayer". 4 o'clock, 8 minutes P. M. we tacked ship, turning south west for awhile - thence south by west. My soul, be thou stayed on God and His word. Lord make me holy.

Monday 20. Lat. 29° 33', south; long. 13° 25', west. This morning and during the day the wind is not so strong, but more sea. We sail slower than yesterday, and most directly south. Finished "Power of Prayer", a book of 373, 12 mo, pages, written or rather compiled by Rev. Mr. Prince; recording account of the great revival of America, in '57 and '58 [12]; and showing the power of prayer in this great

- -

11. Baker, Daniel, Baptism in A Nutshell, Phil., 1854

12. The Great Revival of 1857-1858 was preceded by a combination of circumstances which helped to focus the attention of the people on religion. There was a calm after the

and glorious work. The incidents recorded are truly remarkable and encouraging. The power of God is wonderfully shown in this memorable and pouring of the Holy Spirit. And the union of Christian hearts of different churches is delightful - heavenly. "The Power of Prayer" is very interesting and edifying. I think the reading of this book did me good. Did my heart good and strengthened my faith, and encouraged me to pray more earnestly and fervently. Lord, give me the spirit of prayer and of faith. I want to be a Holy Ghost Christian.

Tuesday 21. Lat. 30°, 37', and long. This has been a pleasant and cloudless day. Our sailing has not been fast but agreeable and south east principally. Assisted wife in washing a few clothes, and read 84 pages of "The Tongue of Fire". This reading gave me a view of the fullness of the Atonement that I never had before; and the efficacious work of the Holy Spirit was more than hitherto brought to my mind. And by this I was led to see how far I am from being led by the Holy Spirit as is my privilege - my duty. I see that I can never accomplish anything for Christ, my Savior, unless aided by the spirit of the living God - unless I am filled with the Holy Ghost- unless filled with the love of God. Lord, baptise me with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Give me a "tongue of fire."

Wednesday 22. Lat., 31°, 19'. A fine day - beautiful weather. Sailing about as yesterday as to course and speed. Assisted wife a little in doing up her clothes. Read 100 pages of "The Tongue of Fire". Today I found that I have not complete control over sin - over my temper - in that I was made to feel unpleasant and slightly sad in being a little crossed. If constantly filled with the Holy Ghost - and regularly possessing "the mind that was in Christ Jesus" I would maintain a balance of mind and always be of an even

- -

intense political excitement prior to 1857; there was little interest on things spiritual; and a severe panic was bringing hardship to many. This great revival which spread so rapidly was not begun by any organized plans, but it seemed to have been the working of the Holy Spirit. In 1857 some laymen in New York who had felt the influence of the Spirit organized a prayer meeting which grew and which spread to other cities with great results. Beardsley enumerates the results as follows : a number added to the churches; the organization of the laity for aggressive service; the promotion of interdenominational fellowship; and a providential preparation for the Civil War.

Beardsley, F. G., A History of American Revivals, Ch. XII
Candler, W. A., Great Revivals and The Great Republic, Ch. VII

temperament. Oh! for a heart to "rejoice evermore" and to "pray without ceasing"; and in everything to give thanks. This certainly "is the will of God concerning" me in "Christ Jesus". Wife and I spent a delightful and profitable time on deck after tea, in trying to look into our hearts and find our short comings that we might get nearer the Cross and be more devoted Christians. Lord, help us to be all that Thou would have us, that we may glorify Thy name and live a life of usefulness.

Thursday 23. Lat. 31°, 56' south; long. 7°, 30', west. A fine day. Our sailing continues about the same. Read 154 pages of the "Tongue of Fire"; which burned upon the altar of my heart, and made me feel the necessity of a greater power from on High. I must be filled with the Holy Ghost, or I can never do the work of my blessed Jesus successfully. I find that my heart is not entirely subdued by Divine Grace. For I am too easily ruffled by frivolous things - things kindly intended by others; but because they do not come in a way I think best I do not receive them as I ought - as becometh a Christian. How long shall I be thus robbed of pleasurable - spiritual enjoyments and spend those moments in deploring my folly. Lord, send upon me such a measure of grace - such a power of the Holy Spirit as shall subdue, control, fill and direct my heart. Make me wholly Thine and keep me from sin. Oh Lord, I give myself to Thee. I reconsecrate myself - my all to Thee, to Thy service.

Friday 24. Lat. 32°, 26', south; long. 5°, 16', west. A warm clear day. Sailing continues the same. Read 128 pages of "Religions and Superstitions of China", and 49 pages of F. M. M. Have been unable today to keep in subjection my body by Divine help. I find that it is the pride of my heart which troubles me. And in this I discover the wiles of the devil, in diverting my attention from the true cause of my unpleasantness - or from the true point of my weakness. Lord, I am nothing. Help me to see, to feel this and to lose myself in Thee. Take from me all pride and clothe me with humility. Make me meek and lowly in heart. I am Thine by creation, preservation, and redemption; make me Thine by salvation from sin and adoption into Thy fulness.

Saturday 25. Lat. 33°, 33', fine day, strong, pleasant breeze, sailing good, south east. Read 107 pages of "Religion of China" which finished the book, of 235 pages. Surely the Chinese need the sympathy of the Church, its energetic aid, and the light of the gospel of Christ. Read 23 pages of F. M. M. Enjoyed peace today.

Sunday 26. Lat. 34°, 25', long. 1°, 20'. Bro. Nevin preached a good sermon from the words, "Choose you this day whom ye will serve." Read about 100 pages of "City of Sin" [13],

- -

13. Remington, E. F., The City of Sin, N. Y., 1853

[illegible] to "rejoice evermore" and so
[illegible] everything to live blessing.
[illegible] of God concerning" me in "Christ
[illegible] wonderful and worthwhile time
[illegible] to look into our hearts [illegible]
[illegible] that we might yet nearer the [illegible]
[illegible] stations. Lord, help us to be all
[illegible] have us, that we may glorify Thy name and
[illegible] usefulness.

[illegible] May 25. Lat. 32° 56' south; long. 7° 32' west.
[illegible] Our sailing continues about the [illegible]. Read 15-
[illegible] "Tongue of Fire"; which burned upon the [illegible]
[illegible], and made me feel the necessity of a nearer
[illegible] on High. I must be filled with the Holy Ghost, or
[illegible] to the work of my blessed Jesus successfully.
[illegible] heart is not entirely subdued by Divine Grace.
[illegible] too easily ruffled by trivious things - things
[illegible] by others; but because they do not come in
[illegible] that best I do not receive them as I ought - as
[illegible] trials. How long shall I be thus robbed
[illegible] - spiritual enjoyments and spoil those moments
[illegible] my folly. Lord, send upon me such a measure of
[illegible] a power of the Holy Spirit as shall subdue,
[illegible] and direct my [illegible]. Make me wholly Thine [illegible]
[illegible]. On Lord, I give myself [illegible]. I recognise-
[illegible] my all to Thee, to Thy service.

[illegible] 24. Lat. 32° 24' south; long. 8° 1[illegible]
[illegible]. Sailing continues the same. Read 12 pages
[illegible]tions and Supercelestions of Christ", and no [illegible]
[illegible] have been unable today to keep in subjection my
[illegible]ving help. I find that it is the pride of
[illegible] troubles [illegible]. And in this I discover the [illegible]
[illegible] in diverting my attention from th true cause of
[illegible] unhappiness - or from the true point of my weakness.
[illegible] nothing. Help me to see, to feel this and to lose
[illegible] These. Take from me all pride and clothe me with
[illegible]. Make me meek and lowly in heart. I am Thine by
[illegible] preservation, and redemp[illegible]; make me Thine
[illegible] from sin and adoption into Thy fulness.

[illegible] May 25. Lat. 32° 23', time day, strong, pleasant
[illegible], sailing good, south east. Read 107 pages of "Hell
[illegible] Christ" which finished the book, or 235 [illegible]. Surely
[illegible] we need the sympathy of the Church, the encouragement
[illegible] the light of the gospel of Christ. Read 25 pages
[illegible] today.

[illegible] Lat. 34° 25', long. 1° 20'. [illegible] Devin
[illegible] sermon from the words, "Choose you this
[illegible] serve. Read about 100 pages of "Glory of God"

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

[illegible] Bonington, T. F., The Glory of God, [illegible], 1853

an allegory by Rev. Mr. Remington of the P. E. Church, only a tolerable work. Nothing special occured in my religious experience. Bro. Nevin, wife, and I had a talk after prayers on keeping the Sabbath holy. Then Bro. Nevin and I upon preaching. Bless the Lord for His goodness.

Monday 27. Lat. 34°, 37', long. 1°, 50'. 8 o'clock A.M. thermometer stood 64°. 4 o'clock A. M. rain fell moderately, tacked ship and turned S. E. by E. Did but little today. Read 14 pages of Wesley's "Plain Account of Christian Perfection" [14]; and 51 pages of F. W. M. Practiced a little in singing. The sun shone but little today. I trust I am growing in grace. I want the full mastery of sin; I want to live the life of a Christian. The day passed off very pleasantly.

Tuesday 28. Thermometer stood at 62°, at 8 o'clock A. M. Cloudy most of the day. Sailing slow, south east. Wife has been quite unwell all day. Confined to her room. I read 92 pages of "Wesley's Christian Perfection". He is quite guarded in his expression, but firm in the faith of "Christian Perfection". I love God, but am not filled with His fulness as I desire to be. Lord, help me to know what is the length, breadth, heighth, and depth of love; love to Thee and to man. Give me perfect humility; make me meek and lowly in heart. Oh! may I learn of Jesus.

Wednesday 29. 12 o'clock, M. temperature 69°. Not much sun today, sailing slow. Read sixty nine pages of Wesley's "Christian Perfection", which finished the work of 175 pages. His ideas on "Christian Perfection" are clear and well guarded, leaving no ground to mistake his meaning. Also Mr. Wesley's thoughts upon the subject are very searching, leaving no room in the heart for sin - intentional sin. This is as it should be. How important it is that every one professing godliness be what the Bible requires - perfect in love- perfect in all the Christian graces. And this every one may be, yea will be, if he but lives by faith, and discharges his every duty. Lord, make me what Thou required me to be. Read thirty pages of Upham's "Mental Philosophy" [15]. This work I wish to review.

Thursday, March 1. Lat. 35°, 15', temperature 61° - 59°. We had a strong, cool, south wind. Rough sea, ship rolled considerably, making part of the company a little sea-sick. Sister Allen and wife. Sailing tolerably fast. Read forty six pages of "Mental Philosophy". The sea was too rough to read much. Nothing specially occured in my religious exper-

- -

14. Wesley, John, A Plain Account of Christian Perfection, N. Y., 1831

15. Upham, T. C., Elements of Mental Philosophy, N.Y., 1852

ience. Feel no condemnation, but do not feel that deep, abiding love I desire. Most merciful Father, give me Thy Holy Spirit to cleanse, comfort, and direct me in all things.

Friday 2. Lat. 35°, 27', south; long. 7°, east. Temperature 58° - 57°. A strong, cool, south wind continues to blow. Sea is quite rough, specially in the afternoon, rolling the ship considerably. Mrs. Allen & Wood are a little sea-sick. Read twenty four pages of Mental Philosophy; and sixty six pages of F. M. M. Feel a degree of the love of God; but no perceptible change in my enjoyments. My only hope of salvation is in Jesus. Lord, increase my faith, my love, my zeal for Thy cause.

Saturday 3. Lat. 35°, 35'; long. 9°, 20'. Temperature 62°- 60°. Pleasant day. Read forty pages of Mental Philosophy. Made wife a shuttle for making tatting. Nothing of note occured in my Christian experience. Cheerful and hopeful.

Sunday 4. Lat. 35°, 33'; long. 10°, 30'; temperature 63°. Conducted prayer meeting at 10½ o'clock A. M. Felt that the Lord was with us. Read seventy five pages of "Central Idea of Christianity" [16], by Jesse T. Peck, D. D. Like the work, strong and interesting. Have peace with God, love the Lord and His ways. At four; 8; and 10 o'clock we tacked ship and finally turned S. W. by S; but really south by east. Pleasant day, sailing moderate.

Monday 5. Pleasant day, sailing not fast. Enjoyed myself finely - quite cheerful. Feel no condemnation. Love God and His cause. Read sixty eight pages of F. M. M., and sixty one pages of Mental Philosophy to wife.

Tuesday 6. Lat. 38°, 1', temperature 64°. Calm, clear day, sailing quite slow. Read thirty seven pages of F. M. M; also ninety four pages of Mental Philosophy. Feel no condemnation of conscience. Love God and His cause, and enjoyed a degree of His presence.

Wednesday 7. Lat. 38°, 18', long 11°, 35'; did not sail more than five or six miles during the whole of last night. A fine, calm day, sailing scarcely at all. Read fourteen pages of F. M. M; and ninety pages of Mental Philosophy.

- -

16. Peck, J. T., The Central Idea of Christianity, N.Y., 1857

Jesse Truesdale Peck was born in Middlefield, New York, April 4, 1811. In 1832 he joined the Oneida Conference and served in the pastorate, as a teacher, as President of Dickinson College, as editor and secretary of the Tract Society, and as bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Simpson, Op. Cit., 668, 669

[illegible]tion, but do not feel [illegible]
[illegible] . [illegible] Metcalfe Fathers, pity
[illegible] comfort, and direct me [illegible]

[illegible] . Lat. 35°; [illegible] . [illegible] . [illegible] em-
[illegible] . A strong, cool, [illegible] breathing
[illegible] quite round, especially in the [illegible] room, noti-
[illegible] considerably. [illegible] Allen & Wood are a little
[illegible] twenty four pages of Mental Philosophy; an
[illegible]se of [illegible] . [illegible] I feel a degree of the love of
[illegible] perceptible change in my enjoyment . My only
[illegible]ivation is in Jesus. Lord, increase my faith, [illegible]
[illegible]al for Thy cause.

[illegible] . 35°; 7[illegible]: [illegible] . 9[illegible]; 20'. [illegible]
[illegible] pleasant . Read forty pages of Mental Philosoph[illegible]
[illegible] about [illegible] making tortting. Nothing [illegible] note
[illegible] by Christian experience. Cheerful [illegible] [illegible]ontent.

[illegible] . 35°; 32'. [illegible] . 10°; 30' [illegible] [illegible]eature
[illegible] prayer meeting at 10½ o'clock . [illegible] [illegible] an
[illegible] with [illegible] Read seventy five pages [illegible] [illegible]al
[illegible] atlantity" 1[illegible]; by Jesse . Peck . [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] and interesting. Have peace with [illegible]d, love the
[illegible] way. At four; 8: and 10 o'clock [illegible] a tender[illegible]
[illegible] finally turned S. . by : but really [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] pleasant day, sailing moderate.

[illegible]day . Pleasant . sailing not . Enjoyed [illegible]
[illegible]ly - quite cheerful. Feel no condemnation. Love
[illegible] His . Read sixty eight pages of . . . . [illegible] am
[illegible] pages of Mental Philosophy to wife.

[illegible]eday . Lat. 3[illegible]; 1'. temperature . [illegible] [illegible]lear
[illegible]ing quite slow. Read thirty seven pages of . . [illegible]
[illegible]ty four pages of Mental Philosophy. Feel no co[illegible]
[illegible] of conscience. Love God and His cause, [illegible] [illegible]nity
[illegible]e of His presence.

[illegible]eday . Lat. [illegible] . Long 1[illegible]; 2[illegible]'; did [illegible]
[illegible] than five or six miles during the whole or [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] fine, calm day, sailing nearly at . read [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible]. M: and ninety pages of Mental Philo[illegible]

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Peck, J. . . The Central Idea of Christianity. . .
1[illegible]5

[illegible]ass Truesdale Peck was born [illegible]
[illegible]. In 1842 he joined the One
[illegible] in the pastorate, as a teacher.
[illegible]ssen College, [illegible]

Enjoyed quiet of mind. Think I am advancing a little in divine life. Lord, make me entirely holy. Bro. Nevin caught an Albatross, which measured ten feet from tip to tip of wings, and four feet and a half from the end of its tail to the end of its bill. This is a small Albatross.

Thursday 8. Lat. 38°, 40', temperature 63°. The day not very clear, rained a little. More wind than yesterday, but is still quite slow. Read sixty eight pages of Mental Philosophy. The reading carried me through the work which contains 480 pages. I found Mental Philosophy as deeply interesting and instructive as when I studied it at college. Read fifty six pages of F. M. M., ending the book of 359 pages. Pleased and instructed. I read Mental Philosophy to wife while she attended to her work. Feel that I have a degree of faith. Find it necessary to watch my evil heart and the devices of Satan else I shall be overcome and entangled in sin and in bondage. Lord, be Thou my sun and shield. Read 56 pages of Moral Philosophy by Dr. Rivers [17].

Friday 9. Lat. 39°, 37', S. Temperature 68°-58°. Rained a little in the forenoon. A strong wind commenced blowing last night about 8 o'clock, from the west, and continued all day, increasing in the afternoon to a strong gale, and blowing considerable sea, which rocked the vessel somewhat unpleasantly. Sailing briskly - east.

Passed the day off by reading one hundred four pages of Treasurery of Knowledge, a little book containing a good deal of knowledge. Lord, cleanse Thou the thought of my heart.

Saturday 10. Lat. 39°, 45', S.; long. 20°, 58', E. Temperature 63°. Wind not so strong as yesterday - and not so much sea in the afternoon. Sailing good - east. Quite difficult to sleep last night because of the rocking of the ship. Saw quite a number of Grampuses. Read sixty two pages of Treasury of Knowledge. Make me, Holy Father, all that Thou wouldst have me be.

Sunday 11. Lat. 39°, 39', S.; long, 23°, 20', E. Temperature 62° - 67°. Not much wind or sea, sailing slow, east by south east. 10½ o'clock we had a prayer meeting. Bro. Allen conducted the exercises. The Lord was with us. Read eighty pages of Central Idea of Christianity. Thoughts real good and clear. Before retiring I went to talk to, and pray with George, a sick sailor. Hard to learn the true condition of his mind. Lord, have mercy upon and save him.

Monday 12. Lat. 39°, 47', south; long. 26°, 54'. Temperature 66° - 70°. Good breeze in the afternoon. Sailing fine.

- -

17. Rivers, R. H., Elements of Moral Philosophy, Nashville, 1857

Read one hundred and ten pages of Moral Philosophy and ten pages of Treasury of Knowledge. Feel that I have not a complete control over my temper. I feel that I must be more holy - must be more controlled by the Holy Spirit. What are all attainments - all knowledge - all relations without the approbation of God and of conscience.

Lord, make me wise in divine things - in the ways of salvation.

Tuesday 13. Lat. 39°, 58', south; long. 30°, 16', east. Temperature 67°. We were blessed with a fine breeze today, making sailing also fine. Went several times to see George. Read and talked to him. Bro. Nevin prayed with and for him. Read ninety one pages of Moral Philosophy; and seventeen pages of Treasury of Knowledge. My spiritual sky today is clouded. Satan sorely tries me. It seems that he would thoroughly sift me. Oh! how weak, little, sinful, nothing, I am; how easily overcome by the wicked one. But, thank God, I was blessed while leading our social prayer at night, and retired feeling that Jesus is my Saviour. Glory to God for His goodness and mercy. "Bless the Lord O my soul." Holy Father, ever keep me, and save me from sin. I surrender my all to Thee.

Wednesday 14. Temperature 6[illegible]° - 72°. An excellent breeze today. Sailing delightful and fast. South east by east. George is better today. Read 108 pages of Moral Philosophy; finishing the work, which I read to wife, of 381 pages. In this work Dr. Rivers has done himself credit, and a good service to southern literature, and justice to southern institutions. While he consulted different authors, he followed none but marked his course and followed it. And while the Dr. pretends not to originality, his views on "Moral Obligation" are not what have been taught by other writers on Ethics. His arguments on slavery are scriptural, reasonable, and unanswerable. The duties of masters pointed out in this work are wholesome. Read twenty eight pages of Treasury of Knowledge. Enjoyed more spiritual light today, and more of the presence of God.

Thursday 15. Lat. south 40°; long. 36° 41'. Temperature 69°. Cool breeze. Sailing good. George is better. Feel today that God has not forsaken me. Love the Lord, but not as deep, fervent, as I desire, as I ought. Every day I see more and more clear my nothingness. I am absolutely nothing. But Jesus is my all. In Him is life and salvation. "Bless the Lord, O my soul." Lord, make me strong in faith. Read sixty one pages in Treasury of Knowledge.

Friday 16. Lat 40°. Cool, showery day. Wind changed in the afternoon. Sailing tolerably good. Read sixty two pages in Treasury of Knowledge. Enjoyed peace of mind, but not filled to the extent that I would like with love. I am nothing, O Lord. Make me wholly Thine, and save me from all sin.

[illegible] wrecked and torn; many of Moral Philosophy and to [illegible] treasury of Knowledge. Feel that I have not a con- [illegible] control over my temper. I feel that I must be more [illegible] be more controlled by the Holy Spirit. "Out are [illegible] moments - all knowledge - all relations without [illegible] of God and of conscience.

[illegible], make me wise in divine things - in the ways of [illegible]

[illegible] 12. [illegible] 39°; 5h'. South; long. [illegible] 14'. East. [illegible] . We were blessed with a fine breeze today, [illegible] sailing a-no fine. Went several times to see George. [illegible] talked to him. [illegible] Levin prayed with and for [illegible] minutely one pages of Moral Philosophy; and several [illegible] of Treasury of Knowledge. My spiritual sky to [illegible] Satan sorely tries [illegible] It seems that he would [illegible] lift [illegible] How [illegible] little, sinful, nothing, [illegible] easily overcome by this wicked [illegible] But, thank [illegible] while leading our social prayer at night, and [illegible] feeling that Jesus is my Saviour. Glory to God for [illegible] and mercy. "Bless the Lord O my soul." Holy Ta- [illegible] keep me, and save me from [illegible] I surrender my all [illegible]

[illegible] 14. Temperature 0° - 72°. An excellent pro- [illegible] sailing delightful and fast. South east by east. [illegible] better today. Read 108 pages of Moral Philoso- [illegible] the work which I read to write, or 381 pages. I [illegible] Dr. Rivers was a [illegible] friend, and a good [illegible] to southern literature, and justice to southern in- [illegible] me. While he consulted different authors, he follow- [illegible] marked his courses and followed [illegible] and while [illegible] seems not to originality, his views on Moral Phil- [illegible] not what have been taught by other writers [illegible] His arguments on slavery are scriptural, reasonable, [illegible] overcome. The duties of masters pointed out in [illegible] wholesome. Read twenty eight pages of Treasury of [illegible] Enjoyed more spiritual light than, and more or [illegible]

[illegible] day 15. [illegible] South 40°; long. 30° 41'. Temper- [illegible] Good breeze. Sailing good. George is better. Feel [illegible] God has not forsaken [illegible] Love the Lord, but not [illegible] as I desire, as I [illegible] Every day I see [illegible] more clear my nothingness. I am absolutely nothing [illegible] Jesus is my all. In Him is life and salvation. "Bless [illegible] O my soul." Lord, make me strong in faith [illegible] one pages in Treasury of Knowledge.

[illegible] day 16. Lat 40°. Cool, showery day. Wind changed [illegible] afternoon. Sailing tolerably good. Read sixty two [illegible] Treasury of Knowledge. Enjoyed peace of mind, but [illegible] to the extent that I would like with [illegible] O Lord, Make me wholly Thine, and save me from all

Saturday 17. Lat. 39° 39'; long. E. 40° 41'. Temperature 58°. Cloudy, cool, rainy day. Sailing moderately good. Read sixty eight pages of Treasury of Knowledge, ending the work for children and for beginning a more extensive knowledge of the sciences. Sanctify me, O Lord, through Thy truth. Read 13 pages of "The China Mission."

Sunday 18. Lat. 39° 12', south; long. 41° 25'. Thermometer broke today. Last night was very unpleasant, stormy, the ship rolled badly, making it disagreeable to sleep - or rather sleepless. It rained all night and continued to rain all day, and a strong south wind blew all the while. We were scarcely able to go out of the cabin all day. Sailing very slow. Read fifty pages of "Central Idea of Christianity." My soul was filled with joy. Such was the unpleasantness of the day, we could not have religious exercises. O God, sustain my heart. Fill me with love - with Thyself.

Monday 19. Lat. 38° 11', south; long. 42° 19', east. The clouds have mainly dispersed; a few very light showers fell today. The wind, though not so stormy as yesterday, continues to blow. The sea is not so boisterous. While I love God and feel no condemnation, I do not feel that degree of Divine presence I desire. I must be holy - entirely filled with the Holy Ghost. O Lord, take from me all pride, self-will, and very unholy temper and feeling, and let me be swallowed up in love - in Thee. Read seventy five pages in China Mission.

Tuesday 20. Lat. 38° 03', south; long. 44° 59', east. A pleasant calm day. Sailing very slow - only a few miles. Read one hundred and thirty four pages of China Mission. Have peace within - love God. As the day passed away., I felt comforted. I greatly feel the need of more of the mind that was in Christ - and of a greater amount of wisdom. Lord, make me wise that I might be useful to my fellow men and glorify Thee.

Wednesday 21. Lat. 37° 50', south; long. 45° 45', east. When I awoke this morning, a gentle shower was falling, but did not continue long. The ocean today is placid, though a swell may be constantly seen rising upon its surface. Pleasant, calm day. Sailed but a few miles all day. Read 175 pages of China Mission, which closes the book of 376 pages. The work was compiled by Rev. Dr. William Dean. The work is interesting and instructive. The work accomplished in China is encouraging. But oh! what an amount remains to be done! When shall her missions be christianized? O God, of all nations, speed the time when they shall hear the glad tidings of salvation. A steamer in sight after tea - 3 o'clock, P.M. Read the Introduction of Theodicy by Bledsoe 18 of the Uni-

- -

18. Bledsoe, A. T., A Theodicy, or The Vindication of The Divine Glory, N. Y., 1853

[illegible] Lat. 29° 30'; Long. [illegible] 40° 44'. Temper-
[illegible] cloudy, cool, [illegible] moderately good.
[illegible] eight pages of "Treasury of Knowledge, ending the
[illegible] on and for beginning more extensive know-
[illegible] be acteness. Sanctify me, O Lord, through Thy
[illegible] 17 pages of "The Divine Mission."

[illegible] Lat. 39° 12'; south; long. 41° 29'. Ser-
[illegible] today. Last night was very unpleasant,
[illegible] called oadly, making it disagreeable to sleep -
[illegible] displeasa. It rained all night and continued to rain
[illegible] and a strong south wind blow all the while. We
[illegible] y able to go out of the cabin all [illegible]. Sailing
[illegible] fifty pages of "Central Idea of Christianity
[illegible] filled with [illegible]. Such was the unpleasantness or
[illegible] could not have religious exercises. O God, sus-
[illegible] tear. Fill me with love - with Thyself.

[illegible] Lat. 39° 11' south; [illegible] 42° 10'.
[illegible] have mainly disappeared; a few very light [illegible]
[illegible] the wind, though not so stormy as yesterday.
[illegible] to blow. The sea is not so boisterous. While
[illegible] and feel no condemnation, I do not feel the [illegible]
[illegible] presence I desire. I must be holy - entirely fill
[illegible] Ghost. O Lord, take from me all [illegible], salf-
[illegible] very unholy temper and feeling, and let me be
[illegible] in love - in Three. Read seventy five pages in
[illegible] Mission."

[illegible] Lat. 39° 0'; south; [illegible] 44° 50'; east.
[illegible] calm [illegible]. Sailing very slow - only a few miles.
[illegible] dered and thirty four pages of China Mission.
[illegible] with - Love [illegible]. As the day passed away, [illegible] feel
[illegible] I greatly feel the need of more of the mind that
[illegible] - and of a greater amount of wisdom. Lord,
[illegible] I might be useful to my fellow men and glorify
[illegible]

[illegible] nearly 21. Lat. 37° 50'; south; long. 45° 42'; ear
[illegible] more than [illegible] a gentle shower was falling, but
[illegible] continue long. The ocean today is placid, but
[illegible] be constantly seen rising upon the surface.
[illegible] t, calm day. Sailed but a few miles all [illegible]. Read [illegible]
[illegible] of China Mission, which closes the book of 370 [illegible].
[illegible] ork was compiled by [illegible]. W. Milnam [illegible]. The work is
[illegible] sating and instructive. The work accomplished in China
[illegible] encouraging. But oh! what an amount remains to be
[illegible] done! Our missions be christianized. O God, on all
[illegible] the time when they shall hear the glad tidings
[illegible] A steamer in sight after tea - 5 o'clock.
[illegible] section of Theodoxy by Bledsoe 18 of the Uni-

[illegible] or The Vindication of God
[illegible] Living God." [illegible] 1853

versity of Virginia. This instruction extends over twenty pages.

Thursday 22. Lat. south 38° 19'; long. East 47° 20'. Pleasant day. Gentle breeze in the morning, good wind in the afternoon. Late in the day and early in the night we had rain.

1½ o'clock, P. M. a British schooner, Rip, passed us. She came within speaking distance. Her Capt. and our Capt. exchanged a few questions. We learned that she is from St. Johns, New Brunswick, and bound for Melbourne, Australia. Read fifty three pages of Theodicy. These pages embrace the first chapter in which the author denies that man is responsible for the existence of sin. This he clearly shows from the attempt of necessitarians to reconcile their scheme with the accountability of man. Their arguments lead to fatalism, atheism. Lord, lead me in the way of all truth.

Friday 23. Lat. 38° 59', south; long. 50° 10', east. Pleasant in the morning, but cooler in the evening. Good breeze in the early day, strong wind in the latter part of the day, and considerable sea. In the fifty six pages of the Theodicy which I read today, Mr. Bledsoe, first, shows that the "scheme of necessity makes God the author of sin"; second, that really it "denies the reality of moral distinction"; third, that "it is based upon false psychology". His arguments are clear and conclusive. He also shows that necessary holiness, as well as necessary sin, is an absurdity. This position presents, to my mind, a new theory in reference to the original state of man. And I can not see that his position is incorrect. I shall not deny, or doubt, it till I am convinced that it is not true. I want to know the truth, and nothing but the truth. And truth is somewhere and man should seek it out and follow it.

Saturday 24. Lat. south 39° 32'; long. east, 53°. Cloudless pleasant day. Wind not strong, hence sailing not very fast, yet good. Mr. Bledsoe, in the forty pages of his Theodicy that I read today, shows that "necessity is directed against a false issue, supported by false logic - fortified by false conceptions - recommended by false analogies - rendered plausible by false phraseology - originates in a false method, and terminates in a false religion."

Sunday 25. Lat. S. 39° 41'; long. E. 55° 09'. A beautiful day. But little wind. Sailing slow. Bro. Nevin conducted our prayer meeting. I do not think our services were vain. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Read 82 pages of "Central Idea of Christianity". Enjoyed peace of mind, and the presence of my Savior. Had an indistinct view of a small whale today. The first I ever saw.

Monday 26. Lat. 39° 27', south; long. 57° 32', east. Hazy day with a cool wind. 4 o'clock, P. M. we tacked ship and turned more southerly, W. by S., but really S. by E. as the compass carries two points westward: so the directions I have noted are not correct. Read fifty eight pages of Theo-

dicy, wherein are shown, "The relation between the human will and the Divine agency; the existence of moral evil, or sin, reconciled with the holiness of God; objections considered." Mr. Bledsoe is a clear and cogent reasoner within. Feel no condemnation within. Lord, direct me, and bless me. I should have said that reading today included the first chapter of part second of Theodicy in which is shown "The existence of natural evil, or suffering, consistent with the goodness of God."

Tuesday 27. When I awoke this morning the wind was blowing severely, and all was life on deck arranging for a storm, which had actually commenced. Ship had been tacked. The wind commenced blowing this morning about 6 o'clock, and continued till sometime in the night. Rained all day; wind howled; the sea raged till fury met and mingled with fury. It was a trying day. But one of the passengers - Bro. Nevin - went out of the cabin. The spray from the waves was thrown over the ship. Read thirty one pages of Theodicy, in which are shown that "natural evil, or suffering, and especially the suffering of infants, reconciled with the goodness of God." We were all cheerful, because we felt the God was the god of the sea as well as the god of the land.

Wednesday 28. Lat. 39° 29', south; long. 5[illegible]° 31', E. The storm ceased during the night sometime. Though the sun shone but occasionally, it was cloudy more or less during the day. Cool wind. Not a great deal of sea. Sailing moderately good. In my reading of Theodicy today, Mr. Bledsoe showed that "The suffering of Christ is consistent with the goodness of God; the eternal punishment of the wicked reconciled with the goodness of God; the dispensation of Divine favors reconciled with the goodness of God"; he then takes a summary view of the whole work. This, with his note, comprises ninety three pages and ends his Theodicy. Mr. Bledsoe has undoubtedly done a noble service to Christianity; and in "vindicating the Divine glory", he has shown the superiority of Arminianism [19] over Calvanism [20], and left no room for

- -

19. Arminianism was a term applied to the system of theology taught by James Arminius of Leyden in opposition to the doctrine of Calvinism. Arminianism, in its essence, taught that man was morally free to choose eternal life by the grace of God if he so desired.
Terry, M. S., Doctrines of Arminian Methodism
Curtiss, G. L., Arminianism in History

20. Calvinism was the system of theology taught by John Calvin, and it essentially taught that man was elected to eternal life by God, and that one was helpless to work out his own salvation.
Fiske, W., Calvinistic Controversy
Calvin, J., Institutes of The Christian Religion, 2 vols.

[illegible] in are shown, "The relation between the human [illegible] the Divine agency; the existence of moral evil, or [illegible] noiled with the holiness of God; objections com- [illegible] . Bladese is a clear and cogent reasoner within [illegible] ordination within. Lord, direct me, and bless [illegible] have said that reading today included the first [illegible] part second of Theodicy in which is shown "The [illegible] of natural evil, or suffering, consistent with the [illegible] of God.

[illegible]day 27. When I awoke this morning the wind was [illegible]ely, and all was life on deck preparing for a [illegible] had actually commenced. Ship had been tacked. [illegible] commenced blowing this morning about 6 o'clock. [illegible]ed till somewhere in the night. Raining all day; [illegible]; the sea raged till fury met and mingled with [illegible] was a trying day. But one of the passengers - [illegible] out of the ocean. The spray from the waves was [illegible] the sails. Read thirty one pages of Theodicy, in [illegible] show that "natural evil, or suffering, and ac- [illegible] suffering of infants, reconciled with the good- [illegible]." We were all cheerful, because we felt the [illegible] of the sea as well as the god of the land.

[illegible] . 5 Lat. 39° 29', south: long. 59° 31', . [illegible] ceased during the night somewhile. Though the sun [illegible] occasionally, it was cloudy more or less during the [illegible] wind. Not a great deal of [illegible] . Sailing moderately [illegible] . In my reading of Theodicy today, Mr. Bladese showed [illegible] "The suffering of Christ is consistent with the good- [illegible] of God; the eternal punishment of the wicked reconciled [illegible] goodness of God; the dispensation of Divine favors [illegible] with the goodness of God": he then takes a [illegible] of the whole work. This, with his notes, com- [illegible] three pages and ends his Theodicy. Mr. Bladese [illegible] done a noble service to Christ and truth; and in [illegible] the Divine glory". He has shown the superiority [illegible] over Calvanism 20, and left no room for

[illegible] Arminian was a term applied to the system of theology [illegible] by James Arminius of Leyden in opposition to the doc- [illegible] of Calvinism. Arminianism, in its essence, taught [illegible] was morally free to choose eternal life by the grace of [illegible] if he so desired.

[illegible] Arminian Methodism
[illegible] In History

Calvinism was the system of theology taught by John [illegible], and it essentially taught that man was elected to [illegible] life by God, and that one was helpless to work out [illegible] salvation.

[illegible] W., Calv[illegible]

[illegible] Christian Salvation, 2 vols.

controversy among the impartial. The mind and human philosophy will most certainly agree in some coming day, upon the true Theodicy; and that agreement is bound to be that Arminianism is the doctrine of revelation and reason.

Thursday 29. Lat. 38° 57', south; Long. 60° 16', east. Cool day with scarcely any sun. Good breeze but not strong. Sailing not fast. I commenced today reading the II Vol. of Bp. Bascom's Lectures - his Lectures on Infidelity 21 and other subjects. Read seventy six pages of the works, including the Introduction, and part of Bascom's Lectures on "The Relative Claims of Infidelity and Christianity". The breeze increased about night, and ship was tacked near 10 o'clock, P. M. and turned more southerly.

Friday 30. Lat. 39° 08', south; long. 61° 20', east. Strong breeze this morning. Light showers fell occasionally, and occasionally the sun appeared. Cool in the evening. Read 105 pages of Bascom's Lectures. His lectures on Infidelity are strong, clear, and conclusive. What a mind he possessed! A house stored with extensive and various knowledge. Lord, make me wiser, good, and useful.

Saturday 31. Lat. 40° 05', south; long. 62° 03', east. Fine breeze this morning, but blowing us too much south. Cool day, but not unpleasant in the cabin. Read 106 pages of Bascom's Lectures. Continues good.

Sunday, April 1. Lat. 40° 38' S.; long 63° 09', E. A fine day and pleasant. A gentle breeze. Sailing moderately good. I conducted our prayer meeting. Though nothing of special interest, I trust, our exercises were not vain. I find that it is pleasant and profitable to be in the service of the Lord, Lord, make me wholly Thine. Read eighty five pages of "Central Idea of Christianity".

Monday 2. Lat., south 41°, 10'; long. east 64°, 57'. A

- -

21. Ralston, T. N., Posthumos Works of The Rev. Henry B. Bascom, D. D., LL D., Vol. II, Nash., 1[illegible].

Henry Biddleman Bascom was born in Hancock, New York, May 27, 1796 and died in Louisville, Kentucky, September 8, 1850. He joined the Ohio Conference in 1813 and became famous as a pulpit orator. He served as chaplain of Congress, as President of Madison College, as agent for the American Colonization Society, as Professor of Moral Science in Augusta College, as President of Transylvania College, as editor of The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was elected to the episcopacy. At the division of the church in 1844, he adhered to the Southern division.

Henkle, M. M., Life of Henry Biddleman Bascom

beautiful, spring-looking morning. Rained a little in the afternoon. Read ten pages of the "Central Idea of Christianity", which carried me through the work of 389 pages. As its name imports, this work is intended to show that the great business - "Central Idea of Christianity" is to make man holy, and to fit him for God's service upon earth, and to qualify him for heaven. And this can only be done by being saved from sin, and made holy. Dr. Peck has shown this clearly, and enforced it.

Read forty three pages of Bascom's Lectures, and with these ended the book of 354 pages. It will be sufficient of these lectures to say they are Bascomic. Read thirty eight pages of "Immortality of the Soul and Final Condition of the Wicked", by Landis.

Tuesday 3. Lat., S., 41° 12'; long. 67° 03'. Cool, but not unpleasant day. We had but little sun. Read fifty pages of "Immortality of the Soul". I find this to be a work of considerable research. It is clear and conclusive in its exposures of the fallacies of the annihilationists and materialists; and also, but not written for the purpose, subversive of universalism. Then will men cease trying to array the Bible against itself! When will error be exploded and cease to trouble the Christian World ?

Wednesday 4. Lat., south, 41° 31'; long. 70° 19', E. Cool day, and a little unpleasant. Strong breeze. Sea tolerably high. Hazy, but little sun. Breeze increased late in the day. Commenced raining in the early night. Read sixty nine pages of "Immortality of the Soul". Its interest continues. While I feel no special condemnation, I fear I am not making the spiritual progress I should. I ought to be holy. God requires it. His work requires it. Heaven requires it. I want to be holy. Lord, make me holy.

Thursday 5. Lat., 41° 31' south; long., 73° 04', E. Rained all last night, and all day. Cool disagreeable day. Strong breeze. High sea. Can stir but little, which makes it very tiresome. High seas which make it unpleasant sailing.

Read eighty pages of "Immortality of the Soul". I much rejoice that I can read, study, and meditate a little,, notwithstanding the unpleasantness of the weather. I am glad that I can thus be improving my mind and preparing myself for my work in China. And I feel the need and importance of using all the time I can. Lord, help me in my labors. Give me energy of mind. Make me holy.

Friday 6. Lat., 40°; long., 75°. This position is mostly guess, as we had but little or rather no sun. Last night was quite stormy. The wind blew hard - the sea was high - rain fell. We could rest in our berths with but little satisfaction. The morning was also stormy and rainy, till about ten o'clock it ceased to rain. In the afternoon the wind abated somewhat. In the forenoon we saw a large ship off

to our left. Read seventy seven pages of Immortality of the Soul. The Lord preserved us all securely. His name be praised.

Saturday 7. Quite a cool day, with but little sun. Strong wind, and high seas. Unpleasant. Read fifty one pages of Immortality of the Soul. Feel secure in trusting God.

Sunday 8. We still have it unpleasantly cool, though beautiful sun. Strong breeze and seas tolerably high. Was blessed today in reading the life of Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers[22], and conversing with my dear, good wife. Mrs. Rogers was a remarkable woman. I think I made some progress in spiritual life today. Blessed Jesus, I want to be wholly Thine. Read 118 pages.

Monday 9. Lat., 37° 10', south; long, east 77°, about. Somewhat unpleasantly cool day, with but little sun. Strong breeze, and high seas. Motion of the vessel not pleasant. Read seventy five pages of Immortality of the Soul. I rejoice that, while I am able to do but little, I can do something. I praise God that He is still mindful of us and that He mercifully preserves us.

Tuesday 10. Cool, hazy day, but not so unpleasant. Strong breeze and seas high. Rocking of the ship quite unpleasant. Read sixty eight pages of "Immortality of the Soul, and Final Condition of the Wicked", which brings me through the work of 508 pages. This is a work of ability and research. The author, Rev. Mr. Landis, deals a hard blow against materialists, annihilationists, and universalists. His position that natural death is not a part of the penalty of the Divine law - a part of the curse - is new to me. While I am not prepared to fall in with him, I can say that his arguments are quite plausible. His admission "that God could arrange causes" - instrumentalities - "as would secure the salvation of all men", I do not "admit" as it charges God with not having done all that He could, which is contrary to scriptures. Read eighteen pages of "Local Preacher's Manual"[23].

- -

22. Coke, Thomas, An Account of The Experience of Hester Ann Rogers, N. Y., 1846

Hester Ann Rogers was born in 1756 and was converted by Wesley on his visit to Macclesfield in 1774. Her maiden name was Roe and she married one of Wesley's preachers, Rogers. She was a devoted Christian and gave her life to Christian work, leading classes, visiting the sick and the poor, and helping her husband in any way possible. Her journals and letters have been published and have been an inspiration to those who have read them.

23. Smith, G., The Wesleyan Local Preacher's Manual, London, 1857

Wednesday 11. Lat., 36° 18', south; long., 81° 39', east. Not so cool today. Wind does not blow so strongly. Seas are not so high, but head and short. In the early day I assisted wife in washing a few clothes. Read eighty five pages in "Local Preacher's Manual". Felt sensibly today the presence of the Lord. I believe that God is "working in me" - helping me in my readings and meditations. I will bless Him at all times. Oh! my God, make me holy.

Thursday 12. Lat., south, 36° 26'; long., east, 84°, 17'. Pleasant morning - day - really April. We have a cheering breeze, delightful, scarcely feel the motion of the ship. In my Bible lesson this morning was the confession and prayer of Daniel. The remarkable and immediate answer to this prayer struck in a manner that it never did before, and gave me a deeper insight - view - of the willingness - readiness - of God to hear the cries of His people. As soon as Daniel commenced praying the Divine Command was given to Gabriel, "to go", and "to go to Daniel". And in studying the nature - character of God my faith was strengthened and I was encouraged to pray and labor for Jesus. Lord, I want to be wholly Thine. Read eighty pages of "Local Preacher's Manual". Assisted wife in washing and drying some clothes.

Friday 13. Lat. 36° 28', south: long., east 87° 32'. A beautiful morning - day. We have a fine breeze and elegant sailing. Saw gliding through, and jumping out occasionally some nice fish called by our steward, "sea pigs". Read one hundred and seven pages of "Local Preacher's Manual", which kept me till about midnight, as I had some other matters to attend to during the day. I am glad that this fine spell of weather affords such a good opportunity for reading. I feel the necessity for occupying my time.

Saturday 14. Lat. 36° 8'; long. °. A nice day, with very light rays awhile before night. Good breeze and fine sailing. Read fifty seven pages of Local Preacher's Manual.

Sunday 15. Lat. 34° 55'; long. 93° 13'. Rained most of last night. Beautiful and cloudless day. Delightful breeze and fine sailing. Felt the presence of the Lord at our prayer meeting conducted by Bro. Allen. Read one hundred and two pages of the Life and Letters of Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers.

Monday 16. Lat. 33° 36', south; long. 95° 28' east. Beautiful day, cloudless and warm moderately. Only tolerable good breeze and sailing. Aired, dusted, and sunned some clothes, I found a little moulded in the "booby hatch". Had quite a conflict with the enemy of all good. It seems that the old nature rose up within me to condemn me, and led me away from the cross. But leading in our social evening devotions, I had great liberty and the Lord blessed me with His presence. Bless His holy name. Read forty seven pages of the "Local Preacher's Manual."

[illegible] y 11. Lat., 36° 1', south; long., [illegible]
[illegible] cool cloudy. [illegible] does not blow so strongly.
[illegible] so high, but seas are short. In the early [illegible]
[illegible] afte in washing. Few clouds. Read eighty [illegible]
[illegible] tal Preacher's Manual'. Well semblyy today [illegible]
[illegible] the [illegible]. I believe that God is "working in
[illegible] readings and meditations. I will plead
[illegible]ee. [illegible] my God, make me holy.

[illegible] y 12. Lat., south, 36° 25' long., sea [illegible]
[illegible] morning - day - really Apr[illegible]
[illegible] delightful, scarcely feel t[illegible]
[illegible] y Bible lesson this morning wa[illegible]
[illegible] Dent. The reasonable and immediate answer to
[illegible] struck in a manner that it never did before,
[illegible] eper insight - view of the willing[illegible] -
[illegible] God to hear the voice of His people. [illegible]
[illegible] mmended praying the Divine Command was given so
[illegible] "to go", and "to go to Daniel". And in studyin[illegible]
[illegible] ector of God [illegible] was extent thereof and I
[illegible] pared to pray and labor for Jesus. I rd, I went
[illegible] in me. Read eighty pages of "Local Preacher's
[illegible] ated with in washing and drying some clothes.

[illegible] y 13. Lat. 36° 25', south; long., [illegible]
[illegible] morning - [illegible] The have [illegible] time breeze
[illegible] lar gliding through, and jumping out occasionally
[illegible] e fish called by our steward, "sea pigs". Read
[illegible] and seven pages of "Local Preacher's Manual".
[illegible] till about midnight, as I had some other matters
[illegible] during the day. I am glad that this first small
[illegible] effort a such a good opportunity for reading
[illegible] ity for occupying my [illegible]

[illegible] day 14. Lat. 36° [illegible]: long. [illegible] [illegible]ing day. [illegible]
[illegible] rays awhile before [illegible]. Good breeze and fine
[illegible]. Read fifty seven pages of Local Preacher's Manual.

[illegible]nday 1[illegible]. Lat. 34° 5[illegible] long. 35° [illegible]. Rained [illegible]
[illegible] night. Beautiful and cloudless day. Delight[illegible]
[illegible] fine sailing. [illegible] the presence of the Lord
[illegible] ayer meeting conducted by [illegible] Miller. Read one hun-
[illegible] and two pages of the Life and Letters of [illegible]. Hester

[illegible]day 16. Lat. 37° 30', south; long., 9.° 2[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] day, clouds and warm moderately. Only tolere[illegible]
[illegible]se and sailing. [illegible] dusted, and summed som[illegible]
[illegible] und a little mouldy in the "booby hatch".
[illegible]ot with the enemy of all good. It seems that
[illegible] nature rose up within me to condemn me, as I had a
from the cross. But leading in our social evening de-
[illegible] I had great liberty and the Lord blessed me with
[illegible]. [illegible] is holy [illegible]. Read forty seve[illegible] a

Tuesday 17. Lat. 32° 50', long. 96° 42'. A pleasant day. A little hazy. But little breeze - smooth seas - sailing slow. Read ninety three pages of the "Local Preacher's Manual". The day passed off pleasantly.

Wednesday 18. Lat. south 32° 24'; long. east 97°. Bright morning. Such a calm that we scarcely move forward. But in the late part of the day, specially just at night, we had a fine breeze and good sailing, but not in the right course - too much north. Wife and I sunned the contents of our stored away trunks. I mean those in the "booby hatch" - for we can not get to those in the "main hatch". Read sixty seven pages on the Local Preacher's Manual.

Thursday 19. At 4 o'clock this morning we tacked ship and turned more southerly. Fine morning - good wind - pleasant sailing. Read twenty one pages of the Local Preacher's Manual, which closed the book of 576 pages. I found it to be not only interesting, but quite instructive. It is very valuable to the young biblical students in directing their efforts correctly to ascertain the "truth as it is in Christ Jesus". Read sixty seven pages in the "Life of Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers", which brings me to the end of this small book of 288 pages. Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers was remarkable for piety, and not inferior in talent. The reading of her life does one's heart good. Read seventy five pages of Eternal Sonship of Christ, a little work written by Wm. Beauchamp [24], in letters to a friend of his, and exposing the fallacy of Dr. A. Clark on this subject. Read thirty pages of "Manual Jade Mecum."

Friday 20. Lat. 30° 33', south; long. 99° 09', east. Pleasant morning - good breese - fair sailing - hazy, but increased to cloudy and rained a little in the afternoon. 4 o'clock, P. M. we tacked ship and turned more northerly. Read eighty seven pages of, and finished, Eternal Sonship of Christ - a work of 162 pages. The writer made out what he undertook. His arguments are clear and conclusive. Read twenty one pages of July No. 1859 of Southern Methodist Quarterly Review [25]; and eighteen pages of "Musical Jade

- -

24. - William Beauchamp was born in Kent County, Delaware, April 26, 1772 and began to preach in 1791. In 1815 he went to Ohio where he became editor of the Western Christian Monitor. He was made presiding elder in the Indiana District in 1822. At the General Conference in Baltimore in 1824 he lacked only two votes of being elected bishop. He died in Indiana October 7, 1824.
Stevens, A., Memorials of Methodism, 424-428

25. The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South was first projected at the General Conference of 1846 at Petersburg, Virginia and was placed under the editorial management of Henry B. Bascom. During the first four years

[illegible] t. 32' 30'. Long. 00° 42'. A pleasant [illegible]le bay. Little breeze - smooth seas - sail- [illegible] ninety [illegible] pages of the "Local Preacher's [illegible] a day passed off pleasantly.

[illegible]esday 18. Lat. south 32° 24': [illegible] east 97°. [illegible]ming. Such a calm that we scarcely move forward. [illegible] ate part of the day, especially just at night. [illegible] breeze and good sailing, but not in the [illegible] [illegible] south north. Wife and I assume the concerns [illegible] [illegible]ay trunks. I mean those in the "bookly [illegible]" - [illegible] not get to those in the "main hatch". Read sixty [illegible] on the Local Preacher's Manual.

[illegible]day 19. At 4 o'clock this morning we [illegible] turned southerly. This morning - for [illegible] time - [illegible] Read twenty one pages of the Local Preacher- [illegible], which closed the book of 576 pages. [illegible] only interesting, but quite instructive. To the [illegible]able to the young bibliot[illegible] students in Ohio [illegible] [illegible]orts correctly to ascertain the "first" as it [illegible]". Read sixty seven pages in the Lit[illegible] [illegible] Rogers", which brings me to the end of this small [illegible] pa[illegible]ge. Mrs. Foster and Rogers was remarkable [illegible], and not inferior to [illegible]. The reading of ten [illegible] one's heart good. Read seventy five pages [illegible] [illegible]ogalis of Ohio[illegible], a little work written by [illegible] 24, in letters to a friend of his, [illegible] exposing [illegible] of Dr. A. Clark on this subject. [illegible] "Manual Trade Secret."

[illegible]y 20. [illegible] 30' N. south [illegible] [illegible]ming - good breeze - fair sailing - hazy, [illegible] to cloudy and rained a little in the afternoon. [illegible] we tacked ship and turned more northerly. [illegible]ty seven pages of, and finished, Eternal Sonnet [illegible] - a work of 10[illegible]. The writer made out [illegible] [illegible]k. His arguments are clear and convincing. Read [illegible] pages of July [illegible]. 1829 of Southern Methodist [illegible] Review [illegible] eighteen pages of music

- - - - - - - -

William Beauchamp was born in York County, [illegible], 1772 and began to preach in 1792. In 1818 [illegible] where he became editor of the Eastern Christian Ad[illegible] [illegible]as made presiding elder in the Indiana District [illegible] [illegible]t the General Conference in Baltimore in 1824 he [illegible]y two votes of being elected bishop. He died [illegible] October 7, 1824. [illegible] A. [illegible]

[illegible] masterly review of the Methodist Episcopal [illegible] [illegible]jected at the General Conference [illegible] [illegible]ania and was placed under the editorial [illegible]y. Eason. During the first four years

"Mecum". Monday 20. Lat. 24° 04', [illegible] long. [illegible] 20' [illegible] no [illegible]. Fair breeze [illegible] sailing [illegible]

Saturday, 21. Lat. south, 30° 05'; long. 99° 12', east. This is very uncertain. 4 o'clock A. M. we tacked ship and turned more southerly. A gloomy, unpleasant, rainy morning. Wind not favorable - seas not high - but somewhat commotioned - sailing slow. A little sun in the afternoon. Read eighty pages of Southern Methodist Quarterly Review.

Sunday 22. Lat. 30° 36', south; long. east, 99° 44'. Pleasant day. Fair early - then a little rain in the forenoon, serene evening. As the day advanced the wind increased, and at the close of day sailing was fine. Bro. Nevin conducted our prayer meeting. I felt the Lord was with us. Read 114 pages on the Atonement in discourses by Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, Dr. Chalmers, Rev. Wm. A Butter, A. M., and Rev. Robert Holl, A. M. The discourses are good, fine.

Monday 23. Lat. 28°; long. 100° 17'. Fine day - with very little rain in the morning. Good breeze and sailing. F Feel somewhat dejected today in spirit - in heart. Had a hard struggle with Satan. I find the only way to conquer - to live above the world - is to rely only and firmly upon Jesus and let my heart run out after others - after all mankind. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Read 43 pages of the Jewish Wars by Josepheus [26], and 14 pages of Atonement.

Tuesday 24. Lat 26° 27', south; long. 100° 27', east. Pleasant day. Tolerably good breeze. Sailing not very fast. Spent part of the day making a tatting shuttle for wife, for fine work. Read sixty nine pages of Southern M. Quarterly Review.

Wednesday 25. Lat. south 25° 11'; long. east 100° 45'. Quite a pleasant day with clouds passing occasionally and letting fall light showers of rain. But little wind, sailing slow. Finished wife's tatting shuttle. Read thirty four pages of the Southern Methodist Quarterly Review, and forty pages of the Life of Bishop Capers [27]. Find his autobiography to be very interesting.

- -

of its existence its headquarters were at Louisville, Kentucky, but in 1850 it was transferred to Richmond, Virginia, and was edited by D. S. Doggett. In 1856 it was moved to Nashville - the seat of the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, X, 637 - 639

26. Josephus, F., The Wars of the Jews, Philadelphia, 1833

27. Wightman, Wm. Life of Bishop Capers, Nashville, 1859

Thursday 26. Lat. 23° 54', south; long. 101° 20', east. Fine day. Fair breeze and sailing. Did some little piddling work. Read sixty pages of the History of China by Robert Sears [28]. Read fifty one pages of Life of Bishop Capers.

Friday 27. Lat. 21° 59', south; long. 102° 25', east. Beautiful day - delightful breeze - sailing good. Piddled a little. Read thirty three pages of History of China; and thirty seven pages of Life Bishop Capers. The Lord blessed me today with His presence. I find that when I let my heart run out after all mankind and ask God to bless me in my relations of life, that my prayers are answered.

Saturday 28. Lat. 19° 04', south; long. 103° 11', east. Pleasant morning - strong breeze - considerable sea. Hazy in the late day. 6½ o'clock, A. M. an American ship, "Fearless" passed us bound for Hong Kong - been out 90 days. How cheering to see the American flag this distance from home. 11½ o'clock, A. M. a Danish brig passed us. Piddled a little. Read thirty six pages of a sermon on the "Cross of Christ."

Sunday 29. Lat. 16°, south; long. 104° 20', east. Pleasant morning - strong breeze - sailing fine - considerable sea. Conducted our prayer meeting at 10½ o'clock, a.m. Read thirty pages of a little of sermon on the Atonement, finishing it of 196 pages. Read also several pages of the Home Circle. Day passed pleasantly and I hope not without profit.

Monday 30. Lat. 13° 11', south; long. 105° 30', east. Beautiful day - pleasantly strong breeze - seas not so boisterous - sailing delightful. Did a little piddling work. Read a few pages in the Home Circle; also fifty pages in the Life of Bishop Capers. Lord, save me from all sin.

Tuesday, May 1. Lat. south 11° 00'; long. east 105°. Beautiful warm day - wind not strong, but good at night -

- -

William Capers was born in St. Thomas' parish, South Carolina, January 26, 1790. He joined the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1809 but was located in 1814 when he was married. In 1819 his wife died and he entered the Conference again, serving as pastor, as presiding elder, as professor in Columbia College, as editor of the Southern Christian Advocate; and in 1840 he was elected by the General Conference as missionary secretary of the Church, and in 1846 as bishop. He died January 25, 1855.
Wightman, W. M., Life of William Capers

28. Sears, Robert, Political History of China and India, N. Y., 1855

[illegible] 94°, south; 1 [illegible] 102° 20', [illegible]
sailing. Did some little yachting
[illegible] of the History of China by Hobart
[illegible] one pages of life of Bishop Cooper.

[illegible] 27. [illegible] 21° 50', south; long. 102° 25', [illegible]
[illegible] - delightful breeze - sailing good. [illegible]
Read twenty three pages of History of China: [illegible]
[illegible] pages of Life Bishop Cooper. The Lord blessed
[illegible] his presence. I find that when I let my heart
[illegible] all manifold and ask God to bless me in my re-
[illegible] life, that my prayers are answered.

[illegible] 28. [illegible] 10° [illegible], south; [illegible] 105 11. [illegible]
[illegible] - strong breeze - comfortable
[illegible] o'clock A. [illegible] an amer[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] for Hong Kong - been [illegible] 90 d[illegible] [illegible] over
[illegible] the American flag while [illegible] from [illegible] 114
[illegible] M. a Danish bark passed [illegible] Middled [illegible]
[illegible] six pages of a sermon of [illegible]

[illegible] Dec. 1st, noon; long. 105° [illegible]
[illegible] - strong breeze - an [illegible]
[illegible] conducted our prayer [illegible] at 10 [illegible]
[illegible] pages of a little of sermon on the [illegible]
[illegible] of 100 pages. Read also several [illegible]
[illegible] Day passed [illegible] quietly and I done not [illegible]

[illegible] 30. [illegible] 17° [illegible], south [illegible] 101° [illegible]
[illegible] - pleasantly warm [illegible] - seas [illegible]
[illegible] - sailing delightful. Did a little yachting [illegible]
[illegible] pages in the Home Circle; also [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] Bishop Cooper. Lor[illegible] save me from [illegible]

[illegible] day. Dec. 1st, noon 11° 00'; long. [illegible]
[illegible] warm day - wind not strong, but good [illegible]

[illegible] William Cooper was born in [illegible] Thomas' parish, [illegible]
[illegible], January 20, 1790. He joined the South Carolina
Conference in 1809 but was located in 1814 [illegible]
[illegible]. In 1819 his wife died and he entered the con-
[illegible] preaching as presiding elder, as
[illegible] Columbia College, as editor of the Southern
Advocate; and in 1840 he was elected b[illegible] con-
[illegible] as literary secretary of the Church [illegible]
[illegible]. He died January 25,
[illegible] William Cooper

seas calm - sailing fair. Spent the day piddling. Night too warm and close to read much - only a page or two in the Home Circle.

Wednesday 2. Lat. south, 8° 43'; long. east, 105° 45'. Fine day and not unpleasantly warm - fair breeze and sailing-light, but cooling and refreshing showers in the afternoon. Piddled a little. Read 104 pages of the Life of Bishop Capers. I am not as holy a man as I ought to be. Holy Father, I give myself. Accept for Thine own mercy's sake, for the sake of Thy dear son, the offering I bring and bless with a clean heart and the presence of the Holy Spirit.

Thursday 3. Lat. south, 6° 56'; long, east . Pleasantly beautiful day. Soon this morning all was astir, Messers Allen and Nevin were up on foremost royal yard looking for land, expecting to see Java Head [29], but Java Head did not appear as I thought, so my slumbers were not troubled. But about 11½ o'clock, A. M. land was seen through distant vapors. In the afternoon (late in the day) land was quite distinct - Java Head and Prince's Island at the mouth of the Straits of Sunday. How animating and how thankful to God we were to again see land. The Lord has brought us safely thus far. We should have seen land early this morning, had the captain's chronometer been correct. We were too far west. Read seventy four pages of Life of Bp Capers. 11 o'clock, P. M. we passed a barque bound for Calcutta.

Friday 4. Near Java Head. Warm, clear day. Made but very little distance during the day - so we could not get to Anjer as we expected - did not enter the straits until after dark, after we retired at 10 o'clock. We were permitted to hear once more the roar of the ocean waves dashing against the shore. The coast of Java, as much as seen, appears rugged, somewhat mountainous. Prince's Island has the same appearance. How I would like to go ashore, but it is too far off. We saw seven, or more, vessels - some of them all day. Did but little.

Saturday 5. Straits of Sunday. Fine morning, beautiful sunrise - little breeze - smooth seas. Warm, calm day. Thermometer 88°. Several ships in sight.

Sunday 6. We anchored about dark in 16 or 17 fathoms of water near Anjer. A little Javanese boat came to us before breakfast, and during the day quite a no., having chickens, eggs, yams, pine-apples, cocoanuts, onions, bananas, plantain, mandarine, oranges, china oranges, pumpkins,

- -

29. Java is one of the largest islands of the Greater Sunda Islands which belong to the Dutch. It lies between 6 and 8 S., and is inhabited by the Malays.
Mill, H. R., The International Geography, 561

[illegible] the day [illegible]. [illegible] too [illegible] - only a [illegible] or two in the [illegible].

[illegible] Lat. south, 5° [illegible]; [illegible] sea, 10[illegible] [illegible] not unpleasantly warm - fair breeze and sailing [illegible] rolling and refreshing showers in the [illegible]. [illegible] little. Read 104 pages of the Life of [illegible] [illegible] not as holy a man as I ought to be. [illegible] [illegible] all. Accept for Thine own mercy's [illegible], for the [illegible] dear son, the offering I bring [illegible] [illegible] and the presence of the Holy Spirit.

[illegible]day. Lat. south, 6° [illegible]: [illegible] east [illegible] [illegible]ly beautiful. Soon this morning all [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]lem and Levin were up on foremast royal [illegible], expecting to see Java load. But Java [illegible] [illegible] as I thought, so my alumnem were [illegible] [illegible] at 11½ o'clock, [illegible] was seen through distant [illegible]. In the afternoon (Java in the day) [illegible] - Java Head and Prince's Island [illegible] [illegible] of Sunda. Few antiquity and no beautiful [illegible] [illegible] to again see Java. The Lord has brought us [illegible] thus far. We should have been land nearly this morning [illegible] [illegible]ain's chronometer been correct. [illegible] too [illegible] [illegible] seventy four pages of Life of [illegible]. I [illegible] [illegible]. We passed a barque bound for Mauritius.

[illegible]day. Near Java. [illegible], clear [illegible] [illegible] distance during the day [illegible] cool [illegible] [illegible] we expected - did not enter the straits until [illegible], after we reached at 10 o'clock. We really [illegible] to hear once more the roar of the ocean waves against the shore. [illegible] of Java, we much as seen [illegible] rugged, somewhat mountainous. Prince's [illegible] [illegible] appear. How I would like to go ashore, but it [illegible] off. We saw some or more, vessels - some of the [illegible]. Did but little.

[illegible]tured 7 5. Strait of Sunda. Line or [illegible] beautiful-[illegible] - Little breeze - smooth. Warm, calm [illegible] [illegible]ter 89°. Several ships in sight.

[illegible]. We anchored about 4 in 10 or 17 fathoms near Anjer. A little Javanese boat came to us be-[illegible] [illegible]ketset, and during the day quite a no. bartering [illegible] eggs, yams, [illegible]-apples, cocoanuts, [illegible] [illegible]ain, mandarins, oranges, [illegible] oranges, [illegible].

Java is one of the largest islands of [illegible] [illegible]nda islands which belong to the [illegible]. It lies between [illegible] is inhabited by the [illegible]. R., The Internat. Geography. [illegible]

tamarind, curry, paddy, Java sparrow, minor birds, parrots, monkeys, muskrats, etc. to sell. The captain of the boat was a man of intelligent appearance and talked English tolerably well. All the men could talk English a little. They seemed to have no idea of God, but vague ideas of right and wrong. Their one object is to get money for their produce. They know how to count money and things that will bring it. Capt. and Mr. Wright went ashore after we anchored. Saw a water spout this morning. Warm day. Had the Javanese on board all day. Quite a no. of ships lying around and anchoring.

Monday 7. Anchored near Anjer. Boat here with water early this morning. Mr. Wright, Bros. Allen, Nevin, and I went ashore with the Captain. Anjer is a beautiful little place, having neat dwellings one story high with indeliffe-rent roofs, nicely enclosed, with beautiful yards laid off in elegant walks, ornamented with fragrant flowers - plan-tain trees - spreading grape vines, etc. It has a fort, two hotels, one China store (shop) and, I think, one mosque. We visited the fort, which, though small, is a beautiful place. The people seem quite friendly. The natives are Malays; the foreigners, Dutch and Chinese. In the afternoon Sister Allen, wife, and Mr. Wright, and I went ashore with the Capt. We went around to the Harbor Master's office. Found him to be a clever man. Anjer has a Banyan tree, called here the bere-nan. Saw also the Tamarind, Bambing, Bamboo, Red Leaf, Mock Orange, Cocoanut, and a no. of others; we could not learn the name of. Saw the asparagus, red rose which was familiar. Saw the goat, dog, sheep, pea-cock, pony, turkey, all appear-ed natural.

Tuesday 8. Left Anjer early this morning, so did a no. of ships. Calm all day, so could move but little. Just about dark we had a good breeze which carried us up the straits finely. This is a romantic looking place - Sumatra [30] on the left, Java on the right with a no. of little islands between, among the famous Bulton, the Cap, etc. Java has a rough coast. It is mountainous. So is Sumatra. About three miles below Anjer is a light house, the only thing to guide a mariner. This is a place where ships stop for water, veg-etables, fowls, etc. In taking leave of Anjer, I would say I would have no objection, judging by what I saw, to spend-ing my life there to preach Christ and Him crucified. And surely missionaries ought to be sent to Java. The people ought to have the Gospel. Lord, save this destitute people.

Wednesday 9. Several little islands at our left near Sumatra this morning. The wind did not continue last night, and the current from Java Sea was very strong, about four knots this morning; so we were drifted back below Anjer. A

- -

30. Sumatra is another of the Greater Sunda Islands, and it is over 1,000 miles long. It is inhabited by the Malays. Ibid., 564, 565

[illegible] Java sparrow, minor birds, parrots, [illegible]ts, etc. to sell. The captain of the boat was [illegible]ilgent appearance and talked English tolerably [illegible] men could talk English a little. They seemed [illegible] of God, but vague ideas of right and wrong. [illegible]bject is to get money for their produce. They [illegible] count money and think that will bring [illegible]. [illegible] night went ashore after we anchored. Saw a water[illegible] morning. Tern [illegible]. Had the Javanese on board all [illegible] no. of ships lying around and anchoring.

7. Anchored near Anjer. Boat rowing with water [illegible] morning. Mr. Wright [illegible] Allen, Levi, [illegible] ore with the Captain. Anjer is a beautiful little [illegible] having neat dwellings one story high with indelliffe- [illegible] nicely enclosed, with beautiful yard [illegible] nt walks, ornamented with fragrant flowers - of [illegible] - approaching grape vines. It has [illegible] ore China stores (shop) and, I think, one [illegible] ge for [illegible] which, though small, is a beautiful [illegible] been quite friendly. The native are slavish [illegible] Dutch and Chinese. The afternoon Master [illegible] Wright, and I went ashore with [illegible] to the Harbor Master's office. Found [illegible] Anjer has a banyan tree, [illegible] also the Tamarind, Bamboo, Bank [illegible] Cocoanut, and a [illegible] of others; we could not [illegible] of. Saw the aparanque, or road which [illegible] Boat, log, shoes, pea-cock, pony, turkey, all [illegible]

[illegible] Left Anjer early this [illegible] [illegible] a good breeze which [illegible] [illegible] This is romantic looking [illegible] - Sunset [illegible], Java on the right with [illegible] among the famous Dutton Blue Cap, etc. [illegible] [illegible]. It is mountainous. Co is Sumatra. Above [illegible] Anjer is a light house, the only thing [illegible] [illegible] a place where ships stop for water, [illegible] fowls, etc. In leaving Anjer, I was [illegible] no objection, judging by what I saw, to [illegible] Life there to present Christ and the crucifi[illegible] [illegible] missionaries ought to go and to Java. The [illegible] the Gospel. Lord, save this destitute people.

[illegible]sday. Several little islands as our left. [illegible] this morn[illegible]. The wind did not continue long, [illegible] current from Java Sea was very strong, [illegible] this [illegible]; so we were drifted back [illegible]

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

[illegible] is another of the disaster Sund[illegible] over 1,000 lives [illegible]. It is inhabited by the Malays, [illegible], Sea, Sc

while before 12 o'clock a breeze commenced blowing, and head breeze, too, and about 1 o'clock we were again about even with Anjer; about 3 o'clock we were near where we were at dark last yesterday evening. Warm day - read a few pages.

Thursday 10. This morning finds us back about where we were yesterday morning, and drifting still. 10 o'clock, A. M. we had a little breeze which checked our drifting and started us on our way again, up the straits. 4:20 o'clock, P. M. we were as far up as we had been at all. Breeze continued - we got in the Java Sea before night. Warm day - read a little.

Friday 11. Lat. 5° 27', south; long. 105° 52', east. Warm day. Passed the "Group of a Thousand Islands" which is the name of about 25 islands in a group in Java Sea. Monotonous day. Finished the "Life of Bishop Capers", an interesting work of 516 pages.

Saturday 12. Lat. south, 4° 40'; long, east, 106°53'. Warm day. Moderate breeze - sailing not fast. Read only a few pages. Did but little else.

Sunday 13. Good breeze and sailing. We passed the island of Banca on our left; Pulo Lent on our right; and Gasper at night. We passed through the straits of Macclesfield. Straits of Gasper, and entered the China Sea at night. Saw a ship or ships. Bro. Allen conducted prayer meeting at 10 o'clock, A. M. Read 105 pages of "Higher Christian Life". Good sailing all day and all night.

Monday 14. Lat. 1° 23', south; long. 107° 10', east. China Sea. Breeze good this morning - not so strong in afternoon. Little rain in the afternoon. Sailing fine. No land in sight this morning. Beautiful day. Read a few pages. Wrote a little, noting our voyage.

Tuesday 15. 12 o'clock, M. Lat. 0° 12'; long. about 107°. We recrossed the Equator and late in the day saw a little group of little islands, named, St. Barbe, in lat., north 0° 7'; long., 107° 15', east. 11½ o'clock, A. M. we met the American ship, "Eureka", in which Bro. Yates went out; and had been out 36 days from Shanghai.

Beautiful, warm day, with a light shower in the afternoon. Little breeze in the morning - part of the day none - but tolerably good in the late afternoon. Read a few pages in Byron's works [31]. The Lord greatly blessed me this morning in my secret devotions, giving me perfect peace within, filled my heart with love, causing me to see my nothingness, and that Christ is all and in all. Glory be to God. Wife and

- -

31. Bulwer, H. L. The Complete Works of Lord Byron, Paris, 1841

I had a good religious talk with the Capt. after tea. May the Lord bless the man and save him from his sins, and save him at last in heaven.

Wednesday 16. More pleasant today. Fine shower in the forenoon. Early in the day but little wind, but increased as the day advanced. Passed a little group of small islands, called St. Esprit, situated in lat., 0° 34', north; long.,107° 132', east. Read a few pages. Saw the islet of St. Lucian; and Camel's Hump just before night.

Thursday 17. Lat. 1° 50', north; long. about as yesterday. Saw Camel's Hump this morning. Warm but not very unpleasant day. Fine breeze in the afternoon. Wrote most of the day. Read only a few pages.

Friday 18. Lat., 2° 44', north; long., 107° 15', east. Warm day, with but little breeze in the morning and not more in the afternoon. Not well today, troubled with Diarrhea. Mr. Wright has been thus afflicted several days, so has Sister Allen. Read only a few pages.

Saturday 19. Warm day, with very little wind. I am still unwell, early in the morning quite weak; then better till late in the day when I suffered somewhat with pains in my bowels. Read but very little. Mr. Duncan, 1st. mate, is not well today.

Sunday 20. Calm, warm day. Suffered today from headache, and internal pains. Did, could, not go out of my room to attend prayer meeting, conducted by Bro. Nevin.

Monday 21. Calm, warm day. Severe pains in my bowels in the afternoon!

Tuesday 22. Continues calm and warm. Rested well last night. Comfortable in the morning, but suffered severe pains in my bowels in the afternoon.

Wednesday 23. Still warm and calm. Was free from pains last night, but could sleep bery little. Continued without pain in the morning, but suffered in the afternoon.

Thursday 24. Lat., 6° 45', north. Last night I was troubled with pains. Slept but little. Not so well today as yesterday. We had a little more breeze last night at times, and during the day, which of course makes sailing a little better. Still warm.

Friday 25. Lat. north, 7° 50'; long. east 108° 08'. We were favored with a little breeze all night, and it continued tolerably good all day, making it more pleasant and sailing better. I was not free from pain last night; my pains continued all the morning, and subsided in the after-

[illegible] religious ta[illegible] with the Gospel, after [illegible]. May [illegible] see the man an[illegible] save him from his sins, and save [illegible] in heaven.

[illegible] 1. More pleasant [illegible]. Fine shower in [illegible]. Early in the day but little wind, but later [illegible] advanced. Passed a little group of small i[illegible]. Bay it, situated in lat. 0° [illegible]', north; l[illegible]. Rod a few [illegible]. Saw the indicator [illegible]. Lunch [illegible]. Bump just before night.

[illegible] 17. Lat. [illegible] 30', north; [illegible]. about as yes[illegible] Samoi'a Bump time [illegible]. [illegible] but not very [illegible]. Fair breeze in the afternoon. Made most of [illegible]. Had only a few [illegible].

[illegible] 18. Lat. 2° 44', north; long. 107° 18', se[illegible]. with but little breeze in the morning and no [illegible] [illegible]. Not well today, troubled with lumbago. [illegible] in thus afflicted several days, so was glad [illegible] by a few paces.

[illegible]day 19. Warm day, with very little [illegible]. [illegible] early in the morning quite weak: the better [illegible] in the day when I ventured somewhat with [illegible]. Read but very little. [illegible] afternoon. Lat. [illegible], is [illegible] today.

[illegible]nday. Calm, warm [illegible]. Suffered some from [illegible] and internal pains, did, could, not go out on my [illegible] prayer meeting, conducted by [illegible] Levi.

[illegible]day 21. Calm, warm [illegible]. Sorry we [illegible] behind i my bowe[illegible] after [illegible].

[illegible]nday 22. Continues calm and warm. Rested well [illegible]ght. Comfortable in the morning, but suffered severe [illegible] bowels in the afternoon.

[illegible]nday 23. Still warm and calm. Was [illegible] night, but could sleep very little. [illegible] in the morning, but suffered in the afternoon.

[illegible] 24. Lat. 0° [illegible]', north. Last night I was [illegible] pains. Slept but little. Not so well to-day [illegible]. [illegible] a little more breeze last night at times. [illegible] day, which of course makes still [illegible] little [illegible] warm.

[illegible]nday 25. [illegible] north, 7° [illegible]; long. east 10 [illegible]. [illegible] favored with a little breeze all night, [illegible] it so [illegible] very good all day, making it more pleasant and [illegible]. I was not free from pain last night [illegible] [illegible] all the morning, and assisted in cl[illegible] [illegible]

noon. Early in the day we saw three ships off to our right; one a steamer, towing the others.

Saturday 26. Strong breeze today, and good sailing. Suffered considerable pain today. Sister Allen and several of the crew sick.

Sunday 27. Strong breeze and fine sailing. Quite free from pain this morning. Slight pains in the afternoon; more in the evening. Mrs. Nevin is suffering from sick headache. Sister Allen is no better.

Monday 28. Lat. 13° 00', north; long. 112° 00'. A strong breeze continues to blow. During the day I suffered considerable pain, but found relief by a dose of laudanum. Mrs. Nevin most well; sister Allen little better.

Tuesday 29. Lat. north, 15° 31'; long. east, 113° 10'. We still have a good breeze and sailing fine. In the morning I was free from pain, but troubled with it in the afternoon. Sister Allen better. Steward got drunk today on gin hooked from the first mate, and cook being sick, I missed my dinner, because no rice was cooked and I ate nothing else.

Wednesday 30. Lat., north 16° 30', about. A good breeze in early day; but became quite weak during the day; increased at and after dark to good again. Soon this morning had a little pain, but passed off till awhile in the afternoon, when it returned again, though slight. Sister Allen not so well today.

Thursday 31. Lat., north, 18° 50', about. Not fair today. Wind not strong. Suffered quite severe pain early this morning, and some in afternoon. Sister A. better.

Friday, June 1. Cloudy, rainy day. Some wind. My pain is severe this morning. Very weak, but not much pain during the day. Sister A. better.

Saturday 2. Cloudy day, with some rain. Not much wind. Sailing slow and uncertain. I am no better.

Sunday 3. Suffered much from great weakness in early day.

Monday 4. Had a restless night. Suffered a great deal from extreme weakness.

Tuesday 5. Felt a little better today.

Wednesday 6. For several days I have been confined all the while to my berth, and suffering much; so I could not see what was passing. I remained thus confined till day before leaving ship for while, during our stay at Hong

[illegible] day we saw three ships off to our right; [illegible] wing the others.

[illegible]ay [illegible]. Strong breeze today, and good sailing. [illegible]derable pain today. Sister Allen and several [illegible]

[illegible]y [illegible]. Strong breeze and fine sailing. Quite free [illegible] a more [illegible]. Slight pains in the afternoon; more [illegible]. Kro. Kevin is suffering from sick headache. [illegible]er is no better.

[illegible]y 25. Lat. 12° 00'. north; long. 112° [illegible]'. A [illegible]ze continues to bl[illegible]. During the day I suffered [illegible]e pain, but found [illegible]ef by a dose of laudanum. [illegible] most well: sister Allen little better.

[illegible] 26. Lat. north, 15° 21': [illegible]. [illegible]ve a good breeze and sailing time. In the morning [illegible] from pain, but troubled with it in [illegible] better. Steward got drunk today on rum bought [illegible] at mate, and cook being sick, I dressed [illegible] rice was cooked and I ate nothing else.

[illegible]eady 30. Lat. north 10° 30'. [illegible] good [illegible] early day; but beginning quite weak during [illegible] day [illegible]d at and after dark to good again. [illegible] [illegible] a little pain, but easier off till [illegible] when it returned again, through air [illegible] so well today.

[illegible]r day 31. [illegible] north, 18° 50'. [illegible] fair [illegible] not [illegible]. Suffered quite severe pain early [illegible], and some in afternoon. Sister [illegible] better.

[illegible] day, June 1. Cloudy, rainy [illegible]. Some [illegible] severe this morning, very wet [illegible] but not much rain [illegible] the day. Sister [illegible] better.

[illegible]y 2. Cloudy day, with some rain. Got much wind [illegible] and unsettled. I am no better.

[illegible] suffered much from great weakness in early [illegible]

[illegible] Had a restless [illegible]. Suffered a great deal [illegible]

Felt a little better today.

[illegible] 6. For several days I have been confined [illegible] to my berth, and suffering much as I could [illegible] easy. I remained thus confined till day [illegible] all in for while, during our stay at Songe

Hong [32].

Thursday 7. I think it was today that I commenced recovering.

Friday 8. We anchored in port at Hong Kong today about 12 o'clock, M. Dr. T. A. Chaldecott, an English physician, called to see sister A. & myself in afternoon. He was sent by Capt. Tyman.

Sunday 10. Went out in the cabin today, and rested on sofa.

Monday 11. Was able to walk a few steps alone this morning. Was carried ashore to the house of Rev. Henry A. Sawtelle [33], a missionary of the Baptist church [34] from Maine. He & his wife are good Christians and make wife and myself feel quite at home, and do all they can for our comfort. Bro. Sawtelle reached here last Dec. He came with Rev. Mr. Johnson [35], who has been a missionary in China for some time. Bro. Sawtelle has charge of the Baptist Mission at this place. He can speak the Tie-Chiu dialect [36], so as to take part in the morning and evening prayers.

Thursday 14. I improve quite fast. Can read a little each day.

Tuesday 19. Dr. Jack, partner of Dr. Chaldecott, called to see me today.

- -

32. Hong Kong is one of the small islands off the Chinese coast, east of the mouth of the Canton River. This island was acquired by the British in 1841.
Mill, H. R., Op. Cit., 536

33. Henry A. Sawtelle was appointed a missionary to China in 1859 by the Baptist Association of Maine. He resigned in 1862.
The China Mission Hand-book, Pt. II, 170

34. The American Baptist Missionary Union appointed its first missionary to China in 1834, but at that time it was almost impossible to enter China. In 1846 J. W. Johnson and his wife arrived in Hong Kong and established the mission there. Missions have been established at Chekiang, Szchuan, and Swaton.
Ibid., 167 - 174

35. J. W. Johnson was the first missionary to China from the American Baptist Missionary Union. He arrived in Hong Kong in 1846 and remained there until his death in 1873.
Ibid., 170

36. The Tie-Chiu dialect was that dialect used by the missionaries in Siam and Hong Kong.
Ibid., 167

Wednesday 20. Commenced a letter to my parents. Rode out in the evening in a mountain chair. Found Victoria [37] much more beautiful than I had any idea it was. It rather ascends a short distance Victoria Peak. Rows of houses rise beautifully one above another. The houses are built with a great deal of taste, and many of them are surrounded with beautiful shade trees, shrubbery, and grass. It extends two or three miles up and down the harbor. At the east end, or at the end, are the barracks. It has near twenty Government schools with native teachers, in which the Bible is read daily. The Catholics have a Theological School. The English Church [38] has a college, St. Pauls [39], where Chinese are instructed. Here are the German Mission Schools [40], and German Mission Foundling Hospital for Chinese children (girls) picked up in the streets.

Thursday 21. Bro. Allen called to see us this morning, says sister A. is improving. Dr. C. (Chaldecott) called. Finished my letter home. Writing tires me some. Steamer Pekin arrived today, bringing the mail from England and America, and the intelligence that the Malabor, steamer expected two weeks ago, was wrecked in harbor at Point de Galle, just before being ready to start; after steam was raised, came a gale blowing it around against a rock which so wrecked it that in a short time after running across the harbor it sunk. Carelessness was the cause. The Pekin had on board Lord Elgin and Baron Gros, British and French Plenipotentiaries.

Friday 22. Mrs. Sawtelle, wife, and I went and spent the day on Bethel Ship with Bro. & Sister A. Sister A. is improving slowly.

- -

37. Victoria, the capital of the island Hong Kong, stretches along the northern shore of the island.
Mill, H. R., Op. Cit., 537

38. The Mission of the Church of England was established in China in 1840. Soon stations were opened in such strategic places as Hong Kong, Ningpo, Shanghai, Hangchow, and the Fuhkian province.
The China Mission Hand Book, Pt. II, 26 - 35

39. St. Pauls College was established in 1840 in Malacca by the Reverend J. Legge of the Church of England. It was originally called the Anglo-Chinese College; but when the mission was established at Hong Kong in 1843, the college was moved to Victoria and called St. Pauls.
Ibid., 7

40. The German Mission (Rhenish) was established in Hong Kong in 1847 through the influence of Dr. Guetzlaff. Mission colonies with their schools and hospitals have been organized.
Ibid., 272

[illegible]). Commenced a letter to my parents. Rode [illegible] ing in a mountain chair. Found Victoria [illegible] [illegible] utiful than I had any idea it [illegible] . It rather [illegible] ert distance Victoria [illegible] . Rows of houses rise [illegible] one above another. The houses are built with a [illegible] of taste, and many of them are surrounded with [illegible] ade trees, shrubbery, and grass. It extends two [illegible] les up and down the harbor. At the east end, [illegible] [illegible] the barracks. It has near twenty government [illegible] native teachers, in which the Bible is read [illegible] Catholics have a Theological School. The English [illegible] has a college, [illegible] . Paula [illegible], where Chinese are [illegible] . There are the German Mission School [illegible], and [illegible] for Foundling Hospital for Chinese children (girls [illegible] the orphans.

[illegible]day . . Miller called to see us this [illegible] [illegible] A. is in review. . . (Chaldecott) [illegible] . [illegible] by other home. Waiting times me [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] day, bringing mail from England and [illegible] [illegible] intelligence that the Malabar, steamer expected two [illegible] , was wrecked in harbor at Point de Galle, just be- [illegible] ady to start: after steam was raised, came a [illegible] [illegible] ng it around against a rock which so wrecked it that [illegible] t time after running across the harbor it [illegible] . Dare [illegible] the owner. The Tenin had on board Lord Alain [illegible] Gross, British and French Plenipotentiaries.

[illegible]day . . Mrs. Sawtelle, wife, and I went [illegible] [illegible] on Bethel Ship with [illegible] . a Black [illegible] . [illegible] [illegible] g slowly.

- -

[illegible] Victoria, the capital of the island Hong Kong, stretches [illegible] northern shore of the [illegible] [illegible] 527

[illegible] e Mission of the Church of England was establi[illegible] [illegible] a in [illegible] . Soon stations were opened in suc[illegible] [illegible] Chinese at Hong Kong, Ningpo, Shanghai, Hangchow, a[illegible] [illegible] thern province.
[illegible] e China Mission Hand Book, [illegible] . 71, 20 - 35

[illegible] t. Paula College was established in 1840 in Mal[illegible] [illegible] Severand J. Legge of the Church of England. It was [illegible] [illegible] ally called the Anglo-Chinese College: but when the [illegible] was established at Hong Kong in 1843, the colle[illegible] [illegible] ved to Victoria and called it. Paula.
[illegible] ad., 7

[illegible] n Mission (Rhenish)" was established in Hong [illegible] rough the influence of [illegible] . Guetzlaff. Mandarin [illegible] in their schools and hospitals have [illegible] orgin-

Saturday 23. Read 128 pages, besides perusing news papers awhile in the morning. Health improving.

Sunday 24. Attended Divine services in the B. (Baptist) Mission Chapel and heard a native Chinaman preach, A-Sun. He first read Acts, 17, from 16 to close, then made some general remarks upon Paul's preaching on Mars Hill, and afterwards confined himself to the 21 - 28 verses. He speaks the Tie-Chiu dialect. Another concluded with an exhortation. Though not understanding a word spoken, it was truly encouraging to be present at these services. The singing reminded me that the worship of the Almighty God was commencing; the bowing before the mercy seat continued the serious impression, and it was retained to the close. When the preacher was about finishing his sermon, it was evident that his heart felt that God was with him.

Monday 25. Still increasing in strength. Spent the day reading and writing. Victoria has a Roman Catholic Cathedral; an English Church, Bishop Smith [41]; an Independent Church [42], Dr. Legge [43], Pastor. The Baptist have a Mission Chapel, Rev. Henry A. Sawtelle has charge, assisted by a native preacher, A-Sun. Rev. James C. Beecher is laboring for the benefit of the sailors.

Notwithstanding these and other religious advantages, but little can be said for the piety of Victoria. Many who go from England and America, carrying with them the name of consistent Christians, soon forget their "first love" for God and become so immersed in business, or pleasure, or dissipation, that instead of being on the Sabbath at the

- -

41. G. Smith arrived on the mainland of China in 1844 as one of the missionaries from the Church of England. He became the first bishop of Victoria in 1849.
Ibid., 27
Norris, F. L., China, 27 - 28

42. The London Missionary Society (Independent) began its work in China in 1807 when Robert Morrison, first Protestant missionary, arrived. Others followed and missions were established in Hong Kong, Amoy, Shanghai, Hankow, Tientsin, and Peking.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 4 - 20
Cannon, Op. Cit., 88

43. James Legge was born in Huntly, Aberdeenshire, Scotland in 1815, and was appointed by the London Missionary Society as a missionary to China in 1839. In 1840 he organized the Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca, and in 1843 when the college was moved to Victoria, he moved with it. He was elected as Professor of Chinese language and literature in Oxford University in 1875.
Bliss, E. M., The Encyclopedia of Missions, I, 542-543

church, may be seen behind their counter or in some place that tells bad on their characters. What an example to set heathens! Among the natives the place affords 5,000 prostitutes.

Tuesday 26. Read and wrote most of the day. Mr. & Mrs. S. (Sawtelle), wife, & I went late in the afternoon to what is here called the "Play Ground" to hear a (brass) band of music. The band is composed of Indianmen. I never heard a band that equalled them. Not a jar or discord could be heard. The music made me think it was one large (enormous) instrument being played by the most skillful hands, rather than a brass band; only when touching the highest notes, and quick ones when the tap of the drum would be heard, which told me that the music came from the brass band. The leader beat time and nothing else. No one could have made me believe that Indianmen could make such music. Health growing better.

Wednesday 27. Read a little. Wrote a few pages. Strength increasing.

Hong Kong is said to be the central point of Eastern trade, for all Western as well as Eastern nations. It connects the East India Islands with China, Europe, and America. Its exports are not large. It is a stopping place for vessels, trading in the east. Ten thousand emigrants (Chinese) left this port the first four months of the year for San Francisco, Vancouver's Islands, Australia, and Demerara. More than two thirds left in American vessels.

Thursday 28. Read a few pages. Finished a communication to the W. C. C. Advocate. Wrote a short letter to its Editor.

Friday 29. Read several pages. Wrote a little, bringing up my Journal. As the "Seaman's Bride" expects to sail tomorrow morning for Shanghai [44]; went on board in the afternoon. The rowers of the Sam-pan which started with us became disheartened and contrary, and would not carry us all the way, but stopped along side the "Christopher Hall", and her Capt. finally let his Sam-pan carry us the remainder of the way. We found Bro. & Sister A. on board. Two of our crew having left us, George for Macoud, Redman for prison and work-shop, for striking 1st. mate while in port, we found two others (strangers) in their stead.

Saturday 30. Capt. Wyman had to go shore this morning, did not return till after twelve o'clock. A strong gale blew all day so we could (not) leave with safety. There was danger if we attempted to sail, of running into other ships.

- -

44. Shanghai is situated on the Wusung River, twelve miles from the Yangtse River. This city is in a strategic location, for it is at the outlet for the whole Yangtse Valley.
Mill, Op. Cit., 533

Sunday, July 1. Rained all last night and thundered and lightened. Cloudy and rainy morning with little or no wind. bout twelve o'clock we weighed anchor but moved off slowly. Awhile before night we dropped anchor again. Not so well today as usual. Could read but little.

Monday 2. Early this morning we weighed anchor, and soon got pretty well on the way. Wind not so favorable as could be desired. Tide at first against us, soon turned in our favor. We did not make much headway during the day. Pleasant breeze all day, fair sky veiled, a little hazy, with frequent bright sunshine. As we gently moved out of sight of Victoria, we sailed between conical mountains, covered, not with reviving forests, but with ever verdent grass. Frequently, mostly, these mountains were only small islands, divided by narrow channels. To our right was a group of three islands, called, "The Lamas", with the Lajmoore on our left. Our Sam-pan left us about dark. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 3. This morning found us in the China Sea; and instead of meeting with, as we expected, the south west monsoon, we were greeted with a strong head wind, which continued all day, so our progress is necessarily slow. In the afternoon the main land of China loomed up, to our left; while Chinese fishing smacks could be seen here and there. At night the pale moon gave us a beautiful light which enabled us to see plainly, as we passed, "Petro Blanco", a little rock island, shooting up like an ill shaped cone, to our right. Read several pages of Bayard Taylor's India, China, and Japan [45].

Wednesday 4. A bright, pleasant morning, with still a strong, head wind, causing to tack ship several times in twenty four hours, and to make slow headway. Soon the atmosphere became hazy, then the heavens are skirted with clouds, and finally the whole heavens are veiled in clouds, letting fall mild showers of rain. Read several pages of Bayard Taylor's in the East. Was much interested in his account of Commodore Perry's Expedition [46] to Japan; his second visit, as I was with his first, to Loo-Choo Island.

Thursday 5. Rained all last night. It poured down in torrents this morning. We found ourselves near rocks on left, in front, to right ahead, without wind and drifting towards the rocks. We hove anchor off the prow, to have it ready to drop, without delay, but we were fortunately saved the trouble

- -

45. Taylor, Bayard, A Visit To India, China, And Japan, N. Y., 1855

46. Hawks, F. L., Expedition of An American Squadron To The China Seas and Japan in 1852, 1853, and 1854 Under the Command of Commodore M. C. Perry, N. Y., 1857

[illegible] . Rained all last night and thunderous [illegible] . Clear and rainy morning with little or no [illegible] twelve o'clock we weighed anchor but moved off [illegible] while before night we dropped anchor [illegible] . Lot so [illegible] usual. Could read but little.

[illegible] . Early this morning we weighed anchor, and [illegible] well on the [illegible] . Wind not so favorable [illegible] red. Tide at first ebbing, soon turned [illegible] . We did not make much headway during the [illegible] . [illegible] se all day. Fair sky veiled, a little hazy, with [illegible] ght sunshine. As we go ily moved out of sight of [illegible] , we sailed between coniical mountains, covered, now [illegible] forested, but with over vegetation [illegible] . Tre- [illegible] ly, these mountains were only small islands, [illegible] y narrow channels. To our right was a group of three [illegible] cal ed, "The Lamas", with the Lajmoore on our left. [illegible] ean of us about dark. Sand a few [illegible] .

[illegible] day . This morning found us in the [illegible] of meeting with, as we expected, the south wear [illegible] we were [illegible] eeted with a strong head wind. [illegible] lo con- [illegible] ll day, no our progress is necessarily [illegible] . In the [illegible] n the main land of China loomed up, [illegible] . Lantao [illegible] these fishing smacks could be seen here [illegible] . [illegible] the pale moon gave us a beautiful [illegible] . [illegible] e smooth [illegible] plain, as we passed, "Peto Plain" . a little [illegible] and, shooting up like an ill ang [illegible] come, [illegible] ur [illegible] ed several pages of Bayard Taylor's India. [illegible] ina.

[illegible] dnesday . A bright, pleasant morning, yet still [illegible] ad-wind, causing to tack ship several times i [illegible] our hours, and to make slow headway. Soon the [illegible] became hazy, then the heavens are darkened with [illegible] , and finally the whole heavens are veiled in gro [illegible] fall mild showers of rain. Read several pages on [illegible] day or'a in the Ta . Was much interested [illegible] of Commodore Perr 's Expedition to Japan. He [illegible] ilt, as I was with his first, to Loo-Choo Islands.

[illegible] rsday . Rained all last night. It poured down [illegible] this morning. We found ourselves near rocks on le [illegible] t, to right ahead, without wind and drifting [illegible] ke. We hove anchor off the grow, to have a tow [illegible] without d ay, but we were fortunately saved the trou [illegible] .

[illegible] Jan. 21st
[illegible] 1852. and the Bunker Hill
[illegible] Perr

and labor of anchoring, and saved from the rocks, by the S. W. monsoon commencing to blow just before eight o'clock. So when we sat down to breakfast, we were moving out of danger, and in the right direction for Shanghai. The sky was overcast with clouds, while the rain descended in mild showers. In the afternoon the clouds became more lowering, the wind blew gustily, and the rain fell in abundance. Capt. could make no observations; spent the day in reading.

Friday 6. Early last night, it became quite strong, heavy seas, and the ship rocked badly, making bad sleeping. Rained all night and continues this morning without relaxation; but not so boisterous. We had a dull disagreeable day, close cloudy, and much rain. Rain ceased just before night, clouds looked a little broken, with small spaces of blue sky ahead. But they did not disperse, but rain commenced falling lightly again before dark. Soon it showered down in great quantities. Wind continued favorable. No observations. Read several pages of Bayard Taylor's China, India, and Japan.

Saturday 7. Rained all last night and all day! This morning we found head wind again. Gusty day, unpleasant motion of ship. Spent the day in reading.

Sunday 8. We were rejoiced to find the S. W. monsoon again this morning, but not that the rain continued without abating. But the wind soon changed again, then ceased, then again we had S. W. monsoon. Dark and low clouds, limiting our view to about a mile, hung over us all day; while the rain fell in torrents. Fell at times three inches an hour. Saw a barque and larger ship in the evening. Spent the day reading.

Monday 9. Rain ceased this morning at five o'clock: clouds soon dispersed, and the sun came out just before 9 o'clock (8, 50 min.). The clouds disappeared just in time to show us a Chinese boat to the right of our bow, rowing we thought toward Formosa Island, which we saw to our right; but our Capt. soon saw through his glass, their red flag, and a peculiar motion of their hands. He hauled to and came up close to them, when we saw them making motions of hunger, and saw the mastless, oarless, but we were not near enough to take them up, and as we seemed to leave them despair was depicted upon their countenances. We veered ship two or three times before we could take them up. Their number was seven. They had one oar, a few bamboo poles. They had nothing to eat but a very little rice, quite few, sliced sweet potatoes very much soured. They had two baskets of shoes and fancy articles, showing them to be traders, a few cooking and other utensils. We took all aboard and let the wrecked boat float off. We saw a ship and Chinese junk this morning. Observation showed us to be in lat., 26, north.

Tuesday 10. Lat., 27 32', north. Pleasant day, favorable wind and fair sailing. Saw two vessels - one a large steamer, man of war. No incident today. I passed the time

reading and writing.

Wednesday 11. Lat., 30 north. The sky was overcast with hazy clouds, keeping off the scorching rays of the sun, and circumscribing our vision, to our disadvantage. We were favored with a good breeze, and sailing as speed, but not strait on our course. Near 12 o'clock we passed Video, a small island. "Bogus Land" caused zigzag sailing, which deprived us of a fiew of the "Brothers and Sisters" (four sisters and two brothers), a group of little islands. Reading and writing occupied the day.

Thursday 12. Lat., 30 52' north. Morning overcast with thin clouds, which, however, did not long remain. Their dispersion gave us a good view. 11 - 12 o'clock, we passed a group of islands "Saddle Group". The purple blue waters becoming mingled with mudded yellow, and Gutztaff Island (210 feet high), told us we were nearing the mouth of the Yang-tze-Hiang [47]. Soon the water lost its sea appearance in the muddy flow of the river. (This, it should be noted, before reaching the river.) At three and one half o'clock, P. M. we got a pilot, an American, who informed us we were steering in the right direction for the great Yang-tze. Twilight found us within 4 or 5 miles of Nusung, where we anchored in ten fathoms of water.

Friday 13. This morning Dr. Fish came to us; so did others. Moved up nearer Nusung. Went on a Chinese boat (Shollop), to Shanghai, in the afternoon. We reached the city about dark. Mr. C. M. Holmes, from Boston (whose boat brought us up) gave us a cordial reception, and conducted us to Bro. Cunnynghan's [48], where we were welcomed like old returning friends. Bros. Jenkins[49]-Lambuth [50] called soon to

- -

47. The Yangtse-Hiang River is the largest river in China. It is 3100 miles long and is the main commercial river.
Brigham, A. P., & McFarland, C. P., Essentials of Geography, Second Book, 358

48. William G. E. Cunnyngham was born in Knox County, Tennessee, December 3, 1820. In 1843 he joined the Holston Conference, and was sent to China as a missionary. He remained there until the health of his wife forced him to return to the United States in 1861. He served as a pastor, as a teacher in Martha Washington College, and as Sunday School editor for the Church for eighteen years. He wrote two books, The Foreign Missionary, and A Young People's History of The Chinese. He died March 31, 1900.
Minutes of Conferences of M.E. Church, South, 1900, 64,65

49. Dr. Benjamin Jenkins, with Dr. Charles Taylor, formally established the China Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South at Shanghai in 1848. Dr. Jenkins remained in China until 1862 except for a short visit to America

[illegible] 14. [illegible]

[illegible] 11. Lat. 30 north. The day was overcast [illegible] uda, weighing off the [illegible] rays of the sun, [illegible] ibiting our [illegible] tion, [illegible] our disadvantage. We were [illegible] a good breeze, and sailing as speed, but not [illegible] courses. Near 12 o'clock we passed Vidoe, a [illegible] Land" caused sigzag sailing, which de- [illegible] a flow of the "Brothers and Sis- [illegible] (four sis- [illegible] brothers), a group of little is [illegible] [illegible] occupied the day.

[illegible] 12. Lat. 30 32'. Morning overcast [illegible] uda, which, however, did not [illegible] . [illegible] [illegible] have us a good [illegible] . 11 - 12 o'clock, we passed [illegible] islands "Saddle Group". The purple blue waters [illegible] mingled with muddy yellow, and Gutzlaff Island [illegible] high), told us we were nearing the mouth of the [illegible] Hiang . Soon the water lost its sea appearance [illegible] muddy flow of the [illegible] . (This, it should [illegible] [illegible] coming the river.) At three and on [illegible] [illegible] a pilot, an American, who informed us [illegible] . In the night direction for the great van- [illegible] found us within 4 or 5 miles of Wusung, [illegible] [illegible] ten fathoms of water.

[illegible] 13. This morning . Fish came to us; so did [illegible] . Moved up nearer Wusung. Went on a Chinese boat [illegible] to Shanghai, in the afternoon . [illegible] reached the [illegible] dark. . . Holmes, from Boston (whose boat [illegible] up) gave us a cordial reception, and conducted us [illegible] Cunnyn [illegible] , where we were welcomed in an old [illegible] [illegible] Arms. Tenkins-Lambuth [illegible] [illegible]

The Yangtse-Kiang River is the largest river in China. [illegible] 3100 miles long and is the main commercial [illegible] [illegible] A. [illegible] Islands of Cater- [illegible] Second Book, 1898

[illegible] 11 an G. R. Cunnyn was born i[illegible] nox County, [illegible] , December , 1820. In 1843 he joined the [illegible] [illegible] , and was sent to China as a missionary. He remai[illegible] until the health of his wife forced him t[illegible] return [illegible] ited States in 1851. He served as a [illegible] [illegible] in Martha Washington College and as Sunday School [illegible] for the Chinese for eighteen years. He wrote two book[illegible] [illegible] Missionary, and Young People's History of The [illegible] [illegible] on 31, 1900.

[illegible] J. C. Chinese, Boston, 1900, pp. [illegible]

[illegible] Benjamin Jenkins, with . Charles Tay[illegible] or, for- [illegible] [illegible] the China Mission of the Methodist Epis- [illegible] Church at Sh[illegible] in 1848. [illegible] Jenkins remai[illegible] [illegible] 62 except for a short visit to America [illegible]

see and welcome us. Bro. & Sister Allen went with Dr. Jenkins, where they will find house room. Wife and I will board with Bro. C. The country on either side of Wei-Sung (river) is beautiful - some places delightful; with margins lined with fresh grass, and set off with waving trees, and dotted with Chinese residences. Wei-Sung city is an antique and uninviting looking place. But the large grassy-green fort below presents a fine appearance.

Saturday 14. Bro. M. T. Yates called to see us this morning. Saw quite a number of the missionaries. A prayer-conversational meeting was held at Bro. C's this evening. The foreigh community at Shanghai is a most delightful community (specially this season of the year). There are some beautiful houses here, very pleasantly and elegantly built.

Sunday 15. Attended a Chinese class meeting this morning. Good class. Was favorably impressed with their devotions. Lieu 51, our native preacher, who led the class, is a fine looking Chinese, and a good man. He told wife and me that he had been looking and praying long for us; so had the Church. He wanted to know that if, after parting with friends

- -

to bring his children and wife. His wife died on the voyage.
Betts, A. D., South Carolina Methodism and Missions, 6-8

50. James William Lambuth was born in Greene County, Alabama, March 2, 1830. His father and grandfather were missionaries; and when he joined the Mississippi Conference in 1853, he gave himself as a missionary. He married Miss Isabella McClellan, who had also given herself to the cause of missions. In 1854 he and his wife landed in China and remained there for thirty two years. He was a member of the committee to translate the New Testament into Chinese; he prepared and put into circulation in the Chinese language over twenty volumes of theological works and over one hundred tracts. In 1885 he toured Japan at the request of the Mission Board of his Church to determine whether it was advisable to open a mission there. In 1886 when the Mission was opened, he was made superintendent of the work. He died April 28, 1892.
Minutes of Conference of M.E. Church, South, 1892, 92
Pell, E. L., Heroes of Faith in China, Chapter 5.

51. Liew Sien Sang was converted in 1851 under the ministry of the Reverend Charles Taylor and the Reverend Benjamin Jenkins. He was the first native Chinese preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and he was faithful until his death in 1866.
Clark, E. T., The Church and The World Parish, 13

me us. Bro. & Sister Allen went with . Jen-
ey will find house room. Wife and I will board
. The country on either side of Wei-Sung (river)
ful - some place delightful: with marvelous lined
ses, and set off with waving trees, and dotted
residences. Wei-Sung city is an antique and un-
ting place. But the large greasy-green fort be-
a fine appearance.

day 14. Bro. . T. Yates called to see us this
quite a number of the missionaries. A prayer-
meeting was held at . O'a this evening.
ommunity at Shanghai is a most delightful com-
ally this season of the year). There are some
uses here, very pleasantly and elegantly built.

. Attended a Chinese class meeting this
las. Was favorably impressed with their de-
n Ki, our native preacher, who led
ing Chinese, and a good . He told wife and
been looking and praying long for us: so had we
wanted to know that it, after pa

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

n children and . Wife wife is this woman.
. South Carolina Methodism and Missions,

. His father and grandfather were ministers
, when . joined the Mississippi Conference
gave himself as a missionary. married Ins
tution, who had also given herself to the cause
. In 1854 he and his wife landed in China and remained
e for thirty two years. He was a member of the com-
to translate the New Testament into Chinese: he
put into circulation i the Chinese language
uses of theological wor over one hundred
n 1883 he toured Japan at the request of the last
his Church to determine whether it was advisable
missions there. In 1886 when the Mission was organ-
as made superintendent of the . He died April

Journal of Conference of . E. Church, South., 1892, on
all, E. L., Heroes of Faith in China, Chapter .

Liew Sien Sang was converted in 1891 under the ministry
y of the Rev. Charles Taylor and the reverend Benja-
n Atkins. He was the first native Chinese preacher in the
thodist Episcopal Church, South, and was stationed until
th in 1
. . . The Church and the Local Preacher, 15

at home and so long and tedious voyage, we were sorry we came. No. Bro. C. says he is a very eloquent preacher. In the afternoon, heard Rev. Mr. McGowan, a young man of the P. E. Church [52], preach. Though a young man of promise his sermon was not burdened with profundity.

Monday 16. Went out beyond the city (south gate) to the residence of the late Mr. Lowery, where his property was being sold. Arranged a few things about wife's room, and my study. Several persons called. All the missionaries that I have seen appear cheerful and to possess the spirit of Christ. The more I see of Shanghai, the more desirable it becomes; i. e. the foreign settlement. Today I passed through the city, and I saw nothing attractive; but the reverse. My olfactory nerves were extensively taxed. Filthy, filthy pelple are the Chinese; the lower classes.

Tuesday 17. Still arranging rooms. Somehow a report was raised and circulated that the Rebels [53] were coming, which produced excitement and alarm. Several deaths occured in the frantic. Quite a number were drowned in the Nusung. Women rushing for the boats, would throw their children in so they could the easier get in themselves. Others would throw their children in the river, then plunge in themselves. Bro. Cunnyngham and I went aboard the Seaman's Bride.

Wednesday 18. Still arranging our little matters. Bro. C. and I went aboard the Seaman's Bride. No discharging cargo yet. Attended Chinese prayer meeting in the evening. What a grateful sensation was awakened in me when Bro. C. pointed out to me the word for Jesus (Ya' Su') as they sung it in their hymns. After services closed Bro. C. told me that they returned thanks to God that we had arrived in safety to Shanghai. Lord, bless these worshipers gathered from this heathen land. This is the first day of the 8th Chinese month.

Thursday 19. Commenced this morning, the study of the Chinese language, under my native teacher, Wong. It requires no little exercise of the memory. To me, as I suppose, to all beginners it wholly depends upon this faculty. Visited Bro. Lambuth. Went to our ship to see about our freightage.

Friday 20. Spent the morning studying. Do not make fast progress. Attend to some little business - purchased

- -

52. The Mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church was founded in 1835 when the Reverends Lockwood and Hanson were sent to China. The mission was reinforced in 1837. Shanghai was made the early center of work, but later it established centers at Hankow, Wuchang, and Ichang.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 180 - 181

53. The Rebels were the followers of Tai-Ping-Wang, who revolted against the Manchu dynasty.
Gowen, H. H., An Outline History of China, II, 110-121

some articles for my study, brought part of our freightage from Mr. Fogg's.

Saturday 21. Brought our other boxes, barrels, etc. from Mr. Fogg's. Did some other little things. Conversational-prayer meeting at Bro. C's, 5½ o'clock, P. M. led by Rev. Mr. Bus. Subject, "Christian Responsibility". Called to see Dr. George Fish, The more I see of Shanghai the better I am pleased with it. I have been most agreeably disappointed in the foreign community of the place. No stiff formality among the missionaries.

Sunday 22. In London Mission Chapel, (Independent) heard in the morning, Rev. Mr. Muirhead [54] preach an excellent, gospel sermon. Read a few pages. In the afternoon, heard Rev. Mr. Dawson preach not so good a sermon.

Monday 23. Spent most of the day in opening boxes, etc. Found our things in good condition.

Tuesday 24. Did but little, opened a few things. Not quite well today. Bro. C's family made a short call at Bro. Yates, in the late afternoon.

Wednesday 25. Still a little unwell, but better than yesterday. Went with Bro. C. in the city to hear him preach in Chinese. Though I could not understand what the preacher said, I could smile occasionally at his small, scattered, migratory congregation. In front, sat two strangers, from the interior. They eyed closely the sheets on the walls. When the preacher commenced they were soon profoundly interested; watching him as if afraid they would lose one word, frequently nodding a smiling assent. The tipsy one would now and then speak an explanatory word to his pew fellow. In the midst of the sermon, he said that was good doctrine, but he must go. The one sitting just to their rear, with unshaved head, looks like a half African. That white and not recent shaved headed, who came in late, looks like a gray headed bachelor lawyer of America. His eyes are mostly on the speaker, but at times only the lids while the organ of vision is elsewhere. Once in awhile some would smile. But few were particular to remain through the whole discourse. We visited a sick member (Chinese) of the Church after preaching. He was but little unwell, but trying to impress us he was. Bro. C. told him if he attempted the like again he would church him. (He was soon better)

Thursday 26. Though a little unwell, I spent most of the day reading and writing, mostly the latter.

- -

54. Reverend William Muirhead joined the Independent Mission in Shanghai in 1847.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 11

Friday 27. Wrote most of the day. Read a few pages. In the evening, after tea, our mission prayer meeting was held in Bro. C's house, conducted by himself. All the mission except Sister L. was present. This is the first time we have all been together to worship God. The Lord looked graciously upon us. Give us health and strength to prosecute labors, and crown our efforts with success.

Saturday 28. Wrote most of the day. Our afternoon conversational prayer meeting, was conducted by Dr. Bridgman 95. Subject; Praying for Each Other. Profitable time.

Sunday 29. Attended divine services in the morning in London Mission Chapel; Dr. Bridgman officiated, his talking and preaching were good, showing that he is a man of deep piety. In the afternoon Bro. C. and I visited Dr. George W. Fish who is ill. We found him in his chair, by the side of the center table. He is better than yesterday. Hope he will soon be well. Read a few pages. While I am not quite well in body, I trust that I am gaining spiritual strength.

Monday 30. As I was passing up to Dr. Jenkins this morning to see Bro. Allen on business, I heard a great commotion, which so attracted my attention that I went near. I found that a Chinese funeral was about to take place, and the lamentations were the weeping women at the head of the coffin, crying and screaming as though their hearts would break. I stood and saw them burn the paper money to the dead that he might be able to defray his expenses in another world. I had not time to see their proceedings further. Went to see Mr. Freeman, and aboard the Seaman's Bride on business. Wrote a few pages. Health better than yesterday.

Tuesday 31. Writing occupied most of my time today. Bro. C., wife, and I walked out after tea to the cemetery. This is quite a beautiful place, carpeted with fresh grass, decorated with small trees. Some of the tombstones and monuments display fine taste; others display a great want of taste. The house standing in the middle of the enclosure where the funeral services are performed, is quite an addition to the appearance of the whole ground.

- -

95. Elijah Colman Bridgman was born in Belchertown, Massachusetts, April 22, 1801, and he went to China in 1830 under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was the first missionary to China from America. He began his labors with Morrison at Canton, and edited the Chinese Repository for nearly twenty years. In 1847 he moved to Shanghai to aid in the revision of the Scriptures and he remained here as the senior member of the mission until his death in 1862.
Bliss, Op. Cit., 193,194

[illegible] of the day. Read a few verses.
[illegible] after tea, our mission prayer meeting was
[illegible] the house, conducted by himself. All the mis-
[illegible] ster L. was present. This is the first time we
[illegible] together to worship God. The Lord looked
[illegible] upon us, Give us faith and strength to prose-
[illegible], and crown our efforts with success.

[illegible]ay 2. Wrote most of the day. Our afternoon
[illegible] prayer meeting, was conducted by . Bridg-
[illegible]et: Praying for each other. Profitable time.

[illegible] 29. Attended divine services [illegible] the
[illegible]lies on Chapel. . Bridgman officiated, [illegible]
[illegible]d preaching were good, showing that he is [illegible]
[illegible]ty. In the afternoon Bro. . I visited [illegible]
[illegible]ish who is . He found his [illegible] is death, [illegible]
[illegible]e center table. We is better than yesterday. Hope
[illegible] be well. Read a few . While I am not quite
[illegible], I trust that I am gaining spiritual [illegible]

[illegible] 30. As I was passing up to . Tom [illegible]
[illegible]o see Bro. Allen on business, I heard [illegible] com-
[illegible]tion so attracted my attention th[illegible] and
[illegible] a Chinese funeral was about to take place,
[illegible]estions were the weeping women at the [illegible] of M
[illegible]ty, and so [illegible] among their [illegible] wailing
[illegible]ood and as [illegible] them burn the [illegible] money [illegible] the
[illegible]ght be safe to defray his expenses in another
[illegible] not time to see their proceed[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] Freemen, and aboard the steamer [illegible] ride on bus-
[illegible]ote a few pages. Health better than yesterday.

[illegible]ay 31. Writing occupied most of my time today.
[illegible]ife, and I walked out after [illegible] to the cemetery.
[illegible]ty is a beautiful place, carpeted with green grass,
[illegible] with small trees. Some of the tombstones [illegible]
[illegible]play fine taste; [illegible] a great want
[illegible] in houses already in the [illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible]he funeral services are performed, in quite [illegible]
[illegible] the appearance of the whole country.

[illegible]

William Oatman Bridgman was born in Hightstown, Massa-
[illegible]setts, April 24, 1801, and he went to China in 1830
[illegible] one of the American Board's Missionaries. He was the first missionary [illegible] John
[illegible]. He began his labors with Dr. Parker at Canton,
[illegible] then labory for nearly seventy years
[illegible] at Ningpo in the province [illegible]
[illegible] he remained, have as the senior member of the
[illegible] his death in 1862.
Op. Cit., pp. 104

Wednesday, August 1. Wrote most of the day. Finished and mailed a communication to the N. C. C. Advocate. Looked over a lot of papers that I received today. The gentle showers which fell today were quite pleasant.

Thursday 2. A little ill today. Studied a little and attended to some other little things. Mrs. Hieth called in late afternoon. Bishop Boone 56 called awhile before sundown. In the evening a class meeting was held at Bro. C's. I tried to lead it. We had the presence of the Lord.

Friday 3. I was made to feel unpleasant this morning by suffering Satan to lead me into temptation, getting in ill humor, from an intended kindness of Bro. C's, in telling me what I must not eat for awhile. By the grace of God I will not let the wicked one through the pride of my heart overcome me and lead me astray. I resign all malice and subdue all unpleasant feelings for Christ's sake. Labored but little today. Made the acquaintance of Rev. Mr. Collins and wife, Episcopal missionaries from England. Saw a Chinaman who was educated in U. S. A., dressed in American style, and did not look a Chinese; was told that his wife dressed in a like manner, was educated also in U. S., and is now a neat looking woman, is teaching.

Saturday 4. Very warm morning. Studied a little. Assisted wife in arranging and packing away winter clothing. Our C. P. meeting was conducted by Bro. Yates. Subject: How Far May We Seek to Know the Mind of the Holy Spirit. Meeting was profitable.

Sunday 5. News, by returned visiting missionaries, from the rebels; the leaders are not pleased that the foreigners, allied forces, are affording protection to Shanghai. Heard through a Chinaman from the North this morning that peace is made between the Emperor and England 57 and, I suppose,

- -

56. William Jones Boone was born in South Carolina, July 1, 1805 and was sent out by the Protestant Episcopal Church as a missionary to China. He stopped in Batavia in 1837 and learned the Chinese language and went on to China in 1840. He returned to America in 1843 after his wife died, and during the next year he was consecrated Bishop to China. He returned to the field with nine missionaries in 1844 and settled in Shanghai. He translated the Prayer Book and the New Testament into Chinese. He died in Shanghai July 17, 1864. Ibid., 177,178

57. The conflict between China and England was the second between these two countries and brought about by a misunderstanding of each other. The English wanted open ports and full privileges to carry on unrestricted commerce. China was indignant toward these foreign nations, for these nations would take the advantage of her and mistreat her. Furthermore, the

Weeks rest of the way. Finished
__ip to the N. G. C. Advocate. Looked
over a the I received today. The gentle
fell today were quite pleasant.

ay 2. A little ill today. Studied a little and
some other little things, Mrs. Hsieh call
noon. Bishop Boone 5 called while before aun
the evening a class meeting was held at
led it. We had the presence of the Lord.

y 3. I was made to feel unpleasant this
Satan to lead me into temptation, resisting in
from an interested kindness of Bro. C'a, I felling
not out for awhile. By the grace of God
the wicked one through the pride of my heart
led me astray. I repent all malice and
easant feelings for Christ's sake. Labored
Made the acquaintance of Rev. Collins
ocal missionaries from England. Saw a Chi man
ated in . . dressed in American style,
a Chinese; was told that his wife dressed
was educated also in . . and is
is teaching.

ud 4. Very warm weather. Studied a little.
in arranging and packing away winter clothing.
meeting was conducted by . Yoder. Subject:
Seek to Know the Mind of the Holy Spirit.
able.

. News, by returned via ting
the leaders are not please that the Tsung
see, are affording protection to market.
Chinaman from e north this morning that
tween the Emperor and Shanhai Kwan, I suppose

am Jones Boone was born in South Carolina. T
and was sent out by the Protestant Episcopal
ionary to China. He stopped in Batavia in 1837
Chi ese language and went on to China in
to America in 1847 after his life died.
next year he was consecrated Bishop to China.
the field with nine missionaries
. He translated the
ment into Chi nese. He died in
77,178

lot be n China and England was two second
countries and brought about by a misunder-
ch other. The English wanted open ports a
to carry on restricted commerce. China was
ward these foreign nations, for these nations
advan ages of her and mistrust her. Furthermore

France; and that the Imperialists are coming down on the Su-Chow [58]. The report of peace is incorrect. It is true that the Allies have taken the Chinese forts, at the mouth of the Peiho, with a loss of 300 men.

In the London Mission Chapel this evening, attended the monthly concert-prayer meeting; conducted by James William Lambuth. The missionaries, just returned from Su-Chow, gave a brief account of their visit, and interview with the Ka-Wang. While there was much discouraging information obtained by this interview, there was more encouraging. The Tai-Ping-Wang [59] is quite superstitious, conceited, in error regarding the teachings of the Bible, practices polygamy, yet he is opposed to idolatry and encourages reading the Bible. He disbelieves the spirituality of the Deity and of the Savior. While Ka-Wang is guilty of polygamy, the missionaries were fully persuaded that he is a Christian - is trying to correct the errors of Tai-Ping-Wang, wants missionaries to go and teach him and his people.

Monday 6. Attended communion at our Mission Chapel. Administered by James W. Lambuth. It was a precious, solemn occasion. All our mission was present, sisters C. & L. Missionaries communed with native preachers and native converts. Eleven natives and ten foreigners - two besides the missionaries. The natives seemed impressed with the solemnity of the occasion, and with the nature of the Eucharist. All seemed to commune with Jesus, while they commemorated His suffering and death. Spectators looked serious. Read several pages. Spent the day pleasantly. Beautiful warm day.

Tuesday 7. Spent most of the day studying and visiting.

- -

English claimed that the Chinese did not live up to the Treaty of Tientsin signed in 1856. France felt as England did toward the Chinese and her soldiers were allied with the English in this conflict. Peace was made at the signing of the Treaty of Peking October 22, 1860.

Pott, F. L. H., A Sketch of Chinese History, 134-148

58. Su-Chow is situated on the Grand Canal, northwest of Shanghai.

Brigham & McFarlane, Op. Cit., 356

59. Tai-Ping-Wang meant King of Peace - a title which Hung Hsiu-chuan took upon himself as he led the rebel forces against the Manchu dynasty. Hung was born in 1813 at Kwangtung. He was of low origin and he coveted a literary degree. After failing three times, he became mentally unnerved and had a vision. He dreamed God commanded him to begin a crusade and destroy the worship of idols. At the beginning of the revolt it had a religious aspect, but it soon changed to a political aspect. When Nanking, his stronghold, was captured in 1864, he poisoned himself.

Mackie, J. M., Life of Tai-Ping-Wang

Imperialists are coming down on the
[illegible] of peace is the rock. It is time
[illegible] taken the Chinese Force, at the mouth
[illegible], with a loss of 300 men.

London Missionary Society this evening, attended
[illegible] prayer meeting; conducted by James Mill-
[illegible] missionaries, just returned from Su-Chow,
[illegible] account of their visit, and interview with the
[illegible] there was much discouraging information; on-
[illegible] interview, there was more encouraging. The
[illegible] is quite superstitious, conceited, in error
[illegible] the teachings of the Bible, great sea polygamy,
[illegible] opposed to idolatry and encourages reading the
[illegible] believes the spirituality of the Deity and
[illegible] While Ka-Wang is guilty of polygamy, the mission-
[illegible] fully persuaded that he is a Christian - is sin-
[illegible] correct the errors of Tai-Ping-Wang, wants mission-
[illegible] go [illegible] teach him and his people.

[illegible]day 6. Attended communion at our Mission Chapel.
[illegible]ed by James . Lambuth. It was a precious, solemn
[illegible]. All our mission was present, sisters . . Mis-
[illegible] communed with native preachers and native [illegible]
[illegible]ver and ten foreigners - two [illegible] in [illegible]
[illegible] native [illegible] - [illegible] increased with the solemnity of
[illegible]sion, and with the nature of the Lord's Supper.
[illegible]mune with Jesus, while they commemorate His sweet
[illegible]death. Spectators looked serious. [illegible]
[illegible] day pleasantly. Beautiful warm day.

[illegible] Spent most of the [illegible]day study
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible] claimed that the Chinese
[illegible] of Pientsin signed in [illegible] Tsesen
[illegible]ward the Chinese and her soldiers were allies with
[illegible] in this conflict. Peace was made at the signing of
[illegible] of Peking October [illegible]
[illegible] L. H., A Sketch [illegible] Chinese History, [illegible]

[illegible] & McFarlane, Op. Cit., 350

[illegible]i-Ping-Wang means King of Peace - a title which [illegible]
[illegible] took upon himself [illegible] ed the [illegible]
[illegible] Manchu dynasty. Wang was born [illegible]
[illegible] of low origin and be covered [illegible] Jesus.
[illegible] these times, he became mentally impaired and
[illegible]. He dreamed God commanded him to be in a com-
[illegible] [illegible] rality of India. At the beginning of
[illegible] religious zeal, but it soon changed
[illegible] aspect. The Sanhing, his stronghold, was
[illegible], he got some [illegible].
[illegible] Life of Ti-Ping-Wang

In the afternoon Bro. C., wife, & I, with Liew, visited a company of poor destitute Nanking [60] refugees. They are entirely destitute and some sick. There are about Shanghai not less than 30,000 of these unfortunate people. Some of them in a distressing condition. They fled from Nanking to escape the rebels, cashless, widows, orphans; seeing their parents, children, brothers, killed before, or while, leaving Nanking. Liew preached to the company we visited, and gave them some cash and medicine for their sick. We called on Mr. Galey and family. He is most well again.

Wednesday 8. Quite a brisk breeze blew today. Spent the day trying to articulate Chinese, and to get the meaning of a few words. We took tea with Bro. & sister Allen. They have commenced house-keeping with Chinese servants; and their not understanding the language makes it a little amusing, but they do tolerably well.

Thursday 9. A blustry day. My teacher, Wong, is sick today, could not give lessons. Did a little miscellaneous work. Held our class meeting here at Bro. C's, this evening. We had an encouraging meeting. Praise the Lord. An American ship was wrecked today, six miles inside the Light House, with the loss of nine of the crew. It happened by the ignorance of the Chinese pilot.

Friday 10. Spent the day studying, writing, and attending wife who is not well today.

Saturday 11. Studied most of the day. American steam ship, "Saganaw", came down from the North with intelligence that the Pi-Lan Forts have been taken by the allies with very little loss of life. The report of last Monday that forts had been taken is incorrect. Our con.-prayer meeting was led by Rev. Mr. Collins. Subject: "God our refuge and our habitation". Intercessory prayer by Rev. Wm. G. T. Cunnyngham.

Sunday 12. In the morning heard Rev. Mr. Edkins [61] preach a good sermon, in London Mission Chapel; in afternoon Bro. C. preached a good sermon. Read several pages of "Christian Higher Life": also read several pages of "Life and Times

- -

60. Nanking is situated on the Yangtse and was the capital of the province of Kiangsu. The rebels entered the city in 1853 and held it until 1864.
Mill, Op. Cit., 533

61. L. Edkins established the mission of the London Missionary Society in Tientsin in 1861. In 1863 he opened the work in Peking. He was very active in the translation and preparation of tracts, hymnals, and books for the Chinese.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 19 - 21

of Bishop Asbury" [62].

Monday 13. Today I commenced the Hang-Chow dialect, under a Hang-Chow teacher, Tsung. I make slow progress. The articulation of this dialect seems more difficult than the Shanghai; though it may be because I am more accustomed to the latter. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 14. A proclamation from the rebels was posted last night in which is stated that they intend to attack Shanghai. What their force is we know not, but it is thought not less than 30,000. Foreigners are taking steps for their safety. Considerable excitement prevails. I spent the day studying, reading, and writing. We (my wife and I) took tea with Dr. Jenkins and family. Wrote to my parents.

Wednesday 15. Heard this morning through my teacher, Tsung, that the rebels have turned their course to Hang-Chow. It is reported that forces (Foreign) will be in this evening from Chu-Sung and that two or three men-of-war will come down from the north in a few days. Spent the day studying and writing. Wrote a short additional letter to father and mother. We took tea and spent a pleasant evening with Bro. Lambuth. He is a good man. We visited his wife's school [63] at which we were much pleased. It was quite cheering to hear those Chinese children sing the songs of the church.

Thursday 16. The soldiers from Chu-Sung came in last night. I heard last night that the allies had landed 26,000 men in the north, and opened their guns upon the camps and forts of the Imperialists. Spent the day studying and writing. Wrote to Bro. Wilson. Late in the afternoon we heard through the British Consul, who had sent a man to the Rebels, that they are coming to Shanghai, most certainly; and are within less than thirty miles from here.

Bro. C. took sister C. & Jennie down to Dr. Fish's. Wife and I remained. Bro. Lambuth & John Munthy, a Prussian and a member of our church, came in to class meeting; we talked a while and then read two or three chapters in the Bible, sung a few hymns, and offered up thanksgiving and praise to God, commending ourselves and interests to His clemency. They went to their homes and we retired to rest.

- -

62. Strickland, W. P., The Life and Times of Francis Asbury, N. Y., 1858

63. Mrs. J. W. Lambuth conducted schools in her home in Shanghai for the Chinese. After her school grew, she added rooms to her home to take care of boarding pupils. This work developed into the Clopton-Lambuth School, a boarding school for girls. The school has been discontinued, but a dormitory in the McTyeire School bears that name.
Cannon, Op. Cit., 245

Friday 17. No Rebels in sight this morning, but all are on the look out. Spent the day mostly studying. Read a little. Our mission was held in the evening. I led it. A company of thirty Seiks, under Capt. Christian, were stationed in our little chapel, and a line of sentinels, communicating with the line of defense extending from the Ning-Po Wa-qua to the station on the Race Course. A Lieut. who came and arranged the Seiks was very anxious that the Rebels sould come. He is looking forward to promotion. Fires seen off at a short distance.

Saturday 18. Sister C. came home this morning. Studied part of the day. The Rebels came close to the city wall in the afternoon, and were fired upon by the foreign forces. Rev. Mr. Mills, missionary, spoke with one of the leaders. He wished to protect Mr. Mills' house and occupy it. It was refused him. He then posted on it a proclamation forbidding his men to touch it; then wished him to tell the brethren on the wall not to fire upon them, for they had not come to fight foreigners. We all went to Dr. Fish's in the afternoon.

Sunday 19. Attended Trinity Church (Church of England) at 11 o'clock, A. M. and heard Rev. Mr. Dobson preach a fair sermon. Excitement is still high. Firing continued from the city wall, slowly most of the, or all, day. I suppose a few Rebels were killed.

Monday 20. Rebels were seen this morning approaching the city, in great numbers, judging from their flags; near ten thousand. A detachment of near or quite 3000 thousand came within less than a mile of (west) our house, and planted their flags. They were almost (if not entirely) unarmed. A few shells were thrown among then, two miles or more, from the river by boats, and from the "Mo Lei" camp. A mile, or nearly, which made them leave in more than double quick time. Occasionally a rifle ball was thrown at them. The shelling continued slowly, all day. The officers report 30 killed, and 40 wounded. This, however, is very uncertain. The number may be more or less. The Nimrod threw shells over the city, or rather over the foreign settlement. West of here the Rebels have been for several days been burning towns and villages, leaving thousands homeless, if not breadless. Hundreds rushed into the foreign community today. And for several days they have been fleeing to the city and especially to foreign settlement, or wherever they can find a lodging place. Great excitement.

Tuesday 21. A few Rebels were seen; and only a few shells were thrown at them.Comparatively quiet today. The English & French are, and have been, burning the eastern, western, and southern suburbs of the city under the pretext to enable them better to defend the city. It is reported that the French have committed great depradations, or rather plundered and murdered, while the burning was going on. They did most of the burning. They have shown themselves to be worse than the Chinese. More destitute of humanity. Wife and

I came home this evening and had a quiet and pleasant night. The French allow no foreigner to pass near the walls of the city, where they are stationed; lest they should be seen plundering and murdering. Their acts are too atrocious to be talked about.

Wednesday 22. Some of the Rebels (only a few) who fled to the Imperialists yesterday, or the day before, report that one shell killed sixteen Rebels on Monday last. Mr. Hearsay reports that 130,000 Rebels will be down on us in a few days from Soo-Chow. A few of their flags are seen three or four or five miles off this morning. It is said we are to have reinforcement of foreign forces in a few days from the north, and south, (Hong-Kong). Bro. & Sister C. came home this morning. A messenger was sent to the Rebels this afternoon from the English authorities. He was received and treated kindly. A consultation was agreed upon tomorrow, at west gate. The Rebels say, and their acts prove it, that they do not wish to fight foreigners; they did not come to Shanghai with that intention.

Thursday 23. The Rebels seem to remain stationary. We heard nothing from the conf. Judging from the movements of the Rebels they are either becoming tired or alarmed of their present condition; or they are becoming better satisfied from or with the appearance and bearing of affairs at Shanghai. I understand that they will be satisfied if the Chinese flag is taken down from the walls of the city. The fleeing Rebels (to the Imperialists) heard of yesterday, turn out to be prisoners, caught by Imperialists, I suppose. Some of the country people, who were taken captives by the Rebels but have escaped, and visited Shanghai; told Rev. Mr. M. T. Yates that the Rebels did not know what to make of the shells that fell among them. Not seeing the flash nor hearing the report of the guns, they could not tell whence came the exploring shells. They declared it useless to attempt to fight a people, whose guns were firing among them before they were near in reach of them.

Friday 24. I learned that the proposed conf. yesterday did not take place because no one from the Rebels met the English and French Commissioners. Mr. Forest was sent to sent to their camp, again, but was not treated so kindly as before. It is reported that a communication from the Rebels came to authorities of Shanghai today; stating that they had no quarrel with any foreign nation, and wished to be on terms of everlasting peace with them. But they had received a commission to put down idolatry and kill all the Tartar lines, and against them they were waging an extermination war. The Rebels have taken care to leave; from what cause, I know not. It is rumored that the commanders of the foreign forces; sent them word that they (the foreigners) were at peace with them and did not wish to fight, and had not charged upon them, but they intended to defend the city, and if they (the Rebels) did not leave they would go upon them. Mission prayer

meeting at Bro. Jenkins' this evening.

Saturday 25. A maraduing party of French shot a Seik yesterday. The "Hartford", American man-of-war, came down from Chee-foo [64] today. Che-foo is held by the French, and their depradations there, are as bad as here. Mr. Babbett, head carpenter, reports this, having seen some of it with his own eyes. No late news from the Pei-ho. The last is - the Chinese (Tartar) camps near their forts have been taken, and they drove into the forts. Afternoon conf. prayer meeting was conducted by Rev. Mr. Wills, subject: The deliverance of "Providence from Captivity", from danger; and giving joy thereby to the Christians; and causing the heathen to say, "The Lord hath done great things for them."

Sunday 26. News from the north, by the Saganaw, this morning, that the forts have been taken by the Allied forces; 100 French and 150 English killed & wounded. In L. M. C., Rev. Mr. Muirhead preached (read) an excellent sermon 9½ o'clock A. M.; Rev. Mr. Hall [65], Free-Communion-English-Baptist preached, read & preached, a good sermon at 6 o'clock, P. M. Saw a poor beggar lying dead beside the street.

Monday 27. Col. March, Commander of the English forces here, came over this morning to have a view of the country from the top of our house. He says the Rebels threatened to come back in the course of ten days. The Chinese think they are coming again. Spent the day writing. Dined with Sister Allen.

Tuesday 28. Spent the day writing. All quiet.

Wednesday 29. Visited in Hung-kun this morning. Dr. Bridgman; Mr. Smith; Rev. Mr. Heith, Episcopalian; Rev. Mr. Culbertson [66], Presbyterian [67]; and Bishop Boone. Wrote a

- -

64. Che-foo is a sea port town in the province of Shantung in northeast China.
67. Bliss, Op. Cit., 245

65. William Nelthorpe Hall was born in Sheffield, County of York, England April 19, 1829. He arrived with Reverend J. Innocent in Shanghai early in 1860, but he soon went to Tientsin and established the mission there. He built a training school for the Chinese. He died May 28, 1878.
Ibid., 406, 406

66. Michael Simpson Culbreth was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvanis, January 18, 1829. He went to China in 1844 as a missionary under the auspices of the American Presbyterian Church. He was stationed at Ningpo until he moved to Shanghai in 1851. Here he worked with Bridgman in the translation of the Scriptures into Chinese. He died in Shanghai

few pages. Attended prayer meeting in the Baptist Mission at Rev. Mr. Holmes [68]. Soon after leaving home this morning, we had to walk around a man, who had just dropped down across the street dead; and as we returned we saw another lying dead by the wayside. Death how certain and uncertain!

Thursday 30. Spent the day reading and writing. We had a good class meeting in the evening. Wife went in the country, with Bros. Lambuth & John Munthy , and Bro. and Sister Allen. They visited a Roman Catholic Cathedral & a Buddist Pagoda.

Friday 31. Spent the day studying, preparing a sermon for Sabbath. Bro. O. conducted prayer meeting in the evening.

Saturday, September 1. Spent the day writing. Rev. Mr. Holmes conducted the afternoon prayer-conversational meeting. Subject - God's protection of His people - His children. Intercessory prayer by Dr. Bridgman.

Sunday 2. Preached in the London Mission Chapel at 9½ o'clock, A. M. from I Sam. 1:30. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered by Rev. Mr. J. L. Wilson. Attended in the afternoon in the city the Union Prayer Meeting of native Christians. Saw, as we came out of the chapel, the blind leading the blind. Mr. Dawson preached a very uninteresting sermon.

Monday 3. Spent the day writing. Finished communication to the N. C. C. Advocate and to "The (Greensboro, N.C.) Times". Nothing of note occured.

Tuesday 4. Spent the day studying Chinese. We took tea with Rev. Mr. Crawford [69], Baptist. Spent a pleasant

- -

of cholera in 1862.
Bliss, Op. Cit., 328

67. The mission of the Presbyterian Church of America was established in China in Ningpo in 1845; Shanghai in 1850; Hangchow in 1859; Suchow in 1871; and in Nanking in 1876.
Bliss, E. M., The Encyclopedia of Missions, II, 252

68. J. L. Holmes and his wife were sent to China by the Southern Baptist Convention as missionaries in 1859. In 1860 they went to Chefoo and established the Shantung Mission. In the fall of 1861 the Reverends J. L. Holmes and Parker were murdered by a band of robbers. Mrs. Holmes remained in the province until 1881.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 246 - 250
Vedder, H. C., A Short History of Baptist Missions, 173

69. The Reverend and Mrs. T. P. Crawford arrived in Shang-

evening. Had pleasant communing with God; and profitable meditations upon His holy word. I find to enjoy the continual presence of the Lord, I must look only to His service, glory, and cause in all that I do. Must study Chinese and all things else , I study and read; must attend to my necessary affairs; must cultivate sociality and friendship; must converse; must act in my family relations: as religious duties. All that is necessary to be done, God requires at our hands; and we have a right, it is our duty, to invoke and expect the blessings of God upon it.

Wednesday 5. Spent the day studying and writing.

Thursday 6. Spent the day studying, writing, and attending to wife's interests, as she was unwell today. Went to see Dr. Fish for her. A little ill myself. Our class meeting was not so well attended as usual. It was profitable, I trust.

Friday 7. Spent the day in studying and writing. We had a profitable prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's in the evening.

Saturday 8. Studied and wrote a little. Attended an auction at Fogy's and Co. I led our afternoon con-prayer meeting. Subject - "Strait of Paul". Rev. Mr. Crawford offered the intercessory prayer.

Sunday 9. Did not attend church, though I started, because I thought myself too ill. By being quiet I was much improved. I read a few pages.

Monday 10. Did a fair day's work - studying, reading, and writing. In a jaunt with Bro. Lambuth, I had a deeper insight into Chinese filthiness than ever, in their miserable dwellings along their narrow walks (streets). Horabile dictu.

Tuesday 11. Spent quite a pleasant day studying, reading, and writing. We took tea with, and spent the evening with Bro. Lambuth. We had a nice and profitable time in the soul. Bro. Lambuth is a good man.

Wednesday 12. Studying, reading, and writing occupied the day. Rumors of the Rebels are afloat. They are but a few miles off. Quite a number of country people fled hither from them. They are burning villages and towns. Oh! what desolation and distress they cause wherever they go. They will not likely come to Shanghai as we have here about 5,000 soldiers, which must be known to them. And this force is sufficient to

- -

hai in 1852 as missionaries from the Southern Baptist Convention. They remained in Shanghai until 1863 and then went to the Shantung Mission. They served in this mission for thirty years.

Ibid., 173

The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 246 - 251

keep them off. Several, three or four, suspected to be rebels were caught out in the country, tied hands and feet, together, and brought, swinging on poles, into the city, and were soon beheaded. Besides a few heads were brought in and carried back. Shocking!

Thursday 13. Spent the day at my usual labors. We dined with Bro. & sister Allen; so did Bro. Lambuth. We had quite a pleasant class meeting in the evening. The Lord is my strength, and my fortress and exceeding high tower. He is my deliverer and the comfort of my days, and my joy by night. I love the Lord. Bless His holy name.

Friday 14. The day passed off as usual, studying in the forenoon. In the afternoon I went with wife to Hung-kun to return the calls of a few friends. In going this evening to Bro. Allen's to attend prayer meeting, I, for the first time, saw the Chinese worshipping the god of earth [70]. This is his birthday. It is thought that he never had more worshippers in China than today, because of the great disturbance of the Rebels. Poor deluded creatures. The scene greatly moved my heart. How I longed to tell them of their destructive error. The Lord was precious to my soul at prayer meeting. My soul is love. O for a continual baptism of the Holy Ghost, and a constant communion with Him.

Saturday 15. Dr. Lambuth and I visited this morning the "Hartford", U. S. man-of-war. She is a fine ship. Studied a little. Afternoon con-prayer meeting was conducted by Rev. M. S. Culbertson. Subject - Personality and Divinity of the Holy Spirit. Intercessory prayer by Bro. C.

Sunday 16. Rev. M. S. Culbertson preached this morning in L. . C. an able and good gospel sermon; subject - the Bible. At 6 o'clock, P. . Rev. Mr. McGowin preached an indifferent sermon. Read two sermons, one by C. B. Parsons, D. D. [71]; the other by Bishop Pierce [72]; and several pages of Life and Times of Bishop Asbury.

Monday 17. The Chinese language looks very gloomy this morning. It seems that I shall never learn it. I feel that if I were in North Carolina that I would not leave there for China. But others have learned it, why may not I?

- -

70. The Chinese god of earth was Tu Chi.
Stated by W. Y. Chen

71. Parsons, C. B., The Divinity of The Church, The Methodist Pulpit, South, 1859, 39 - 56

72. Pierce, Bishop G. F., Devotedness to Christ, The Methodist Pulpit, South, 1859, 57 - 76

God being my helper, I will. In the afternoon my wife and I went with Bro. C. in the city Temple [73]. The imitation of rural scenery - rocks piled up like a small mountain, and planted with trees and covered with weeds - looks quite natural, and makes one feel like they were actually climbing mountains of nature's own forming, and looking out upon the landscape around. The tea garden surrounded by water - making it an island- shows some ingenuity, but displays not much taste. The retreats- through well paved walks - amid unique and (some) antique buildings present a somewhat inviting appearance. The two storks in their airy house, with their slender legs and uprising heads, afford the eye a little relief from the monotonous unsightly range of Chinese houses. The flowers that deck the walks are quite refreshing.

Tuesday 18. Wrote a little. Did but little else, except attend an auction at Fogy's and Co. Wrote to N. C. C. Advocate and Editor.

Wednesday 19. Spent the day mostly writing; wrote Bro. Sullivan. Studied a little.

Thursday 20. Cloudy day with a little rain. Wrote Mr. Craven. Studied and read the other portion of the day.

Friday 21. Cloudy, rainy, disagreeable day. Confined to my study all day. Mr. Ward, U. S. Minister, called on me in the afternoon, or rather returned my call. Prayer meeting at Dr. Jenkins in the evening. But very few out.

Saturday 22. Still cloudy and rainy. Studied and read portion of the day. Dr. Bridgman conducted our short prayer meeting, attended by a very few persons.

Sunday 23. Heard Rev. Mr. Muirhead preach a good sermon upon the parable of the Ten Virgins. But few out at our class meeting at 4 ½ o'clock, P. M. Being too unfavorable to attend preaching, we had a short prayer meeting at the close of our class. Read a sermon "Angelic Study" by J. W. Hanner [74], of the Tenn. Conf.: another "Objects of Angelic Curiosity" [75] by Dr. Summers; also 62 pages of the "Life of Bishop Asbury."

- -

73. The city temple of Shanghai was the temple owned by the city of Shanghai and was the home of the city god.
Stated by W. Y. Chen

74. Hanner, J. W., Angelic Study,
The Methodist Pulpit, South, 1859, 77-89

75. Summers, T. O. Objects of Angelic Curiosity,
Ibid., 131 - 148

Monday 24. Cloudy, rainy, unpleasant day. Enjoyed myself studying and reading. My progress in Chinese is not very flattering. With other friends, we took tea with Bro. & Sister Allen. I confess that I do not enjoy going out on such occasions, when, as I think, I could employ the time more profitably to myself - to the glory of God, and good of souls - by spending that time in studying Chinese and reading. Occasionally this manner of spending an evening is right and desirable, but so frequently it is not, in my judgment, the best for the great work of enlightening the poor heathen. When will people learn the true aim of human life! Of human destiny!

Tuesday 25. More sun today - a little rain fell - quite muddy - very unpleasant getting about, as I found, by walking down to Mr. Dato's store and to post office. Bought of Mr. Dato one dozen chairs, preparatory to house keeping. Studied and read most of the day. Bro. Babbett, from the "Hartford", and Dr. G. W. Fish took tea with us, and remained during the evening. We had a pleasant time.

Wednesday 26. Did a little in trying to understand the language. Went with Bro. C. in the city in the afternoon. Liew was preaching when we reached the chapel. When he closed his discourse, Bro. C. preached. Not a large congregation present. On our return we passed through the city temple, where I saw for the first time the city god [76], crouched back, in his unsightly aspect behind his censer, among the beautifulliest posts, castings and other images. What their meaning and intention are I know not. Leaving the temple to pass the tea gardens, we passed small groups, some were singing ballads, to one a native, attended by a missionary, was preaching.

Thursday 27. A fine shower fell in the afternoon. The other portion of the day was sunshine. Did as well as usual studying. I took tea and spent a pleasant evening with Dr. Bridgman at Hunghur. Mrs. W. was prevented from going, much to my, as well as Mrs. Bridgman's regret, by the coolies refusing to carry her.

Friday 28. Sister Lambuth returned to her little, but comfortable home in Shanghai, this morning at 4 o'clock, after absence of one year and one day. Her visit to her friends in the United States, though short, she says, was pleasant and profitable. She left her two children, a little son and daughter, that she may devote all her time to the instruction of the poor, benighted children of heathen darkness. A great sacrifice for Christ. But one, I think no mother is called to make. Sister Lambuth, and so of Bro. Lambuth, has made it with the purest intentions. And no one, while they do not

- -

76. The city god of Shanghai was Chen-huang.
Stated by W. Y. Chen

feel nor think them-selves called to make the same sacrifice, in kind, can condemn her for making it; while they may not approve the principle. She is looking well. Studied and walked the day. Conducted our prayer-meeting. Pleasant time.

Saturday 29. Our Quarterly Conference 77 was held this morning at 10 o'clock. All the Mission was present. Attended auction at Fogg & Co. Our prayer-conv-meeting, in afternoon was conducted by Rev. Mr. Thompson, of the Episcopal Mission. Bro. Cunnyngham offered the closing prayer.

Sunday 30. This was our communion Sabbath in our native church. One, Wong who was a while my teacher, was baptised by Bro. C. and received into the church. Communion was also administered by Bro. C. He preached afterward. Class meeting at 5 o'clock, P. M. We enjoyed the presence of the Lord. Read two sermons in the "Methodist Pulpit, South" 78 and about ninety two pages in "The Life of Asbury".

Monday, October 1. Wrote my second report to the board 79 today. Studied and read a little. Finished the Life of Bishop Asbury. His labors were truly astonishing; the privations he underwent; the suffering he endured, were great, yet he met them all with Christian fortitude and resignation. Christianity in America owes much to him for its present vitality and extent. Methodism is indebted to him in no small degree, for its success not in his time but at the present. The thousands of miles that he traveled annually are almost incredible and would have broken down almost any other man. He was a "preacher of righteousness" more than 53 years; spent 45 years in America; was a Methodist Bishop near 32 years; died March 1816, aged 70 yeard, 7 months, and 11 days.

Monthly concert prayer meeting this evening was conducted by Rev. Mr. Muirhead. He was quite tedious in his account of missionary work of the Sandwich Island, and of the Sepoy rebellion and Christian massacre in Indis. Quite a warm day.

- -

77. The Quarterly Conferences on the mission field were very informal. There were no formal reports to make. The meeting consisted of informal reports and plans for future work.

Cannon, James III, Private conversation on March 29, 1930

78. Smithson, W. T., The Methodist Pulpit, South, Washington, 1859

79. The reports of the missionaries were very informal, for there were no definite questions to answer. The nature of those reports can be ascertained from the report of W. G. E. Cunnyngham in 1870, which is recorded in John, I. G., Handbook of Methodist Missions, 185 - 188.

Stated by James Cannon III

[illegible] called to make the same sacrifices,
[illegible] making it; while they may not
[illegible] loc ing well. Bhonie is wel -
[illegible] ver boiling. Pleasant t.o.

[illegible]. Our quarterly conference TT was held this
[illegible] o'clock. All the Mission was present. Adjourned
[illegible] 6 6. Our prayer-conv-meeting, in afternoon
[illegible] ely rev. Mr. Thompson, of the Episcopal Mission.
[illegible] gham offered the closing prayer.

[illegible] y 20. This was our communion Sabbath in our net-
[illegible]. One, young who was a waite my teacher, was -
[illegible] to. C. and received into the church. Communion was
[illegible] ministered by Bro. . He preached afterward. Had
[illegible] at 5 o'clock, P. . We enjoyed the presence of the
[illegible] d two sermons in the "Methodist Pulpit, S
[illegible] ninety two pages in "The Life of Asbury".

[illegible] October 1. Wrote my second report to the
[illegible] oday. Studied and read a little. Finished the Life
[illegible] Asbury. His labors were truly astonishing. th
[illegible] e undertaken; the suffering he endured, were
[illegible] he met them all with Christian fortitude and re-
[illegible] on. Christianity in America owes much to him for its
[illegible] tality and extent. Methodism is indebte to him
[illegible] gree, for he succeed not in his time but at the
[illegible] t. The thousands of miles that he traveled somwhat
most incredible and could have broken [illegible] al out
[illegible]. He was a "preacher of righteousness" [illegible] 5
[illegible] t 46 years in America; was a Methodist [illegible]
[illegible] ras: [illegible] March 1816. Aged 70 years [illegible]

[illegible] nthly concert prayer meeting this evening was con-
[illegible] by Rev. [illegible] Mathews. He was quite tedious [illegible]
[illegible] t missionary work of the Foundwich Island, [illegible] the
[illegible] ilion and Oh tatta massacre in India. Quite a

- -

[illegible] e Quarterly Conference on the Mission field were
[illegible] formal. There were no formal reports to [illegible]. The
[illegible] consisted of informal reports and [illegible]

[illegible] amson, James III, Private conversation on March 20, 1[illegible]

Smithson [illegible] The Methodist Pulpit, South.
Washington, 1859

[illegible]

The [illegible] ts of the missionaries were very informal, [illegible]
were no definite questions to answer. The nature of
[illegible] can be ascertained from the report of [illegible]
[illegible] n 1870, which is recorded in John, [illegible]
[illegible] thodist Magazine 1859 - 1[illegible]

Tuesday 2. Cool this morning. Cloudy and a little rainy. Wrote part of the day. We dined with Rev. Mr. Crawford, and went into the city to a cabinet shop to have some furniture made. We took tea with Bro. and sister Lambuth. We heard today that the allies have fought their way to Pekin, and forced the gates after bombarding the city, and fired it. Some two or three hundred of the allies were taken captives. We do not know certainly that this report is true. If it is, we shall learn it soon. We heard that another rebellion has commenced in the north of China. A very wealthy man, who has been intolerably burdened with exactions from the Emperor, heads it.

Wednesday 3. Pleasant day. Wrote a little. Visited some furniture shops.

Thursday 4. Pleasant day. Finished a communication to the Times, Greensboro, N. C. Studied Chinese a little.

Friday 5. Pleasant day. Studied most of the day. Attended to getting coal for the winter. Went to a French firm with brethren C. & L. and engaged between us seven tons of Japanese coal, with the privilege of not taking dust nor dirt. But when we went to take our coal away, they wanted us to take dust as well as coal; and they did not object to the coolies shoveling up a little occasionally; and told us that they did not want us to take any coal if we did not take the dust (i.e. as they said, take it as it comes) to which we very readily assented. So we left with three and a half tons, after they paid us back our money. Prayer meeting at Bro. L's. Pleasant time.

Saturday 6. Brought up the coal that gave us trouble. Attended an auction at Fogg and Co. Prayer-conv-meeting led by Rev. Mr. Gayley [80]. Subject; Remembering Christ - Our Redeemer and Exemplar. Subjects of prayer Rev. Mr. Vergler and sister who have just embarked for U. S. A., and Rev. Mr. & Mrs. Yeokum who are soon to leave for America. Intercessory prayer by Rev. Mr. Culbertson.

Sunday 7. Heard Bro. Allen preach a good sermon in the L. M. C. in the morning. Had a pleasant class meeting at 2 o'clock, P. M. Went with Bro. L. into the city immediately after class meeting closed, and listened to him preach in Chinese, but did not hear him, i. e. did not understand him more than a few words. Read three sermons in the Southern Methodist Pulpit.

- -

80. The Reverend G. R. Gayley arrived in Shanghai as a missionary of the Northern Presbyterian Church and later went to the Shantung Mission with headquarters at Tengchou. The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 197

Monday 8. Studied most of the day. Attended to some temporal matters. Our mission all took tea with Bro. and sister C. It was pleasant to see all the mission thus together enjoying each other's smiles.

Tuesday 9. The day passed off studying and reading.

Wednesday 10. Cloudy and a little rain. Studying and reading occupied the day.

Thursday 11. Studied Chinese a little. Read several pages. Clouds disappeared, and we have fair, cool, bracing weather.

Friday 12. A fine, bracing morning. Had a pleasant day reading and studying. Went with Bro. C. in the city and heard Liew preach. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Allen's. He gave us a long interesting talk on the "True Vine" and its branches.

Saturday 13. A fine day. Spent it studying and reading. Rev. Mr. Burdon conducted our conv-prayer-meeting. Subject: "Heaven". Subjects of prayer - Mr. & Mrs. Yeokum who have just sailed for America, and affairs in the north, besides the usual subjects. Intercessory prayer - by myself.

Sunday 14. Bro. C. preached a good sermon in the L. M. C. this morning. Went with Bro. L. into the city in the afternoon, and heard him preach. We had a profitable class meeting at 2 o'clock, P. M.

Monday 15. Beautiful day. Studied most of the day. Read a little. Called on Mr. Collins on business.

Tuesday 16. Pleasant day. Attended to getting coal from Dent & Co. Studied a little. Read several pages.

Wednesday 17. Attended to some temporal matters. Studied a little. Wrote a few pages.

Thursday 18. Wrote most of the day. Read a little. Attended to some temporal affairs. Bro. & Sister C., Ellen & I went out about a mile into the country for exercise.

Friday 19. Wrote most of the day. Read a few pages. Our mission prayer meeting at Bro. Jenkins' this evening. Rained in the evening.

Saturday 20. Rainy, unpleasant day, which I spent in writing and reading; as my teacher did not come to me. But two persons came to our afternoon prayer-conv-meeting.

Sunday 21. Rained all day. Did not go to church. We had a pleasant class meeting at 2 o'clock, P. M. Read several pages.

Monday 22. Unpleasant rainy day. Read, wrote, and studied most of the day. A meeting of several of the missionries was held in Bro. C's, study to consult and try to agree on some method of writing the Shanghai dialect, for the benefits of the poor and aged who cannot learn the Chinese characters. The matter was referred to Bp. Boone and Rev. Mr. Mills. My mouth, or rather tongue, is a little sore.

Tuesday 23. Rainy day. Spent the day studying and reading. Today I am thirty one years old. How fast is life passing away! How little I improve my time! How slowly I advance in Divine life! I cannot see, nor think, nor feel, that I am better, holier, than I was my last birthday. Am I as holy? Have I as great control over sin, my evil heart, my passions, my disposition? I fear not. Am I not easier vexed? I would search and try my ways and turn again unto the Lord. My mouth, or rather my tongue, is quite sore; has cankers on both sides.

Wednesday 24. Rainy day. Studied and read during the day. My mouth is very sore, can not talk nor eat without painful difficulty.

Thursday 25. Rainy, muddy, unpleasant day. Passed the day mostly reading. Could not study Chinese to advantage because of my sore mouth.

Friday 26. Muddy and rainy all day. My mouth is still sore. Read most of day. Attended to some temporal matters. Brethren Jenkins and Allen were the only persons who came to our mission-prayer meeting.

Saturday 27. Still rains. My tongue, mouth, is still sore. Read and studied a little. Attended to several temporal matters.

Sunday 28. We had a little sun today; also a little rain. Attended communion in our native chapel. Bro. Jenkins administered it, and preached afterwards in Chinese. Bro. Allen was the only one who came to class meeting. He conducted the services. Bless the Lord, O my soul. My mouth is better.

Monday 29. Rains this morning and all day. My teacher says Hang-Chow has been taken by the Rebels. Studied a little and read several pages. We received a letter from our friend, J. S. Midgett; and nine nos. of the Greensboro, N. C. Times. My mouth is much better.

Tuesday 30. Quite a rainy unpleasant day. Spent the day reading and writing. Studied but little.

Wednesday 31. Rained considerably today. Our mission met this morning to settle accounts, and talk over prospects for missionary work in and out of Shanghai. Studied and read the other portion of the day.

Thursday, November 1. We had another day of rain. Studied and wrote most of the day.

Friday 2. We had another rainy day and night. My teacher did not come. Spent the day studying and arranging the Tones of the Chinese language. Read a few pages and wrote a little.

Saturday 3. Rained this morning, continued all day. Spent the day studying and writing. My teacher did not come to me today. Mr. Burdon [81] was the only person who came to prayer meeting in the afternoon. We had a pleasant time. Mr. Wylie, Mrs. Collins & children, and others left today for England.

Sunday 4. Another rainy day. Mr. Muirhead preached a good sermon in the L. M. C. in the morning and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Read several pages. Mr. & Mrs. McKenzie's child died last night about 9 o'clock.

Monday 5. Rain has ceased. Studied a little. Went out a time or two in the morning. Attended 3½ o'clock, P. M. the funeral of Mr. Lincoln, a young merchant from Hong-Kong who came here for his health, but found an early grave in the heathen land. Bishop Boone read the Episcopal burial service in the mortuary chapel. The funeral of Mr. McKenzie's child took place about the same time. Concert-prayer meeting in the evening in the L. M. C.; led by Rev. Mr. Parker [82], of the Episopal mission. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 6. Fine bracing morning. Spent the day studying, reading, and writing. Finished my letter to the Times. Went across the Wampoa River on business.

Wednesday 7. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the day reading and studying. We took tea with Bro. and sister Lambuth.

Thursday 8. Pleasant day. Studied and read a little. A few temporal matters took my attention a short while.

Friday 9. A sunless day with a little rain, and much mud. Went across the Wampoa this morning to Mr. Muirhead's

- -

81. The Reverend J. S. Burdon arrived in Shanghai in 1853 as a missionary from the Church of England. He was the first English missionary to enter Peking; was made bishop of Victoria in 1875; started a medical mission at Pakhoi; resigned in 1897, and returned to his home in Royston, England where he died January 5, 1907.
Norris, Op. Cit., 34,44, 57,67,68,70-73

82. Mr. Parker was murdered near Chefoo by a band of robbers.
The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 250

shop. Studied and read pleasantly in the day and evening.

Saturday 10. Fair day. Spent the day studying. We took tea with Rev. Mr. Hartwell [83], of the Baptist Church. Our afternoon prayer-conv-meeting was conducted by Mr.Collins.

Sunday 11. Mr. Culbertson preached a good sermon this morning in the L. M. C. We had a good class meeting at 2 o'-clock, P. M. We went with Mr. & Mrs. Crawford in the city. Read several pages.

Monday 12. Cloudy morning - a little rain. Clouds passed away and we had a fair day. Had a pleasant day study-ing and reading.

Tuesday 13. Pleasant morning- beautiful day. Chinese engaged my attention during the day. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 14. Beautiful day. Did a little in trying to learn Chinese. In the afternoon with Bro. C. to the south gate, and in the city.

Thursday 15. Pleasant day. Studied and read all day.

Friday 16. Beautiful day. Did a little studying. Pray-er meeting at Bro. Jenkins' at 7 o'clock, P. M. Good meeting. Heard today that the Rebels are pressing heavily upon Hang-Chow; so we deem it imprudent and impolitic to visit that place next week as we expected.

Saturday 17. Pleasant day, and warm for this season of the year. Studying and reading occupied the day. Rev. Mr. Thompson conducted our afternoon prayer meeting. Subject: "The true vine and its branches."

Sunday 18. Rev. Mr. Innocent preached a good sermon this morning in the L. M. C. We had a good class meeting at 2 o'clock, P. M. Went with Bro. Lambuth in the city, and to see Mr. Mills, who is somewhat afflicted. Mr. Gayley's child died this morning at 10½ o'clock. Read several pages.

Monday 19. Pleasant day. Studied as usual. Attended the funeral of Mr. Gayley's child at 4 o'clock, P. M. The conference of missionaries met at 7 o'clock, P. M. We had no paper as Mr. Holmes was appointed to prepare and read it, was and had been absent for some time. We had a short dis-

- -

83. The Reverend and Mrs. J. B. Hartwell of the Baptist Church arrived in Shanghai in 1859 and in 1860 they went to the Shantung Mission to join Mr. Holmes. They moved the head-quarters of this mission from Chefoo to Teng-chou-fu. For more than thirty he devoted his life to the work among the Chinese in China and in San Francisco.
Ibid., 246 - 252

ed and read pleasantly in the day and evening.

ay 10. Fair day. Spent the day study. To
Rev. Mr. Hartwell , on the Sabbath Church.
our prayer-conferring was conducted by Mr. Griffiths.

11. Mr. Gulberson preached a good sermon this
the L. C. We had a good ola " meeting
. We went with Mr. A . Crawford
pages.

12. Cloudy morning - a little . Lunda
and we had a fair day. Had a pleasant
ating.

ay 13. Pleasant morning - beautiful . James
attention during the . Read a few pages.

eday 14. Beautiful day. Did a little in
Chinese. In the afternoon with Jno. . to the south
the city.

. Pleasant day. Studied . read all .

day 16. Beautiful day. Did a little
ng at . Lecture at 7 o'clock. . . you see
y that the Rebels are pressing . In the Hampton-
deem it important and impolitic . at the
ext week an to occupied.

turday 17. Pleasant day, and warm . This morning
York. Study . and reading occupied d . day. Lecture
on conducted our afternoon prayer-meeting . lecture
and its branches."

day 18. Rev. . Innocent preached a good sermon
coming in the . . J. We had a good clear meeting
not . Went with . Lambuth in the city, and to
. Lilly, who is somewhat weak . . Bayley's and
a morning at 10½ o'cl . read several .

onda 19. Pleasant day. Studied as usual. Listen
ures of Mr. Bayley's child at - o'clock. . .
erence of missionaries met at 7 o'clock P. . .
as Mr. Holmes was appointed to preparre an essay
had been absent for some time. He had about ...

- - - - - - - - - - - - - -

The Reverend and Mrs. J. E. Hartwell of this earth
arrived in Shanghai in 1859 and in 1862 came to
nanking Mission to join . Holmes. Mary Jewell has been
of this mission from Chefoo to Tang-chow-fu. For
- thirty e ev led his life to the work among the
na ly San Francisco.

cussion. Upon the whole we had an interesting time.

Tuesday 20. Quite a pleasant day. Read and wrote a little. Attended to some temporal matters. We took tea with Mr. & Mrs. Yates.

Wednesday 21. We had rain today. Finished a letter to Dr. Deems. Studied a little.

Thursday 22. Quite a rainy day. Attended to some temporal matters. Studied and wrote the remainder of the day, and in the evening.

Friday 23. Rain has ceased and clouds disappeared. Spent the day studying and writing. We had a pleasant prayer meeting at Bro. C's.

Saturday 24. Fine day and cold. Spent the day preparing to preach tomorrow. Mr. Culbertson led our afternoon prayer-conv-meeting. Subject:"Second coming of Christ."

Sunday 25. 9½ o'clock, A. M. I preached in the L. M. C. from Psa. 84:11. Read three sermons.

Monday 26. Spent the day in arranging for house keeping. Moved a few things.

Tuesday 27. Spent the day as yesterday. Moved a few things more.

Wednesday 28. Moved several articles today, but could not finish because of Mrs. W.'s indisposition.

Thursday 29. Finished moving today except a very few things. This evening as we took our tea, we felt for the first time that we have a home of our own. Not being able to speak the language, we found it somewhat amusing to get along with Chinese servants, as the following will show. Ellen told Tseu-ji to wipe some knives, and he laid them down and went off.

Friday 30. Spent the day in arranging things about the house, and around, and gathering together others.

Saturday, December 1. Attended to arranging things and such like.

Sunday 2. Dr. E. C. Bridgman preached a good short sermon in the L. M. C. this morning. Attended communion meeting at our chapel at 11 o'clock, A. M. But few out at our class meeting in afternoon. Read several pages.

Monday 3. Still trying to get things arranged. Monthly concert prayer meeting conducted by Mr. Lyle. Good attendance. Mr. John gave us a short account of his recent visit to Nankin, which was quite favorable.

whole we had an interesting tim .

Quite a pleasant . read and wrote a
to some temporal matters. We took tea with

ay . We had rain today. Finished a letter
. Studied a little.

y 22. Quite a rainy day. ...
tere. Studied and wrote the remainder of the
the ...ning.

. Rain has ceased and clouds disappeared.
studying and writing. We had ...
o.

24. Fine day and cold. Spent the day preparing
tomorrow. Mr. Gulberson is out afternoon
. Sun jacket second coming of ...st.

94 o'clock, ... t preached
34:11. Read three sermons.

26. Spent the day . ...
a few things

. Spent the day as yesterday . . .

...sday 28. Moved several articles today, but could
because of ...s. ...'s indisposition.

day 29. Finished moving today except very few
. is evening as we took our tea, ...
that we have a come of our . Not ...
...guage, we found it somewhat ...
...ese servants, as the follow ... fill ... the
...-jil to wipe some knives ... he last ...

day 30. Spent the day in arranging things room
...m and around and gathering together other .

...rday, December . attended to arranging things ...

Sunday 2. . . . C. Bridgman preached a good sermon
n in the L. . . this morning. Attended ... in
k at our chapel at 12 o'clock. . . Put ... on
afternoon been several years.

. ... get things arranged . ...
conducted by Mr. Lyle. Good attendance .
account of his recent visit to ...
...able.

Tuesday 4. Spent the day in getting settled.

Wednesday 5. Attended to temporal matters.

Thursday 6. Assisted Ellen in making a screen, and attended to other temporal matters, which enables me to commence studying once more.

Friday 7. Superintended a mason while fixing up a stove, etc., and did some other little things, which occupied the day. Prayer meeting at my house in the evening was tolerably well attended. Weather continues warm.

Saturday 8. Studied a little, and attended to some temporal matters. Rained a little.

Sunday 9. Mr. McGowan preached in the L. M. C. this morning a fair sermon. Had a good class-meeting in the afternoon. Read two sermons and 43 pages of "The Great Apostasy," or Roman Catholicism, by Rev. C. P. Jones [84], of the North Carolina Conference, M. E. C. South.

Monday 10. Spent the day principally in studying. Read a few pages at night.

Tuesday 11. Had quite a pleasant day studying. Read a few pages. Rained a little in the morning.

Wednesday 12. Fair this morning. Studied most of the day, and read at night several pages of Roman History. Watched over the carpenter doing some little jobs of work for me.

Thursday 13. Spent the day studying mostly. Attended to some little matters; read several pages of Roman History.

Friday 14. Had quite an interesting time with my teacher today. Attended an auction at Fogg & Co. Read a few pages of Roman History.

Saturday 15. Spent the day studying. Read a few pages of Modern History.

Sunday 16. In the morning heard Mr. Cowin preach, a fair sermon; in the evening, Mr. Dawson, also a fair sermon, in the L. M. C. Heard a tolerably good class-meeting at 2 o'clock, P. M. Read a few pages.

Monday 17. Pleasant day. Studied most of the day. Brought a cord of wood from the "Western Continent", a Boston ship. Read a few pages.

- -

84. Jones, C. P., Roman Catholicism Scripturally Considered, or The Church of Rome The Great Apostacy, N. Y., 1857

Tuesday 18. Studied but little today. Took up part of the forenoon in trying to get coolies to bring my wood from Bro. C's. Attended the funeral of Mrs. Glucus, in the afternoon. Wrote a little.

Wednesday 19. Studied and wrote today. Brethren Lambuth and Allen returned yesterday from Hang-chow. Their account of the place is quite discouraging. The city is in a state of entire ruin. So our prospects for getting there to labor are blighted, for no one knows how long.

Thursday 20. Wrote and attended to some little things today. Weather colder.

Friday 21. Cool day. Fixing up stoves and assisting Ellen in fixing and arranging her rooms etc., occupied most of the day. We had a good prayer meeting at Bro. Jenkins'. Weather cool but pleasant.

Saturday 22. Today several things in and about the house occupied most of my time. Mailed a letter to my parents. Read a few pages.

Sunday 23. Mr. Culbertson preached in the morning; Bro. C. in the evening. Good sermons. We had a good class-meeting in the afternoon. Read several pages. I love God and His cause.

Monday 24. Had quite a pleasant time studying today. The Mission took tea with Sister Lambuth. We had quite a pleasant evening.

Tuesday 25. Rainy morning, and continued with short intervals all day, and part, probably mostly, of the night. Studied and read a little. We dined with Mrs. McGowan, and spent two pleasant hours. Mr. & Mrs. Crawford took tea with us, and spent the evening.

Wednesday 26. Our Mission Quarterly Meeting met this morning at 10 o'clock. We concluded that as it is impracticable, if not impossible to occupy Hang-chow [85], for the present, if ever, it would not be amiss to visit Suchow and Nankin, to see what the probabilities are of occupying either or both of those places. Studied a little in the afternoon.

Thursday 27. Temporal business occupied most of the day. We took tea with Mr. and Mrs. Heith.

- -

85. Hang-chow was the destination of Y. G. Allen and M. L. Wood when they sailed for the mission field, but the affairs of China were so unsettled that it was deemed wise not to establish that mission for some time.
John, Op. Cit., 103

Friday 28. Rainy day. Attended to several items of business. Attended an auction. Wrote a little.

Saturday 29. Wrote a little, and did a few other things. Read a few pages. But few out at prayer-conv-meeting at Bro. C's.

Sunday 30. Rainy, cold unpleasant day. Mr. Gayley was to have preached this morning but he did not come over. Mr. McGowan gave us a short talk. No one went to class meeting but Bro. Allen and I. We sung a hymn and prayed. Read several pages.

Monday 31. Damp, unpleasant day. Spent part of the day in settling up my accounts for year; but did not succeed. Read but little. Received a letter from an old schoolmate, Wm. A. Garner, which was written the 24th of March, last. It was in the unfortunate Malabor that was wrecked in the bay of Ceylon.

This another year with all its sufferings and rejoicings, its sorrows and joys, its blessings and blightings, has closed. And how good God has been to me! During the first part of the year He brought me over thousands of miles of water, through storms and calms, through sickness and health. Also He cared for Ellen in the same way and at the same time. The Lord has blessed us in ways not expected by us. He has led us by a way we know not. And we have not wanted any good thing.

And now Lord, that the year is about closing and passing forever may it bear away with it all of our transgressions and sins; and may the blood of Christ be applied to the cleansing of our hearts; that we may be prepared to enter upon the new year in Thy fear, and enjoying Thy smiles.

I attended watch-meeting at Bro. C's. We had a pleasant time. We closed the year confessiong our sins, the last five minutes of the year we spent in silent prayer; and as the new year came in, we entered upon it, beseeching a throne of heavenly grace, for strength to meet its conflicts and trials. Lord, I give myself to Thee.

1861 - 1866

From the time M. L. Wood and his wife arrived in China they began to encounter difficulties and trials that made their stay in the Orient one of hardship and sorrow. They arrived in Shanghai during the Tai-Ping Rebellion, and for nearly two years they with the other missionaries and natives lived in constant dread of the rebels who were ravaging the country. Very often refugees would come into the city with tales of woe and horror and of the cruelty of the rebels; occasionally reports came to Shanghai that the rebels who numbered more than one hundred thousand were marching toward Shanghai and that they were going to destroy the city; and on several occasions the rebels did come so near the city that the roar of their cannons could be heard or that the light of the fires of the burning villages around Shanghai could be seen. Once it seemed so certain that the rebels were going to enter the city that all the women were placed on board the ships in the harbor for safety. Such constant threats handicapped the work of the missionaries in that it kept them closely confined within the walls of Shanghai, kept their minds distracted, and made conditions uncertain in the city and throughout the surrounding territory.

Not only did the Tai-Ping Rebellion add to the hardships of the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, but also did the War between the States in America. Wood in his diary on December 31, 1864 said, "A cruel and bloody war at home has cut off for three years all supplies

[illegible] time M. L. Wood and his wife arrived in China [illegible] to encounter difficulties and trials that made [illegible] in the Orient one of hardship and sorrow. They [illegible] Shanghai during the Tai-Ping Rebellion, and for [illegible] years they with the other missionaries and native [illegible] constant dread of the rebels who were ravaging the [illegible] often refugees would come into the city with [illegible] and horror and of the cruelty of the rebels; [illegible] reports came to Shanghai that the rebels was [illegible] more than one hundred thousand were marching to-[illegible] Shanghai and that they were going to destroy the city; [illegible] several occasions the rebels did come so near [illegible] that the roar of their cannons could be heard and that [illegible] of the fires of the burning villages around Shang-[illegible] be seen. Once it seemed so certain that the rebels [illegible] to enter the city that all the women were placed [illegible] the ships in the harbor for safety. Such constant [illegible] hardships hamper the work of the missionaries in that it [illegible] them closely confined within the walls of Shanghai, [illegible] their minds distracted, and made conditions uncertain [illegible] city and throughout the surrounding territory.

Not only did the Tai-Ping Rebellion add to the hard-[illegible] of the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, [illegible] but al[illegible] States in America.

[illegible] December 21, 1864 said: "A cruel and [illegible] at home has cut off for three years all supplies

from the Board. During that time till now my mission has been supported by the rent of mission property. But property has greatly depreciated in Shanghai, and two of our tenants have failed, so we have none or but little support. Besides another missionary is now on his way with his family; and his passage is to be paid here, which will add very materially to our embarrassments. All things considered, humanly speaking, the coming year looks very dark." During the year of 1863 fire destroyed mission property valued at $400.

From the beginning of his missionary labors Wood with the other missionaries saw that finances were going to become a serious problem with the mission. At an early meeting of the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in Shanghai, they decided to curtail all expenses as much as possible. They decided that no new enterprises would be started, that all salaries would be reduced, and that all teachers except those of Wood and Allen should be discharged; these, however, were discharged in 1865 when conditions became very serious.

Even with this curtailment of expenses it was not possible to support the missionaries and the mission from the rent of the property, so the missionaries were forced to seek employment elsewhere as a means of self-support. Due to the uncertain conditions in America and Europe business in Shanghai was dull and work was hard to find. In his diary for January 6, 1865 Wood said, "Still in pursuit of something to sustain life and support our mission." He did find employment as an interpreter between some Chinese and

During that time till now my mission has
by the rent of mission property. But property
depreciated in Shanghai, and two of our tenants
so we have none or but little support. Besides
is now on his way with his family; and
is to be paid here, which will add very material-
embarrassments. All things considered, humanly
the coming year looks very dark." During the year
destroyed mission property valued at $400.
beginning of his missionary labors Wood with
missionaries saw that finances were going to be-
problem with the mission. At an early meeting
missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South,
they decided to curtail all expenses as much
. They decided that no new enterprises would be
all salaries would be reduced, and that all
except those of Wood and Allen should be discharged;
were discharged in 1905 when conditions be-
one.

with this curtailment of expenses it was not
le to support the missionaries and the mission from
of the property, so the missionaries were forced
k employment elsewhere as a means of self-support.
the uncertain conditions in America and Europe bus-
less in China was dull and work was hard to find. In his
y for January 6, 1905 Wood said, "Still in pursuit of
ing to sustain life and support our mission." He did
employment as an interpreter between some Chinese and

foreigners who were buying and selling cotton, but due to the business conditions little cotton was sold and his income was not enough to support him. He, then, found a place as editor of the North China Herald - a Chinese newspaper - which enabled him to support himself and the mission. With this additional work he continued to carry on a full program of missionary work, but these double duties produced a terrible strain upon him.

Before he reached China he was sick; and when the ship stopped at Hong Kong for a few days, he went ashore to recuperate. In Shanghai where the country was low and the climate oppressive it was difficult for him to regain his health or to retain it. In the spring of 1862 he had a slight attack of small pox and it seemed that it was impossible to recuperate. The doctor advised that he go to some higher place where the climate would agree with him better; so he with his wife and son, Edwin Herbert, who was born July 13, 1861, went to Nagasaki, Japan, and stayed with Guido F. Verbeck, a missionary of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in America. In the hills of Nagasaki he was able to regain his strength rapidly.

In the spring of 1864 his wife became seriously ill, and after an illness of a few months she died and was buried in Shanghai. She left him with a baby - Charles Albert, who was born October 17, 1863 - and with Edwin to care for, so he took them to Tungchow in the Shangtung District for Mrs. T. P. Crawford of the Southern Baptist Mission to keep for him as long as he remained in China. He remained with them

- a varying and shifting cotton, but due to [illegible] conditions little cotton was sold and his income [illegible] enough to support him. He, then, found a place [illegible] the *North China Herald* - a Chinese newspaper - [illegible] him to support himself and the mission. With [illegible] tional work he continued to serve on a full pro- [illegible] ionary work, but these double duties produced a [illegible]

[illegible] he reached China he was sick; and when [illegible] Hong Kong for a few days, he went ashore to re- [illegible]. In Shanghai where the country was low and the [illegible] oppressive it was difficult for him to regain his [illegible] to retain it. In the spring of 1902 he had a [illegible] attack of small pox and it seemed that it [illegible] a - [illegible] recuperate. The doctor advised that he go to [illegible] er place where the climate would agree with h[illegible]

[illegible] he with his wife and son, Edwin Verbeck, who was [illegible] 13, 1861, went to Nagasaki, Japan, and stayed [illegible] P. Verbeck, a missionary of the Reformed Protes- [illegible] tant Church in America. In the mild of Nagasaki he [illegible] to regain his strength rapidly.

[illegible] the spring of 1864 his wife became seriously ill, [illegible] an illness of a few months she died and was buried [illegible]. She left him with a baby - Charles Albert, who [illegible]

[illegible] of the Southern Baptist Mission to keep for [illegible] he remained in China. He remained with them

until the fall of the year so that he could recuperate after a long period of confinement and nervous strain. To increase his sorrows and burdens word came to him during his stay in Tungchow that Virgil, his youngest brother, had died in a Confederate hospital, and that his father was suffering with a cancer on his face.

In spite of all these handicaps and burdens which Wood encountered, he was able to do much constructive work. He pursued the study of Chinese with great diligence and on December 5, 1861 he attempted to preach his first sermon in Chinese. Using the Shanghai dialect he administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to the natives on December 13, 1861; he helped to ordain a native for the ministry on March 30, 1862; he buried a native in 1862 using the Episcopal ritual for the Methodist ritual had not been translated into the Shanghai dialect; and on June 21, 1863 he baptized his first native. After he had learned to speak the Shanghai dialect with proficiency he preached to the natives four or five times every week, and after the services he would answer the questions that the natives asked. If they were interested in the message, he would talk with the inquirers and give them literature.

As a missionary he did not confine his work solely to Shanghai, for he with others would make trips of one to several days in duration through the surrounding country preaching and distributing tracts. During his first year in China he accompanied some other missionaries on a trip to Suchan on the Grand Canal. This trip was one of excitement

of the year so that he could recover be after [illegible] of confinement and nervous strain. No increase [illegible] made in work came to him during his stay in [illegible] Virgil, his youngest brother, had died in a hospital, and that his father was suffering with [illegible] his face.

[illegible] of all these hardships and burdens which had [illegible], he was able to do much constructive work. He [illegible] a study of Chinese with great diligence and on [illegible] 5, 1861 he attempted to preach his first sermon in [illegible]. Until the Shanghai dialect he administered the [illegible] of the Lord's Supper to the natives on December [illegible] 1861. He helped to ordain a native for the ministry on [illegible] 30, 1862. He buried a native in 1862 using the Chinese-[illegible] for the Methodist ritual had no [illegible] translated [illegible] Shanghai dialect; and on June 21, 1863 he baptized [illegible] native. After he had learned to speak the Shanghai [illegible] with proficiency he preached to the natives four or [illegible] every week, and after the services he would answer [illegible] questions that the natives asked. If they were interested [illegible] the message, he would talk with the inquirers and give [illegible] more.

[illegible] missionary he did not confine his work solely to [illegible]. For he with others would make trips of one to [illegible] days in duration through the surrounding country [illegible] distributing tracts. During his first year in [illegible] some other missionaries on a trip to [illegible] Canal. This trip was one of exploitement

and danger, for it carried them into the country which had been ravaged by the rebels. They had much trouble in getting by the custom officers who demanded heavy duty, and once they had a narrow escape from river pirates who attacked them after dark.

Besides the regular duties of a missionary he had charge of raising subscriptions for repairing the mission chapel, and he solicited donations for building small mission chapels in the neighboring villages. He assisted Mr. E. K. Thompson in raising money for the Institute of the poor Blind Children. When a Union Hymn Book was compiled for the use of the Protestant missions in Shanghai, he was a member of the committee that arranged the order of the hymns and that selected the hymns for each head.

1866

(During the year 1866 which was the last year that Wood spent in China, nothing unusual happened. He shared alike with all the other missionaries the hardships that were forced upon them due to the difficulties which had just been settled in America. Besides carrying on his regular missionary work, he had to seek employment elsewhere to support himself and to help support the mission. This extra work of editing the Chinese newspaper, with his regular study, preparation of sermons, preachings, and other duties kept him busy. Occasionally he with some one would make a trip into the surrounding country and preach and distribute literature to the natives. Toward the close of the year his children came to him from Tung-chou where they had been staying with Mrs. T. P. Crawford; and on December 5, 1866 they sailed from Shanghai on the ship, "Antelope" for New York. Ed.)

In reviewing the year 1865, I have much to regret, and repent of. My devotional life had not been such as I could wish; and I can see that I have many times sinned against God. I find that my passions and propensities are not subject to the will and commands of God as they should be. Then I have done very little for the Cause of Christ. My hands in a great measure have been, and are still, tied for the want of proper funds to work with. I can only throw myself on the mercy of God, and plead with Him, for Christ's sake, to forgive me, and save me from my sins, from myself; and praying that He will guide me in the way of all truth and keep me by His mighty power.

At the same time I have much for which to glorify God. He has graciously provided for my wants; and brought me and my dear little childres safely to the close of the year-though we have all been more or less sick. I thank God that my health is now very good, and that my precious little children's health was good when last I heard from, excepting colds. May their life, health, mind, soul, and body, continue to be precious in Thy sight, O Lord, most Holy. And may they grow up in Thy fear, and in favor with Thee. May my own life and health be spared and preserved for their sakes, and the sake of Christ my Savior and their Savior. Amen.

Monday, January 1. Pleasant day. Thank God, my unprofitable and sinful and sinning life has been spared to see the beginning of another year. O Lord, I want to be wholly Thine, and I want my dear little children to be Thy children.

the year 1886 which was the last year that
Quinn, nothing unusual happened. He observed
the other missionaries the hardships that
them due to the difficulties which had
led in America. Besides carrying on his re-
ary work, he had to seek employment elsewhere
himself and to help support the mission. This
editing the Chinese newspaper, with his re-
preparation of sermons, preaching, and other
busy. Occasionally he with some could
into the surrounding country and are in an ir-
literature to the natives. Toward this end c
children come to visit from Tung-chow where they had
with Mrs. F. Crawford; and on December 5,
sailed from Shanghai on the ship, "Antelope" for
Ed.)

Leaving the year 1886, I have much to regret, and
My devotional life had not been such as I could
can see that I have many times sinned against
that my passions and propensities are not subject
will and commands of God as they should be. Then I
very little for the Cause of Christ. My hands in
cause have been, and are still, tied for the work
funds to work. I can only throw myself on the
God, and plead with Him, for Christ's sake, to for-
and save me from my sins, from myself; and praying
will guide me in the way of all truth and keep me
mighty power.
the same time I have much for which to glorify God.
provided for my wants; and brought
little c dress safely to the close of this
have al been more or less sick. I thank
th is now very good, and that my precious little
man's health was good when last I heard from
May their life, health, mind, soul, and body, con-
to be precious in Thy sight, O Lord, most
grow up in Thy fear, and in favor with
life and health be ed and preserved for their
that my Savior and their Savior.

Pleasant . Thank God, my unmar-
ried life has been spared to see
Lord, I want to be faithfully
little children to be my children.

Bless them and me abundantly this year and all the years of our lives, for Christ's sake, amen.

Spent the day calling on my lady friends. I started out with twenty five cards and came with one.

Tuesday 2. Beautiful day. Went this morning to see the American Consul to try and get a Chinaman out of prison in the city whom I have every reason to believe was put in under false accusation. Did not see Mr. Leward. Still holly day with him, I guess, as his office was not open. Went in the city in the P. M. to see how the repairing of Chapel is progressing. It is finished except cleaning and painting.

Wednesday 3. Pleasant day. Attended to some little matters this morning. Wrote a little today. Went in the city late in the afternoon to see if Dzan Tsung-lan, Mr. Carpenter's pastor, has been released from prison. He was released soon after Dr. McClellan and I left the prison. Prayer meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Thursday 4. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Collected a little money towards repairing our Chapel in the city. Wrote a little. Met some friends, on business, at Dr. Dunscombs office in the evening.

Friday 5. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese two hours this morning. Wrote to Mr. & Mrs. Crawford; to Mr. Laughton, and Wilson, Cornabe & Co., Chefoo. Went in the city in the afternoon to see to the painters. Attended the Missionary Meeting in the evening at Mr. Muirhead's. It was largely attended.

Saturday 6. Pleasant day - cloudy in the P. M. Mission Meeting this morning at 10 o'clock. Went in the city in P. M. Attended to some little matters.

Sunday 7. Pleasant day - a little cloudy in P. M. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach in the evening and this morning. In the P. M. attended the general native Prayer-meeting, in the London Mission Chapel, in the city. Read a little.

Monday 8. Rains a little this morning - rained a good deal during the day. Spent the day and portion of the evening writing. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 9. Cold, hazy day, with North-west wind. No rain. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Attended to some business of the Mission. Wrote a little. Studied Chinese in the evening.

Wednesday 10. Cold last night; large frost this morning. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Wrote a little. Went in the city in afternoon. Conducted prayer meeting in the evening.

[illegible] me [illegible] monthly this year and all the years of
[illegible] Christ's name, amen.
[illegible] day calling on my lady friends
[illegible] five cards and came with one.

[illegible] Beautiful day. Went this morning to see
[illegible] Consul to try and get a Chinaman out of prison
[illegible] reason I have every reason to believe was put in
[illegible] accusation. Did not see Mr. Leonard. Still hot
[illegible] I guess, as his office was not [illegible]. Went i
[illegible] the P. M. to see how the repairing of Consul is
[illegible] It is finished except cleaning and painting.

[illegible] 3. Pleasant [illegible]. Attended to some little
[illegible] morning. Wrote a little today. Went in the city
[illegible] afternoon to see if Dean Young-Jen, Mr. Tarboo-
[illegible], has been released from prison. He was released
[illegible] Dr. McGillian and I left the prison. Prayer meet-
[illegible] Allen's in the evening.

[illegible] 4. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little
[illegible]. Collected a little money towards repairing on
[illegible] the city. Wrote a little. Met some friends.
[illegible] Dunscombe office [illegible] the evening.

[illegible] 5. Beautiful [illegible]. Studied Chinese two hours
[illegible]. Wrote to Mr. [illegible] Crawford [illegible] to [illegible] Daughts
[illegible] Frame & Co., Chefoo. Went in the city in the
[illegible] to see to the painters. Attended the Bazaar
[illegible] the evening at [illegible] Muirhead's. It was large

[illegible] Pleasant day - cloudy [illegible] the [illegible]. Meet
[illegible] Mr. Mr at 10 o'clock. Went in the city in P.
[illegible] some little matters.

[illegible] 7. Pleasant day - a little cloudy in [illegible].
[illegible] Muirhead preach in the evening and this [illegible].
[illegible] M. attended the general native Prayer-meeting in
[illegible] Mission Chapel, in the city. Read a lett

[illegible] 8. Having a little this morning - replied a [illegible]
[illegible] the day. Spent the day and position of the even
[illegible]. Read a few pages.

[illegible] 9. Cold, hazy day, with North-west [illegible].
[illegible] Studied Chinese a little this morning. Attended to
[illegible] business of the Mission. Wrote a little. Studied Chinese
[illegible] evening.

[illegible] 10. Cold last night; have frost this morn
[illegible] day. [illegible] Chinese a little this morning.
[illegible] Went [illegible] the city in afternoon. Conducted
[illegible] meeting.

Thursday 11. Quite cold. Attended to some little matters of the Mission. Visited, in the afternoon, the Government School of the city, where the boys are taught English and French. A Canton man has charge of the English department.

Friday 12. Beautiful morning and cold - cloudy in the afternoon and looked and felt much like snow. Studied Chinese a little in the morning with Tsung Sien-sang, a Shanghai man. Went in the afternoon to see some men on business. Wrote a little in the evening.

Saturday 13. Small snow on the ground this morning. Called on Dr. Galle this morning to consult him about my children. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Read a little.

Sunday 14. Pleasant overhead, but very cold and muddy under-foot. Heard Bro. Lambuth preach this morning to a few Chinese. Our Chapel in the city was not dry enough to preach in, in the P. M. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 15. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning. Went in the city in the P. M. to have my Chapel arranged for preaching in. Wrote to Mr. Crawford.

Tuesday 16. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese; wrote a little; and went in the city in the afternoon.

Wednesday 17. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning; went in the city in the afternoon. Conducted the prayer-meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates'. Got a letter from Mrs. Crawford, which came to Shanghai yesterday. My precious little Charlie [1] was well, but Eddie [2] was not. He is still troubled with diarhea, more or less.

Thursday 18. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese in the morning. Preached in the city in the afternoon, to quite a

- -

1. Charles Albert Wood was born in Shanghai, China, October 17, 1863, and in 1866 he came to America with his father. He joined the Western North Carolina Annual Conference in 1896 and served on circuits, stations, and districts. In 1921 he was elected as Superintendent of the Children's Home in Winston-Salem, North Carolina and served there until his death January 31, 1930.
Duke University Alumni Register, XVI, p 84

2. Edwin Herbert Wood was born July 13, 1861 in Shanghai, China and came to America with his father in 1866. He died suddenly April 6, 1884 at Worthville, North Carolina.
Diary of E. L. Wood., 1861, 1866, 1884

number of persons, and distributed a few small tracts [3]. One man asked a few questions about the doctrine.

Friday 19. Cloudy today, with very little rain. Attended to some business of the Mission this morning, and studied Chinese a little. No one came in to hear me preach in the afternoon. Read a little Chinese in the evening.

Saturday 20. Cloudy day - with very little rain. Went aboard the ship "Sailor's Home" this morning to breakfast. Attended to a few little matters after coming shore. Studied Chinese in the P. M.

Sunday 21. Cold day. Administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper this morning, and preached, to our native Church. Preached in the city in the P. M., to quite a number of persons. Read a few pages.

Monday 22. Cold day, and a little hazy. Studied Chinese a little in the morning, and went with Bro. Allen in the city to visit the Government School. Studied Chinese a little in the afternoon, and went out to look at some Chinese book-cases.

Tuesday 23. Cloudy day, with a little rain. Studied Chinese in the morning, and a little in the P. M. No one came in to hear me preach in the afternoon. Spent the evening with Mr. Yates & family. Commenced a letter to Bro. Cunnyngham.

Wednesday 24. Rainy day - but rained slowly. Studied Chinese this morning, and attended to some business. Did not go in the city this afternoon. Attended to some little matters. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Allen's.

Thursday 25. Rainy morning, and muddy; cleared off during the day. Finished my letter to Bro. Cunnyngham. Studied Chinese this morning, and a little in the afternoon. Had quite a number of hearers this afternoon in the city.

Friday 26. Hazy day - and muddy. Studied Chinese in the morning; and preached in the afternoon to quite a number of persons.

- -

3. One of the duties of the early missionaries was to travel throughout their mission and through the surrounding territory preaching and distributing free tracts to the natives.

Cannon, Op. Cit., 112
Latourette, K. S., A History of Christian Missions in China, 361
Parker, A. P., Southern Methodism in China, 11 - 13

Saturday 27. Foggy morning. Studied Chinese in the morning.

Sunday 28. Pleasant day. Preached in the morning and in the afternoon, to quite large congregations. In the evening heard Rev. Mr. Rutherford of the "Barossa" preach in the American Church. I enjoyed the services very much.

Monday 29. Warm, showery day. Attended to some business today. We rented the Lambuth house to the French Municipal Council [4]. I did not go in the city in the afternoon on the account of rain.

Tuesday 30. Warm day and fair. Studied Chinese in the morning. Put up hangings in the Chapel in the city. No one came in to hear preaching. Wrote to Mr. Crawford, in the evening, on business, and commenced a letter to Mrs. Crawford.

Wednesday 31. We had thunder and rain last night. Quite cool this morning, and looks like clearing off. Finished my letter to Mrs. Crawford. Studied Chinese all day. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday, February 1. Rained last night. No rain today. We heard from our Board, by the mail which came in yesterday, for the first time since the beginning of the war in America. Our Mission is to be supported. Wrote a short letter to Mr. Crawford this morning, and studied Chinese. No one came to hear me preach this afternoon.

Friday 2. Cloudy day with a little snow and rain in the afternoon. Studied Chinese this morning; and preached in the afternoon to quite a number of persons. Missionary Meeting in the evening at Mr. Thomson's - well attended. Question - "The Pekin Compromise". Most of the brethren favorable to it. Received letters from Mrs. Crawford and from Rev. H. Corbett [5]. My dear little children well.

- -

4. It was necessary for the mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to rent as many of its homes as possible as a means of partial support. All money and supplies from home were cut off during the War between the States, and the missionaries had to support themselves and the mission.

Ibid., 375

Pell, E. L., Adventures of Faith in Foreign Lands, 69-71

5. Hunter Corbett went to Chefoo, China, the Shantung Mission, as a missionary of the Presbyterian Church in America in 1862 and he devoted the remainder of his life to preaching to the natives and building churches for them. In 1907 Corbett remarked that when he first went to Chefoo, he could scarcely get an audience: but that in 1906 when he made

Pleasant day. Presented in the morning
on, to quite large congregation . In the
. Rutherford of the Baroses were
. I enjoyed the service very much.

y 29. Warm, sunny day. Attended
. He visited the Lambeth houses to the Young
mmol . I did not go in the city I
count of rain.

ay 30. Warm day and . Studie
. Put up hangings in the chapel in the
. Hear preaching. Wrote to . Crew
on business, and commences' a letter to . Jan

nesday 31. We had thunder and rain last night.
this morning, and looks like clearing . El
ether to the. Crewford. Studied Chinese I
ing in the evening at . Lambuth's.

ay, February 1. Rains last . ran
and from our rooms, by the mail while
for the first time since this be of
. Mission is to be supported. Wrote sunny
Mr. Crewford this morning, and saw in Chinese.
to hear me preach this afternoon.

y 2. Cudy day with a little sun. Rain
noon. Studie Chinese this morning. Wrote
afternoon to write a number of pers . Missioner
in the evening at . Thomson's - well attend
n - "The Faith Commandment". Lost of the breth
le to i . Received letters from . Jrewford
v. . Jorbett . dear little children .

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

necessary for the mission . et allat
much, South, to rent as many of the houses as
a means of partial support. All money
hame were cut off during the War between the
the missionaries and to support themselves
ion.

of Faith in Foreign Lands.

t Chefoo, China, n Tuesday ag
o the Presbyterian
ed the remaining
building church

Saturday 3. Snowed a good deal last night but melted considerably on the ground. Snows very little this morning and a little all day. Wrote a letter to Mr. Corbett.

Sunday 4. Fair, cold day; and muddy. No one came in this morning to hear me preach; but I had a long talk with a Ningpo man who speaks very good English. In the afternoon I had a large congregation. Bro. Allen was present and preached also. Read a few pages.

Monday 5. Beautiful, cold day. Studied Chinese in the morning, and in the P. M. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Went to Hung-k'eu in the evening on business.

Tuesday 6. Cold, beautiful day. Very cold last night, Studied Chinese in the morning. The Ningpo man whom I saw in the city last Sabbath morning called to see me this morning, and I talked with him some time about tha plan of Salvation. No one came in to hear preaching in the P. M. Wrote a little.

Wednesday 7. Beautiful day - not so cold as yesterday. Spent the day studying Chinese. Wong Ming-ts'oh, the Ningpo Chinaman who called yesterday, called again this morning and I gave him a talk about the Resurrection and the judgment. Prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates'. We had a very good meeting.

Thursday 8. Beautiful day - cold. Studied Chinese this morning. Finished my letter to Dr. Sehon. No one came to hear me preach in the afternoon.

Friday 9. Beautiful day - and not quite so cold. Studied Chinese this morning. Preached in the afternoon, to quite a number of persons. Spent the evening with Mrs. Yates.

Saturday 10. Beautiful day, and pleasant. Studied Chinese; and attended to some other little matters, this morning. Attended, in the afternoon, a meeting of the Landrenters in the French Concession. Mrs. Inslee died this evening at 9½ o'clock.

Sunday 11. Beautiful, pleasant day. Had quite a number of hearers this morning in the city. Spent the afternoon and most of the night with Mrs. Inslee.

- -

a tour of five hundred miles through the mission and preached two hundred sixty-five times, he had large and attentive audiences. In 1873 during the anti-missionary revolt on the part of the Chinese, Corbett was driven from the district and his property was destroyed.

Latourette, Op. Cit., 367, 469, 570

The China Mission Handbook, Part II, 197

y 5. Shower's good sheet last night but melted on the ground. Snows very little this morning - s all . Wrote a letter to . Corbett.

. Fair, cold day; and muddy. No one came in to hear me preach; but I had a long talk with who speaks very good English. In the afternoon conversation. . Allen was present and also. Read a few pages.

y 6. Beautiful, cold day. Studied Chinese in the in the P. . Wrote to . Crawford. Went to in the evening on business.

day . Cold, beautiful . Very cold last night. hinese in the morning. The Mingpo man woke I Sabbath morning early to see me this ed with him some time about the sin of idolatry in to hear preaching in the . . Prof. Little

day 7. Beautiful day - not so cold as yesterday. y studying Chinese. Wong Hsu-ta'ok, the Mingpo was called yesterday, called again this afternoon ve him a talk about the Resurrection in the judgment meeting in the evening at . Yates' . a meeting.

nesday . Beautiful day - cold. Studied Chinese finished my letter to . Yates. No - came to each in the afternoon.

. Beautiful day - and not cold at all. ee this morning. Preached in the afternoon, to mber of persons. Spent the evening with him. Yates

thursday . Beautiful day, and pleasant. Studied and attended to some other little matters, but . Attended, in the afternoon, a meeting of the Lan- in the French Concession. Mr. Inglee has this at 9½ o'clock.

day 11. Beautiful, pleasant day. Had quite a ere this morning in the city. Spent the afternoon ost of the night with Mrs. Inglee.

- -

of five months through the mission and preach- o hundred sixty- e Lao, he had large and attentive ness. In 1877 during the anti missionary revolt on the of the Chinese, which was driven from the district ayed.

Ibid., 485, 570
bbook, Part II, 197

Monday 12. Delightful day. The funeral of Mrs. Inslee took place this morning at 9½ o'clock. Read a little today.

Tuesday 13. Delightful day. Read a little this morning and in the evening. Had quite a number to hear me preach in the afternoon. Had a call from the Ningpo man this morning, who has been visiting me several days, saying he would like to join the Church. He asked me this morning to loan him fifty taels [6]; and as I did not do so, I suppose I shall not have him to ask any further questions about joining the Church.

Wednesday 14. A little hazy today; looked a good deal as though we had a sand-storm; and I suppose the atmosphere was filled with sand. Read several pages; and visited a little. Rev. C. M. Williams [7] of Nagasaki, Bishop elect of China and Japan of the American Church, reached Shanghai today. Conducted the prayer-meeting this evening at Bro. Allen's.

Thursday 15. Pleasant day - a little hazy. Today is Chinese New Year [8]. Spent the morning reading. No one came in to hear me preach in the afternoon.

Friday 16. Delightful day. Read several pages this morning, and in the evening. Had a good congregation in the afternoon to preach to. Had a letter from Mr. Crawford today. My dear little children are very well. They do not want me to have Charlie again.

Saturday 17. Pleasant day. Spent the day writing; and making a few calls.

Sunday 18. Cloudy day - a little rain late in the

- -

6. The tael is worth about sixty-five cents in American money.
Statement by W. Y. Chen.

7. Channing Moore Williams was one of the first Protestant missionaries to settle in Japan, being sent there in 1859 by the Protestant Episcopal Church in America. The work in Japan was under the supervision of the Bishop of China, and in 1864 when Bishop Boone died Williams was elected Bishop of China and Japan. In 1874 when the work had grown, Japan was separated from China and Williams was made Bishop of Japan.
Bliss, Op. Cit., II, 260
Latourette, Op. Cit., 368

8. The Chinese New Year is observed as a holiday by the people. All shops are closed, and no business is transacted.
Diary of M. L. Wood, February 10, 1861

afternoon and evening. Bro. Lambuth preached this morning and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Bro. Allen and I preached in the city in the P. M. to quite a large congregation. Read a few pages.

Monday 19. A very little rain last night. Cloudy today. Spent the morning writing. Preached in the afternoon to quite a number of persons.

Tuesday 20. Pleasant day - rather warm. Spent the day writing. Mrs. Allen presented her husband last night with a son.

Wednesday 21. Cloudy day - a very little rain. Spent the day writing. I conducted the prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's this evening.

Thursday 22. Colder today. Cloudy and a little rainy. Spent the morning writing - wrote two letters to Dr. Sehon, one, an account of the Mission during the war in America; the other, my own report up to the end of 1864. Preached in the afternoon to quite a number of persons. Read a few pages.

Friday 23. Cool and cloudy, and a little rain. Studied Chinese this morning, with a Nankin man, and a little in the afternoon. Went in the city in the P. M., but no one came in to hear preaching. I finished arranging my books in the chapel to sell to the Chinese.

Saturday 24. Cloudy with prospect of clearing off. Studied Chinese, and attended to some other little matters. Clouded up again towards evening, and rained and hailed a little.

Sunday 25. Snowed a good deal last night; but cleared off today, and the snow melted away. Spent the morning reading. Preached in the afternoon to quite a number of hearers. Heard in the evening Mr. Rutherford preach, in the Church of our Savior - American Episcopal Church, in Hung-ku.

Monday 26. A little hazy today - and cold. Studied Chinese most all day. Called to see several friends late in the afternoon.

Tuesday 27. Rained last night, and rains today. Called to see a friend this morning on business. Spent the afternoon reading, studying, and writing. Did not go in the city on account of the rain and mud.

Wednesday 28. Cold, hazy morning - prospect of clearing off, but clouded up again in the P. M. Spent the day studying and writing. Prayer meeting at Mr. Yates in the evening.

Thursday, March 1. Rained a good deal last night, and

rained a little this morning. In the afternoon quite a quantity of snow fell. It snowed for some time as fast as I ever saw it. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, P. M., then wrote for balance of the day. In the evening I attended the meeting of the two committees on business.

Friday 2. No rain or no snow today - but no sun. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, P. M. Preached in the afternoon to several persons. Missionary meeting in the evening at Mrs. Wherry's; well attended. We had rain to return home in.

Saturday 3. Rained a good deal last night - cloudy today. Spent the day writing and attending to business. Wrote to Rev. Mr. Corbett, Rev. Mr. Crawford, and Rev. Mr. Hall. Had a committee meeting in my room in the p. m.

Sunday 4. Rained a little last night; and rained a little today in the afternoon and evening. No one came in to hear me preach this morning. Read several pages.

Monday 5. Cloudy morning, with cold north wind. Cleared off today. Studied Chinese this morning. Met a committee in the afternoon.

Tuesday 6. Beautiful morning. Studied Chinese in the morning, and preached in the afternoon.

Wednesday 7. Very little rain last night - cloudy day. Rained in the afternoon and evening. Studied Chinese most of the day. Wrote a little, and read a few pages.

Thursday 8. Rained a great deal last night. Cold today and cleared off. Studied Chinese this morning. Wrote to Dr. Sehon. Had no audience to preach to in p. m.

Friday 9. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning, and from 2 to 3 o'clock, p. m. wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Preached in the afternoon to quite a large audience. Read a few pages.

Saturday 10. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning. Attended in the afternoon a land renter's meeting on the French Concession. Spent the evening reading.

Sunday 11. Pleasant day - cloudy towards evening. Preached to a large audience this morning; and in the afternoon when Bro. Allen preached also. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 12. Rained a little last night, and rains a little today. Studied Chinese this morning. Spent the afternoon with friends at Mr. Thomson's. Had quite a talk with Mr. Williams about Japan.

Tuesday 13. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning, preached to a few persons in the afternoon. Spent the evening with Bro. Allen.

Wednesday 14. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning, and went out to see about some business. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, p. m., then attended to some business and made a call. Prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's in the evening.

Thursday 15. Beautiful day - quite spring weather. Studied Chinese in the morning. Went to Mr. Farnham's for dinner at 1 o'clock, p. m. Preached in the city at 4 o'clock, p.m. Did not feel very well today.

Friday 16. Warm day. Still not very comfortable today. Studied Chinese this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Preached in the p. m. to several persons. Read a little. Received a letter from Bro. Cunnyngham.

Saturday 17. Rained a little this morning, and in the p. m. Feel much better today. Studied Chinese this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Read a little.

Sunday 18. Beautiful day, with strong wind. Stormy night. Heard Bro. Lambuth preach this morning; and he administered the Eucharist. Bro. Allen and I preached in the city in the afternoon to quite a large congregation. Heard Mr. Owen preach in the evening in "Union Chapel". Read a little.

Monday 19. Cool, hazy morning - with strong wind, and very little rain. Studied Chinese in the morning. Made a few calls in the p. m. Received letters from Mr. & Mrs. Crawford and others. My precious little children are going finely.

Tuesday 20. Rained a little last night; and rained a little all day. Spent the day with my teacher over my Chinese. Read a little.

Wednesday 21. Rained last night, with thunder and lightning. Strong wind today, with prospects of clearing off. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, p. m. Wrote a short letter to Miss Fannie M. Ogburn, to send by Rev. C. M. Williams.

Thursday 22. Rained today. Studied Chinese this morning. Read several pages. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Buried Mr. McCarthay's little child this p. m. at 4 o'clock.

Friday 23. Rain, unpleasant day. Studied Chinese this morning, and called to see Mr. Pickwood on business concerning the Chinese news paper. Studied Chinese a little in the afternoon, and made a call. Read a few pages.

Saturday 24. Cool day, and almost quite fair. Wrote to Dr. Sehon, and to Bro. Cunnyngham.

Sunday 25. Beautiful day. No one came in to hear me preach in the morning, but had a good congregation in the afternoon. Mr. Carpenter's native preacher- Dzan-Tsung-lan - preached for me also. Heard Mr. Butcher preach in the evening in the American Episcopal Church. Read a few pages.

Monday 26. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese today.

Tuesday 27. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning. Preached in the afternoon to a few persons; a part of the time I had but one hearer. Went to see the large man I met on the street last Sabbath. He comes from a city north of the Yang-tsze River, called T'oong-chow. I think he is at least 7 feet, 5 inches high, and is 31 years old.

Wednesday 28. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese and attended to other little matters. Prayer meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Thursday 29. Appearance of rain today. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, p. m. No one came in to hear me preach in the afternoon. Read a few pages. Rained a little in the evening.

Friday 30. Rains slowly this morning, and rained a little during the day, at times. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, p. m. Had quite a number of hearers in the afternoon. Missionary meeting at Mr. Yates' in the evening, very well attended. We had an interesting time.

Saturday 31. Beautiful day. Attended to some business this morning. Studied Chinese a little in the afternoon.

Sunday, April 1. Beautiful pleasant day. Had a good congregation in the morning and afternoon to hear me preach. Heard in the evening Mr. Owen preach a good sermon.

Monday 2. Rained a little last night, and looks very much like rain this morning. Cleared off during the day. This morning at 10 o'clock we held our mission meeting in my room. In the afternoon read a few pages, and wrote a little. Wrote to Mr. Corbett and Mr. Crawford.

Tuesday 3. Beautiful day. Attended to several little matters this morning - sending this to Mrs. Crawford and preparing to start to the country tomorrow.

Wednesday 4. Mr. H. Dinmore, photographer, and I started today at 1:45 o'clock, p. m. for a trip to Suchow, Hang-chow, etc. It rained all afternoon, and we had a strong contrary wind which made rowing very slow. The Captain of our boat is any thing but bright, so I call him Obscurity Under A Cloud. In passing the Stone Bridge near Shanghai he managed to carry away our mast. At night when we stopped some one of the boatmen dropped our lantern overboard, and on

looking round they found that one of our sculls was gone. Obscurity Under A Cloud wanted us to wait in the morning while he went back to look for the lost scull, to which we objected, as he might be gone a day or two. We anchored for night at a little village fifty le from Shanghai, called Chung-kia-king. But rain and the darkness of the night prevented us from seeing the size or beauties or unbeauties of the place.

Thursday 5. We had thunder and lightning with considerable rain. At daylight this morning it had the appearance of clearing off; but soom a dark cloud appeared in the west. It thundered for a while, then a heavy shower of rain which lasted for some time, then moderated. About 9 o'clock this morning we passed Wong-du where there is a tall three-arched bridge, which is seventy le from Shanghai. Just before reaching Wong-du, the Suchow creek is being dredged by Americans. This creek has been so long neglected, and its banks have fallen in to such an extent, that it has lost much of its depth. This work is being done by Americans who are being paid by the Chinese government. It is to be hoped that this work is to be continued till all the creeks and canals in this part of the Empire are cleared out, which will make boating much more certain and more expeditious.
At 10:15 this morning the wind became so strong against us, and the rain fell so fast, that it was almost impossible to row our boat, so we concluded to stop for a while. After the wind somewhat subsided, we traveled a short distance. The rain ceased in the p. m.

Friday 6. No rain today, but hazy in the morning. We passed Si-kiang-k'eu this morning at 7 o'clock which is about 140 le from Shanghai; and from Kwung-san 60 le. We reached Kwung-san just before night. The afternoon was fair, and we had a nice time shooting. I shot two snipes. Mr. Dinmore two, two quails, one phesant, and one rabbit. The country through which we passed is still partly a waste, but much of it is again under cultivation. Deep traces of the Rebels remain everywhere visible.

Saturday 7. Hazy day, with occasional sun. We had sun enough this morning for Mr. Dinmore to take some views, but just as he was ready for operations a gust of wind upset his dark-tent, and spilled his bath, which made it impossible for him to work. We left Kwung-san this morning just before 10 o'clock for Suchow. Kwung-san is an old city about the size of Shanghai. Just inside the North side of the city is a small mountain - whence its name - on the top of which is a pagoda. This city is 72 le from Suchow. It was taken by the Rebels in 1860; and was taken from them in 1863, by Col Gordon, I think. It was for a long time Col. Gordon's headquarters. The suburbs of the city are one scene of ruins, with but little signs of repairs. We did not go on into the city as we expected. We went ashore in the afternoon with our guns. I shot one rice-bird. Near sun-set it commenced raining slowly. Not long before dark we reached Mrs. Liew's place outside Suchow. Found her and family well.

they found that one of our gorillas was
a flood warned us to wait in the morning until
to look for the lost gorilla, to which we gave
e gone a day or two. We anchored for night on
a lifty le from Shangani, called Chuma-la-ti
i the darkness of the night's weather is ere
tize or boutifes or <u>unbeautiae</u> of the place.

ay . We had thunder and lightning with rain
m. At daylight this morning it was a zopet
ng ... but soon a dark cloa
ned for a while, then a heavy snowe
For some time, then moderatel. Soon
we passed Wong-du where there is a bill
, which is seve ... Sta
ng Wong-du, the modern street is ...
This street has been so long deserted, ...
fallen in to such an extent, that ...
. This work is being done ... mostly
by the Chinese government. It is ...
e to be continued till all the ...
ts of the Wang ... cle ... ...
n more certain and more expedit ...
10:15 this morning the ... ...
the rail. Fall Do-Tsaet, that is was
boat, so we concluded to ...
d somewhat subsided, we travelled a short ...
in passed in the .

ay 5. Do rain ... but very in ...
Si-Kiang-Ki in this morning at 7 o'clock while ... moon
m Shanghai; and from
tual before night. The afternoon was fair,
e time absolution. I shot two ... ...
is, one pheasant, and one ...
e passed is still partly a waste, but much of it is
... cultivation. Deep traces of the rebelin remain
re visible.

urday 7. Rainy day, but cleared up ...
morning for . Dinnere to take some views,
was read for operations ... ...
and spilled his bath, which made it impossible
work. We left Kwung-sen this morning just before 1
for Suchow. Kwung-sen is an old city about one ...
. Just inside the North side of the city is a
tain - whence its name - on the top of which is
his city is 72 li from Suchow. ... was taken by
1860; and was taken from them in 1863, by Col Gor-
don. It was for a long time Col. Gordon's headque
e ... the city are one scene of ruins, with
le sigma of ... . We did not go on into the city
. le went there in the afternoon with our
"our sun-set it commenced raining
we regarded like. Liew's place out-
family well .

Sunday 8. Suchow. Rained all day slowly. Mung Kyang-san, one of our Church members, called to see us this morning. I held a short service in the P. . in Mrs. Liew's house, and gave a talk on the Resurrection. In the afternoon we run in the city, because we thought it would be more comfortable; as the wind is not so strong outside as inside the city. We anchored near the Confucian Temple which is mostly in ruins.

Monday 9. Hazy morning, with rain in the afternoon. I went with Mrs. Liew this morning to see a man who was in a house of hers outside the Ts'on-mung, and who has not paid her any save the ding-seu (bargain money), 5400 cash. Her tenant is certainly a very dishonest man. He, doubtless, is trying to take advantage of her widow-hood. He promised to leave the house next (Chinese) month. The suburbs outside the Ts'on-mung is in an almost complete state of ruins. The Rebels made them one heap of ruins; but now a few persons have settled there. These suburbs once extended three miles, and from appearances must have been very thickly populated, and very wealthy. The portion of the city we travelled through and that was not a little - suffered a great deal by the Rebels, and there are but very few new houses gone up. The ruins caused by the Rebels inside and outside Suchow are immense. It is sad now to behold them. Some parts of the city are reviving fast, and, I suppose, are beginning to present something of the appearance of their former magnificence. There are many fine shops opened, and must be doing a great deal of business. In the midst of one of the most business parts of the city, some canteen men have opened a Photographic Gallery, and are doing a very good business. Photographs please the Chinese. They are very fond of having their likenesses taken, and of having nice views in their houses.

Tuesday 10. Beautiful day. Near where our boat lies this morning stand the Shwang-Fah-Szi, or Twin Pagodas, in the midst of the ruins of a large temple of the same name. A very small temple has been erected on a portion of the old ruins. Mr. Dinmore took a very nice view of these Pagodas this morning. After which we visited Yuh-hwang Shangto, of Shue-miau-kwan, temple; which is the only temple the Rebels did not destroy when they took the city. At that time there was no idol in this temple, was the reason they did not burn it down. Since the city was taken from the Rebels, an idol has been placed in this temple, dedicated to Shangte, called Shangte idol (god). In the afternoon we visited Peh-azi-t'sh, or north hall Pagoda. This pagoda is nine stories high. From its ninth story the view is very fine, extending as far as the eye can reach, and taking in all the mountains West and North-west of the city. Wrote to Mrs. Lambuth.

Wednesday 11. Beautiful day. This morning Mr. Dinmore took a view of Shue-miau-kwan, and three views of the city from the fourth story of Peh-szi-T'sh. In the afternoon I preached a short sermon in a small, grass temple dedicated to Yiang Tew-tai, the present Tau-tai of Shanghai. This kind of temple is called Ch'ang Sung-ts'xi, and is dedicated to

the living, and not to the dead. We left Suchow for Hangchow about 5 o'clock this afternoon. Not far from Suchow, on the Grand Canal, we passed a bridge that had fifty-two arches when it was in good repair. It was partly destroyed by the Rebels. It now has only twenty-seven arches standing. It divides the Grand Canal from a small lake on the right (towards Hangchow). At night we reached Ying-san, a small village eighteen le from Suchow. Here we spent the night.

Thursday 12. Beautiful morning; but in the afternoon it rained, and blew a strong north-east wind. At 8 o'clock this morning we passed Wu-kiang, a walled city, forty-five le from Suchow. Not far from this city stands a square pagoda. I visited this place in April 1861, while it was in the hands of the Rebels. It was almost entirely destroyed by them. Just on the outedge are the ruins of a large temple. The country we travelled through today is partly under cultivation; portions being still in a waste condition. We stopped for the night by the side of a Wusih boat on its way to Hangchow, the men aboard going to pay their respects to the gods in Ling-ying-sze temple, which stands on a hill outside the city. They eat no meats of any kind - only vegetables- till they return to their homes in Wusih.

Friday 13. On account of the wind and rain we did not leave Ping-wong till between 2 & 3 o'clock, P. M., today. We had a strong breeze in our favor, and we made excellent time. We passed through quite a number of large sheets of water - small lakes on the out-skirts of the Great Lake. The country around is very beautiful. Peach trees were in bloom. Mulberry trees are numerous on either side. About 3 o'clock we entered An-tung Lake which is a beautiful little lake, on which Ping-wong borders. From all I could see of Ping-wong it must have been a large, beautiful, and thriving town before it was burned down by the Rebels. Its situation for trade is most excellent. At 4:15 o'clock, P. M. we passed a small village on our right called Kyeu-ka-che, which is 18 le from Ping-wong. At 4:40 o'clock we passed a small temple on our left, called Lung-shing Meau. Here Obscurity Under A Cloud asked a man, whom he called Old Bones, how far it was to Oo-ch'ung. We reached, and lay at, Oo-ch'ung at 8 o'clock, P. M. which is 160 le from Hangchow. Here a man asked our boat-men if we were going to Hangchow to San-shiang (to burn incense to the gods). Next Chinese (3rd) month is one of the months which the Chinese devote to worshipping the gods.

Saturday 14. We passed this morning the village, or town, of Nai-sze. At 1 o'clock we stopped and went up on An-san t'sh, a small hill (or mountain) with a pagoda on its top called An. There was once quite a large temple on this small mountain, but was destroyed by the Rebels. The view from the top of this little mountain is quite beautiful. Hills appear on the West, and North-west. The immediately surrounding country is low, cut up with in-numerable canals, and filled with small paddy fields. At 3:45 o'clock, P. M. we passed a town called Ting-sze, where the canal branches off in two

directions. We stopped for the night at a place called Kau Ki'eu - High Bridge, where there is a Custom House, and a [illegible]. The Captain of our boat told the man, who asked who was on our boat, that there were Yang Lau-ye', Foreign Excellences. Late this afternoon we passed quite a romantic place of small islands and small lakes.

Sunday 15. Where we lay last night was not a proper place to spend the Sabbath, so we thought that we would move on until we reached a place where I could preach and distribute some books. Early in the morning, we reached a town called Tong-se, which is 50 le from Hangchow. Our Lay-tak called Hangchow, Wong keu, so I thought we would go on to that city and stop for the day, but to my surprise and mortification, I found that after passing Tong-se, we came to no other town or city will we reached Hangchow. We had a light wind so the boatmen had but little to do. When we reached Hangchow we found ourselves on a very filthy place and among a number of Chinese soldiers and other rough looking men, that we thought it altogether unsafe to remain; and went round to the North Water Gate.

Monday 16. Beautiful day. We entered the city of Hangchow this morning. We called on a Frenchman who holds a Commission under the Chinese Government. We then called on Rev. George E. Moule, Church of England Missionary [9], who resides here. He is the only missionary in the place. He went with us on the hills inside the city, and to Lue-fung-F'ah which took us till 3 o'clock, P. M. We spent the evening with Mr. Moule.

Tuesday 17. Beautiful day, and quite warm. We went out on the West Lake, and took some views, among which was one of Lue-fung F'ah - the Tower of the Lue peak; or Peak of the Lue family. It was sunset when we reached our boat.

Wednesday 18. Beautiful, warm day. Went round to the Shiau Shing Fu's residence, to take photographs of himself and family and General Schaeddin and his wife. General Schaeddin is a Frenchman, holding a Commission under the Chinese Government. In the afternoon we took a walk outside the South-eastern side of the city, on the dykes. These dykes are very strongly built; a portion of them being covered with granite, and the granite fastened together with large iron steeples.

- -

9. George E. Moule went to China in 1859 as a missionary of the Church of England. In 1864 he began his permanent residence in Hangchow; and he was later made bishop in Mid-China.
Latourette, Op. Cit., 370

For the night at a place called Tam
here there is a Chaotan Tower, and a
f our boat told the man, who asked wo
. That there were Yang Lao-ye'. Foreign ex-
Lots this afternoon we passed with a romantic
all islands and small lakes.

. Where we lay last night was not a proper
pond the Sabbath, so we thought that we would move
reached a place where I could preach and entertain
bookie. Early in the morning, we reach
-ge, which is 50 li from Hangchow.
Wong Hen, so I thought we would go on
atop for the day, but to my surprise and entertain
I found that after passing Tong-ge, we came to a
or city will we reached Hangchow. We had light
s boatmen had but little to do. Then we reached
found ourselves in a very filthy place and among
Chinese soldiers and other rough looking men. It
it altogether unsafe to remain; and we went round to
ater Gate.

Beautiful day. We entered the city of Hang-
. We rallie on a Tengchow and joined a com
for the Chinese Government. We the called on
ouie, Church of England Missionary, who recent
s the only missionary in the Lake. It is not in
nilla inside the city, as the Lue-tung-Tao has
I 3 o'clock. . M. We spent the evening with

day 17. Beautiful day, and quite warm. We went out
t Lake, and took some views, among which was one
E'ah - the Tower of the Lue peak; or Peak of the
It was sunset when we reached our boat.

ness 18. Beautiful, warm day. Went round to the
ing Ba a restaurant, to take photographs of Minasit
and General Schaedlin and his wife. He
is a Frenchman, holding a Commission under the Chi-
ernment. In the afternoon we took a walk outside the
ne term side of the city, on the dykes. These dykes
ry strongly built; a portion of them being covered with
s, and the granite fastened together with large iron
.

E. Moule went to China in 1860 as a missionary
Church of England. In 1864 he began his permanent
ce in Hangchow; and he was after made bishop in Chi-

ourette, Op. Cit., 370.

Thursday 19. Beautifully clear and warm day; we went on the hills inside the city, and Mr. Dinmore took three views - one including the Emperors travelling palace, one some ruins and hills to the East, and the other the West Lake, a portion of the city and walls, and hills beyond, and a pagoda on one of the hills. Spent the evening with Mr. Moule.

Friday 20. A little cloudy today, and a very little rain in the afternoon. Mr. Dinmore made two negatives of faces this morning at Mr. Moule's. We unmoored at 12:15 o'clock, P. M., and started for Shanghai. It took us one hour to get out of the city. We reached and spent the night at Tong-se, a town 50 le from Hangchow.

Saturday 21. Showery today. We passed Sing-sze this morning at 9:45 o'clock. At 2 o'clock, P. M., we passed Wai-sze; at 4:12 o'clock, P. M. passed Co Chung, where we left the Grand Canal; at 5 P. M., passed Sung-ts'ong, a long village to our left; 6:30 P. M. arrived at Luter, and spent the night.

Sunday 22. Cloudy morning, but cleared off during the day. Run down to Ku-shing this morning, and stopped awhile, and distributed a few books. This city must have been almost completely destroyed by the Rebels; it is but little revived now. A mass of ruins outside and in. Distributed some books at villages in the afternoon. Spent the night at a village called San-tien.

Monday 23. Beautiful day. Strong breeze in the P. M. Passed Ka'Zain early this morning. Did not go inside the city. The country about Ka'Zain, and after leaving it, is under a very good state of cultivation, and the land is quite good. About 12 o'clock today we reached tide water, and at 4 o'clock, P. M., we saw Ts'ing-pu Hills; and about 4:30 o'clock P. M., we came in sight of the pagoda at Sung-kong. We reached the canal leading up to Sung-kong awhile before sunset, where we remained till ebbtide, about 12 o'clock at night, then we ran down to Ming-hong to wait for the next ebb-tide.

Tuesday 24. Beautiful day, but a little hazy in the afternoon. We reached Shanghai 3:30 o'clock P. M. Found all the friends well. A letter from Sister N. Emma Matthews was awaiting me; from which I learned that my father has a cancer on his face, which pains him very much. My mother also has a sore ankle. They are very anxious for me to come home. Also a letter from Mrs. Crawford informs me that my dear little children are well.

Wednesday 25. Rained a little last night and today. Studied Chinese this morning; and attended to some little matters in the afternoon. Conducted Prayer-meeting at Bro. Lambuth's in the evening.

[illegible] Been usually clear and warm today; we go
[illegible] to the city, and Mr. Dimmore [illegible] then
[illegible] including the shopcores travelling [illegible] see, one
[illegible] and mills to the east, and the other [illegible] east
[illegible] the city and walls, and mills beyond, and
[illegible] of the hills. Spent the evening with [illegible] and

[illegible] 20. A little cloudy today, and a very little
[illegible] afternoon. [illegible] Dimmore [illegible] is two [illegible]
[illegible] drawing at [illegible] Tsu-le'. [illegible] unmoored at 12:1[illegible] o'-
[illegible] and started for Yung-le. It took [illegible] hour
[illegible] of the city. We rowboat and spent the night
[illegible] 90 le from Hanchow.

[illegible] 21. Showery today. We passed Ung-ea, Tsin
[illegible] at 9:45 o'clock, at 2 o'clock P. [illegible] reach
[illegible] o'clock, P. [illegible] passed Ju Chung, when we left
[illegible] canal; at 5 P. [illegible] passed Sung-ia'ou. In
[illegible] our left: 3:30 P. [illegible] arrived at Luter, [illegible] spent
[illegible]

[illegible] 22. Cloudy morning, but cleared off during the
[illegible] to Mu-ening this morning, and stopped [illegible] Hills,
[illegible] distributed a few books. This city must have been [illegible]
[illegible] by destroyed by the Rebels; it is out little [illegible] reviving
[illegible] of ruins outside and [illegible] distributed some [illegible]
[illegible] in the afternoon. Spent the night [illegible] village
[illegible] an-tien.

[illegible] 23. Beautiful day. Strong breeze [illegible] the P.
[illegible] Tsin early this morning. Did not [illegible] go
[illegible] country about Ka'Zeid, and after leaving it, in
very good state of cultivation, in the [illegible] [illegible] out
[illegible] out 12 o'clock today we reached tide water, [illegible] at
[illegible] P. [illegible] we saw Ta ing-ou Hills; [illegible] about 4:30
[illegible] we came in sight of the pagoda at Tung-
[illegible] ned the canal leading up to Tung-hong swalls [illegible] before
[illegible] where we remained till ebbtide, about 12 o'clock [illegible]
[illegible] then we ran down to Ting-hong to wait for the end
[illegible]

[illegible] 24. Beautiful day, but a little as in the
[illegible] moon. We reached Shanghai 2:30 o'clock P. [illegible] Found all
[illegible] well. A letter from Sister K. [illegible] Letters were
[illegible] me: from which I learned that my father has con-
[illegible] which pains him very [illegible] my mother also
[illegible] are an [illegible] They are very anxious for [illegible] to come
[illegible] better [illegible] Hew and inform me that
[illegible] children are well.

[illegible] 25. Rained a little last night. [illegible] today.
[illegible] Chinese this morning; sun attempted to shine little
[illegible] in the afternoon. Conducted Pray - [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] South's in the evening.

Thursday 26. Beautiful day; but quite cool for the season. Attended to some business this morning, and wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Preached in the city in the afternoon. Had quite a good congregation.

Friday 27. Beautiful, warm day. Studied Chinese this morning, and attended to some other little matters. Preached in the afternoon to a small congregation. Missionary Meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Saturday 28. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese in the morning, and had a talk with two Ningpo men, who profess to be interested in the Doctrines of Christ. Attended to some business in the afternoon.

Sunday 29. Beautiful day. Had a small audience to hear me preach in the morning; but no one came to hear me in the afternoon. Heard Mr. Owen preach in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 30. Beautiful day, and warm. Went with Mr. Dinmore this morning to take a photograph of my wife's grave. Heard from Mrs. Crawford today. My precious little children are well. Attended to some business in the afternoon.

Tuesday, May 1. Beautiful day, and warm. Studied Chinese in the morning, and attended to some business. Preached to a small congregation in the afternoon.

Wednesday 2. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock, P. M., then went in the city and preached to a few persons. Prayer - meeting at Mr. Yates' in the evening. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford.

Thursday 3. Rains a little this morning, and rained a little most all day. Studied Chinese in the morning. Called on some gentlemen in the afternoon, with Bro. Lambuth, on business. Preached to a small congregation. Wrote a little. Read a few pages.

Friday 4. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock P. M. Preached in the afternoon to a small congregation. Made a special call. Wrote a little.

Saturday 5. Pleasant day, with foggy morning and fine rain. Studied Chinese a little. Wrote to Dr. Sehon, and to Sister Emma Matthews.

Sunday 6. Beautiful day. No one came to hear me preach this morning. Had a small congregation in the afternoon. Heard Mr. Owen preach a good sermon in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 7. Beautiful day. My boy took up my carpet today, and cleaned my room. Attended to some little matters,

[illegible] Beautiful day. [illegible] the [illegible] to some business this morning, and wrote [illegible] rd. Teaching in the city in the afternoon. Had [illegible] congregation.

[illegible] 27. Beautiful, warm day. Studied Chinese this [illegible] and attended to some other little matters. Preached [illegible] afternoon to a small congregation. Miss Chery [illegible] [illegible] a in the evening.

[illegible] 28. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese [illegible] [illegible] had had a talk with two Hinoo men, who professed to [illegible] [illegible] in the Doctrines of Christ. Attended to some [illegible] in the afternoon.

[illegible] 29. Beautiful day. Had a small audie[illegible] to see [illegible] in the morning; but no one came to ne[illegible] [illegible] Heard [illegible] Owen preach in the evening. [illegible]

[illegible] Beautiful day, and [illegible] Went out [illegible] morning to take a photograph of my wife's grave. [illegible] Crawford today. My precious little [illegible] [illegible] Attended to some business in the afternoon.

[illegible] May 1. Beautiful day, and [illegible] Studied [illegible] the morning, and attended to some business [illegible] small congregation in the afternoon.

[illegible] 2. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese till [illegible] [illegible] then went in the city on a message to [illegible] [illegible] prayer - meeting at [illegible] Yates' in the evening. [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] 3. Having a little this morning, an [illegible] [illegible] most all day. Studied Chinese in the morning. [illegible] [illegible] gentlemen in the afternoon, with Bro. Lambuth, on [illegible] proceeded to a small congregation. Drove a little. [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Pleasant day. Studied Chinese [illegible] [illegible] spoked in the afternoon to a small congre[illegible] [illegible] small call. Wrote a little.

[illegible] Saturday. Pleasant day, with heavy morning [illegible] Studied Chinese a lit[illegible] Wrote to Dr. Sohon. [illegible]

[illegible] 6. Beautiful day. No one came to hear [illegible] me. Had a small congregation in the afternoon. [illegible] Owen preach a good sermon in the evening. [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] Beautiful. My boy took up my ca[illegible] [illegible] cleaned my [illegible] Attended to some [illegible]

and made several calls.

Tuesday 8. Beautiful day, and quite warm. Studied Chinese this morning. No one came in to hear me preach in the P. M.

Wednesday 9. Delightful morning. Studied Chinese this morning. Made some calls in the afternoon.

Thursday 10. A little cooler today, and somewhat hazy. Rained in the afternoon. Studied Chinese in the morning. No one came in to hear me preach in the afternoon.

Friday 11. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Started to Ningpo at 5 o'clock P. M. on the Str. Kiang-si.

Saturday 12. Beautiful day. Reached Ningpo this morning at 7 o'clock. Stopped with Dr. McCartee. Called on several of the Missionaries today.

Sunday 13. Warm, beautiful day. Heard Mr. Knowlton preach this morning in English, then went with him in the city to his native church. Went to Mr. Green's native church in the P. M.

Monday 14. Nice day. Spent the morning reading. Called on a French gentleman I saw in Hangchow. Mrs. McCartee invited the friends of her Mission to take tea with her in the evening.

Tuesday 15. Rained last night; but pleasant today. Made several calls this morning. Left on the Str. for Shanghai this afternoon at 5 o'clock. Had quite a pleasant visit to Ningpo.

Wednesday 16. Rained last night, and was so dark we had to anchor for an hour and a half. Reached Shanghai this morning at 10 o'clock. Found all my friends in good health. Found a letter awaiting me from Dr. Sehon, containing a remittance of 497, 18, 0 sterling. Prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's in the evening.

Thursday 17. A little rain in the afternoon. Studied Chinese a little, and attended an informal Mission meeting this morning. Wrote a letter this morning to a Mandarin in Hangchow for Mr. Dinmore, and went in the city to preach in the afternoon. Had quite a good congregation.

Friday 18. A little rain this morning. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock P. M. Had quite a large congregation in the afternoon. Bro. Allen came in, and gave a talk also. Wrote a few lines.

Saturday 19. Foggy morning: but clear, warm day. Wrote a little- wrote to Dr. Sehon. Made some calls in the afternoon.

Sunday 20. Rained a little all day. Attended Communion this morning. Bro. Lambuth baptised a child - the blind man's. No one came to hear me preach in the afternoon. Heard Mr. Butcher preach in Trinity Church at 4½ o'clock, P. M., and Mr. Muirhead at 6 o'clock in Union Chapel. Read a few pages.

Monday 21. Cloudy this morning. Studied Chinese till 3 o'clock P. M. Preached in the afternoon; Bro. Allen also preached. Had quite a large congregation. Wrote to Sister Hattie Mabrey.

Tuesday 22. Pleasant day. Strong breeze. Attended to some affairs this morning. Wrote to Dr. Sehon, wrote a note, and a duplicate. Bro. Allen and I had quite a number of hearers in the city in the afternoon; and they paid marked attention, and several seemed quite interested.

Wednesday 23. Rained today - hard shower in P. M. Attended to some matters today. Called to see Bro. Allen after tiffin. Prayer-meeting at Mr. Yates' in the evening.

Thursday 24. Beautiful, warm day. Read and studied in the morning. Attended the laying the corner-stone of Trinity Church in the afternoon. A letter from Mrs. Crawford informs me that my children are quite well. Mr. Crawford had met with an accident - had a rib broken.

Friday 25. Warm morning, a little rain in the afternoon. Received a letter from Dr. Deems today, and two numbers of his paper, The Watchman [10]. Read and studied this morning. Had quite a number to hear me preach in the afternoon. Made a special call. Met Rev. Mr. Woodin and Mrs. Woodin from Fuchow on their way to Pekin to spend the summer. Mr. Innocent [11] from Tien-tsin called this morning. He is here to send his little son, seven years old, home.

Saturday 26. Rained today. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, to Mr. Corbett.

Sunday 27. Rained all day, quite hard at times. Heard

- -

10. The Watchman was a weekly paper edited by C. F. Deems in New York during 1866. It was supported by the members of the North Carolina Annual Conference and was discontinued after the first year. The purpose of the paper was to create a better feeling between the people of the North and of the South.
Deems, & Deems, Op. Cit., 192, 193

11. John Innocent was sent to China in 1859 as a missionary by the Methodist New Connexion Church in England. In 1860 he and the Reverend W. N. Hall went to Tientsin and established a mission. Innocent remained there until 1897.
Latourette, Op. Cit., 380

Mr. Muirhead preach this morning; and Mr. Innocent preached an excellent sermon in the evening. Read a little. Could not go in the city on account of the rain.

Monday 28. Beautiful morning. Studied Chinese in the morning. Attended to some little matters in the afternoon, and made a few calls. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 29. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese in the morning. Preached in the afternoon to quite a number of hearers. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 30. Pleasant morning - a little hazy. Studied Chinese a little today; and attended to other matters. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Allen's.

Thursday 31. Cool this morning, warm in the sun. Not feeling very well today. Did not study Chinese any today. Preached in the afternoon to quite a number of people. Commenced a letter to Mrs. McLamb, California.

Friday, June 1. Beautiful, pleasant day. Thunder shower last night. Commenced this morning editing the Chinese Newspaper [12], published in Shanghai. Finished my letter to Mrs. McLamb.

Saturday 2. Beautiful day. Spent the morning reading and writing. Received letters from Mrs. Crawford. My dear little children are quite well and very happy. Made some calls this afternoon.

Sunday 3. Hazy day - a very little rain. Not very well today. Not strong enough to preach. Heard Mr. Owen preach this morning. Mr. Muirhead administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Mr. Muirhead preached in the evening.

Monday 4. Beautiful, pleasant day. Not feeling very well today. Attended to the Chinese paper this morning. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 5. Beautiful day. Still not very well. Did not sleep a great deal last night. Wrote a little. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Heard Bro. Allen preach in the afternoon, and gave a short talk myself. Wrote a special note.

Wednesday 6. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese Paper this morning, and read a few pages. Received a sharp note. Called to see Mr. & Mrs. Thomson. Conducted Prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's this evening.

- -

12. Wood secured a position of editing the Chinese newspaper as a means of support for himself and for the mission, for there was no money in the mission.
Parker, Op. Cit., 11 - 13

Thursday 7. Beautiful day. Went with Mr. & Mrs. Thomson aboard ship this morning. They go to Chefoo to spend the summer. Studied Chinese a little with a young Shanghai man. Had a number of people to hear me preach in the afternoon. Called to see Mr. & Mrs. Farnham, and took tea with them.

Friday 8. Beautiful, warm day. Studied Chinese, and attended to the Chinese paper this morning. In the afternoon, studied Chinese an hour, and went in the city and preached to quite a number of persons.

Saturday 9. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese several hours. In the afternoon attended a committee meeting at Mr. Yates' on a version of the Scriptures in the Shanghai dialect.

Sunday 10. Beautiful, warm day. No one came in to hear me in the morning. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach at 11 o'clock, A. M. Had a good congregation in the afternoon. Heard Mr. Muirhead again at 6 o'clock, P. M.

Monday 11. Warm day. Attended to the Chinese paper this morning. Heard from my dear little children today. They are very well and very happy. Had a long letter from my dear aged parents today. They were tolerably well, and so were my brothers and sisters. They all lost a good deal by the war. My three brothers who were in the war towards its close got home unhurt. They were sick a good deal while in the army - particularly my brother - William.

Tuesday 12. Rained a good deal today. Studied Chinese with a man named K'eh. Wrote a letter to my dear little Eddie, and commenced one to Mrs. Crawford. Read several pages.

Wednesday 13. Rained all day. My teacher did not come today. Attended to the Chinese paper. Finished my letter to Mrs. Crawford. Read several pages. No one came to Prayer-meeting this evening at Mr. Yates' except myself.

Thursday 14. Does not rain this morning. Pleasant morning. Studied Chinese till 3½ o'clock, P. M. Had quite a number to hear me preach in the afternoon. Bro. Allen preached also. Miss Maggie McClellan was married this evening at 8½ o'clock to Mr. Drucher, by Rev. J. W. Lambuth. I was not present.

Friday 15. Beautiful day and warm. Studied Chinese, attended to the Chinese news paper and preached in the P. M. to several persons. Read a few pages.

Saturday 16. Pleasant day. Spent the day studying Chinese. Read several pages.

Sunday 17. Rained a little today. Preached this morning to our native Christians, and administered the Sacrament

of the Lord's Supper. Did not preach in the afternoon because of rain. Heard Mr. Innocent preach a good sermon in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 18. Hazy morning, and cooler. Spent the day studying Chinese, attending to the Chinese newspaper, and writing. Wrote to Dr. McCartee, Ningpo. Made two calls.

Tuesday 19. Rainy day - but did not rain much. Studied Chinese. Wrote to Mr. Crawford. The sexton did not come to open the door of my chapel in the city in the afternoon.

Wednesday 20. Pleasant day. Spent the day over my Chinese, and the paper. Did a hard day's work. Prayer meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Thursday 21. Very warm day. Studied Chinese and preached in the afternoon to several persons. Wrote to my father and mother. Read a few pages.

Friday 22. Warm day, and showery. Spent more time than usual today in the office of the Chinese news paper. The balance of the day I spent writing. Wrote to Dr. Deems, New York, and a letter for his paper. Read a few pages.

Saturday 23. Rained a great deal last night, and rains early this morning. Rained a little during the day. Spent the day reading, studying, and making a few calls.

Sunday 24. Rained today. Went aboard the "Hartford", U. S. Frigate this morning to preach, but by a singular mistake on my part I was too late. However, the day was so unfavorable they did not have preaching. The chaplain held services, and gave a talk. Did not go in the city because of the rain. Read several pages.

Monday 25. Rained last night. Rained a little this morning. Rained all day; no sun at all. Spent the day in the office of the Chinese paper, and reading. Received a letter from Mr. Crawford. My children are quite well and happy.

Tuesday 26. Still rains toward morning. Cleared off towards morning. Studied Chinese in the forenoon. Did not go in the city in the afternoon. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 27. Pleasant day. Wrote to Mr. Crawford today. Attended to the Chinese news paper. Studied Chinese a little. Read a few pages.

Thursday 28. Pleasant day. Studied Chinese in the morning. Bro. Allen and I preached in the city in the P. M. to quite a number of persons. Read a few pages.

Friday 29. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Studied Chinese till 10½ o'clock, A. M. Read a few pages.

Saturday 30. Cool day, a little prospect of rain. Had a long mission meeting this morning. I was appointed pastor of the native church for one year. Did but little else.

Sunday, July 1. Rained all last night. Rained all day, with a strong north east wind. Did not feel very well today. Only read a few pages.

Monday 2. Rained all last night, and rains this morning, and rained all day with short intermissions. Attended to the Chinese paper, and some other business. Wrote a letter to Mr. Crawford on business. Commenced a letter to Mrs. Crawford.

Tuesday 3. Did not rain today - but hazy, and very muddy. Spent the day studying Chinese. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 4. Nice day, and pleasant. The Chinese paper engaged my attention today. Commenced moving to Bro. Allen's today; and commenced a letter to the board. Attended at 8 o'clock, P. M. a Fourth of July dinner on the premises of H. Fogg & Co. It was a splendid dinner; and everything went off admirably. There were, I judge, about one hundred and thirty persons present.

Thursday 5. Pleasantly warm. Spent the day moving and arranging my rooms. Finished my letter to the Board.

Friday 6. Warm, beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little this morning, and attended the Chinese paper. News came today that war has been declared between Prussia and Austria [13], and that fighting has actually commenced.

Saturday 7. Very warm day. Rain in the afternoon. Spent the day preparing for the Sabbath.

Sunday 8. Oppressively hot - especially in the morning. Preached to our native church this morning at 9 o'clock, and gave some of them a talk on the "Lord's Prayer" at 4 o'clock, P. M. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach at 11 o'clock, A. M. He baptised Rev. M. & Mrs. Owen's young child. Read a few pages.

Monday 9. Very warm morning. Spent the day attending to the Chinese paper, studying Chinese a little, attending to some business, and reading a few pages.

- -

13. In 1864 Prussia and Austria waged a successful war against Denmark in the interest of the Germans in Sleswick and Holstein. Both nations attempted a joint rule of the two duchies, and disagreements followed. As a result of these disagreements Prussia and Austria engaged in war in 1866.
Harding, S. B., New Medieval and Modern History, 624, 625

Tuesday 10. Rained a little last night - very warm today. Spent the day reading, studying Chinese, and looking after some men who are white washing my rooms. Wrote a letter to Mrs. Crawford.

Wednesday 11. Very warm day. Wrote a little this morning. Attended to the Chinese news paper. Read several pages. Attended to some arrangements about my room.

Thursday 12. Warm day - with a pleasant breeze. Studied Chinese a little in the morning, and attended to some other things about the rooms. Had a small congregation to hear me preach in the afternoon.

Friday 13. Very warm day - strong breeze. Wrote a letter this morning. Spent two hours in the "N. C. Herald" office, and called again at 5 o'clock, P. M. Spent some time in translating an argument between a foreign Hong and a Chinsman, from Chinese into English.

Saturday 14. More pleasant today. Spent the morning writing, and the afternoon attending to several little matters. Wrote a short letter to Mrs. Crawford.

Sunday 15. Warm day. Pleasant shower in the P. M. Preached in the morning to the native church; and gave a talk in the P. M. to an inquirer. Heard Mr. Owen preach at 11 o'clock, A. M., and Mr. Muirhead at 6 P. M. Read a few pages.

Monday 16. Warm day - a little cloudy, with a very little rain. Spent the day in the N. C. Herald office, and in my study over my Chinese.

Tuesday 17. Warm day, with rain. Studied Chinese a little, and attended to some little business matters. Wrote a little. Received letters from Mr. & Mrs. Crawford.

Wednesday 18. Very warm day. Spent the day in my study, and in the N. C. Herald office. Wrote a little. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday 19. Very warm day. Spent the morning writing. Wrote to Mr. & Mrs. Crawford.

Friday 20. Warm day. Spent the day partly in the N. C. Herald office, and partly in my study writing - making out my account with the Mission up to June 30 last.

Saturday 21. Very warm day. Spent the day writing and attending to affairs of the mission. Wrote to Dr. Deems, New York, of the persecution in Corea [14], and of the late extra-

- -

14. In 1866 the Tong Hak Insurrection started in Ipsam Chu, Corea, by Choi Chui Su who says that in a trance God revealed

ordinary treaty of the French minister with the Chinese authorities at Pekin, regarding Roman Catholics in China 15.

Sunday 22. Very warm day. Preached this morning and administered communion. Gave a talk in p. m. to a few persons on the Trinity. Heard Mr. Butcher preach in the evening at Hung-k'eu.

Monday 23. Very warm day. Thermometer 94. Spent part of the day in the N. C. Herald office, and the pther part attending to other matters.

Tuesday 24. Warm day. Spent the day till 4 o'clock, P. M. studying Chinese, then preached to a few persons.

Wednesday 25. Warm day. Wrote to Rev. Mr. Crawford and to Rev. Mr. Innocent on business; and attended to some other little matters. The duties of the Chinese paper required a portion of my time. At 5 o'clock, p. m. saw two fire brigades practice their engines. Prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates.

Thursday 26. Warm day. Received a letter from Mrs. Crawford this morning. My dear little Eddie is not entirely well, but Charlie is quite so. Wrote Mrs. Crawford this morning. Spent the other portion of the day studying Chinese and reading.

Friday 27. Warm day. Studied Chinese. Attended to the Chinese paper and read several pages.

Saturday 28. Warm day. Spent the day, preparing for the holy Sabbath.

Sunday 29. Warm day. Preached this morning to the church. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach this morning at 11 o'clock, a. m. and Mr. Owen at 6 o'clock, p. m. Read a little.

- -

Himself to him and told him to exterminate the Roman Catholics, for their religion was not the true religion. He was led to question the truthfulness of the Catholic religion, for they were being persecuted by the Korean government. The Koreans were suspicious of all foreigners. In 1865 this Tong Hak Insurrection broke out in other provinces in Korea and was deadly.
Speer, R. E., Missions and Modern History, II, 359-392

15. In 1860 the French missionaries, who were Roman Catholics, were assured of the privileges of renting and buying lands in the interior of China. The concession was of doubtful validity, and the Chinese soon objected. Negotiations soon followed, and the clause in the treaty was virtually affirmed in 1865 by the Berthemy Convention.
Latourette, Op. Cit., 309

Monday 30. Warm day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Received a letter from Fannie which has been in Shanghai ever since the mail came in last week. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford.

Tuesday 31. Very warm day. Studied Chinese. Commenced a letter to Fannie.

Wednesday, August 1. Very warm day. Attended to Chinese paper. Finished letter to Fannie.

Thursday 2. Still warm, but more pleasant then yesterday, this morning; but very warm towards, and after 12 o'clock; studied Chinese in the morning. Wrote a little.

Friday 3. Very warm. Attended to the Chinese paper, and wrote a little, and attended to some other little matters.

Saturday 4. Warm day - a thunder cloud came up about 12 o'clock. Had a few drops of rain. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, to Mr. Thomson, and to Dr. Deems - concerning Corea, Polish revolt in Siberia; and also instructing him to have my vote recorded in favor of Episcopal Methodist Church, if voting by proxy can be allowed in the Annual Conference.

Sunday 5. Warm day - pleasant breeze, and pleasant shower in the P. M. Preached to church this morning. Read a few pages.

Monday 6. Delightful morning. Very warm before 12 o'clock. Fine shower of rain in P. M. Studied Chinese and attended to Chinese paper. Read a little.

Tuesday 7. Warm, but more pleasant than before the rain. Spent the day in attending to matters not connected with my regular work - P. M. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 8. Warm day - but pleasant breeze. Attended the N. C. Herald office twice, studied Chinese, and read a little. Mail came in today. Received a letter from my sister-in-law, Mrs. N. Emma Matthews. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday 9. Warm day. Studied Chinese a little - but spent most of the day reading.

Friday 10. Very warm day. Wrote to Capt. A. B. Wyman, who is now in Hong-kong. Edited Chinese paper and translated a little.

Saturday 11. Warm day - but more pleasant than yesterday. I am not feeling well today. Translated a little and read a few pages.

Sunday 12. Very warm day - but pleasant breeze. Much better today, but not quite well. Bro. Allen preached and

administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper for me this morning. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach in the evening. Read a few pages today.

Monday 13. Very warm day. Translated a little, and visited the N. C. Herald office twice today. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 14. Very warm day. 8 o'clock, A. M., thermometer 90 ; 11 o'clock, A. M., thermometer 93 ; 2 o'clock, P.M. thermometer 95 . Wrote to Rev. Mr. Thomson and to Mrs. Crawford; and wrote a little besides. The day was too warm to do much.

Wednesday 15. Very warm, but not so warm as yesterday. It is reported that nine men (foreigners) were killed in Shanghai yesterday by sun stroke. The captain and mate of one ship were both killed. Wrote a letter to Mrs. Crawford telling that I had made up my mind to start to America next November or about that time. Attended to some little matters. Attended to the Chinese news paper.

Thursday 16. The temperature is much lower this morning. At 8 o'clock the thermometer stood at 85 in my study. I am not feeling well this morning. I had a very uncomfortable night; caused I think by eating water melon for dinner. I did but very little all day. At 7 o'clock, p. m. attended the funeral of Commander Robert Townsend, of the U. S. Corvette Nachusetts, who died yesterday morning at 2 o'clock of heart apoplexy. He died in Chinkiang. The day before he walked in the sun on Silver Island, and became overheated.

Friday 17. Pleasant shower last night, and very pleasant morning. 8 o'clock, a. m. thermometer 81 in my study. Better than yesterday, but not at all well. Attended to the Chinese paper. Read a little.

Saturday 18. Warmer than yesterday. Do not feel quite so well. Wrote to Rev. J. Innocent on business. Read a little.

Sunday 19. Warm day. Pleasant showers about 1 o'clock, p. m. Felt much better today. Still weak. Bro. Allen preached for me this morning. Read several pages. Studied a little in the morning on a sermon. Heard Mr. Owen preach at 6 o'clock, p.m.

Monday 20. Beautiful, pleasant day. Writing and attending the Chinese paper occupied my day. Wrote to Dr. Deems for the Watchman.

Tuesday 21. Beautiful, warm day with pleasant breeze. Wrote to sister Emma, to Fannie, and to Dr. Deems. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 22. Warm day. Attended to the Chinese paper, and did some other business. The mail came in today bringing telegrams that the Atlantic cable had been successfully

lain [16], and that peace had been declared in Europe. The steamer Kugwong was burned two days ago at Kiu-kiang. Prayer meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Thursday 23. Very warm morning. At 2 o'clock, p. m. thermometer was 91 . Read several pages, translated a little, and attended to some other little matters. I was riding in a trap this p. m. with Mr. Rice and the pony ran away - the reins broke so we had to let him go. Mr. Rice jumped out without injury, but I got a severe fall in jumping out, and cut my chin, and jarred my jaws and head considerably. Glad, however, that I am not seriously hurt.

Friday 24. Very warm day. 8 o'clock, a. m. thermometer was 88 in my study; 2 o'clock, 86 . Feel much more comfortable this morning than I expected to feel. Dr. Sibald came to see me this morning. He thinks he can do me no good. The cut will soon heal of itself. Beautiful rain in the afternoon, and rained a little in the evening. Visited the Herald office twice. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford.

Saturday 25. Beautiful, pleasant morning. 8 o'clock, a. m. thermometer was 83 ; 2 o'clock, 88. Spent the day preparing for the Sabbath.

Sunday 26. Comparatively pleasant day. Preached this morning upon the new-birth. Had several hearers, besides members of the church. In the p. m. attended the general prayer meeting in the Ya-su-dong. Read several pages.

Monday 27. Rain early this morning. 8 o'clock, a. m. thermometer was 83; 2 o'clock, 88. Spent the day attending to the Chinese paper, and translated a little. We had a beautiful shower between 1 and 2 o'clock. Received letters from Mrs. Crawford and Mr. Thomson.

Tuesday 28. Much cooler today. 2 o'clock, p. m. thermometer 79 in my study. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, to Mr. Thomson, and to Mr. Corbett. Attended to some business. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 29. 8 o'clock, a. m. thermometer 74 in my study. Attended to the Chinese paper; put a box of Chinese religious books aboard the steamer Szechun to go to Mr. Crawford, Tingchow via Chefoo. Wrote a little. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday 30. Hazy, pleasant day. Wrote a note to Mr.

- -

16. The second transatlantic cable was laid from Europe to America in 1866.
17. Schreiner, G. A. Cables and Wireless, 20

Farnham for "Blind Man", and gave him (the blind man) a note both in English and Chinese - for a kind of pass port when in the country selling books, to keep him if possible, from being imposed upon. Called at the French Consulate on business. Made some calls in p. m.

Friday 31. Cool rain today - north-east rain. Attended to Chinese paper. Wrote to Messers Wilson, Cornuli, & Co, Chefoo; and to Mr. Corbett, to Mrs. Crawford, and to Eddie. Commenced a letter to my parents. Translated a little.

Saturday, September 1. 10 o'clock, a. m. thermometer 73 . Cool north-east rain. Cleared off in the afternoon. Spent the day studying and reading preparing for Sabbath.

Sunday 2. Pleasant day. Preached this morning, and gave a talk in the afternoon to a few persons. Heard Mr. Butcher preach in the evening. Read several pages.

Monday 3. Pleasant day. Attended to Chinese paper, and wrote a little.

Tuesday 4. Rained last night, and rains this morning - rained all day at times. Wrote to my father and my mother, and to Dr. Sehon - for the Board. Read several pages. Received a letter from Mrs. Crawford.

Wednesday 5. Cleared off last night. Beautiful, pleasant day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Rained and studied a little. Prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates'.

Thursday 6. Pleasant day. Wrote a little this morning. Went in the city in the afternoon, but the sexton was not at the chapel to open the door. Made some calls.

Friday 7. A little rain this morning, and showery all day. Not feeling well today - have a bad cold, and my bowels do not feel quite easy. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, and Mr. Thomson. Attended to the Chinese papers. Read a few pages.

Saturday 8. A little rain today and quite warm. Spent the day reading Chinese and English - preparing for the Sabbath. Mail came in today.

Sunday 9. Warm, beautiful day. Preached this morning, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Read several pages.

Monday 10. Beautiful day. Attended to Chinese paper. Read a few pages. Wrote to Rev. L. M. Wheeler [17], Foochow.

- -

17. Lucius M. Wheeler was a missionary to China from the Methodist Episcopal Church in America. He was stationed at

Tuesday 11. Cooler than yesterday. Wrote a short note to Mrs. Crawford this morning. Studied Chinese a little. Preached in the city in the p. m. to a few persons. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 12. Rained last night and early this morning, but cleared off before 10 o'clock. The Chinese paper called me to the North China Herald office today - twice. Had the Chinese characters put in a map of this province (Kiuangsu). Read a few pages, and attended to some other little matters of business. Conducted prayer meeting at Bro. Allen's in the evening.

Thursday 13. Beautiful, pleasant day. Studied Chinese in the morning. Preached in the afternoon to several persons who seemed quite interested in the doctrines of the gospel. One man asked a few questions about joining the church. Read several pages.

Friday 14. Beautiful, delightful day. Attended to the Chinese paper; wrote a little; and read several pages. Played a game of "Base-Ball" 5 o'clock, p. m.

Saturday 15. Beautiful, pleasant day. Attended this morning at 8½ o'clock the funeral of Mark John Langan. Spent the day reading and studying, preparing for the Sabbath.

Sunday 16. Beautiful day. Preached this morning to native church. Heard Mr. Owen preach in the evening at 6 o'clock. Read quite a number of pages.

Monday 17. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese paper, and wrote a little; studied Chinese.

Tuesday 18. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little; wrote a little, and preached in the afternoon to a few hearers. Played Base-ball at 5 o'clock, p. m. A fire broke out among the Chinese Junks on the Wampoo River between six and seven o'clock, and I went down to assist in putting it out. It took us till 12 o'clock to extinguish it.

Wednesday 19. Pleasant day. Wrote a little this morning. Attended to the Chinese news paper. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

- -

Foochow and in 1867 he became the editor of the Chinese Recorder. In 1869 when the mission of Foochow was divided, L. N. Wheeler was made superintendent of the mission at Peking.

The China Mission Handbook, Pt. II, 220
Latourette, Op. Cit., 437
MacGillivray, D., The China Mission Year Book, 1914, 468, 469

Thursday 20. Pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. R. H. Graves[18], Canton, and to Messers Smith, Elder, & Co., 65 Cornhill, London; both on business. Read a few pages, wrote a little. Preached in the afternoon to a few persons.

Friday 21. Pleasant day. Attended to the Chinese news paper. Wrote a little; read a few pages. Called on the Hon. Mr. Burlingame, American minister to China; played a game of Base Ball at 5 o'clock, p. m.; and attended the monthly missionary meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Saturday 22. Cloudy, and a little rainy. Spent the day reading and studying.

Sunday 23. Cool, pleasant day. Did not feel well today. Preached this morning to our native church. Read quite a number of pages.

Monday 24. Most beautiful, cool, pleasant, morning. Spent the day attending to the Chinese paper, and reading; did not feel well. Received two letters from Mrs. Crawford, and one enclosed from Mr. Crawford. My teacher did not come today because of sore eyes.

Tuesday 25. Pleasant day. Attended to some little matters for Mr. Crawford. Read several pages. Preached in the afternoon to a small congregation. There was an eclipse of the moon last night, and the people beat gongs and fired off crackers to make the "wild-moon" let the tame moon go - not to eat it up. In my preaching today I told the people that the Lord of heaven and earth goverened these things, and that their fire crackers and gongs were all useless.

Wednesday 26. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese paper; attended to some little matters of business; wrote a little; and read a few pages. Prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates'. The mail came today. The Atlantic Cable has been successfully laid.

Thursday 27. Beautiful day. Went this morning to see Mr. Crawford's houses in Sing-zah for the purpose of trying to collect some rent on them. Wrote two letters to Mrs. Crawford. No one came in to hear me preach in the p. m. Read several pages.

- -

18. R. H. Graves went to China in 1854 as a missionary of the Southern Baptist Mission, and in 1861 he opened a station at Shiu-hing, the first country mission for his church. He remained in China for more than twenty years, returning to America three times on account of his health. Some of his best known works are Notes of Parables, Life of Christ, Scripture Geography, and Preachers' Manual.
Latourette, Op. Cit., 251
The China Mission Hand-book, Pt. II, 242

[illegible]

Y [illegible] Pleasant day. Wrote to Sev. [illegible] Thomas [illegible] Smith, Alder, & Co., 69 Cornhill, Lon- [illegible]ines. Read a few pages, wrote a little. [illegible]ft noon to a few persons.

Pleasant day. Attended to the Chinese rows [illegible] a little; read a few [illegible]. Called on the Sec- [illegible]tary, American minister to China; played a game o [illegible] at 5 o'clock, [illegible], and attended the model; [illegible]setting in the [illegible]t. Lambert.

[illegible]ay a [illegible] Cloudy, and a little [illegible]. Spent the [illegible] and study.

[illegible] 23. Cool, pleasant [illegible]. did not feel all to- [illegible]d this morning to our native country. Read quite [illegible]ages.

[illegible] Most beautiful, cool, [illegible] [illegible] the day attending to the Chinese paper, [illegible] [illegible]ool well. received two letters from [illegible] [illegible] local from [illegible]. Crawford. My teeth [illegible] sore eyes.

Pleasant day. Attended to some little [illegible]. Crawford. Read several [illegible]. Presents [illegible] to a small convertett. [illegible] [illegible] last night, and the people [illegible] [illegible] to make the "will-moon" let the [illegible] [illegible] up. In my preaching today I told the people that [illegible] heaven and earth governed these things, [illegible] oracles and forms were all [illegible].

[illegible]day. Beautiful. Attended [illegible] [illegible]nded to some little matters of business; wrote [illegible] and read a few [illegible]. Prayer meet[illegible] [illegible] Yates. The mail came today. The Atlantic [illegible] successfully laid.

27. Beautiful [illegible]. Spent his morning [illegible] a home [illegible] in Sing-zan for the purpose of trying [illegible] get some rent on the [illegible]. Wrote two letters [illegible]. One [illegible] no one come in to beat me present in the [illegible] [illegible] pages.

[illegible] H. [illegible]ayes went to China in 1854 as [illegible] [illegible]ssist[illegible]ation, and in 1861 he [illegible] [illegible] the first country mission for [illegible] [illegible]. He [illegible] in China for more than twenty years, returning to [illegible] two times on account of his [illegible]. Some of his [illegible] works are Notes on Parables, Life [illegible] Geography, [illegible] Sons' Manual.

Hand-book, [illegible]. II, 242

Friday 28. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Read a few pages.

Saturday 29. Beautiful day. Spent the day reading and studying.

Sunday 30. Beautiful day. Preached this morning to our native church. The Str. Zechum came in today from Tientsin and Chefoo, bringing my dear little children. I got them to my room about dark. They are quite well.

Monday, October 1. Beautiful day. Spent the day attending to the Chinese paper, and to my little boys. They are quite happy, upon the whole. They feel their separation from Mrs. Crawford very keenly - particularly does Eddie.

Tuesday 2. Beautiful day. Wrote a long letter to Mrs. Crawford, giving her an account of the children, their arrival in Shanghai, how they are getting along, etc. Attended to some little business. No one came in the p. m. to hear me preach.

Wednesday 3. Nice day. Wrote several letters today. Attended to the Chinese paper. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Allen's. Bro. Allen got back from Nankin last night. Old man, Kwain, one of our church members who was living in Nankin, died last Saturday - a week ago.

Thursday 4. Foggy, cloudy morning; but fair and pleasant day, till toward evening when it rained a few drops. Attended to some business this morning. Went in the city in the p. m., but the sexton did not attend to open the door.

Friday 5. Little cloudy this morning, and is a little cooler. Cleared off towards noon, and was quite warm in the sun. Attended to some business this morning, and to the Chinese paper. Called to see a lady from Ningpo whose baby died yesterday at Capt. Lane's.

Saturday 6. Hazy day. Read and studied a little. Mission meeting today.

Sunday 7. Pleasant day. Preached at 11 o'clock, a. m. in the Union Chapel, and Mr. Owen administered the ordinance of the Lord's Supper.

Monday 8. Beautiful day. Wrote to the Board, an official letter, and a private one. Attended to the Chinese paper. The mail came in today, bringing us a letter from Dr. Sehon, who gives a very gloomy account of the finances of our church.

Tuesday 9. Beautiful day. Had the photographs of my children taken this morning. Went out to Sing-zah in the p.m. to see about one of Mr. Crawford's houses which is occupied

by a widow woman who threatens to tear the house down and run away.

Wednesday 10. A very little rain today. Attended to the Chinese paper, and some other little business.

Thursday 11. Beautiful, pleasant day. Attended to some business this morning. Heard Bro. Allen preach in the afternoon, and gave a short talk myself. Received letters from Mr. & Mrs. Crawford today. They miss the children very keenly.

Friday 12. Pleasant day. Attended to the Chinese paper today, and to some business. Wrote a little.

Saturday 13. A little cloudy today. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford this morning. Attended to some business. Read a little.

Sunday 14. Pleasant day - with very little rain towards evening. Preached this morning and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Read several pages.

Monday 15. Clear and cold this morning. The thermometer stands at 56, 8 o'clock, a. m. Attended to the Chinese paper, and did a little writing.

Tuesday 16. Beautiful day; but quite cool in the morning. Little Charlie is not very well today - his stomach is out of order. He is much better this p. m. Did a little writing in the morning. Went in the city in the p. m. to preach but could not get a congregation.

Wednesday 17. Nice day, and cool. Attended to the Chinese paper and wrote a little. Attended a prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Gamble's [19], held by a number of new missionaries on their way into the interior.

Thursday 18. Nice day. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford this morning, and did a little other writing. Preached in the afternoon to a few persons.

Friday 19. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese and did a little writing. Attended to some business.

Saturday 20. Beautiful day. Spent the day reading and studying.

- -

19. William Gamble was sent to China in 1858 by the Northern Presbyterians of America for the purpose of managing their press in Shanghai. Under his supervision the press was firmly established.
Latourette, Op. Cit., 266

Sunday 21. Beautiful day. Preached this morning to the native church, and in the city in the p.m. to quite a number of people.

Monday 22. Pleasant day. Attended to the Chinese paper, and to some other business.

Tuesday 23. Very little rain today. Attended to some business this morning. Wrote to Messers Smith, Elder, & Co, 65 Cornhill, London. Wrote to Dr. Sehon.

Wednesday 24. Rainy day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford - to P. F. Murrow, Hang-kong, and a private note to Dr. Sehon.

Thursday 25. Cloudy all day - with very little rain. Wrote a little; attended to some business. Went in the city in the p.m. to preach, but no one came in to hear me.

Friday 26. Fair day. Attended to the Chinese paper, and to some business. Read a few pages.

Saturday 27. Beautiful, pleasant day. Read several pages.

Sunday 28. Cloudy with very little rain. Preached to the native church this morning. Attended the Chinese general prayer meeting in the afternoon. Read a few pages.

Monday 29. Beautiful day. Attended to the Chinese paper. Wrote part of a letter to Mrs. Crawford. The mail came in today. Read a little.

Tuesday 30. Rainy day. Went out to Sing-zah this morning on business. Finished my letter to Mrs. Crawford. Read several pages.

Wednesday 31. Rainy day. Attended to the Chinese paper, which I give up after today. Collected some money for Mr. Crawford. Read a little. Prayer meeting at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday, November 1. Rained a little early this morning. Read a little; commenced arranging my little affairs to leave China. Went in the city in the afternoon and preached to a few persons.

Friday 2. Cloudy with a little rain. Did but little today.

Saturday 3. Cleared off last night, and is cold this morning. Thermometer at 56 at 8 o'clock. Did but little today.

Sunday 4. Preached this morning to the native church: Bro. Lambuth and I preached in the city in the p.m. In the

evening heard Mr. Butcher preach a good sermon.

Monday 5. Beautiful day. Read a little. Went to see the ship "Antelope" which commenced loading this afternoon for New York. She is a very large vessel.

Tuesday 6. Beautiful day - quite cool towards evening. Read a little. Attended to business. Preached in the afternoon to several persons.

Wednesday 7. Beautiful, pleasant day. Read a little, and put Chinese characters in one of Gordon's maps of this province. Attended to some little matters. Prayer meeting at Mr. Yates' in the evening.

Thursday 8. Pleasant day. Wrote a little. Went in the city in the afternoon to preach, but no one came in to hear me.

Friday 9. Hazy morning - but pleasant. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing.

Saturday 10. Quite cold today, with a strong wind. Spent the day studying and writing - preparing for Sabbath.

Sunday 11. Cold day, and hazy - with strong wind. Gave a short talk this morning to our native chapel upon the ordinance of the church, particularly the nature and use of baptism; baptised a young man - Kong Tsai-ling; and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Preached in the evening in Union Chapel from St. John VII:16,17. God was gracious with me this morning in attending to the ordinance of His church, especially in the ordinance of baptism; and He was with me, to aid me, in preaching to the English congregation in the evening.

Monday 12. The weather has moderated a little, but is still quite cold. Wrote a little - and attended to some little affairs.

Tuesday 13. Pleasant day. Wrote a little. Preached in the afternoon to several persons.

Wednesday 14. Pleasant day. Wrote a little. Attended to some matters. Read a few pages. This morning while I was out Charlie got a fall from a little table in my study, and hurt his arm very much. When I came in, I examined it as carefully as I could, but could find no signs of its being broken. I bathed his arm with cold water and rubbed it well with opedeldoc. Prayer meeting this evening at Bro. Allen's.

Thursday 15. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little this morning. Finished a letter to Mrs. Crawford. Preached in the p.m. to several persons. One young man said he wished to join the church. I talked with him a little and told him

arrangin

to come back tomorrow, and also to come to preaching next Sunday morning.

I got Dr. Sibald to look at Charlie's arm, and on close examination he found that the radius was broken near the wrist. He put slays on it to prevent it from being put out of place.

Friday 16. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little. Heard Bro. Allen preach in the p.m. I gave a short talk after him, and distributed a few books.

Saturday 17. Beautiful day. Spent the day reading and studying.

Sunday 18. The weather is colder today. Preached this morning to the native church; and in the p.m. in the city to quite a number of persons. Bro. Lambuth also preached. Heard Mr. Butler preach in the evening.

Monday 19. Beautiful day. Studied Chinese a little this morning.

Tuesday 20. Pleasant, beautiful day. Studied Chinese this morning. Went in the city in the p. m., but could get no congregation.

Wednesday 21. Beautiful, pleasant day. Studied Chinese, and wrote to Mrs. Crawford. Prayer meeting in the evening at Bro. Lambuth's.

Thursday 22. Warm day for the season of the year. Studied Chinese in the morning. Learned this morning that the "Antelope" - the ship I am going to New York in, will sail next week. Spent the p.m. seeing friends on business in reference to my going home.

Friday 23. Warm, delightful day. Attended to some business this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, to my father and mother, and to sister Emma Matthews. Missionary meeting at Mr. Muirhead's in the evening very well attended.

Saturday 24. A little hazy today, Wrote to Dr. Sehon and Dr. Deems. Read a little. Marked some of my books.

Sunday 25. Colder today. Preached to the church this morning. Attended the general prayer meeting of native Christians in the afternoon. Heard Mr. Thomson preach in the evening at Hung-que.

Monday 26. Quite cold today. Ice this morning. We had an informal Mission meeting this morning. Attended to some business matters in connection with my leaving Shanghai for America.

Tuesday 27. Very cold today. Spent the day packing and arranging to go aboard the ship.

Wednesday 28. Quite a large frost this morning. Spent the day preparing to go home. Prayer meeting in the evening at Mr. Yates'.

Thursday 29. Pleasant day. Still busy arranging to aboard the ship. Wrote to Dr. Smith, Hankow, and to Mrs. Crawford.

Friday 30. Beautiful day: still engaged in getting ready for my voyage.

Saturday, December 1. Pleasant day. Had Eddie's and Charlie's photograph taken today. Carried part of my luggage aboard the Antelope.

Sunday 2. Beautiful day. Heard Mr. Muirhead preach this morning.

Monday 3. Cold today. A little rain last night. Spent the day packing and attending to other matters to go aboard the ship Antelope tomorrow.

Tuesday 4. Nice day, and milder than yesterday. Attended to some little matters this morning and finished packing up. In the afternoon I went aboard the ship Antelope with my dear little children, to be ready for sailing tomorrow morning for New York. Attended the meeting of the Ancient Land Mark Lodge in the evening. C. C. Blanchard was elected W. Master for the next year; B. R. Lewis, S. Warden; A. S. Hallett, J. Warden; A. F. Gardener, Treasurer; A. S. Fobes, Secretary.

Wednesday 5. Beautiful, pleasant day. The Antelope weighed anchor and got on her way at 9:45 o'clock, a.m., and succeeded in getting across the bar on one tide. We anchored about 15 miles before reaching the Light-ship in the evening.

Thursday 6. Beautiful, pleasant day. We could not sail till 1½ o'clock, p.m. because the wind was not strong enough. We could not go far before we had to anchor again for the night.

Friday 7. (In China Sea). A little hazy today - with a north wind. We got on the way this morning, and 9½ o'clock, a.m. we passed the light ship. At 12½10 p.m. the pilot - Mr. Thomas - left us. We passed the Saddle Islands near night.

Saturday 8. Cool day - with a strong north-west breeze. From 8 o'clock, a.m. yesterday to 12 o'clock today we sailed 250 miles, which brought us 300 miles south of Shanghai. 250 miles in 16 hours is equal to 375 in 24.

Sunday 9. Strong breeze - a little snowy. Sailing very good. Read a few pages.

Monday 10. Strong breeze - very little rain. Sailing very good. Read several pages of Wilson's "Outline of History".

Tuesday 11. Strong breeze - showery. Fine sailing. Read several pages of Wilson's "Philosophy of History". To-day was much warmer. Last night was a little squally.

Wednesday 12. Strong breeze. Warm - feels like an April day. Past a ship today about 1 o'clock bound the same way we are going. We made good time today. Read several pages today.

Thursday 13. Showery today, with heavy seas, and strong breeze. The ship rolled very much. Read a few pages.

Friday 14. Warmer today, and smoother sea. The ship rolled very much last night - came very near loosing a boat by the ship's jerking off the sockett of the davit. A ship hove in sight this morning to our stern, and gained on us till we put on more sail.

Saturday 15. Warm, pleasant day. Wind not strong. Spent the day arranging my things about ths ship, and the children's clothes.

Sunday 16. Warm, pleasant day. Breeze better than yesterday. Spent the day reading. Passed Ambrose Island, and the other islands, today.

Monday 17. Beautiful day, with pleasant breeze. Passed Camel and Saddle Islands this morning about 9 o'clock; and St. Julian Island between 11 and 12 o'clock, to our right; and at the same time the group Esprit hove in sight to our left.

Tuesday 18. Showery today. Passed through the Gasper Straits in the p.m. at 2 o'clock we passed Liat Island (on our left) which is in Southern latitude 2° 55', at the same time seeing on our right Lapar Island which extends below 3°, southern latitude. Passing these islands brings us into Java Sea. There is a wreck near Liat Island. Wrote a little-commenced a letter to Mrs. Crawford, and one to Bro. Allen. Read a little.

Wednesday 19. Gusty last night. Had but little or no wind part of the day. We lay near Anjer several hours for the want of wind. We passed Anjer in the night. Just before night two native boats came along side of us and we bought some fowls, yams, bananas, mangroves, pineapples, cocoanuts, etc. Finished my letters to Mrs. Crawford, and to Bro. Allen, and wrote to Bro. Yates'.

Thursday 20. Hazy, showery morning. Could see the Light

House at Anjer at 4 o'clock this morning. Strong head wind. Passed Krakatva Island on our right, this morning, which is 2 00 feet high. We got out of the Straits of Sundy at 12 o'-clock; just 13 days since we left the Pilot at Shanghai. Could see Java Head till about 5 o'clock, P. M. Read several pages.

Friday 21. Very warm day - no wind, or almost none. Read a few pages, studied Chinese a little. A little breeze sprang up in the P.M., but very soon died away. This morning early we caught a shark.

Saturday 22. Warm day. No wind this morning; at 1½ o'-clock P.M., a very nice breeze sprang up, and we made very good time till towards evening when the breeze died away considerably. Read a few pages and mended some clothes and sewed on some buttons. Several ships in sight.

Sunday 23. Beautiful, pleasantly warm, day. A light South-west breeze, which keeps out of our course. Read several pages.

Monday 24. Pleasant, warm day. A light South-west breeze continues. In the evening the wind changed more to the South. Read several pages, and attended to having some washing done in the morning.

Tuesday 25. Today at 12 o'clock we were in 1° 53 South Lat. and 102° East Long. This morning just after 12 o'clock we tacked ship and run about South-west. We are just getting in the South-east Trades. Made a fine run today. Read several pages.

Wednesday 26. Beautiful day. Good South-east wind, and fine sailing. Piddled a little this morning. Read a few pages.

Thursday 27. Beautiful, delightful day - fair wind, and fine sailing. Spent the day investigating the rise and chronology of several natives of antiquity.

Friday 28. Had some small showers today, with a good breeze, and fine sailing. Spent the day reading, studying, and piddling.

Saturday 29. Fine breeze, a little showery. From 12 o'clock yesterday to 12 o'clock today we sailed 290 miles. Spent the day reading and piddling.

Sunday 30. Fine, warm day, good breeze. Passed a ship last night; anda Dutch Barque this evening. Spent the day reading.

Monday 31. Nice day. Breeze good. Spent the day reading and piddling.

The good Lord has been very gracious to me and to my

dear little children during this year. We now enjoy the very best of health; and our health has been good during the year. Mattie and Charlie are both doing as well as I could wish [illegible] them. And I would thus record my poor heart's gratitude to God for His unbounded and undeserved goodness to me and to mine. To Him to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, be all praise; world without end. Amen.

[illegible] 19, 1867, [illegible] Wood, with his two children [illegible] received in New York after a voyage of one hundred and two [illegible] from Shanghai, China. During the remainder of the Conference year he toured North Carolina lecturing on China and [illegible] on Missions. He visited all sections of the State and also attended the Holston Annual Conference and the Virginia [illegible] Conference. At the meeting of the North Carolina [illegible] Conference he was sent back to Surry Circuit, the [illegible] which he was serving when he decided [illegible] go to China [illegible] a missionary. [illegible])

Tuesday, January 1. Ship "Antel[illegible]" Indian Ocean. Fine day. Light breeze. Sailing fair. [illegible] entering upon another year, I desire to humbly invoke the guidance and protection of Almighty God, [illegible] Savior [illegible] and children, not only during the year, but also while our lives may be spared us. I pray that above all things [illegible] may be the children of God. O Lord, let them be mine, in this world, and in the world to come. Give them wisdom, grace, patience, for endurance, direction, [illegible] make them for Thee and for the great work on earth. [illegible] so study Thy blessed word that I may clearly understand [illegible] will to man, and correctly know my duty to Thee [illegible] and my fellow men.

Wednesday 2. Beautiful, pleasant day; with light showers. Spent the day reading, studying and reclaiming some lost chess-ce

Thursday 3. Very warm, beautiful day. Light wind. We are now South of the sun. Spent the day read[illegible] whittling.

Friday 4. Very warm day with light winds. Charlie was quite sick all day - has stomach trouble. [illegible] but little also besides attending to him. Read only [illegible] pages.

Saturday 5. Warm day [illegible] little better breeze than we had yesterday. Charlie is better today, but required considerable attention still. Read but little. Passed a Dutch Barque this P.M., bound for Amsterdam.

Sunday [illegible] Warm day. Showery in the afternoon. Good [illegible] in the morning, but soon died [illegible] Spent the day

Warm day. Showery in the afternoon. Good

1867

(On March 19, 1867, M. L. Wood, with his two children arrived in New York after a voyage of one hundred and two days from Shanghai, China. During the remainder of the Conference year he toured North Carolina lecturing on China and on Missions. He visited all sections of the State and also attended the Holston Annual Conference and the Virginia Annual Conference. At the meeting of the North Carolina Annual Conference he was sent back to Surry Circuit, the circuit which he was serving when he decided to go to China as a missionary. Ed.)

Tuesday, January 1. Ship "Antelope", Indian Ocean. Fine day. Light breeze. Sailing fair. In entering upon another year, I desire to humbly invoke the guidance and protection of Almighty God, my Savior, for myself and children, not only during the year, but also while our lives may be spared us. I pray that above all things my children may be the children of God. O Lord, let them be Thine, in this world, and in the world to come. Give me wisdom, grace, patience, forbearance, discretion, to train and educate them for Thee and for Thy great work on earth. Help me to so study Thy blessed word that I may clearly understand Thy Holy will to man, and correctly know my duty to Thee and to all my fellow men.

Wednesday 2. Beautiful, pleasant day; with light showers. Spent the day reading, studying and replacing some lost chess-men.

Thursday 3. Very warm, beautiful day. Light wind. We are now South of the sun. Spent the day reading and whittling.

Friday 4. Very warm day with light winds. Charlie was quite sick all day - has stomach trouble. Did but little else besides attending to him. Read only a few pages.

Saturday 5. Warm day. A little better breeze than we had yesterday. Charlie is better today, but required considerable attention still. Read but little. Passed a Dutch Barque this P.M., bound for Amsterdam.

Sunday 6. Warm day. Showery in the afternoon. Good breeze in the morning, but soon died away. Spent the day reading.

Monday 7. Warm day. Showery in the afternoon. Good

[illegible] 19, 1867, M. [illegible] Wood, with his two child[illegible] [illegible] York after a voyage of one hundred and two [illegible] angwal, China. During the remainder of the Com- [illegible] he toured North Carolina lecturing on China and [illegible]. He visited all sections of the State and also [illegible] the Holston Annual Conference and the Virginia [illegible] Conference. At the meeting of the North Carolina [illegible] Conference he was sent back to Surry Circuit, the [illegible] ion he was serving when he decided to go to China [illegible]on.

[illegible]day, January [illegible]. Ship "Antelope", Indian Ocean. [illegible]. Light breeze. Sailing fair. In entering upon an- [illegible], I desire to humbly invoke the guidance and pro- [illegible] of Almighty God, my Savior, for myself and children, [illegible] during the year, but also while our lives may be [illegible]e. I pray that above all things my children may be [illegible]dren of God. O Lord, let them be fitting, in this [illegible] in the world to come. Give me wisdom, grace, [illegible] observance, discretion, to teach and educate them [illegible] and for Thy great work on earth. Help me to do what [illegible]ssed word that, I may clearly understand Thy Holy will [illegible] and correctly know my duty to Thee and to all my fel-

[illegible]nesday 2. Beautiful, pleasant day; with light [illegible]. Spent the day reading, studying and replacing some [illegible] men.

[illegible]nesday 3. Very warm, beautiful day. Light wind. [illegible] South of the sun. Spent the day reading and whittling [illegible]

[illegible]day 4. Very warm day with light winds. Sh[illegible] [illegible]ck all day - has stomach trouble. Old but [illegible] [illegible]sides attending to him. Read only a few pages.

[illegible]nesday 5. Warm day. A little better breeze than [illegible] yesterday. Charlie is better today, but required some [illegible] attention still. Read but little. Passed a buter [illegible] [illegible]e the P.M., bound for [illegible]erdam.

breeze sprang up in the afternoon. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 8. Warm day. No breeze in the morning; but was ugly all day and all last night, causing the ship to roll considerably. We had a good breeze in the afternoon and evening. Rain in the afternoon and evening. The day was quite disagreeable; could read but little.

Wednesday 9. Very warm day. No wind all day. Read a few pages.

Thursday 10. Warm day. No wind early in the morning. A small breeze sprang up before noon, and in the P. M., we had a very nice breeze; but it died down before night. Spent the day reading and studying.

Friday 11. Warm day. Calm all last night and all day. A small breeze sprang up just at night. Read several pages.

Saturday 12. Rained and thundered last night, and blowed a little while; but early this morning there was scarcely any wind. About 8 o'clock we had a little blow with a nice shower of rain; and before 12 o'clock we had fine weather with good South-east breeze and fine sailing. Rained again at 4 o'clock, P. M. Read a few pages.

Sunday 13. Fine day - a little cooler. Breeze good; read a few pages.

Monday 14. Beautiful day. Breeze still good. We are South of Madagascar. Breeze cool. Read several pages.

Tuesday 15. Wind not strong in the morning; but changed from West by North to South-west, soon after noon, when we had a strong breeze, and fine sailing. By night we had almost a gale. We had to shorten sail. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 16. We had ugly high seas all last night and most of the day. There must have been quite a blow to the South of us. The day was pleasant, except the heavy seas, and wind fair. Read several pages.

Thursday 17 Fine day. Winds light. Spent the day reading.

Friday 18. Beautiful day. Light winds. Read several pages.

Saturday 19. Very warm day. Wind not strong. A man-of-war of some nation near us today. Read several pages.

Sunday 20. Beautiful day. A strong head wind sprung up this morning and continued all day. It drove us so much out of our way that we saw land, at 12 o'clock noon, which is not far from the cape of Good Hope. We passed the man-of-

[illegible] read a few pages.

[illegible] 8. Warm day. No breeze in the morning; but [illegible] day and all last night, causing the ship to roll [illegible]. We had a good breeze in the afternoon and even- [illegible] in the afternoon and evening. The day was quite [illegible]le; could read but little.

[illegible]y 9. Very warm day. No wind all day. Read [illegible].

[illegible]ay 10. Warm day. No wind early in the morning. [illegible]ze sprang up before noon, and in the P. M. we [illegible] nice breeze; but it died down before night. Sweat [illegible]ating and stuffing.

[illegible]y 11. Warm day. Calm all last night and all day. [illegible]e sprang up just at night. Read several pages.

[illegible]ay 12. Rained and thundered last night, and blow- [illegible] while; but early this morning there was scarcely [illegible]. About 8 o'clock we had a little blow with a nice [illegible] rain; and before 12 o'clock we had fine weather with [illegible]h-east breeze and fine sailing. Rained again at 4 [illegible] P. M. Read a few pages.

[illegible]nday 13. Fine day - a little cooler. Breeze [illegible]; read [illegible] few pages.

[illegible]nday 14. Beautiful day. Breeze still good. We are [illegible] degrees. Breeze cool. Read several pages.

[illegible]ay 15. Wind not strong in the morning; but changed [illegible] by North to South-west, soon after noon, when we [illegible] strong breeze, and fine sailing. By night we had almost [illegible]. We had to shorten sail. Read a few pages.

[illegible]nesday 16. We had very high seas all last night [illegible] the day. There must have been quite a blow to th[illegible] us. The day was pleasant, except the heavy seas. [illegible]. Read several pages.

[illegible] 17. Fine [illegible]. Winds light. Spent the day read- [illegible]

[illegible]y 18. Beautiful day. Light winds. Read several [illegible]

[illegible] Saturday 19. Very warm day. Wind not strong. A man-of- [illegible] of some na[illegible]n near [illegible] today. Read several pages.

[illegible] Sunday 20. Beautiful day. A strong head wind sprung up this morning and continued all day. It drove us so much [illegible] we [illegible], at 12 o'clock noon, which [illegible] good hope. We passed the man-of-

war and another ship. Spent the day reading.

Monday 21. Considerable rain last night, and a few showers today. Wind not strong this morning and contrary. Very heavy, ugly sea. At times almost no wind, and at others quite little blows. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 22. Strong head wind all day. In the afternoon we had a small blow. High, rough, seas. Read several pages.

Wednesday 23. Cool. Head wind this morning and not strong. Sea much smoother. In the afternoon the wind breezed up and blew almost a gale; the seas became very rough. Read a few pages.

Thursday 24. Sea was very rough last night. The ship rolled very much, which made sleeping almost out of the question. It continues rough this morning; and the wind is still strong and dead ahead. In the afternoon, the wind was not so strong, and the sea not quite so rough.

Friday 25. Quite calm today and warm, and the sea perfectly smooth. We are in South Lat. 35°, 30'; and with a fair breeze, could get around the Cape of Good Hope in about 24 hours. We are now in the Atlantic Ocean. We had a little breeze towards evening.

Saturday 26. Beautiful day. Very little wind this morning. We got a tolerably good breeze about 3 o'clock P.M. We met a ship and passed it in the afternoon. The wind blew quite strong in the evening, and the sea became quite rough.

Sunday 27. The old ship rolled very badly last night, and today. Today we had quite heavy seas; the wind quite strong; but sailing not fast. Today we are West of the Cape of Good Hope; and we got a fair wind in the P.M. Quite cool.

Monday 28. Warmer today; and almost entirely calm in the morning. We had a little more wind in the P.M.

Tuesday 29. Fine, pleasant day. We got a magnificent breeze today, and in the afternoon sailing was delightful. We are now North of the Cape of Good Hope.

Wednesday 30. Beautiful day. Wind light, and immediately aft.

Thursday 31. Delightful day. Wind light in the morning; but a fine breeze sprung up before 12 o'clock. We passed two ships today.

Friday, February 1. A very little rain today. Breeze fine and favorable, but not strong.

Saturday 2. Beautiful day, and warm. Wind not strong, and directly aft, which makes sailing tedious.

ship. Spent the day reading.

21. Comfortable rain last night, and a few [illegible] not strong this morning and contrary. [illegible] see. At [illegible] almost no wind, and at others [illegible]. Head a [illegible] pages.

[illegible] Strong head wind all day. In the afternoon [illegible] blow. High, rough, seas. Head several pages.

[illegible]day 23. Cool. Head wind this morning and not [illegible] much smoother. In the afternoon the wind breezed [illegible] almost a gale; the seas became very rough. Read [illegible].

[illegible]day 24. Sea was very rough last night. The ship [illegible] much, which made sleeping almost out of the question. [illegible] continues rough this morning; and the wind is still [illegible] dead ahead. In the afternoon, the wind was not so [illegible] and the sea not quite so rough.

[illegible]y 25. Quite calm today and warm, and the sea [illegible] smooth. We are in South Lat. [illegible] 32°; and with a [illegible] breeze, could get around the Cape of Good Hope in about [illegible]. We are now in the Atlantic Ocean. We had a little [illegible]

[illegible]ay 26. Beautiful day. Very little wind this [illegible]. We got a tolerably good breeze about 5 o'clock [illegible] ship and passed it in the afternoon. The wind died [illegible] strong in the evening, and the sea became quite rough.

27. The old ship rolled very badly last night. [illegible] Today we had quite heavy seas; the wind [illegible] still being not fast. Today we are West of the Cape [illegible]; and we got a fair wind in the [illegible]. Quite cool.

29. Warmer today; and almost entirely calm [illegible]. We had a little more wind in the [illegible]

[illegible]nesday 29. Fine, pleasant day. We got a magnificent [illegible] today, and in the afternoon sailing was delightful. [illegible] now North of the Cape of Good Hope.

[illegible]nesday 30. Beautiful day. Wind light, and immaterial.

[illegible]t Friday [illegible]. Delightful day. Wind light in the morning but a fine breeze sprung up before 12 o'clock. We passed two ships today.

[illegible]y, February 1. A very little rain today. Breeze [illegible] and favorable, but not strong.

[illegible]ednesday [illegible] day, and warm. Wind not strong, [illegible]tly aft, which makes sailing tedious.

Sunday 3. Beautiful, warm day. Wind not strong, and quite aft. We are in South Latitude 24 . 55'.

Monday 4. Pleasant day. Wind stronger than yesterday. We entered the tropics today, and are on the Meredian of Greenwich.

Tuesday 5. Beautiful day. Wind fair and tolerably strong. Sailing is delightful.

Wednesday 6. Beautiful, warm day. Breeze good. We are about in the Latitude of St. Helena.

Thursday 7. Beautiful, warm day. Breeze not strong. We are today West of St. Helena.

Friday 8. Pleasant day. Quite a breeze sprung up in the forenoon, but in the P.M. it gradually died down, till in the evening it was almost entirely calm.

Saturday 9. Quite warm today; and very little wind.

Sunday 10. Nice day. Very little wind and slow sailing.

Monday 11. Pleasantly warm day. Quite a nice breeze today, and tolerably fair sailing. We are about under the sun today.

Tuesday 12. Warm day. Today at 12 o'clock we were about thirteen miles North of the sun, with a moderately good breeze.

Wednesday 13. Warm day. Breeze not strong and directly aft. We are still about 700 miles South of the equator.

Thursday 14. Very warm day. Wind continues about the same.

Friday 15. Quite warm. Wind still not strong and continues aft.

Saturday 16. Warm day, but pleasant. Breeze about as yesterday, probably a little stronger. It increased during the day.

Sunday 17. Beautiful, warm day. Today at noon we were in 8 , 20' South Latitude. Fair breeze, and quite brisk.

Monday 18. Warm day, breeze fair. Sailing not fast.

Tuesday 19. Warm day, with fair breeze though not strong.

Wednesday 20. Warm day with a pleasant breeze. Sailing tolerably good. We met a "Brig" this afternoon between 4 and

[illegible] Beautiful, warm day. Wind not strong, and [illegible] are in South Latitude 24° [illegible].

[illegible]y 4. [illegible] pleasant day. Wind stronger than yesterday. [illegible] tropics today, and are on the Meridian of [illegible]

[illegible] 5. Beautiful day. Wind fair and tolerably [illegible] is delightful.

[illegible]day 6. [illegible]ful, warm day. Breeze good. We are [illegible] the Latitude of [illegible]. Mel[illegible]ne.

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Beautiful, warm [illegible]. Breeze not strong. [illegible] today, West of St. Helena.

[illegible]day 8. Pleasant day. Quite a breeze sprung up in [illegible]noon, but in the P[illegible]. It gradually died down, til [illegible] morning it was almost entirely calm.

[illegible]urday 9. Quite warm today; and very little wind.

[illegible]day 10. [illegible] Nice day. Very little wind and slow sailing.

[illegible]y 11. Pleasantly warm [illegible]. Quite a nice breeze [illegible] tolerably fair sailing. We are about under the [illegible]y.

[illegible]day 12. Warm day. Today at 12 o'clock we were [illegible] fifteen miles Nor[illegible] of the sun, with a moderately [illegible]ze.

[illegible]nesday 13. Warm day. Breeze not strong and directly [illegible] are still about 700 miles South of the equator.

[illegible]nesday 14. Very warm day. Wind continues about the [illegible]

[illegible]Friday 15. Quite warm. Wind still not strong and con-[illegible]g aft.

[illegible]aturday 16. Warm day, but pleasant. Breeze about as [illegible]e day, probably a little stronger. It increased during [illegible]y.

[illegible]Sunday 17. Beautiful, warm da[illegible]. Today at noon we were [illegible] 8°, 20' South Latitude. Fair breeze, and quite bri[illegible]

[illegible]Monday 18. Warm day. Breeze fair. Sailing not fast.

[illegible]esday 19. Warm day, with fair breeze though no [illegible]

[illegible]nesday 20. [illegible]rm day with a pleasant breeze. Sailing [illegible]ood. We met a "Brig" this afternoon between 4 and

5 o'clock.

Thursday 21. Very warm day. Wind good in the morning, but very light in the afternoon. Another vessel was seen this morning early going South.

Friday 22. Very warm day. Wind tolerably good. Today at 12 o'clock we were 73 miles South of the line.

Saturday 23. Very hot. We crossed the equator today just before noon by the Capt's time and a little after by the two mates' time.

Sunday 24. Warm day. Rained last night, and today in the afternoon. Strong North-east wind (trade) today, sailing fine.

Monday 25. Warm day. Today at noon we were in 4° 12' North Latitude; and during the last 24 hours we made 208 miles. Strong breeze and beautiful sailing.

Tuesday 26. Pleasant day, with a strong breeze. Sailing 11 miles an hour.

Wednesday 27. Pleasant day. The breeze continues fine, and sailing excellent.

Thursday 28. Pleasant day. The breeze good and fine sailing. Lat. 12° 19' N.

Friday, March 1. Pleasant day. Lat. 14° 35' N. Good breeze and delightful sailing.

Saturday 2. Lat. 17° 14' North. Weather warm. Quite a sea came on last night, and continued all day. In the afternoon we had a little rain; after it was calm a few minutes. With that exception we had a good breeze all day.

Sunday 3. It rained very hard last night, and blew hard enough to carry away our old (worn out) main topsail; and rained this morning. Quite an ugly sea all day. The temperature pleasant.

Monday 4. Pleasant day. Breeze fair.

Tuesday 5. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wind excellent, and sailing delightful. We left the tropics today. Lat. at 12 o'clock 23° 43' N.

Wednesday 6. Beautiful day. Wind light today. Saw a vessel at a distance.

Thursday 7. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wind very light.

Friday 8. Pleasant day. Wind continues light, and

contrary.

Saturday 9. Beautiful day. Wind very light and ahead till about 4 o'clock P.M. when it changed to favorable and blew a nice breeze. We saw two vessels this morning.

Sunday 10. Beautiful day. Wind not strong. We saw a barque this morning. In the afternoon we passed in speaking distance of a whaler who has been out from home 34 months. They passed a small vessel 5 days since which was 9 days from Philadelphia; and from which they obtained some American papers. The Capt. sent us five or six.

Monday 11. Most beautiful day. Fair wind, and good sailing. We saw four vessels today. We are North of the Latitude of Florida.

Tuesday 12. Pleasant day. In the early part of last night we had quite a strong wind - had to shorten sail; but in the latter part of the night the wind was quite feeble, and this morning it almost entirely calm. In the afternoon we had a pleasant breeze. We entered the Gulf Stream today. In the evening it rained a little.

Wednesday 13. Pleasant day. The wind was light in the forenoon; but in the afternoon we had a very nice breeze. We are about 450 miles from New York.

Thursday 14. Last night it rained a great deal, and it continued to rain a little today. We had a Nor-northeast gale. The sun did not shine at all, the whole day, and it was quite cool. Towards evening the wind increased. Reefed foresail, and hoisted the spenker, which made the old ship rock considerably. This was very unusual.

Friday 15. Quite cold last night and today. The wind commenced moderating last night before 8 o'clock; and today we had quite a moderate breeze, but did not carry much sail. Reached the Latitude of Virginia today.

Saturday 16. Last night a gale sprang up, so we had to lie under close reefed topsails. This morning the gale continued quite strong, and the sea was very heavy. It rained last night, but not much today. No sun, but it was not so cold as yesterday. The wind moderated in the afternoon, and veered round to the South more. Towards evening it commenced raining quite hard, and the wind commenced blowing stronger. Had to furl the mizzen topsail. (Capt. and Second-mate.)

Sunday 17. Rained all last night and rained and snowed a little this morning. Very cold all day; and a strong wind most of the time. Cleared off towards 12 o'clock; and in the P. M. the wind moderated a little, so that we made a little more sail. (Second mate on duty)

Monday 18. Very cold still. Soon after dark last night the wind commenced blowing stronger so that we had to shorten sail most of the time. Cleared off towards 12 o'-clock; and in the P.M. the wind moderated a little, so that we made a little more sail. (Second mate on duty)

Tuesday 19. Very cold this morning, but the wind was not strong. Moderated in the afternoon, and the wind was quite light and North-west. We got a Pilot just before sunset; which makes our passage from Shanghai to New York 102 days.

Wednesday 20. Beautiful, cold morning. Close to New York this morning. At day light in sight. We got a steamer and towed to anchorage in the forenoon. I went ashore in the afternoon. Did not find Dr. Deems at 119 Nassau Street as I expected. Then went to 200 Mulberry Street where I met Bro. D. Terry, and went with him to his home, 34 7th Street. Dr. Deems called to see me in the evening.

Thursday 21. New York. Snowed today. Wrote to Dr. Sehon and W: T. Smithson, Esq. [1].

Friday 22. New York. Cold, windy day. Got my baggage from the ship today, and went down town in the p. m.

Saturday 23. New York. Pleasant day. Called this morning at the Presbyterian Mission, and at 21 Nassau Street. Repacked some of my trunks in the p. m.

Sunday 24. New York. Heard Dr. Deems preach an excellent sermon this morning in a small chapel in Union University. In the afternoon we went to Trinity Church. Heard Dr. Weston preach a good sermon. The services were fine. The organ was magnificent.

Monday 25. New York. Rained a little last night, but a fine pleasant day. Went down to the ship Antelope to get a trunk I forgot the other day. Called to see Dr. Deems in the p.m. and found him quite unwell.

Tuesday 26. New York. Fair day. Dr. Deems, who is much better today, went to quite a number of places in the city today on business and to see friends.

Wednesday 27. New York. Shipped my luggage to Wilmington today, and attended to some other matters.

- -

1. W. T. Smithson published <u>The Methodist Pulpit, South</u> in 1859.

. Very cold until. Soon after dark last.
commenced blowing stronger so that we had to
at the time. Cleared off towards 12 o'-
the P.M. the w[illegible] moderated a little, so that
more sail. (Second mate on duty)

19. Very cold this morning, but the wind was
[illegible]ed in the afternoon, and the wind was
and [illegible]h-west. We got a pilot just before sun-
made our passage from Shanghai to New York 102

[illegible]day 20. Beautiful, cold morning. Close to New
morning. At day light in sight. We got a steamer
to anchorage in the Foreroom. I went ashore i the
. Did not find Dr. Deems at 112 Nassau Street
. Then went to 200 Mulberry Street where I met Bro.
and went with him to his home, 34 th Street. Dr.
called to see me in the evening.

[illegible]day . New York. Snowed today. Wrote to .
W: . Smithson, Esq. 1

22. New York. Cold. windy day. Got my baggage
ship today, and went down town in the .

[illegible]day . New York. Pleasant . Called this
the Presbyterian Mission, and at 21 Nassau Street.
some of my trunks in the .

[illegible]y 24. New York. Heard . Deems preach an ex-
sermon this morning in a small chapel in Union
[illegible]et . In the afternoon we went to Trinity Church.
. Easton preach a good sermon. The services were fin.
[illegible]n was magnificent.

[illegible]day 25. New York. Rained a little last night, but
pleasant day. Went down to the auto [illegible]telope to get
[illegible]k I forgot the other day. Called to see Dr. Deems in
p.m. and found him quite unwell.

Tuesday 26. New York. Fair . Deems, who is much
[illegible]er today, went to quite a number of places in the city
[illegible]y on business and to see friends.

. New York. Shipped my luggage to Williams-
[illegible]d attended to some other matters.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

. [illegible]thesor [illegible]ditched The Methodist Pulpit, South

Thursday 28. New York. Went down town this morning on business.

Friday 29. New York. Fair, windy, dusty day. Attended to some business this morning. Rev. Skinner of Raleigh, N.C. called on me in the p.m.; and Rev. Mr. Hammill [2] of Ala. in the evening.

Saturday 30. New York. Beautiful day. Attended to some business today.

Sunday 31. New York. Pleasant day. Attended Dr. Deems' Sunday School this morning and made a little talk on China. Dr. D. preached an excellent sermon this morning; and administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Monday, April 1. New York. Rain this morning. Cleared off in the p.m. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford and to Rev. J. W. Lambuth, China; and attended to a little business in the afternoon.

Tuesday 2. Left New York this morning at 8 o'clock, and reached Baltimore at 4 o'clock, p.m. Stopped at Fountain Hotel. W. S. Moore, a school mate, called on me. Met Rev. John Poisal [3] in the evening.

Wednesday 3. Baltimore. Beautiful spring day. Called at the office of the Baltimore Episcopal Methodist this morning where I found Drs. Sehon and Huston, and met several others who were strangers. Attended to matters, and called on Mr. Walter Dinmore whom I knew in Shanghai; and called on his wife and him in the evening.

- -

2. E. J. Hammill was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1818. His parents moved to America while he was a boy and settled in the South. In 1841 he joined the Alabama Annual Conference and served for twenty seven years until he was transferred to the Illinois Conference. He died in 1892 while he was in transit from Illinois to Alabama.
West, A., A History of Methodism in Alabama, 690-692

3. John Poisal was born at Martinsburg, West Virginia, May 13, 1807, and joined the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1826. He served on circuits, on some of the largest stations, and on districts. He was agent for the American Bible Society from 1847 to 1850. In 1850 he entered the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South and served on stations and districts. He was also editor and publisher of the Episcopal Methodist. He died June 25, 1882 at Baltimore, Maryland.
Minutes of the Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1883, 14 - 15

28. New York. Went down town this morning

ay 29. New York. Air, windy, dusty day. Attended
uainess this morning. Summer of Maleigh. . .
n me in the . . and Mov. Hammill 2 of Ala. in

day 30. New York. Beautiful day. Attended to
today.

ay 3 . New York. Pleasant day. Attended Dr. Deems
hool this morning and made little talk on China.
. . eached an excellent sermon this morning; and admin
Sa rament of the Lord's Supper.

April 1. New York. Rain this morning. Closed
. . Wrote to Mrs. Crawford and to Rev. T. . Lam-
and attended to a little business in the after-

2. Left New York this morning at 8 o'clock.
ed Baltimore at 4 o'clock, p.m. Stopped Tom
. S. Moore, a school mate, called on . et rev. John
the evening.

nesday . Baltimore. Beautiful morning . Called
ice of the Baltimore Episcopal Methodist this mo
e I found Drs. Bonon and Wooton, and met several
who were strangers. Attended to matters, and called
ilter Dimmore whom I knew in Shanghai; and called on
and him in the evening.

. J. Hammill was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1818.
ents moved to America while he was a bo
outh. In 1841 he joined the Alabama
for twenty seven years until he was transferred
linois Conference. He died in 1892 while he was in
from Illinois to Alabama.
et, A. . A History of Methodism in Alabama 590-592

John Poland was born at Martinsburg, West Virginia, May
, 1807, and joined the Baltimore Conference of the Metho-
st Episcopal Church in 1826. He served on circuits, on
me of the larg stations, and on districts. He was agent
r the American Bible Society from 1847 to 1850. 1850 he
tered the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal
th and served on stations and districts. He was
tor and publisher of the Episcopal Methodist. He
e 25, 1882 at Baltimore, Maryland.
utes of Conference of the M. E. Church, South,

Thursday 4. Baltimore. Beautiful, pleasant day. Went out with Dr. Sehon on some business. Wrote a business letter to Rev. David Terry, New York; and to Scales and Black, Greensboro, N. C. Called on R. Fuller, D.D.

Friday 5. Rained a little last night and a little this morning. Called at the office of the Episcopal Methodist this morning on business. Left Baltimore at 4 o'clock p.m. on steamer for Norfolk.

Saturday 6. Beautiful day. Reached Norfolk this morning about 6 o'clock. Stopped at the National Hotel. Called on Rev. Leroy M. Lee [4].

Sunday 7. Norfolk. Nice day. Heard Dr. Lee preach a good sermon this morning in Granbury Street Church. He administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Monday 8. Pleasant day. Went to Raleigh, which city I reached about 6 o'clock P.M. Brethren Hendren, Hudson [5], Yates [6], and Williams called to see me in the evening.

- -

4. Leroy Madison Lee was born at Petersburg, Virginia, April 30, 1808, and was admitted to the Virginia Annual Conference in 1828. He served on circuits, stations, districts, and as editor of the Christian Sentinel from 1832 to 1858. The name of the conference organ was changed to the Richmond Christian Advocate in 1839. Transylvania University conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him in 1848. He wrote The Great Supper Not Calvanistic, Infant Baptism, and The Dispensation of the Spirit. He died April 20, 1882.
Minutes of the Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1882, 66 - 68

5. Hilary Thomas Hudson was born near Mocksville, North Carolina, November 15, 1823. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1851 and served on circuits, stations, districts, and as associate editor and as editor and publisher of the Raleigh Christian Advocate. He was author of The Methodist Armour, and Shield of The Young Methodist. He was a delegate to the General Conferences in 1882 and in 1890. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Rutherford College. He died June 20, 1892.
Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1892, 18-21

6. Edwin Asbury Yates was born in Cumberland County, North Carolina, April 9, 1829 and died in Durham, North Carolina, May 14, 1909. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860 and until 1902 he served on circuits, stations, and districts. From 1902 until 1909 he held a Lectureship in Trinity College.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1909, 36 - 37

Tuesday 9. Raleigh. Rained in the P.M. In addition to the brethren I saw last night I met today Bro. Raven [7], Bro. J. W. Bobbitt, and my old friend L. Branson and others. Looked round the city a little.

Wednesday 10. Left Raleigh this morning and reached Greensboro about 2 o'clock P.M. Went to Bro. N. H. D. Wilson's. Found him and family well. Bro. Barringer called to see me in the evening. He has a sick wife and child.

Thursday 11. Called to see Mrs. Green and family & Mrs. Troy. Went to Thomasville in the afternoon, and stopped with J. W. Thomas, Esq. Bro. Reid, Bro. Britton, Bro. Lewis, and a number of friends called to see me in the evening.

Friday 12. Rained last night. Quite cool this morning. Reached home about 4½ o'clock P.M., found all well as I expected.

Saturday 13. Frost this morning. Beautiful, pleasant day.

Sunday 14. Beautiful day. Preached at Concord to a housefull of people, from St. John 7: 16-17.

Monday 15. Pleasant day. Trimmed some trees about my father's yard. Rained a little in the P. M.

Tuesday 16. Rained last night. Pleasant day. Spent the day at Larken Arnold's assisting him in mending up my father's buggy.

Wednesday 17. Beautiful, warm day. Did some work on my father's garden this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Fannie Ogburn Andrews, to Valdosta, Lawndes Co., Ga.; to Avon E. Hall, Esq., Wilmington; to Rev. B. Craven, D.D., Trinity College.

Thursday 18. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to J. Addison Worth, Esq., Dr. Sehon, Bro. Cunnyngham, Bro. Hendron, and Sister Mollie Cain; went to the Post-office in the afternoon.

Friday 19. Pleasant day. Read and studied a little; and went to the shop to get a buggy bolt mended.

Saturday 20. Pleasant, warm day. Preached at Salem Church for Bro. King, from Heb. 11:4. But few persons out.

- -

7. Alexander Raven was born at Snow Hill, North Carolina, November 23, 1838 and died at Mt. Olive, North Carolina, April 8, 1901. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860 and served the church for more than forty years. Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1901, 33 - 34

. Rained in the . . In addition
last night I met today Bro. Raven ,
and my old friend L. Pearson and others.
y s ll le.

10. Left Raleigh this morning and reached
bout 2 o'clock P.M. Went to Bro. N. H. D. Vil-
him and family well. . Burringer called to
e evening. He has a sick wife and child.

day 11. Called to see Mrs. Green and family &
. Went to Thomasville in the afternoon, and stopped
. Thomas, Sen. Bro. Reid, Bro. Britton, Bro. Lewis,
ber of Talon called to see me in the evening.

12. Rained last night. Quite cool this morn
d home about 4½ o'clock P.M., found all well as
ed.

nday 13. Frost this morning. Beautiful, pleasant

. Beautiful day. Preached at Concord to a
l of people, from St. John 7: 16-17.

day 15. Pleasant day. Trimmed some trees about my
a yard. Rained a little in the .

nesday 16. Rained last night. Pleasant day. Spent
y at Larkin Arnold's assisting him in mending up my
a buggy.

nesday 17. Beautiful, warm day. Did some work on
r's garden this morning. Wrote to Mrs. Fannie Osborn
o Valdosta, Lawndes Co., Ga.; to Avon E. Hall,
Wilmington; to Rev. . Craven, D.D., Trinity College.

nesday 18. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to J.
orth, Esq., Dr. Bobon, Bro. Cunnyngham, Bro. Hen-
Sister Lollie Cain; went to the Post-office in the

day 19. Pleasant day. Read and studied a little;
o the shop to get a buggy bolt mended.

. Pleasant, warm day. Preached at Salem
om Heb. 11:4. But few persons out.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

at Snow Hill, North Carolina,
at Mt. Olive, North Carolina.
e North Carolina Annual Confer-
nure: for more than forty years.
ual average. 1901, 32 - 34

Sunday 21. Easter Sunday. Beautiful, warm day. Preached at Oak Grove, to a large audience from "Am I in the place of God?" Gen. 50:19; and made a short talk in behalf of Foreign Missions - especially in behalf of China, as Bro. King took up his foreign missionary collection.

Monday 22. Warm, windy day. A little rain in the evening. Spent the day at Ivy Kuran's.

Tuesday 23. Pleasant day. Read a little and visited Widow Arnold.

Wednesday 24. Cool, cloudy day. Read a little. Went to brother Hill Wood's in the afternoon.

Thursday 25. Cool, cloudy day - a little rain last night and a very little today. Read a little, and went out to try to kill a crow. Received a letter from Dr. Craven, Trinity College, inviting me to deliver the address at his commencement in June next.

Friday 26. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Dr. Craven, declining his complimentary invitation. Spent the day with brother John.

Saturday 27. Pleasant day. Went to Rock Springs to Bro. A. D. Adams' [8] quarterly meeting, and heard him preach a good sermon. We went to James L. Skun's to spend the night.

Sunday 28. Cloudy day with a little rain in the afternoon. I preached in the morning from "Charity seeketh not her own". Bro. Adams preached in the p.m. upon the subject of the church.

Monday 29. A little rain in the morning. At 2½ o'clock, p.m. I lectured on China at New Hope Adacemy. Attendance very good. I talked two hours and a fourth.

Tuesday 30. Pleasant day - a little cloudy in the morning. In the afternoon at 2 o'clock I lectured at Concord Church on China, two hours and a quarter. Quite a large congregation, more than could get in the house.

Wednesday, May 1. A little rain in the morning. Windy, and turned cooler. Went to see sister Sarah and sister Sabrina.

- -

8. Shockley D. Adams was born in Marlboro County, South Carolina, July 23, 1829. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1852 and served the church for forty two years, and was a presiding elder for twenty five years. He served as a Trustee of Greensboro College, of Trinity College, of Mufreesboro College, and of Littleton College. He died in 1894.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1894, 41 - 43

Thursday 2. Frost this morning; but warm day. Returned to my father's this morning. Packed up today to start tomorrow morning for Fayetteville. Several friends called to see me this afternoon.

Friday 3. Pleasant day. Left my father's this morning for Fayetteville. My father carried me down to Esquire Craven's in the edge of Moore County.

Saturday 4. Pleasant day. Cousin Frank H. Wood [9] and Charlie Shaw met me this morning and carried me down to Carthage. Bro. Adams called to see me in the p.m.; and I went to stay with him till Monday.

Sunday 5. Nice day. Went ten miles in the country to fill Cousin Frank's appointment at Center and preached to a large congregation from I John 1:9. Preached in the evening in the Presbyterian Church in Carthage from Dan. 1:8.

Monday 6. Carthage. Pleasant day with prospects of rain in the p.m. At 4 o'clock, p.m. attended the funeral of Dr. Bruce who died yesterday afternoon. Bro. Adams preached a good sermon.

Tuesday 7. Carthage. Rained all night and all day. I gave a lecture on China to a small audience in the Methodist Church.

Wednesday 8. Cool day. Left Carthage early this morning for Jonesboro, where I took the cars for Fayetteville, which place I reached at 4 o'clock, p.m. Found my poor wife's friends all quite well.

Thursday 9. Fayetteville. Cool morning, frost. Beautiful day. Went this morning and brought my things from J. Addison Worth's.

Friday 10. Pleasant day. Went out to and spent the day with brother John and sister Emiline Matthews.

Saturday 11. Pleasant day. Read and studied a little. Called in the afternoon to see Miss Grace Branson, and also to see Mrs. Luete.

Sunday 12. Warm, pleasant day. Preached in the Metho-

- -

9. Frank Harris Wood was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, August 19, 1836 and died at Trinity, North Carolina, October 2, 1913. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1859 and served without a break until 1901 when he was superannuated.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1913, 94 - 97

morning; but went . Return-
Packed up to . to start to-
. Several friends called to

. Pleasant day. Left my father's this morning
s. My father carried me down to Sequine Cra-
ge of Ke County.

y 4. Pleasant day, Cousin Frank H. Wood " and
met me this morning and carried me down to Car-
. James called to see me in the . and I went
n him till Monday.

ay 5. Nice day. Went ten miles in the country to
n Frank's appointment at Center and preached to a
congregation from I John 1:5. Preached in the evening
Presbyterian Church in Cartilage from . .

ay 6. Cartilage . Pleasant day with prospects of
the p. At 4 o'clock, . attended the funeral of
who died yesterday afternoon. Bro. Adams preached
on.

eade . Cartilage. Rained all night and all day. I
ture on Shine to a small audience in the Methodist

nesday . Good day. Left Cartilage early this m
nesboro, where I took the cars for Fayetteville
I reached 4-o'clock. . Found my door w
quite well.

nesday . Fayetteville. Good morning, frost. Beauti-
Went this morning and brought my things from
North'.

day 10. Pleasant . Went out to and spent the day
other John and sister Emilie Matthews.

day 11. Pleasant day. Read and studied a little.
the afternoon to see Miss Grace Branson, and also
. Lewis.

nday 12. Warm, pleasant day. Preached in the Metho-

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

born in Randolph County, North
and died at Trinity, North Caro-
the North Carolina Annual
thout a break until 1901

e ce, 1917, 94 - 97

dist Church at 10½ o'clock, a.m. from II Cor. V:1. In the afternoon Bro. Guthrie and I went to the Presbyterian Church where were several children baptised, and a short prayer meeting was held. I made a short talk. In the evening I preached again in the Methodist Church from Dan. 1:8.

Monday 13. Beautiful, pleasant day, but very warm in the middle of the day. Rained a little late in the afternoon. Several friends called to see me this morning. Took dinner and spent the day with sister Emiline Matthews.

Tuesday 14. Pleasant day. Some friends called today. Read several pages.

Wednesday 15. Beautiful day. Read a few pages, and heard most of the trial of a man for murder, and he was acquitted. Three men were arrested too by the military authorities and sent to Fort Macon.

Thursday 16. Beautiful day, and a little cool. Read several pages, and made a call. Attended prayer meeting in the evening in the Baptist Church.

Friday 17. Beautiful day, and still a little cool. Went to call on W. D. Smith this morning in his store. Took dinner and spent the afternoon with Bro. Wilson and family.

Saturday 18. Beautiful day, and still cool. Spent the day reading and studying.

Sunday 19. Beautiful day. Preached in the Presbyterian Church this morning at 10½ o'clock from I Sam. 12:23,24. Addressed the Anniversary of the Methodist Sabbath School in the afternoon. Heard Bro. Guthrie preach in the evening.

Monday 20. Pleasant day. Spent the day reading and studying. Made some calls in the afternoon.

Tuesday 21. Pleasant day. Wrote to Dr. Deems, Dr. Sehon, (and wrote yesterday to Bro. J. A. Cunninggim [10] and to Bro. W. G. E. Cunnyngham) this morning. Spent the day with some friends at Bro. John Matthews.

Wednesday 22. Beautiful day. Read several pages; called on some friends; lectured in the evening on China in the school room of the Methodist Church.

- -

10. Jesse Anderson Cunninggim was born in Green County, North Carolina, January 28, 1832 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1856. For forty four years he served on circuits, stations, districts, and as a Trustee of Trinity College. He died in Durham in 1898.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1898, 32 - 34

Thursday 23. Pleasant day. Went down this morning on the Str. "Gov. Worth" to Cedar Creek Church, and lectured on China in the evening to a full house; and took up a missionary collection. Bro. T. J. Gattis [11], Pastor of the Cokesbury Circuit, was present and spent the night with me at Bro. John C. Blocker's.

Friday 24. Pleasant day. Bro. Gattis, Bro. John C. Blocker, and I went down to visit Bro. B.'s son who lives three miles off.

Saturday 25. Rained a little today. Bro. Blocker brought me to Fayetteville this morning. Went across the river and spent the day with the family of Mr. Waddill.

Sunday 26. Rained last night. Showery today, and warm. Made a talk this morning in the Methodist Church on the missionary work in China, and took up a collection. Heard Bro. Guthrie preach a good sermon in the evening.

Monday 27. Warm day. Went out to James C. Smith, Esq. this morning.

Tuesday 28. Quite warm. Showery in the afternoon. Came down to E. J. Lilly's, Esq. in the afternoon.

Wednesday 29. Very warm. Came in town this morning, and found several letters awaiting me. Wrote to Bro. Pepper, Bro. L. S. Burkhead, and to Bro. S. D. Adams. Rained in the evening, so there were but few people out to hear me lecture on China.

Thursday 30. Pleasant day. Went with Bro. Gattis down to Blockersville this morning, and lectured on China in the evening in the Academy, and took up a collection. There was not a large audience because it rained. My old friend Prof. L. Johnson is teaching school is teaching school here.

Friday 31. Pleasant day. Visited a few families. Rode four miles in the evening to Bethany church, and lectured. Took up a collection.

Saturday, June 1. Pleasant day. Pro. Johnson brought me to Fayetteville this morning. I am not at all well this morning or during the day. Could not go out and hear Bro.

- -

11. Thomas Jefferson Gattis was born in Orange County, North Carolina, November 11, 1838. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860 and served on circuits for twenty six years and as Conference colporteur for eighteen years. He died in Charlotte, North Carolina, May 25, 1906.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1906, 202

Adams preach this morning; but attended the meeting of the quarterly conference in the afternoon. After which I went with Bro. Cole [12] to John Buie's Esq. where he boards.

Sunday 2. Some rain today in p.m. I am much better this morning, but still quite weak. Preached this morning for Bro. Cole at the Camp Ground from Luke 15:17-19; and took up a missionary collection. In the p.m. I preached at Beaver Creek from I John 1:9. Spent the night at Henry Hall's, Esq.

Monday 3. Pleasant day. Rode six miles to Fayetteville this morning in time to take the cars at 7 o'clock for Jonesboro with Bro. Adams. We then came on to Carthage.

Tuesday 4. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. M.T. Yates, Shanghai. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 5. Beautiful day. Lectured this morning at 10 o'clock in Carthage on China, and took up a missionary collection. Lectured again in the evening.

Thursday 6. Pleasant day. Visited a little today.

Friday 7. Rained a great deal this morning - and rained till near 2 o'clock, p.m. In the afternoon Bro. Adams and I rode 11 miles towards his quarterly meeting at Salem Church on the Uwharie Circuit.

Saturday 8. Rained a little all day. We rode 32 miles to James C. Skun's on Toms Creek, which is near Salem Church.

Sunday 9. Pleasant day with showers in the afternoon. Bro. Adams preached a good sermon this morning at Salem Church. I preached in the p.m. from Luke 15:17-19. We went to my father's and spent the night.

Monday 10. Cool day, but fair. We went to Thomasville today, and heard Bishop Pierce preach an excellent sermon in the evening.

Tuesday 11. Beautiful day. Spent the morning in Thomasville. In the afternoon we rode down to Trinity College, my Alma Mater; and heard some boys declaim in the evening.

Wednesday 12. Pleasant day. Trinity College. Wrote two business letters this morning. Bishop Pierce preached

- -

12. Hiram Pearson Cole was born in Moore County, North Carolina, September 1, 1843 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1866. He served as pastor on circuits and stations. He died November 22, 1883.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1883, 61 - 63

the sermon to the graduating class. It was the ablest, most eloquent, most powerful sermon I ever heard. Its power was overwhelming. Wm. Mc. Robbins delivered the address before the two Literary Societies in the afternoon. It was an able address. Several boys spoke original pieces in the evening.

Thursday 13. Trinity College. Beautiful, pleasant day. The commencement exercises were very fine today. The young men acquitted themselves with a great deal of credit. There was but one graduate.

Friday 14. Trinity College. Pleasant day. Visited a little.

Saturday 15. Trinity College. Nice day. Spent most of the day with Dr. Alford and family.

Sunday 16. Warm day. Rained a great deal this morning. Preached at Trinity College this morning to a small congregation from Acts 7:60. Preached in the afternoon at a school house called Gleneve, three miles east of Trinity, from St. John 15:17-19. Quite a number of persons present.

Monday 17. Warm morning. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to Mrs. Crawford, China; and to sister Mollie, Fayetteville, N. C. Read a little.

Tuesday 18. Rained last night and this morning. Wrote to Bro. Allen, Shanghai, China; and to Bro. Hudson, Raleigh, N. C. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 19. No rain today, but quite cool. Read a few pages. Went to High Point in the afternoon and lectured on China in the evening.

Thursday 20. Cool, cloudy day, with very little rain in the morning. Left High Point this morning on the cars at 4 o'clock for Reidsville, then by private conveyance to Leaksville, to be present at the District meeting of the Greensboro District. We reached here at 12 o'clock, and found that Bishop Pierce had just commenced preaching an excellent sermon. The District meeting took place at 3 o'clock, p.m. Heard Bro. Mann preach a good sermon in the evening.

Friday 21. Leaksville. Cloudy morning, but fair day. District meeting held at 9 o'clock, a.m., Bishop Pierce preached an excellent and powerful sermon at 11 o'clock, a.m.; District meeting held at 3 o'clock, p.m. Bro. Barrett preached in the evening a good sermon.

Saturday 22. Leaksville. Pleasant, hazy day. District meeting closed its business this afternoon. Bishop Pierce preached a fine sermon at 11 o'clock, a.m. I lectured on China in the evening. A missionary collection was taken up.

the graduating class. It was the ablest, most
[illegible] powerful sermon I ever heard. The power was
[illegible]ing. Wm. M. Robbins delivered the address before
[illegible] literary societies in the afternoon. It was an able
[illegible]. Several boys spoke original pieces in the evening.

[illegible]day 13. Trinity College. Beautiful, pleasant day.
[illegible] commencement exercises were very fine today. The young
[illegible]ted themselves with a great deal of credit. There
[illegible] graduate.

[illegible]day 14. Trinity College. Pleasant [illegible]. Visited a
[illegible]

[illegible]nesday 15. Trinity College. Nice [illegible]. Spent most of
[illegible]ith [illegible]. Alford and family.

[illegible]day [illegible]. Warm day. Rained a great deal this morning.
[illegible]t Trinity College this morning to a small conge-
[illegible] From Acts 7:60. Preached in the afternoon at a school
[illegible]cal ed Glenave, three miles east of Trinity, from St.
5:17-19. Quite a number of persons present.

[illegible]day 17. Warm morning. Rained in the afternoon.
[illegible] Mrs. Crawford, China; and to Mater Dolile, Bayette-
[illegible]. Read a 11 tile.

[illegible]nesday 18. Rained last night and this morning. Wrote
[illegible] Allen, Shanghai, China; and to [illegible] Hudson, Raleigh,
[illegible] a few pages.

Wednesday 19. [illegible] rain today, but quite cool. Went
[illegible]es. Went to High Point in the afternoon and lectured
[illegible] in the evening.

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Cool, cloudy day, with very little rain
[illegible]o ning. Left High Point this morning on the cars at
[illegible] for Reidsville, then by private conveyance to
[illegible]ville, to be present at the District meeting of the
[illegible]shore District. We reached here at 12 o'clock, and
[illegible]d that Bishop Pierce had just commenced preaching an
[illegible]t sermon. The District meeting took place at 3 o'-
[illegible]k, p.m. Heard Pro. Mann preach a good sermon in the
[illegible]

[illegible]day 21. Leaksville. Cloudy morning, but fair day.
[illegible]trict [illegible] held at 9 o'clock. . . . Bishop Pierce
[illegible] an excellent and powerful sermon at 11 o'clock. . .
[illegible]t meeting held at 3 o'clock. . . Bro. Barrett preach-
[illegible] every [illegible] a good sermon.

[illegible]ville. Pleasant, hazy day. District
[illegible] a afternoon. Bishop Pierce
[illegible] o'clock. . . I lectured on
[illegible] onary collection was taken up.

Sunday 23. Leaksville. Rained last night, and rained today. Bishop Pierce preached at 11 o'clock, a.m. At 3 o'clock, p.m. Dr. Craven gave a lecture on Methodism which was very good. Bro. Mann [13] preached to a small audience in the evening.

Monday 24. Very little rain today, before sun set when it rained a very heavy shower. We went to Reidsville today.

Tuesday 25. Cloudy day. Did not rain but very little at Reidsville where I was. There was a Sabbath school Picknick today at Reidsville. Three schools, Baptist, Presbyterian, and Methodist, came up from Danville on the cars. About five hundred persons came up. Clouds came up about 1 & 2 o'clock, p.m., and broke up the exercises, and the children, teachers, and ladies, returned to the cars. I made a short talk on China at the Depot. Went to Greensboro in the evening.

Wednesday 26. Rained in the p.m. Spent the day in Greensboro. Visited a little.

Thursday 27. Warm day. Went down to "Company's Shops" this morning, and spent the day. Lectured on China in the evening to a small audience, and took up a missionary collection.

Friday 28, Very warm day. Went to Goldsboro this morning. Stopped with Bro. Yates who is boarding with Mrs. Dewey. Met Bro. James Reid [14]. Called on Bro. Frost at the College.

Saturday 29. Very warm day. Goldsboro. Wrote a busi-

- -

13. James Emory Mann was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, December 26, 1832 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1853. He served his church for thirty years and was also a Trustee of Trinity College. In 1889 Trinity College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He died in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1890 where he was for the second time a delegate to the General Conference.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1890, 36 - 39

14. James Reid was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, April 5, 1795. He joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1815 and remained in the North Carolina section at the division of the Conference. He served the church for fifty seven years as a pastor, presiding elder, and as Agent for the Sunday School. In 1872 he was elected Superintendent of Public Instruction in North Carolina but he died November 8 before he filled the office.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1872, 32 - 33

ness letter to W. T. Smithson (sending him a hundred ($100) dollars missionary money) Baltimore, Md. Heard Bro. James Reid who is holding a quarterly meeting here, preach this morning at 11 o'clock.

Sunday 30. Goldsboro. Very warm. Bro. Reid preached this morning, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. I preached in the evening from Dan. 1:8.

Monday, July 1. Exceedingly warm. Wrote to Dr. Sehon from Goldsboro. In the afternoon I went to Warsaw on the cars, then by private conveyance to Clinton, which place I reached about dark. Stopped with Bro. Burkhead. Found him and family well.

Tuesday 2. Clinton. Warm day. A small shower in the p.m. Bro. J. H. Robbins 15 came in to see me this morning. Bro. Burkhead left for Wilmington this morning. I lectured on China in the evening.

Wednesday 3. Clinton. Warm morning. Shower in the p.m. Lectured on China in the evening in the Methodist Church.

Thursday 4. Clinton. Warm day. A little rain in the p.m. Preached in the evening from I Cor. 13:5; and took up a missionary collection which was quite small.

Friday 5. Warm day. Left Clinton this morning; went to Warsaw and gave a short lecture on China to a small congregation. Then went down to Wilmington on the train; which place I reached at 8 o'clock, p.m. Heard Bro. Burkhead preach in Front St. Church (Methodist). Several penitents at the altar of prayer. One or two converts.

Saturday 6. Wilmington. Warm day. Preached for Bro. Burkhead this morning 10½ o'clock in Fifth St. Church from Rom. 12:1,2.

Sunday 7. Wilmington. Warm day. Preached this morning at 10½ o'clock in Front St. Church from I John 1:9, and took up a missionary collection; and in the Fifth St. Church in the evening from Psa. 84:11, and took up a missionary collection.

Monday 8. Wilmington. Warm day. Prayer meeting this morning in Front St. Church. Gave a talk in the evening in the same church from Matt. 8:1-3. Several penitents at the

- -

15. Jeffry H. Robbins was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, January 30, 1829 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1859. He served on circuits, and as chaplain in the Confederate Army. He died October 2, 1869.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1869, 311

to W. T. Smithson (accepting his a hundred ($100)
ionary money) Baltimore, Md. Heard Bro. James
holding quarterly meeting here, preach this
o'clo .

y 30. Goldsboro. Very warm . Held prese ed
n , and administered the sacrament of the Lord's
. Preached in the evening from Dan. 1:8.

day, July 1. Exceedingly warm. Wrote to Dr. Tobin
da or . In the afternoon I went to Tarawa on the
by private conveyance to Clinton, which place I
bout dark. Stopped with Bro. Burkhead. Young him
ly well.

ay . Clinton. Warm day. A small shower in the
. J. H. Robbins is come in to see me this morning.
Dined left for Wilmington this morning. I lectured
in the evening.

nesday 3. Clinton. Warm morning. Shower in the
on Ohio in the evening in the Methodist Church.

Thursday 4. Clinton. Warm day. A little rain in the
reached in the evening from Proc. 12:5; and took up
y collection which was quite small.

riday 5. Warm day. Left Clinton this morning; went
ass and gave a short lecture on Ohio to a small com-
ion. Then went down to Wilmington on the tra
reached at 3 o'clock, p.m. Heard Bro. Burkh
in Front St. Church (Methodist). Several penitents
alter of prayer. One or two converts.

urday . Wilmington. day. Preaches
this morning 10½ o'clock in Fifth St. Church from
. 2:1,2.

unday 7. ington. Warm day. Preached this morning
o'clock in Front St. Church from I John 1:9, and took
lasion y collection; and in the Fifth . Church in
ening rom Pas. 84:11, and took up a missionary collec-

. Wilmington. Warm day. Prayer meeting this
ning Front St. Church. Gave a talk in the evening in
e same church from Matt. 8:1-3. Several penitents at the

- -

y H. Robbins was born in Randolph County, North
anuary 30, 1[illegible] and was admitted to the North
n 18 9. e served on circuits,
ders e A . He died October 2,

altar of prayer.

Tuesday 9. Warm day. Prayer meeting in Front St. this morning. Sinners crying for mercy. Preached in Fifth St. Church in the evening from I Sam. 2:30. Sinners at the altar of prayer.

Wednesday 10. Warm day. Prayer meeting this morning at Front St. Church; and Bro. John N. Andrews [16] preached in the evening. Several seeking the salvation of their souls. Two or three were converted.

Thursday 11. Warm day. Prayer meeting this morning conducted by Bro. Dally. Six souls seeking salvation through Christ. At 2 o'clock p. m. I left Wilmington on the steamer Marion for Fayetteville.

Friday 12. Beautiful day. Reached Fayetteville about 2 o'clock, p.m. Found my children and friends quite well. Found several letters and papers waiting me.

Saturday 13. Warm day. Rained in the afternoon. Read a little and attended to some little matters.

Sunday 14. Went to Sabbath School this morning where I learned that Bro. Guthrie was taken quite ill this morning and would not be able to preach today. I went immediately to see him and found him suffering considerably. So I preached for him in the morning from I Sam. 2:30; and in the evening from "Am I in the place of God?" Gen. 50:19.

Monday 15. Beautiful, pleasant day. Bro. Guthrie is better today. Read a little. Wrote to sister Nancy, Dr. Deems, and to William Lewis, Sen.

Tuesday 16. Beautiful day. Wrote to Henry C. Nance, my father and mother, Rev. L. S. Burkhead, John S. Midgette. Called to see Bro. Guthrie twice, who is quite sick. His wife and younger child are also sick. Dined with sister Emiline.

Wednesday 17. Beautiful day. Bro. Guthrie is better this morning, but his wife and child are not so well. Studied a little. Wrote to brother Gray. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. But few persons out.

Thursday 18. Pleasant day. Spent the day reading and studying. Called to see Bro. Guthrie.

- -

16. John N. Andrews was born June 21, 1826 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1854. He was in the ministry for thirty five years - part of which time he was on the Seaman's Bethel at Wilmington. He died in 1885. Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1885, 48 - 50

[illegible]

[illegible]day 9. Warm day. Prayer meeting in Wrens [illegible]. this [illegible]. Sinners crying for mercy. Preached in Fifth St. [illegible] the evening from I Sam. 2:30. Sinners at the altar [illegible].

[illegible]day 10. Warm day. Prayer meeting this morning [illegible]t. Church: and Bro. John H. Andrews preached in [illegible]g. Several seeking the salvation of their souls. [illegible]ee were converted.

[illegible]day 11. Warm day. Prayer meeting this morning [illegible] Bro. Daily. Six souls seeking salvation there. [illegible]. At [illegible] o'clock [illegible]. I left Wilmington on the steam[illegible] for Fayetteville.

[illegible]day 12. Beautiful day. Reached Fayetteville about [illegible] p.m. Found my children and friends quite well. [illegible]al letters and papers waiting [illegible].

[illegible]nesday 13. Warm day. Rained in the afternoon. Rem[illegible] and attended to some little matters.

[illegible]day 14. Went to Sabbath School this morning [illegible] that Bro. Guthrie was taken quite ill this morning [illegible] not be able to preach today. I went immediately to [illegible] and found him suffering considerably. So I preached [illegible] the morning from I [illegible]. 2:30; and in the evening [illegible]m I in the place of God?" Gen. 50:19.

[illegible]day 15. Beautiful, pleasant day. Bro. Guthrie is [illegible] today. Read a lil tle. Wrote to sister Nancy, Dr. Deems, [illegible] William Lewis, Sen.

[illegible]day 16. Beautiful day. Wrote to Henry [illegible]. Wrote [illegible] and mother, Rev. L. S. Burkhead, John [illegible]. Midnight [illegible] see Bro. Guthrie twice, who is quite sick. His [illegible]r child are also sick. Dined with sister Emilie.

[illegible]nesday 17. Beautiful day. Bro. Guthrie is better [illegible]ning, but his wife and child are not so well. [illegible] tile. Wrote to brother Gray. Held Prayer-meeting in the [illegible]ing. But few persons out.

Thursday 18. Pleasant day. Spent the day reading and [illegible]ying. Called to see Bro. Guthrie.

- -

[illegible]m J. Andrews was born June 21, 1825 and was admitted [illegible] North Carolina Annual Conference in 1854. He was in [illegible]try for thirty [illegible]ve years - part of which time he [illegible] at Wilmington. He died in 1885.
[illegible]th Daniel [illegible] Conference, 1885, 48 - 50

Friday 19. Pleasant day; a little hazy. Read and studied a little. Rode six miles in the afternoon to Beaver Creek, and lectured on China in the evening.

Saturday 20. Pleasant day. Returned to Fayetteville this morning, and spent the day reading and studying.

Sunday 21. Pleasantly warm day. Tried to preach twice today, for Bro. Guthrie - in the morning from Rom. 12:1-2; in the evening from St. Luke 8:18. Read several pages.

Monday 22. Warm day. Wrote to Dr. Sehon, and to Rev. H. T. Hudson. Read and studied a little.

Tuesday 23. Very warm day. Read a little. Took dinner with Mr. Williamson. Went out with Mr. Woodward to spend the night.

Wednesday 24. Very warm. Read a little. Lectured on China in the evening in the Methodist Church.

Thursday 25. Very warm. Read a little.

Friday 26. Very warm. Left Fayetteville this morning, on the steamer "North Carolina" - for Elizabethtown, which place we reached about 6 o'clock P. M. We had a nice shower of rain after landing at Elizabethtown. Bro. Robey [17] met me at the landing and conducted me to his house.

Saturday 27. Warm day. Several persons called to see me today. I went to the house of White, Esq. in the afternoon.

Sunday 28. Warm day. Preached this morning at 11 o'clock from I Sam. 12:23-24. The congregation was not very large.

Monday 29. Warm day. Lectured on China this morning at 10½ o'clock, and took up a missionary collection, which was very fair for the size of the congregation and the times. We had a very fine rain in the afternoon. Read several pages.

Tuesday 30. Pleasant day. Rode five miles out in the country this morning to Bro. Wm. White's; and walked over a

- -

17. Wesley Moorman Robey was born in Yadkin County, North Carolina, November 13, 1832 and died in Goldsboro, North Carolina, September 14, 1889. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860. He was president of Davenport College from 1871 to 1877. He was a delegate to the General Conference in 1886: and was associate editor of the Carolina Methodist, corresponding editor of the Raleigh Christian Advocate, and editor in chief of the Methodist Advance and the Ballot.

Journal of the North Carolina Conference, 1889, 41 - 43

[illegible]day; a little hazy. Read and attended [illegible] in the afternoon to Deaver [illegible] be [illegible].

20. [illegible] pleasant day. Returned to Fayetteville [illegible] spent time [illegible] reading and studying.

[illegible] Pleasantly warm day. Tried to preach twice [illegible]. Outdoor - in the morning from Hon. 12:1-2; [illegible] from [illegible]. I [illegible] 8:10. Read several pages.

[illegible]y 22. Warm day. Wrote to Dr. Sehon, and to Hen[illegible]on. Read and studied a little.

[illegible]y 23. Very warm day, read a little. Took Sim[illegible] Williamson. Went out with Mr. Woodward to spend the [illegible]

[illegible]day 24. Very warm. Read a little. Lectured on [illegible] the evening in the Methodist Church.

[illegible]day 25. Very warm. Read a little.

26. Very warm. Left Fayetteville this morning [illegible] steamer "North Carolina" - for Isabelhtown. [illegible] rest had about 6 o'clock [illegible] M. We had a nice shower [illegible] after landing at Isabelhtown. Bro. Hobby [illegible] landing and conducted me to his house.

[illegible]day 27. Warm day. Several persons called to see [illegible]. I went to the house of White, Sec. In the afternoon [illegible]

[illegible]day 28. Warm day. Preached this morning at 11 o'clock [illegible] from I [illegible] 12:29-[illegible]. The congregation was not very [illegible]

[illegible] Warm day. Lectured on China this morning [illegible]ck, and took up a missionary collection, which [illegible] for the size of the congregation and the times. [illegible]ery fine rain in the afternoon. Read several pages.

[illegible]ssday 30. Pleasant day. Rode five miles out in the [illegible]y this morning to Bro. [illegible]. Write a; and walked over a [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]s [illegible] Jack Gour[illegible] and died in Gol[illegible] Coro, North [illegible]. He joined the North Carolina [illegible]e was president of Davenport [illegible] was a delegate to the General [illegible] editor of the Carolina [illegible] of the relative Christian Ad[illegible] the Methodist advance and the [illegible]

[illegible]n Conference, 1889, 41 - 43

portion of his farm in the P. M.

Wednesday 31. Pleasant day. Visited Esquire Gillespie's farm today and took dinner. In the afternoon visited George Cromartie's family.

Thursday, August 1. Pleasant day, small shower of rain in the afternoon. Rode to Elizabethtown this morning expecting to take a steamer for Brown's Landing in route to Carver's Creek Church, where Bro. Burkhead's District Meeting commences its session tomorrow; but on reaching the town, I met Bro. Pepper who is on his way in a buggy, so concluded to wait and go with him. Read several pages. Finished Bishop Pierce's interesting Incidents in Western Travel [18].

Friday 2. Warm day. Rode seventeen miles to Carver's Creek. Bro. R. P. Bibb was preaching when we arrived. The District Meeting was organized in the afternoon. Formed several pleasant acquaintances, and renewed several old ones. I found an excellent home with John Bright Brown and family.

Saturday 3. Warm day. District Meeting met at 9 o'clock A.M. Rev. J. H. Robbins read an excellent essay on Official Duty. I preached at 11½ o'clock on the Prodigal Son. Rev. A. D. Betts [19] preached in the afternoon upon the Church.

Sunday 4. Warm day. Prayer-meeting this morning. Rev. L. S. Burkhead preached in the morning, and Rev. P. B. Culbreth in the afternoon. Both sermons were good.

Monday 5. Warm day. District Meeting this morning and afternoon. Rev. T. J. Gattis preached at 11½ o'clock. I preached at night from "Why will ye die?"

Tuesday 6. Warm day. Rev. C. M. Pepper preached this morning at 11½ o'clock on the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which was administered immediately at the close of the sermon. In the District Meeting this morning Rev. Miles Owen read a good essay on the support of the ministry; and Rev.

- -

18. Pierce, G. F., Incidents of Western Travels, Nashville, 1857

19. Alexander Davis Betts was born August 25, 1832 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1856. He was an active preacher until 1908 when he was superannuated. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina. He died in Greensboro, North Carolina in 1919.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1919, 240

J. F. Smoot read an excellent one on Sabbath Schools. The meeting closed its proceedings in the afternoon . Bro. Robey gave a talk on the soul in the evening.

Wednesday 7. Warm day. Prayer-meeting at 10 o'clock a.m. Bro. Robbins preached at 11 o'clock. Bro. Bibb preached in the evening. A gracious revival attended the preaching of the Word during this meeting. Sinners were awakened and converted. The meeting is to be continued. I left at the close of the evening services, and went to the Cape Fear River, and took the Steamer North Carolina at 11 o'clock for Fayetteville.

Thursday 8. Warm day. Reached Fayetteville at 12 o'clock. Found my children and friends well. Read a little.

Friday 9. Warm day. Rained a little this morning, and in the afternoon. Wrote to W. T. Smithson, Dr. Sehon, and Rev. C. Plyler. Read a little. Went out to J. C. Smith's, Esq.

Saturday 10. Warm day. Lectured on China at the Camp Ground, Cumberland Circuit.

Sunday 11. Warm day. Preached, in Fayetteville, in the morning from Rom. 1:16; and in the evening from Heb. 11:24, 25,26. Sister Guthrie is sick so he could not preach.

Monday 12. Pleasantly warm day. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 13. Warm day. Read a little.

Wednesday 14. Warm day. Left Fayetteville this morning at 7 o'clock for Kinston, via Jonesboro, Raleigh, and Goldsboro. Reached Asbury on the North Carolina Rail Road at 9 o'clock P.M. Rained in the afternoon and evening.

Thursday 15. Rained a great deal this morning. Showery in the afternoon. Took the cars this morning at 9 o'clock. Reached Goldsboro at 12 o'clock. Left there at 3 o'clock P.M., arrived in Kinston a few minutes after 4 o'clock. J. F. Wooten Esq. kindly sent me out to my brother-in-law's, Robt. Wooten's; where I arrived at just before sunset in a heavy shower of rain. Found all the family well. They were more than delighted to see my two little boys.

Friday 16. Quite warm. Today John Wooten, son of Robert, and his wife came from Jones County.

Saturday 17. Warm day. Went to New Bern in the afternoon.

Sunday 18. Very warm. The Methodist Church in this place is being repaired. Attended the Presbyterian Church this morning, and heard Mr. Vass, the Pastor preach a good sermon. Visited the Methodist Sabbath School in the afternoon

[illegible] excellent one on Sabbath School. The [illegible]ssed in proceedings in the afternoon. Mrs. Robey [illegible]k on the sa[illegible] in the evening.

[illegible]day 7. Warm day. Prayer-meeting at 10 o'clock. [illegible] Robbins preached at 11 o'clock. Bro. Bibb preached [illegible]ning. A precious revival attended the preaching of [illegible] during this meeting. Sinners were awakened and con-[illegible]. The meeting is to be continued. I left at the close [illegible]ng services, and went to the Cape Fear River, [illegible] Steamer North Carolina [illegible] 11 o'clock for Fayetteville.

[illegible]day . Warm [illegible]. Reached Fayetteville at 12 o'-[illegible]. Found my children and friends well. Read a little.

[illegible]. Warm day. Rained a little this morning, and [illegible] afternoon. Wrote to W. T. Smithson, Dr. Sebon, and [illegible]r. Read a little. Went out to J. C. Smith's, sad.

[illegible]turday 10. Warm day. Lectured on China at the Camp [illegible], Cumberland Circuit.

[illegible]day . Warm day. Preached, in Fayetteville, in the [illegible] from Rom. 1:16; and in the evening from [illegible]. 11:24. [illegible] later Gutenie is sick as he could not preach.

[illegible]onday 12. Pleasantly warm day. Read a few pages.

[illegible]ddy 13. Warm day. Read a little.

[illegible]ednesday 14. Warm day. Left Fayetteville this morning [illegible] o'clock for Kinston, via Jonesboro, Raleigh, and Golds-[illegible]. Reached Asbury on the North Carolina Rail Road at 9 o'-[illegible] P.M. Rained in the afternoon and evening.

[illegible]day 15. Rained a great deal this [illegible] afternoon. Took the cars this morning [illegible] Goldsboro at 12 o'clock. Left there [illegible] in Kinston a few minutes after 4 o'clock. [illegible] Kindly sent me out to my brother-in-law's, Robt. Wooten's. [illegible] arrived at just before sunset in a heavy shower of [illegible] all the family well. They were more than delighted [illegible] see my two little boys.

Friday 16. Quite warm. Today John Wooten, son of [illegible]bert, and his wife came from Jones County.

[illegible]turday 17. Warm day. Went to New Bern in the after-[illegible]

[illegible]day 1[illegible]. Very w[illegible]. The Methodist Church in this [illegible] being repaired. Attended the Presbyterian Church [illegible] heard Mr. Vass, the Pastor preach a good [illegible]. [illegible] the Methodist Sabbath School in the afternoon [illegible].

and made the children a talk on China. Gave some account of the Missionary work in China in the evening in the Presbyterian Church.

Monday 19. New Bern. Warm. Made a call this morning. Attended the funeral of Mrs. White at 5 o'clock P.M. Delivered a lecture on China in the evening to a small audience.

Tuesday 20. Warm day. Pleasant shower in the afternoon. The boat that I expected to carry me to Hyde County this morning went off last night. Called on Miss Oliver this morning. Read a little.

Wednesday 21. Very warm day. Very fine shower in the afternoon with considerable wind. I left New Bern at 6 o'clock P.M., for Beaufort, where I arrived about 9 o'clock.

Thursday 22. Beaufort. We had rain this morning. Pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. Joel W. Tucker, Wilson. Read a few pages.

Friday 23. Beaufort. Warm. Read a few pages.

Saturday 24. Beaufort. Warm. Read a little.

Sunday 25. Beaufort. Very warm. Preached this morning from Luke 15:17-19. Gave some account in the evening of the Religious Condition of the Chinese, and of Missionary work in China.

Monday 26. Beaufort. Warm, rain. Read a little. Lectured on China in the evening, in the Seminary.

Tuesday 27. Beaufort. Warm. Rain in the morning. Read a few pages.

Wednesday 28. Warm day. Left Beaufort this morning at 4 o'clock, and reached Goldsboro 10½ o'clock A. M. Went on to Wilson, where I arrived about 12 o'clock.

Thursday 29. Wilson. Pleasant day. Read a little. Wrote to Robt. Wooten, Esq. and to John S. Midgette, Esq. Lectured on China in the evening.

Friday 30. Wilson. Cooler today. Read a few pages. Made a few calls.

Saturday 31. Cool, hazy day. Went to Goldsboro in the afternoon.

Sunday, September 1. Cool, warm in the sun during the day. Preached this morning from I Sam. 12:23-24; and in the evening from Psa. 84:11.

Monday 2. Goldsboro. Warm day. Read a little. Made a

[illegible] on China. Have some account of
[illegible]nary work in Ch na in the evening in the Presbyte-
[illegible].

[illegible] 19. New Bern. Warm. Made a call this morning.
[illegible] the funeral of [illegible]. Write at 2 o'clock p. [illegible]. Deliver-
[illegible] on China in the evening to a small audience

[illegible]y 20. Warm day. Pleasant shower in the aft noon.
[illegible] that I expected to carry me to Hyde County this
[illegible]ent off last night. Called on Miss Oliver this morn-
[illegible] - I [illegible].

[illegible] 21. Very warm day. Very fine shower in the
[illegible]n with considerable wind. I left New Bern at 6 o'-
[illegible]., for Beaufort, where I arrived about 9 o'clock.

[illegible]day 22. Beaufort. We had rain this morning. Plea-
[illegible]. Wrote to Rev. Joel T. Walker, Wilson. Read a few
[illegible].

[illegible]day 23. Beaufort. Warm. Read a few pages.

[illegible]turday . Beaufort. . Read a li[illegible]

[illegible]day . Beaufort. Very warm. Preached this morni
[illegible]e 17:17-19. Gave some account in the evening of the
[illegible] Condition of the Chinese, and of missionary work
[illegible].

Monday [illegible]. Beaufort. Warm, rain. Read a little. Lec-
[illegible] China in the evening, in the Seminary.

[illegible]esday 27. Beaufort. Warm. Rain in the morning.
[illegible].

[illegible]nesday 28. Warm day. Left Beaufort this m[illegible]
[illegible]. reached Goldsboro 10½ o'clock . .
[illegible]n, where I arrived about 12 o'clock.

[illegible]rsday 29. Wilson. Pleasant day. Read a little. Wrote
[illegible]. Wooten, Esq. and to John S. Midgette, Esq. Lecture
[illegible] in the evening.

Friday 30. Wilson. Cooler today. Read a few pages.
[illegible] few calls.

Saturday 31. Cool, hazy day. Went to Goldsboro in the
afternoon.

[illegible]y, September 1. Cool, warm in the sun during the day.
[illegible]ing morning from 1 Sam. 12:23-24; and in the even-
[illegible]. 84:11.

[illegible]. Warm . Read a little. Made

call. Lectured in the evening on China.

Tuesday 3. Warm day. Met John S. Midgett, F. Cicero Frazer, Mr. Jones, Mr. Goslin, in Goldsboro today. Went down to my brother-in-law's - Robt. Wooten's. Found him in ill health. My dear little Charlie is not well - but better than he has been.

Wednesday 4. Warm. Read but little.

Thursday 5. Lenoir County. Warm. Rained today. Read several pages. Rev. Mr. Isler and wife (Presbyterian) called.

Friday 6. A little cloudy, and a very little rain. Read several pages. Visited John C. Wooten, Esq. in the P.M., who was thrown from his mule a few days since and hurt his left arm considerably.

Saturday 7. Warm. Preached this morning at 11 o'clock in Kinston, from I Sam. 12:23-24. Lectured at 3 o'clock P.M. on China.

Sunday 8. Warm. Rained considerably in the afternoon. Preached a missionary sermon this morning at 11 o'clock, in Kinston, from Luke 24:46-47.

Monday 9. Warm. Rained a little in the afternoon. Read several pages.

Tuesday 10. Warm. Rained a good deal in the afternoon. My brother-in-law, Robt. Wooten, is much worse today. Was taken worse last night just after 10 o'clock. Dr. Brown was called in, and he thinks him dangerously ill - has but little hope of his recovery. Read several pages.

Wednesday 11. Much cooler. North-east rain this morning. Ceased raining in the afternoon, and has some appearance of clearing off. Robert is considerably better today.

Thursday 12. Beautiful day. In the afternoon I went with my family to Kinston, to take the cars tomorrow morning for Goldsboro.

Friday 13. Fair day, and warm. Took the train this morning at 9½ o'clock, and reached Wilmington at 8 o'clock, P.M., spending four hours in Goldsboro.

Saturday 14. Warm and fair. Left Wilmington 6 o'clock A. M. and went to Rocky Point, which is about an hour and a half ride on the train from Wilmington, to attend Bro. Burkhead's Quarterly Meeting on Bro. Betts' Topsail Circuit; and preached from I Sam. 12:23-24.

Sunday 15. Warm day. Rocky Point. Bro. Burkhead held Prayer-meeting this morning. I preached at 11 o'clock from

[illegible], in the evening on Quinn.

[illegible]y 5. Warm day. Met John S. Midgett, P. Cisero [illegible]. Jones, Mr. Goslin, in Goldsboro today. Went down [illegible]er-in-law's - Robt. Rosten'. Found him in ill [illegible]. Poor little Charlie is not well - but better than [illegible].

[illegible]. Warm. Read but little.

[illegible]day 6. Lenoir County. Warm. Rained today. Read [illegible]pages. Rev. [illegible]. Taler and wife (Presbyterian) called.

[illegible]b. [illegible] a little cloudy, and a very little rain. [illegible]eral pages. Visited John [illegible]. Wooten. Bed. in the P.M., [illegible] thrown from his mule a few days since and hurt his [illegible] considerably.

[illegible]day 7. Warm. Preached this morning at 11 o'clock [illegible]n, from I Sam. 12:23-24. Lectured at 3 o'clock [illegible].

[illegible]. Warm. Rained considerably in the afternoon. [illegible] missionary sermon this morning at 11 o'clock, in [illegible]rom Luke 24:46-47.

[illegible]y 9. Warm. Rained a little in the afternoon. [illegible]veral pages.

Tuesday 10. Warm. Rained a good deal in the afternoon. [illegible]ther-in-law, Robt. Wooten, is much worse today. [illegible] worse last night just after 10 o'clock. Dr. Brown was [illegible] in. and he thinks him dangerously ill - has but little [illegible] his recovery. Read several pages.

[illegible]dnesday 11. Much cooler. North-east rain this afternoon. [illegible]. General raining in the afternoon, and has some appear- [illegible] of clearing off. Robert is considerably better today.

Thursday 12. Beautiful day. In the afternoon I went [illegible]y family to Kin[illegible]on, to take the cars tomorrow morning [illegible]oldsboro.

Friday 13. Fair day, and warm. Took the train this [illegible]ing at 9½ o'clock, and reached Wilmington at 5 o'clock, [illegible] occupying four hours in Goldsboro.

[illegible]y 14. Warm and fair. Left Wilmington 5 o'clock [illegible]. [illegible]nt to Rocky Point, which is about an hour and a [illegible] on the train from Wilmington, to attend Bro. Burk- [illegible]ro. Sette's Topsail Circuit; and

[illegible]m day. Rocky Point. Bro. Burkhead held [illegible]ing. I preached at 11 o'clock from

"Why will ye die?" Bro. Burkhead administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in the afternoon; gave an exhortation, and called for penitents. Quite a number came forward. Two or three were converted. Meeting in the evening. I made a short call. Altar was crowded with penitents. Several were converted.

Monday 16. Warm day. Rocky Point. Bro. Burkhead preached this morning, and I in the afternoon. Quite a number of penitents at the altar. Several were converted. I went down to Wilmington in the evening. Found my children well.

Tuesday 17. Wilmington. Warm. Read several pages. No audience to hear me lecture on China in the evening.

Wednesday 18. Very warm. Left Wilmington for Fayetteville at 2 o'clock, p.m. on the steamer "North Carolina". Read a little.

Thursday 19. Very warm. Reached Fayetteville between 2 and 3 o'clock, p.m. Found my friends well. Found letters awaiting me from Rev. Y. J. Allen, Shanghai, Dr. Sehon, Bal., my niece Roxana Walden, Texas, Rev. W. G. E. Cunnyngham, Abingdon, Va., and from my brother, Gray, Ky.

Friday 20. Fayetteville. Warm. A little shower of rain this morning. Read most of the morning. Wrote to Rev. C. M. Pepper, Miss Carrie Pickett, and to my father and mother.

Saturday 21. Beautiful day, and warm. Rained in the afternoon. Read several papers. Wrote to my brother, Gray, and to Rev. W. G. E. Cunnyngham. At 5 o'clock, p.m. I attended the funeral of old Bro. Hall who died yesterday p.m.

Sunday 22. Rained last night and this morning. Heard Bro. Guthrie preach this morning and in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 23. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Mrs. David Terry, New York; sister Hattie Maybery, Indianapolis; to my niece Mrs. Roxana Walden, Texas; to sister Lizzie Wooten, Kinston; and to Rev. T. P. Crawford, China.

Tuesday 24. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Mrs. T. P. Crawford. Read a little. Took dinner with sister Emiline.

Wednesday 25. Beautiful, warm day. Went to Carthage today; and preached in the evening from Ez. 18:31. Good congregation.

Thursday 26. Beautiful, warm day. Rode with Bro. S. D. Adams in a buggy to Rockingham. Distance 42 miles. Seven brethren were in company.

Friday 27. Rockingham. Pleasant day. District meeting

[illegible] ye dief" [illegible] administered the Sacrament [illegible] er [illegible] Thernoon: gave an exhortation, [illegible] penitents. Quite a number came forward. Two were converted. Meeting in the evening. I made [illegible] Altar was crowded with penitents. Several were [illegible]

[illegible] 16. Warm day. Rocky Point. Bro. Burkhead [illegible] morning, and I in the after[illegible]. Quite a number [illegible] at the altar. Several were converted. I went [illegible] ing on in the evening. Found my children well.

[illegible]day 17. Wilmington. Warm. Read several [illegible]. [illegible] to hear me lecture on China in the evening.

[illegible]nesday 18. Very [illegible]. Left Wilmington for Sayette-[illegible] 2 o'clock, p.m. on the steamer "North Carolina". [illegible]le.

[illegible]day 19. Very warm. Reached Fayetteville between [illegible] o'clock. [illegible] Found my friends well. [illegible] and letters [illegible] me from Rev. Y. T. Allen, Shanghai, [illegible]. Seton, Jad[illegible] Roxana Walden, Texas, Rev. W. [illegible]. E. Cunnyngham, [illegible] [illegible], and from my brother, Gray, Ky.

[illegible]day 20. Fayetteville. Warm. A little answer of [illegible] the morning. Read most of the morning. Wrote [illegible] [illegible]ev. [illegible] paper, Miss Carrie Pickett, and to my father [illegible]

[illegible]Sunday [illegible]. Beautiful day, and warm. Rained [illegible] [illegible]. Read several papers. Wrote to my brother, Gray, [illegible]. G. E. Cunnyngham. At 5 o'clock, p.m. I attend-[illegible] funeral of old Bro. Hall who died yesterday [illegible].

[illegible] 22. Rained last night and this morning. Heard [illegible]thrie preach this morning and in the evening. [illegible] [illegible]ge. [illegible]

[illegible]nday 23. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Ira, [illegible], New York; sister Hettie Mayberry, Tadl[illegible]; [illegible]. Roxana Walden, Texas; to sister Lizzi[illegible] [illegible]ington; and to Rev. T. P. Grant, Ohio.

[illegible]day 24. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Ira, [illegible]ford. Read a little. Took dinner with sister Mallie [illegible].

[illegible]y 25. Beautiful, warm day. Went to Gastonia [illegible] [illegible]eached in the evening from [illegible]. 12:21. Good con-[illegible]

[illegible]ful, warm day. Rode with [illegible]. S. [illegible] [illegible]man. Distance 42 miles. Seven [illegible]

[illegible]. Pleasant day. District meeting

of the Fayetteville District met this morning at 9 o'clock. Most of the delegates and preachers were present. Cousin Frank Wood preached a good sermon in the evening.

Saturday 28. Rockingham. Pleasant day. Had a morning and afternoon session of the District meeting. I preached at 11 o'clock, a.m. from Psa. 84:11. Bro. Chafin 20 preached a long sermon in the evening on the Ministry.

Sunday 29. Rockingham. Pleasant day. Made a little talk to the Sabbath School this morning. Dr. Doub [21] preached an excellent sermon this morning on the sacrament of the Lord's Supper at 11 o'clock; after which the sacrament was administered. At 3 o'clock, p.m. Rev. Mr. Kennedy [22] of the South Carolina Conference preached a good sermon. Bro. Guthrie preached a missionary sermon in the evening; I made a little talk at the conclusion; then a little missionary collection was taken up.

Monday 30. Rockingham. Cooler today; we had two sessions of the meeting today, which closed its proceedings. Bro. Guthrie preached at 11 o'clock, a.m.; and Bro. Kennedy in the evening.

- -

20. Washington Sandford Chafin was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, February 5, 1815. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1840 and for fifty two consecutive years he received an appointment from the Conference. He was superannuated in 1892 and died in 1895 in Jonesboro, North Carolina.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1895, 33 - 35

21. Peter Doub was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, March 12, 1796, and was admitted to the Virginia Conference in 1818. At the formation of the North Carolina Conference he became a member in which he served as pastor, as presiding elder, and as professor of Biblical Literature in Trinity College. In 1855 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Trinity College. He was a delegate to General Conference on four occasions and was a member of the Louisville Convention when the Methodist Episcopal Church, South was organized. He died August 24, 1869.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1869 310 - 311
Plyler, M. T., & A. W., Men of The Burning Heart, Ch. 3

22. F. Milton Kennedy was born in 1834 and was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1854. He served his church faithfully in all capacities - as pastor, as editor of the Southern Christian Advocate, as chaplain in the Confederate army, as secretary of the Annual Conference, and as a delegate to the General Conference in 1870. He died February 5, 1880.
Minutes of Conferences of M.E. Church, South, 1880, 212,213

Tuesday, October 1. Pleasant day. We returned to Carthage. We had a very tiresome ride.

Wednesday 2. Warm day. Spent the day in Carthage and preached at night from Judges 10:15.

Thursday 3. Quite warm. Returned to Fayetteville, and found my children well. Read a little. Wrote to Rev. H. T. Hudson, Raleigh.

Friday 4. Cooler today. Hazy in the morning. Spent the day reading and writing.

Saturday 5. Rained all last night, and a good deal today. Cool. Bro. Adams preached at 11 o'clock, a.m. Read several pages. Wrote a notice of the Fayetteville District Conference for the Episcopal Methodist.

Sunday 6. Fair, and much cooler. Bro. Adams preached an excellent sermon this morning at 10½ o'clock and then administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. He preached again in the evening, an excellent sermon. Read a few pages.

Monday 7. Quite cool this morning. Wrote to Rev. Young J. Allen, Shanghai, China. Read a few pages. Bro. Adams preached a good sermon in the evening. Three persons came forward to be prayed for.

Tuesday 8. Cool today. Read but little. I preached in the evening from Rom. 6:23. Three penitents at the altar.

Wednesday 9. Warmer today. Took dinner with Sister Emiline. Wrote to Rev. W. Barringer, Greensboro. Attended to arranging for leaving Fayetteville on a missionary tour.

Thursday 10. Pleasant day. Left Fayetteville this morning at 7 o'clock, and reached Asbury on the N. C. R. Road about 8½ o'clock, P.M.

Friday 11. Beautiful day. Reached Raleigh this morning at 10 o'clock. Stopped at the "Exchange Hotel". Met Bro. Hudson and other friends. Saw Bro. Bruton [23]. Wrote to Cousin Frank Wood. Read a little.

Saturday 12. Pleasant day. Raleigh. Heard Ex-Gov.

- -

23. David Rasbury Bruton was born in Montgomery County, North Carolina, December 23, 1829, and died in Wilson, North Carolina, March 27, 1894. He was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1857. He was President of Raleigh Female Seminary and of Thomasville Female College. He also served as a pastor and a presiding elder.
Journal of North Carolina Conference, 1894, 43 - 45

[illegible] Please day. We returned to [illegible] tiresome ride.

[illegible] Spent the day in Carthage and [illegible] Judges 10:15.

[illegible] ite warm. Returned to Fayetteville, an[illegible] ildren w ll. Read a little. Wrote to Rev. H. [illegible] leigh.

[illegible] Day 4. Cooler today. Was in the morning. Spent [illegible] reading and writing.

[illegible] y . Rained all last night, and a go[illegible] tes [illegible] ool. Bro. Adams preached at 11 o'clock, [illegible] [illegible] es. Wrote a notice of the Fayetteville District Con[illegible] the Episcopal Methodist.

[illegible] day . Fair, and much cooler. Bro. Adams preached [illegible] ler sermon this morning at 10 o'clock and then ad[illegible] the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. He pre[illegible] the evening, an excellent sermon. Read a few [illegible].

[illegible] nd . Quite cool this morning. Wrote to Rev. Young [illegible] n, Sharpleat, Ohio. Read a few pages. Bro. Adams [illegible] a good sermon in the evening. Three persons [illegible] be prayed for.

[illegible] Cool today. Read but little. I preached [illegible] ve from [illegible] 6:25. Three penitents at the altar.

[illegible] nesday 9. Warmer today. Took dinner [illegible] Slater [illegible] . Wrote to Rev. [illegible] Barnhart, Greensboro. Attended [illegible] ting for leaving Fayetteville on a missionary tour.

[illegible] nesday 10. Pleasant [illegible] . Left Fayetteville this [illegible] at 7 o'clock, and reached Asbury on the [illegible] . C. . Read [illegible] o'clock, P.

[illegible] Friday 11. Beautiful day. Reached Raleigh this morn[illegible] t 10 o'clock. Stopped at the "Exchange Hotel". Met [illegible] n and other friends. Saw [illegible] . Bruton, [illegible] . Wrote to Con[illegible] rank wood. Read a little.

[illegible] urday 12. Pleasant day, Raleigh. Heard Ex-[illegible] .

[illegible] d Rasbury Burton was born in Montgomery County, [illegible] ina, December 25, 1829, and died in Wilson, North [illegible] arch 27, 1894. [illegible] was admitted to the North Caro[illegible] ce [illegible] . He was President of Raleigh [illegible] lle Female College. He also

[illegible] 1894, 43 - 45

Bragg make a very good speech on the present condition of the country. Read, studied, and wrote a little.

Sunday 13. Beautiful, pleasant day. Made a little talk to the Sabbath School, in the Methodist Church, this morning. Preached at 11 o'clock from Psalms 84:11. In the afternoon made a talk on China to the blind pupils of the Deaf and Dumb and Blind Asylum. In the evening I made a talk to a very large congregation on the Religious Conditions of the Chinese.

Monday 14. Beautiful day. Took dinner with Bro. Hudson; took supper with Mr. Selby; and made a few calls.

Tuesday 15. Delightful day. Took dinner with Mr. Jeff Young; took supper with Mr. Leach; and made a call or two.

Wednesday 16. Delightful day. Took breakfast with Mrs. Evans; wrote to Rev. John Poisal, Baltimore; took tea with C. W. D. Hutchins, Esq. Lectured on the Manners and Customs of the Chinese in the evening.

Thursday 17. Beautiful day. Took breakfast with Rev. Levi Branson; dined with John C. Palmer, Esq.; left Raleigh at 3:50 o'clock P.M., and arrived in Greensboro at 9:15 o'clock. Stopped with the Widow Troy.

Friday 18. Beautiful day. Greensboro. Called to see Bro. Barringer this morning; and Bro. Wilson in the afternoon. Attended Bro. Barringer's Love-feast in the evening.

Saturday 19. Nice day. Greensboro. Bro. N. F. Reid preached a good sermon this morning. Went with him for dinner at Bro. Steele's. Met Bro. A. W. Mangum in the P.M. We all took tea with Bro. Barringer.

Sunday 20. Nice day. Greensboro. Visited the Sabbath School of the Methodist Church and made a little talk this morning. At 11 o'clock, A. M. Bro. Reid preached an able sermon; after which the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. In the evening I gave a lecture on the Religious Condition of the Chinese, and a short account of the Missionary operation in that country; and took up a missionary collection.

Monday 21. Cloudy morning. Greensboro. Rained but very little. Dined with Mr. Pearce; took tea with Bro. Wilson. Lectured on the Manners and Customs of the Chinese in the evening.

Tuesday 22. Greensboro. Very little rain in the morning. Cleared off, quite warm. Wrote to Sister Mollie, to Rev. G. W. Pugh, and to my parents. Called on a few friends.

Wednesday 23. Pleasant day. Left Greensboro last night at 9½ o'clock P. M., on the cars for Cleveland, Tenn., going through South Carolina and Georgia. We reached Augusta, Ga.

about half past 7 o'clock P. M.; and took the train immediately for Atlanta, Ga.

Thursday 24. Pleasant day. We reached Atlanta this morning about 7 o'clock; and I took the train again at ten minutes before 9 o'clock A. M. I reached Cleveland at about half past 4 o'clock, P. M. The Holston Conference, M. E. Church, South, is in session in this place; and is presided over by Bishop Wightman [24]. Met Rev. W. G. E. Cunnyngham, whom I knew in China. Heard Rev. Mr. Price [25] preach in the evening - a Conference sermon.

Friday 25. Cleveland. Nice day. Attended the session of the Conference, and was introduced to the Conference by Bp. Wightman. The business of the Conference moved on very smoothly. Heard Rev. John Boring [26] preach in the afternoon; and Rev. Mr. Lullam in the evening. Dr. Sehon arrived this afternoon from Nashville. He is in good health but not very hopeful.

Saturday 26. Cleveland. Cool and a little rainy today.

- -

24. William May Wightman was born in Charleston, South Carolina, January 8, 1808, and was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1828. He served on circuits, stations, districts, as agent for Randolph-Macon College, as professor of English Literature in the same college, as editor of the Southern Christian Advocate from 1840 to 1854, as President of Wofford College, as President of Southern University which was established in 1859, as delegate to the Louisville Convention in 1845, as delegate to General Conferences in 1840, 1846, 1850, and 1866, as a bishop. He was elected bishop in 1866 and remained in the episcopacy until his death February 15, 1882.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1882, 151 - 155

25. Richard Nye Price was born in Elk Garden, Virginia, July 30, 1830 and was admitted to the Holston Conference in 1852. He served on circuits, stations, as editor of the church publications, as professor in and president of some of the church colleges. From 1903 to 1918 he wrote a five volume work - History of Holston Methodism. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Weaverville College, Trinity, and Emory and Henry.
Marquis, A. N., Who's Who in America, IX, 1993

26. John Boring was born near Jonesboro, Tennessee, August 7, 1827 and died at Emory, Virginia, August 5, 1910. He joined the Holston Conference in 1851 and served on circuits and stations until about ten years before his death when he was made superintendent of Public Charities at Chattanooga.
Minutes of Conferences of M.E.Church, South, 1910, 81

[illegible] past 7 o'clock P. M. and took the train immediately for Atlanta, Ga.

[illegible]day, 24. Pleasant day. We reached Atlanta this about 7 o'clock; and I took the train again at ten [illegible] before 9 o'clock [illegible] reached Cleveland at about [illegible] 4 o'clock. [illegible] The Holston Conference [illegible] South, is in session in this place; and is presided [illegible] Bishop Wightman [illegible] Met Rev. W. G. Cunnyngham, [illegible] in China. Heard Rev. Mr. Price 25 preach in [illegible] a Conference sermon.

[illegible]day 25. Cleveland, Miss [illegible] Attended the session [illegible] Conference, and was introduced to the Conference by [illegible]. The business of the Conference moved on very [illegible]. Heard Rev. John Boring 26 preach in the afternoon; [illegible] William in the evening. Dr. Sehon arrived this [illegible] from Nashville. He is in good health but not very [illegible].

[illegible] Cleveland. Cool and a little rainy today.

[illegible] William May Wightman was born in Charleston, South [illegible] January 8, 1808, and was admitted [illegible] South [illegible]nual Conference in 1828. He served on circuits, [illegible] District, as agent for Randolph-Macon College, as [illegible]sor of English Literature in the same college, as [illegible] of the Southern Christian Advocate from 1840 to 1854, [illegible]ident of Wofford College, as President of Southern [illegible]rsity which was established in 1859, as delegate to [illegible] Louisville Convention in 1845, as delegate to General [illegible]ferences in 1840, 1846, 1850, and 1866, as a bishop. He [illegible] elected bishop in 1866 and remained in the episcopacy [illegible] his death February 15, 1882.

Minutes of Conferences of [illegible]. M. Church, South, 1882.

[illegible] Richard Nye Price was born in Elk Garden, Virginia, [illegible] 30, 1830 and was admitted to the Holston Conference in [illegible]52. He served on circuits, stations, as editor of the [illegible] publications, as professor in and president of some [illegible] college. From 1903 to 1918 he wrote a five [illegible] of Holston Methodism. The degree of [illegible] Divinity was conferred upon him by Weaverville College, Trinity, and Emory and Henry.

[illegible]rquis, A. N., Who's Who in America, IX, 1903

[illegible] Boring was born near Jonesboro, Tennessee, August [illegible] Virginia, August 5, 1810. He [illegible] 1831 and served on circuits [illegible] before his death when he [illegible] Public Charities at Chattanooga.

[illegible] M. E. Church, South, 1910, 61

Attended the session of the Conference this morning. Missionary meeting in the evening. I made a talk on China; Bro. Cunnyngham said a few words. Dr. Sehon made a good speech.

Sunday 27. Cleveland. Rained all last night and all day. Love-feast this morning. Bishop Wightman preached a fine sermon at 11 o'clock, a.m. and ordained five Elders. Rev. Mr. Abrogast[27] preached a good sermon this afternoon, and Bp. W. ordained two deacons. Rev. John M. Mater preached in the evening a good sermon.

Monday 28. Cleveland. Cool day. Conference in the morning. Rev. J. S. Kennedy preached in the afternoon. Memorial services in the evening of the late Rev. Thomas K. Catlett[28], by Rev. W. G. E. Cunnyngham. Several others made short talks.

Tuesday 29. Cleveland. Cool day. Conference this morning. Appointments read out at 2 o'clock, P.M. Bishop Wightman made a very good, strong, and appropriate address before reading out the appointments. I left Cleveland about sun set on the train for Abingdon, Va.

Wednesday 30. Rained a little last night and early this morning. Reached Abingdon early this morning. Stopped with Bro. W. G. E. Cunnyngham. Wrote to Rev. S. D. Adams and L. Fisher, Esq. Read a little.

Thursday 31. Abingdon. Cold morning. A little ice. Wrote to Clayborn M. Williams, Cleveland, Tenn.; and a letter for the "Episcopal Methodist" published in Raleigh, N. C. Read but little.

Friday, November 1. Abingdon. Frost and ice this morning. Beautiful day. Spent the day studying, reading, and writing. Conducted prayer-meeting in the afternoon.

- -

27. Benjamin Abrogast was born in Pocahontas County, West Virginia, and was admitted to the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South in 1857. In 1866 he was elected President of Martha Washington College, and he remained there until 1872 when he was elected President of Wesleyan University in Kentucky. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, March 31, 1881.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1882, 12-15

28. Thomas K. Catlett was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1798 and was admitted to the Holston Conference in 1825. He served as pastor and presiding elder, and was very much interested in St. John's Orphan Asylum. He died February 25, 1867.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1867, 154

Saturday 2. Abingdon. Cool, pleasant morning. Wrote to Rev. E. A. Yates, Goldsboro, N. C. and to Rev. G. W. Pugh, Smithville, N. C. Read several pages.

Sunday 3. Abingdon. Rained a little this morning. Attended Sabbath School this morning; preached for Bro. Cunnyngham at 11 o'clock from St. John 7:16,17; made a talk in the evening in the Methodist Church; and read several pages.

Monday 4. Abingdon. Rained in the morning, but cleared off during the day; and is colder. Wrote to Dr. Deems, New York; and to W. T. Smithson, Esq. Baltimore. Read several pages.

Tuesday 5. Pleasant day. Spent the day. in the town of Abingdon. Dined at Martha Washington (Female) College [29]. Took the train 6½ o'clock, p.m. for Lynchburg.

Wednesday 6. Magnificent day. Reached Lunchburg this morning about 7 o'clock. Took breakfast at the Washington House. Called to see Bishop Early and stopped with him during my stay in the city. Found him in feeble health. Called to see Rev. John E. Edwards, D.D. [30] of the Virginia Conference, and pastor of Court Street Church. Preached for him in the evening from Psa. 84:11. Then went to Centenary Church to attend a love-feast. The Lord was present.

Thursday 7. Lovely day. Lynchburg. Spent the day reading and walking about the city.

Friday 8. Lynchburg. Pleasant day. Read a little. Went

- -

29. The charter for Martha Washington College, a school for girls, was granted by the Legislature of the State of Virginia March 3, 1854; and it was owned and controlled by the McCabe Lodge No. 56 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. On November 9, 1859 the property was purchased by the Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and it was incorporated in 1860 with Dr. William A. Harris as President.
Curtis, C.D., Three Quarters of a Century at Martha Washington College, 1-40

30. John Ellis Edwards was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, August 1, 1814 and died March 31, 1891. He joined the Virginia Conference in 1835 and was in the ministry for fifty seven years, serving in the pastorate, as professor of Mental and Moral Science in Petersburg Female College, as founder with D.S.Doggett and editor of the Episcopal Methodist, and as author of Travels in Europe, Life of John Wesley Childs, The Confederate Soldier, and The Log Meeting House, He was a delegate of each General Conference from 1858 to 1890 and was a Trustee of Randolph Macon College.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1891, 123

out to view the peaks Otter in the afternoon; and visited the cemetery. Attended a love-feast in the evening in Court Street Church which was well attended. We had a good time.

Saturday 9. Lynchburg. Rained in the afternoon and evening. Heard Rev. Alex G. Brown [31], Presiding Elder, of the Lynchburg District, preach this morning at 11 o'clock. Took dinner with Rev. J. E. Edwards. Took tea with Rev. Mr. Judkins.

Sunday 10. Lynchburg. Rained a little in the morning. Attended Sabbath School this morning in Centenary Church and made a short talk to the children on China, and presented a medal to Miss Mollie Cross, which was given to her by the officers of the school for her fidelity as a teacher. Preached for Bro. Judkins at 11 o'clock, A.M. in Centenary Church from St. John 7:16,17. Made a talk to a large number of Sabbath School children at 3 o'clock, p.m. in Court Street Church, and at night made a talk on the Religious Condition of the Chinese and the Missionary Work in China.

Monday 11. Lynchburg. Cooler today. Walked about the city a little.

Tuesday 12. Quite cool today. Left Lynchburg this morning at 7½ o'clock for Petersburg, which city we reached at 4½ o'clock, p.m. Found a home with Dr. J. Herbert Claiborne.

Wednesday 13. Petersburg. Cool. The Virginia Conference M. E. Church, South, met in this city this morning at 9½ o'clock. Bishop Doggett [32] presiding. Most of the members

- -

31. Alexander Gustavus Brown was born in Frederick County, Virginia, February 22, 1833. He joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1853 and was an active worker for forty seven years. He served as pastor, as presiding elder, and as financial secretary of Randolph-Macon College. He was agent of the Virginia Conference Colportage. He was a delegate to General Conferences of 1870, 1890, 1894, and 1898, and a delegate to the Centenary Conference of American Methodism in Baltimore in 1884. Emory and Henry conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He died March 6, 1900.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1900, 97

32. Daniel Seth Doggett was born in Lancaster County, Virginia, January 10, 1810 and was admitted to the Virginia Annual Conference in 1829. He served on circuits and stations, as chaplain at the University of Virginia and at Randolph-Macon, as professor of English Literature at Randolph-Macon, from 1841 to 1846, as editor of the Southern Methodist Quarterly Review from 1850 to 1858, and as bishop of the church from 1866 to 1880. In 1864 he published The War and Its Close. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Randolph-Macon College. He died October 27, 1880 and

present. Heard Rev. Mr. Sledd [33] preach in the Market Street Church in the evening.

Thursday 14. Petersburg. Fine day. Attended Conference till its session closed at 1½ o'clock, p.m. Heard Rev. Dr. Sargant [34] preach at 7½ o'clock, p.m. in Washington Street Church a good sermon.

Friday 15. Petersburg. Fine day. Conference in the morning. Heard Rev. G. W. Langhorne [35] preach in the evening in Wash. St. Church.

Saturday 16. Petersburg. Pleasant day. Cloudy towards evening. Conference in the morning. Addressed a Missionary Meeting in the evening, in Washington St. Church.

Sunday 17. Petersburg. Fine day. Heard Bishop Doggett

- -

was buried in Richmond, Virginia.

Haley, C. B., Combined General Minutes and Year-book of M. E. Church, South, 1923-1924, 356
Brown, J. H., The Cyclopedia of American Biographies, II,483
McTyeire, H. N., Passing Through The Gates, Ch. VIII

33. Robert Newton Sledd was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, December 19, 1833 and was admitted to the Virginia Annual Conference in 1857. He was pastor of some of the largest churches and was presiding elder. He was a delegate to each General Conference from 1878 to 1898 and was a member of the Board of Missions. He was editor of The Theological and Homoletic Monthly. Emory and Henry conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1875. He died May 15, 1899.
Minutes of Conferences of M.E.Church, South, 1899, 113

34. Thomas B. Sargent was born in East Baltimore, Maryland, March 1805. He joined the Pennsylvania Annual Conference in 1825 and was transferred to the Baltimore Conference in 1829. Later he was transferred to the Virginia Conference where he was pastor of some of the largest churches. He returned to his home Conference - Baltimore - and was superannuated in 1872. He was secretary of the General Conference of 1844, and accompanied Bishop Soule, by request, to England in 1842 to attend the Wesleyan Conference. He died October 13, 1880.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1880, 129

35. George W. Langhorne was born in Warrick County, Virginia, November 27, 1808 and was admitted to the Virginia Conference in 1830. When the Virginia Conference was divided, he remained with the North Carolina Conference, but was transferred to the Virginia Conference in 1839. He was a delegate to the General Conference on four occasions. He was superannuated in 1875 and died February 3, 1876.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1876, 99-100

preach a fine sermon at 11 o'clock, A. M. At 3½ o'clock, P. M. attended a Union Meeting of the Methodist Sabbath Schools, in W. St. C. The exercises were very interesting. Heard Dr. Bond of Baltimore preach in the evening an interesting sermon in Market St. Church.

Monday 18. Petersburg. Beautiful day. Attended Conference in the morning. Wrote to Rev. W. Barringer, to Rev. Frank H. Wood, to Rev. E. A. Yates, and to Rev. W. G. E. Cunnyngham. Called to see Bishop Early in the evening.

Tuesday 19. Cold day. Left Petersburg this morning at 6 o'clock. Arrived at Weldon at 9½ o'clock, and at Franklinton at 20 minutes past 2 o'clock, P. M.; and at Louisburg about sunset. Stopped with Rev. Jesse A. Cunninggim.

Wednesday 20. Louisburg. Cool day. Went over to Louisburg College [36] and held prayers for them at 4 o'clock P.M. Lectured on the Manners and Customs of the Chinese in the evening.

Thursday 21. Louisburg. Still cool. Read a few pages. Went over to the College and held prayers. Took tea there and spent the evening with the Faculty.

Friday 22. Louisburg. Milder today. Read several pages. Took tea with Sister Cunninggim, and spent the evening.

Saturday 23. Louisburg. Cloudy. Read and studied a little.

Sunday 24. Louisburg. Warm. Preached in the morning from John 7:16,17. In the evening made a talk on the Religious Condition of the Chinese and a brief account of the Missionary Work in that country.

Monday 25. Pleasant day. Went to Raleigh.

Tuesday 26. Pleasant day. Reached Wilmington at 8 o'clock, P. M. Quite a number of the preachers of the N. C. Conference, M. E. Church, South, were on the train; and also several lay delegates.

- -

36. Louisburg College began in 1779 under the name "Franklin Academy for Males and Females" and was chartered in 1786. The male and female departments were separated and in 1802 the school was chartered Louisburg Female College. The college was reorganized by a joint stock company and chartered by the Legislature in 1855 under the name of Louisburg Female College Company. Mr. Washington Duke bought the school in 1891 and at his death in 1907 he gave the property to the North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Louisburg College Catalogue, 1929-1930, 9-10

Wednesday 27. Wilmington. Fine day. The North Carolina Conference, M. E. Church, South, commenced its Thirty-first session this morning at 9½ o'clock, in Front Street Church. Bishop Doggett presiding. Most of the members were present. Business went on smoothly.

Thursday 28. Wilmington. Warm day. The business of the Conference continued pleasant. Bishop Doggett preached an excellent Thanksgiving sermon at 12 o'clock. The Conference then adjourned immediately on the close of these Divine services. In the evening Rev. John S. Long delivered his lecture on the Ethics of History.

Friday 29. Wilmington. Warm day. Business of the Conference went on pleasantly. In theevening Dr. Craven delivered his sermon on Methodism, by earnest request.

Saturday 30. Wilmington. Cooler. Conference business went on as usual. Dr. Reid preached an able sermon on the Pastorate before the Conference, at 11 o'clock. Education Society met in the evening.

Sunday, December 1. Wilmington. Cool, pleasant day. Preached in the African M. E. Church at 11 o'clock from Luke 15:17-19. Heard the conclusion of Bishop Doggett's sermon and witnessed the ordination of Deacons. At 3 o'clock P. M. Dr. Closs preached a sermon in memory of the late Rev. Rufus T. Hefling, D.D., formerly of the N. C. Conference, and died of yellow fever, during the present year, in Texas. In the evening R. S. Moran preached an able sermon on Apostolical Succession.

Monday 2. Wilmington. Pleasantly cold. Business of the Conference went on smoothly. Missionary Meeting at 7½ o'clock P. M. I made a talk; and Dr. Sehon made an address.

Tuesday 3. Wilmington. Pleasant. Conference business moved on pleasantly. We held an evening session to finish up the business. The appointments were read out between 10 & 11 o'clock; and the Conference then adjourned.

Wednesday 4. Rained today. Called on several friends this morning. Left Wilmington at 2 o'clock, P. M. on the Str. "Gov. Worth" for Fayetteville.

Thursday 5. Fair, cold day. Reached Fayetteville this morning about 11 o'clock. Found my children quite well and happy. Att my friends are well.

Friday 6. Fayetteville. Beautiful day. Read and studied a little. Attended to some little matters.

Saturday 7. Fayetteville. Pleasant day. Bro. Guthrie and I took a walk this morning. Took dinner with Sister Emiline. Read a little.

27. Wil[illegible]on. Fine day. The North Gerrenence, M. E. [illegible] South, commenced its Thirty-sion this morning at 9½ o'clock, in Trent Street [illegible] Bishop Doggett presidi[illegible]. Most of the members were [illegible] Business went on smoothly.

28. Wilmington. Warm day. The business of [illegible]nce continued pleasant. Bishop Doggett preached [illegible]tent Thanksgiving sermon at 12 o'clock. The Confer-[illegible] adjourned immediately on the close of these Di-[illegible]vices. In the evening Rev. John S. Long delivered [illegible] the Ethics of History.

[illegible]day 29. Wilmingt[illegible]. Warm day. Business of the Con-[illegible] went on pleasantly. In the evening Dr. Craven delivered [illegible] sermon on Methodism, by earnest request.

[illegible]turday 30. Wilmington. Cooler. Conference business [illegible]n as usual. Dr. Reid preached an able sermon on the [illegible]ate before the Conference, at 11 o'clock. Education [illegible] met in the evening.

[illegible]day, December 1. [illegible]mington. Cool, pleasant [illegible]. [illegible]ed in the African [illegible]. E. Church, at 11 o'clock from Luke [illegible]-19. Heard the consolation of Bishop Doggett's sermon [illegible] dismissed the ordination of Deacons. At 3 o'clock P. [illegible]. [illegible]ose preached a sermon in memory of the late Rev. Arthur [illegible]ing, D.D., formerly of the [illegible]. Conference, and died [illegible] fever, during the present year in Texas. In the [illegible] R. S. Moran preached an able sermon on Apostolical [illegible]ion.

[illegible]day [illegible] Wilmington. Pleasantly cold. Business [illegible]ference went on smoothly. Missionary Meeting [illegible] P. M. I made a talk; and Dr. Sehon made an addr[illegible].

Tuesday 3. Wilmington. Pleasant. Conference business [illegible] on pleasantly. We held an evening session to finish [illegible] business. The appointments were read out between 10 [illegible] o'clock; and the Conference then adjourned.

Wednesday 4. Rained today. Called on several friends [illegible] morning. Left Wilmington at 2 o'clock, P. [illegible] on the Cars. [illegible] "North" for Fayetteville.

[illegible]ir, cold day. Reached Fayetteville this [illegible] o'clock. Found my children quite well and [illegible]ade are [illegible]ll.

[illegible]le. Beautiful day. Read and studied [illegible] little matters.

[illegible]e. Pleasant day. [illegible] Gutenia [illegible]. Took dinner with Sister [illegible]

Sunday 8. Fayetteville. Cold day. Heard Bro. Guthrie preach this morning. I preached in the evening from St. John 7:16,17.

Monday 9. Fayetteville. Beautiful, cold day. Attended to business today.

Tuesday 10. Fayetteville. Beautiful day. Packed up some of my things today. Attended to some business.

Wednesday 11. Fayetteville. Mild day. Finished packing up. Carried my things to Mr. Worth's to be sent up the country. Wrote to Mrs. Fannie O. Andrews, to Rev. J.A. Cunninggim, to Rev. John Poisal, and to Rev. H. T. Hudson. Arranged accounts.

Thursday 12. Fayetteville. Rained today. Spent the day writing.

Friday 13. Fayetteville. Very cold & hazy. Wrote to W. T. Smithson, Esq. Baltimore, sending my account with him as treasurer of the Board of Foreign Missions. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Lambuth, Shanghai, to Mrs. Crawford, Chefoo, China.

Saturday 14. Fayetteville. Very cold. Wrote to Rev. T. P. Crawford, Chefoo, China, to James C. Jewett &Co., 139 Pearl St., N. Y.

Sunday 15. Fayetteville. Snowed a little last night. Very cold day. Bro. Guthrie held a prayer-meeting this morning at 10½ o'clock. Very few persons out. Read a few pages.

Monday 16. Beautiful day. A little milder. Read a little. Attended to some little affairs. At 3 o'clock, P.M. I left Fayetteville for Randolph County to visit my father and mother; and went as far as Jonesboro.

Tuesday 17. Much warmer today. I expected to have taken the Hack this morning for Asheboro, but it failed to come down last night according to time. In the afternoon I had an opportunity of going up to Carthage by private conveyance; which place we reached a few minutes after dark.

Wednesday 18. Rained today, and cooler. Spent the day as well as last night, with Rev. A. D. Adams. Read a few pages. In the evening I attended the meeting of the Reading Club.

Thursday 19. Cold and hazy day. This morning Bro. Hiram P. Cole and I went with Bro. Adams over on Deep River to John Jacksons'.

Friday 20. Sleeted a little last night. Cleared off by sunset. This morning I went with Bro. Jackson to Stephen M. Carter's, who lives on Bear Creek, on the old road lead-

ing from Fayetteville to Salisbury. Read a little.

Saturday 21. Pleasant day, but a little hazy. Read a little. The Hack for Asheboro came on after sunset. I put my baggage on, and walked three miles to Mr. Aldrich's, in company with Mr. Williams, an Englishman and miner. Capt. Bell, from Salisbury rode.

Sunday 22. Rained a very little today. Travelled twenty-two miles to Asheboro. Preached at night, to quite a good congregation, from St. John 7:16,17.

Monday 23. Pleasant day. Visited a little. Called on Dr. Colton, an aged and worn-out Presbyterian minister of the Gospel; and on Boliva Bulla, Esq., who is afflicted with rheumatism. In the evening I lectured two hours on the Customs and Manners of the Chinese.

Tuesday 24. Pleasant day. Could not get a horse to go to my father's today. In the P. M. I went out to Cousin Jason Harriss' on Caraway River.

Wednesday 25. Rained a very little in the morning and towards evening. Warm. Cousin Jason carried me to my father's today. We reached there before 12 o'clock. Found my father and mother enjoying good health.

Thursday 26. Rained last night. Beautiful, pleasant, warm day. Wrote to J. Addison Worth, & Co., Fayetteville, N. C., to Rev. W. O. Reid, Mount Airy, N. C., and to Rev. Young J. Allen, Shanghai, China. Read several pages.

Friday 27. Warm day. Read and studied a little.

Saturday 28. Still quite warm. Read and studied a little.

Sunday 29. Rained last night. Cool, hazy day. Preached today at Concord, Uwharie Circuit, from Dan. 1:8. Quite a large congregation. Took dinner with Cousin James C. Skun.

Monday 30. Rained and hailed a little in the forenoon. Snowed considerably in the afternoon. I prepared fire wood for the snow.

Tuesday 31. Hailed a little all day, and the wind blew quite breezy. The weather was very cold. Read a little.

Thus closes another year; a part of which I spent on the ocean. I passed the last day with my father and mother. They are enjoying usual health. My own health, and the health of my dear little children is good: and has been good all the year, with slight exceptions. For which I am devoutly thankful to the God of all grace. The Lord's name be praised for His preserving care and benificient goodness to me and mine. Amen.

[illegible]yettevill[illegible] to Gal[illegible]sbury. Read a little.

[illegible]ur ay 21. Pleasant day, but a little hazy. Read [illegible]. The Hook for Ashboro came on after sunset. I [illegible] out my [illegible] or and walked three miles to [illegible] Aldrich's, in company with Mr. Williams, an English[illegible]man and miner. Sent [illegible]

[illegible] 22. Rained a very little today. Travelled [illegible] miles to Ashboro. Pre-[illegible]ched at night, to quite a [illegible] congregation, from St. John 7:16,17.

[illegible] 23. Pleasant [illegible]. Visited a little. Calls on [illegible] an aged and worn-out Presbyterian minister at the [illegible] on Bolivia Hills, Esq., who is afflicted [illegible]. In the evening I lectured two hours on the Chaten[illegible]ne of the Chinese.

[illegible]day 24. Pleasant day. Could not get a horse to [illegible]ber's today. In the [illegible] went out to Cousin [illegible]mies' on Caraway River.

[illegible]nesday 25. Rained a very little in the morning and [illegible] evening. Warm. Cousin Jason carried me to my father's. We reached there before 12 o'clock. Found my father [illegible]r enjoying good health.

[illegible]ursday [illegible] Rained last night. Beautiful. Pleasant, [illegible]ay. Wrote to [illegible] Addison Orth, [illegible], Fayetteville, [illegible] to Rev. W. C. Reid, "Saint Mary", N. C., and to Rev. [illegible] Allen, Shanghai, China. Read several [illegible]

Friday 27. Warm [illegible]. Read and studied a lit[illegible]

[illegible]urday [illegible]. Still quite [illegible]. Read and studied a [illegible]

[illegible]day 29. Rained last [illegible]. Cool, hazy [illegible] Concord, Unwarie Circuit, from [illegible]. [illegible] quite a congregation. Took dinner with Cousin James [illegible]. Sunn[illegible]

[illegible]onday 30. Rained and hailed a little in the forenoon, [illegible]ed considerably in the afternoon. I [illegible] the wood [illegible]

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Hailed a little all day, and the [illegible] blew [illegible]breezy. The weather was very cold. Read a li[illegible] [illegible]ime closes another year; a part of which I spent in [illegible]. I passed the last day with my father and mother. They [illegible]ing usual health. My own health, and the health of [illegible] little children is good, and has been good all the [illegible]th slight exceptions. For which I am devoutly [illegible] the God of all grace. The Lord's name be praised for [illegible]erving care and beneficient goodness to me and mine.

CHAPTER III

AS A PASTOR AND PRESIDING ELDER

1868 - 1883

1868 - 1882

At the meeting of the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1867 Wood was appointed to the Mt. Airy Station, and he remained there until 1870. During the years that followed, his appointments were: Salisbury District, 1870 - 1874; Iredell Circuit, 1875 - 1876; Greensboro District, 1877 - 1879; and Charlotte District, 1880 - 1882. He served the Church in ways other than his regular appointments. He was a member of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South during 1867 and 1868. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Trinity College from 1873 to 1893, serving as secretary of the Board from 1880 to 1882. He was a Trustee of Davenport College in 1873 and 1874; of Olin High School in 1873; and of Greensboro College from 1877 to 1879. He wrote a History of Methodism in the Yadkin Valley in 1876, and a Eulogy of the Reverend Peter Doub, D.D. which he read at the Centennial of North Carolina Methodism held in Raleigh, North Carolina, March 23 - 26, 1876. From 1875 to 1878 he was a member of the Conference Committee for examining the fourth year men. He assisted in auditing the accounts of Trinity College from 1873 to 1878. He was active in the cause of prohibition, being a delegate to the Prohibition Convention held in Raleigh, North Carolina, for the purpose of organizing against and combatting the liquor traffic. He made many lectures in the churches and in public places on prohibition. By request he preached

1868 - 1882

[illegible] meeting of the North Carolina Annual Conference in [illegible] was appointed to the [illegible] Airy Station, and he [illegible] there until 1870. During the years that followed, [illegible] appointments were: Salisbury District, 1870 - 1874; [illegible] Circuit, 1875 - 1876; Greensboro District, 1877 - [illegible] and Charlotte District, 1880 - 1882. He served the [illegible] in ways other than his regular appointments. He was [illegible] ber of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist [illegible] Church, South during 1867 and 1868. He was a mem- [illegible] the Board of Trustees of Trinity College from 1873 [illegible] 93, serving as secretary of the Board from 1880 to [illegible] 82. He was a Trustee of Davenport College in 1872 and [illegible] of Olin High School in 1873; and of Greensboro College [illegible] 18 7 to 1879. He wrote a History of Methodism in the [illegible] Valley in 1876, and a Eulogy of the Reverend Peter [illegible], D.D. which he read at the Centennial of North Carolina [illegible] thodism held in Raleigh, North Carolina, March 25 - 26, [illegible]6. From 1875 to 1878 he was a member of the Conference [illegible] mittee for examining the fourth year [illegible]. He assisted in [illegible] iting the accounts of Trinity College from 1873 to 1878.

[illegible] olve in one [illegible]

[illegible] rohibition Convention held in Raleigh, North Caro- [illegible] r the purpose [illegible] liquor traffic. [illegible]

[illegible] in public places [illegible] prohibition. By request he preached

the funeral of Dr. B. Craven, D.D.

Within his own family life he experienced many joys and many sorrows. On March 2, 1869 he married Miss Carolina Virginia Pickett of Wilmington, North Carolina, and to this union three children were born - Frances Loftin on December 24, 1869, Thomas Pickett on July 29, 1871, and Margaret Graves on December 17, 1872. His wife died in Olin, North Carolina, October 29, 1873. In 1869 his mother died and his father in 1880. His brother, Gray, who was a Methodist minister in Kentucky, died during 1877. On November 29, 1877 he was married to Mrs. Amanda Alford Robbins of Statesville, North Carolina.

Page. 1883

Ree (M. L. Wood began the year's work as presiding elder of the Charlotte District, but on June 13 he was elected by the Trustees as President of Trinity College. During the summer he visited the District Conferences speaking in behalf of the College. He was kept busy during the fall with his executive and teaching duties. Ed.)

Monday, January 1. Pleasantly cool. Moved in part. Spent the night in our new quarters. Read a little.

Tuesday 2. Pleasantly cool. Finished moving. Spent the remainder of the day fixing up. Read a little in the evening.

Wednesday 3. Pleasant day. Spent most of the day arranging and fixing up. Read a little in the evening.

Thursday 4. Rained a little last night and today. Wrote to Prof. L. J. Cheely (30), Rev. Messrs. Black [1] & Reid [2], Rev. L. E. Stacy [3] and Messrs. A. D. F. Randolph

- -

1. William Samuel Black was born at Cokesbury, South Carolina, August 31, 1836 and died at Littleton, North Carolina, August 4, 1897. He was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1854 and in 1870 he was transferred to the North Carolina Conference. He served as pastor and as presiding elder, as editor with F. L. Reid of the Raleigh Christian Advocate, as a Trustee of Trinity College, and as a delegate to the General Conference in 1874, 1878, 1882, 1886, and 1890.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1897, 164

2. Frank Lewis Reid was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, June 16, 1851 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1870. He served on circuits, stations, districts, as President of Louisburg College, as editor and proprietor of the Raleigh Christian Advocate, as a Trustee of Trinity College, as a delegate to the General Conference in 1890, and as a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference held in Washington, D. C. in 1891. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina in 1890. He died in Greensboro, North Carolina, September 24, 1894.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1894, 111

3. Lucius E. Stacy was born in McDowell County, North Carolina in 1850 and died at Fallston, North Carolina, October

& Co. ($1), and Messrs. Funk & Wagnalls.

Friday 5. Rained last night and today. Went to Wadesboro. Read a little.

Saturday 6. Rained last night and today. Wadesboro. Read a little.

Sunday 7. Rained last night, and a little today. Had the appearance of clearing off about sun-set. Wadesboro. Preached in the morning from II Cor. 5:19. A fire in town from about 8½ to 11 A. M. consumed a liquor-house, with a dwelling attached. Supposed to have caught from a stove-pipe.

Monday 8. Rained a little early this morning. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 9. Rained a little last night, and considerable today. Wrote to Rev. C. C. Dodson [4], Eddie, Charlie, Fannie [5], Drs. Bennett and Haygood. Read a number of pages. Sleeted in the afternoon.

Wednesday 10. Snowed last night, two or three inches deep this morning. Spent the day reading.

Thursday 11. Cold and clear. Spent the day reading and studying.

Friday 12. Clear and cold. Read and studied. Went to Matthews in the afternoon.

Saturday 13. Fair, milder. Matthews. Preached in the morning from Col. 4:2-4; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 14. Rained last night - fair and pleasant day. Matthews. Preached in the morning from Ex. 3:14; and in the afternoon from Eph. 4:12,13.

Monday 15. Cold and hazy. Returned home this morning.

- -

3, 1925. He was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1873 and served until he was superannuated in 1919. He remained within the Western North Carolina Conference when it was formed in 1840.
Minutes of W. N. C. Conference, 1925, 180 - 182

4. Charles Carroll Dodson was born in Patrick County, Virginia, June 6, 1832 and died at Winston, North Carolina, May 17, 1884. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1863 and served on circuits and stations.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1884, 123

5. Frances Loftin Wood, daughter of M. L. Wood, was born December 24, 1869 at Mt. Airy, North Carolina. She married Dr. Walter Steele and is now living in Rockingham, North Carolina.

Read a number of pages.

Tuesday 16. Sleeted a little last night. Cold and hazy. Wrote to Geo. S. Bradshaw, Rev. Dr. W. W. Duncan [6], Rev. Dr. D. Sullins [7]. Spent the day reading and studying.

Wednesday 17. Rained and sleeted last night, and this morning and most all day. Spent the day reading, writing, and studying.

Thursday 18. Rained last night and today. Wrote to Mrs. S. R. Trewick, and to Bishop Keener [8]. Read a number of pages.

Friday 19. Rained last night and today. Went to Wadesboro. Read several pages.

Saturday 20. Rained last night and most all day. Rode six miles to Bethel Church, and held Quarterly Conference for Wadesboro Circuit.

Sunday 21. Rained last night and this morning. Preached at Bethel Church from Luke 11:1. Returned to Wadesboro.

Monday 22. A little sun today. Cooler. Held quarterly

- -

6. William Wallace Duncan was born at Randolph-Macon College, Boydton, Virginia, December 20, 1839 and was admitted to the Virginia Annual Conference in 1859. He served as chaplain in the Confederate Army, as professor of Moral Science in and as financial agent of Wofford College, and as bishop from 1886 until his death March 2, 1908.
Kilgo, J. C., William Wallace Duncan, An Appreciation
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1908, 279

7. David Sullins was born near Athens, Tennessee in July 1827 and was admitted to the Holston Conference in 1850. He served as pastor and presiding elder, as President of Sullins College from 1868 to 1880, of Emory and Henry College from 1880 to 1885, and of Centenary College from 1885 until his death in 1918. He wrote: Recollections of An Old Man, Seventy Years in Dixie.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1918, 98

8. John Christian Keener was born at Baltimore, Maryland, February 7, 1819. He was admitted to the Louisiana Annual Conference in 1843. He served on circuits and stations, as editor of the New-Orleans Christian Advocate, and as bishop of the Church. He was elected to the episcopacy in 1870 and was superannuated in 1898. He died in New Orleans, January 19, 1906.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1906, 279

Conference this morning for Wadesboro Station. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 23. Bright, cool day. Spent the day reading.

Wednesday 24. Pleasant, fair day. Carried Tommie [9], and Maggie [10] to Polkton, where they were met by Rev. L. E. Stacy who carried them to Ansonville to stay with Mrs. Trawick while my wife is gone to Florida. Read a little.

Thursday 25. Pleasant, fair day. My wife left this morning at 6 o'clock, for Florida, with her daughter, Miss Mamie L. Robbins, who is suffering with a cough. Her left lung is involved. Spent most of the day fixing up and arranging to live alone for two months. Read a little. Wrote a postal to Rev. Messrs. Black & Reid.

Friday 26. Pleasant day. Went to Statesville. Read several pages.

Saturday 27. A little cloudy. Lilesville. Preached in the morning from Psa. 37:4; and held Quarterly Conference for Lilesville Circuit. Read a few pages.

Sunday 28. Rained a little last night. Lilesville. Preached in the morning from Mat. 6:33; and administered the holy Eucharist. Preached in the evening from Eph. 3:14-19.

Monday 29. Rained last night and this morning - some thunder. Returned home. Read several pages.

Tuesday 30. Pleasant day. Wrote to my wife, Rev. J.B. McFerrin, D.D.($2.70), Rev. C. C. Dodson, Fannie, and Eddie, and Rev. L. E. Stacy. Read a number of pages.

Wednesday 31. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the day reading and writing. Wrote to Wynn & Cole, Trinity College. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday, February 1. Beautiful, bright day. Wrote to my wife. Read and studied a little. Went to Charlotte in the afternoon.

Friday 2. A little cloudy. Read a little. Went to

- -

9. Thomas Pickett Wood, youngest son of M. L. Wood, was born in Olin, North Carolina, July 29, 1871 and is living in Rockingham, North Carolina.

10. Margaret Graves Wood, youngest daughter of M. L. Wood, was born in Olin, North Carolina, December 17, 1872. She married L. C. Lawrence and is living in New Bern, North Carolina.

this morning for Wadesboro Station. Returned home.
ate.

ay 23. Br ght, cool day. Spent the day reading.

sday 24. Pleasant, fair day. Carried Tommie Y.
LC to Polkton, where they were met by Rev. L. E.
carried them to Ansonville to stay with . Tra-
e my wife is gone to Florida. Read a little.

nesday 25. Pleasant, fair day. My wife left this
at 6 o'clock, for Florida, with her daughter, Mi
L. Robbins, who is suffering with a cough. Her
involved. Spent most of the day fixing up and
ing to live alone for two months. Read a little. Wrote
al to Rev. Moses. Black & Reid.

Pleasant day. Went to Statesville. Read

Sat day 27. A little cloudy. Lilesville. Pres
forming from . 27:4; and held "un-ter" Conference
Lilesville Circuit. Read a few pages.

Sunday 28. Rained a little last night. Lilesville.
ched in the morning from . 6:32; and administered the
charist. Preached in the evening from Tph. 2:14-19.

Monday 29. Rained last night an this morning - some
Returned home. Read several pages.

Tuesday 30. Pleasant . Wrote to my wife, Rev. J. E.
n, D.D. (82. . . Dodson, Fennie, and Eddie
v. L. . Stacy. Read a number of pages.

Wednesday 1. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the
time and writing. Wrote to Wm. C. Cole, Trinity Coll
Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thu day, February 1. Beautiful, be
ife. Read and studied a little. Went t

Food youngest son of . . Wood, was
lin, North Carolina, July 29, 1871 and is living
ham, North Carolina.

Garet Graves Wood, youngest daughter of . L. Wood,
n Olin, North Carolina, December 17, 1872. She
rrence and is living in New Bern, North

Pineville in the afternoon.

Saturday 3. Rained a little. Preached at Harrison, Pineville Circuit, from II Cor. 8:7; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 4. Rained a little last night, and this morning. Preached at Harrison from Mat. 6:33; and administered the Holy Eucharist. Preached in the evening from I Chron. 16:36.

Monday 5. Pleasant day. Read a little. Went to Charlotte in the afternoon.

Tuesday 6. Cloudy, rained very little. Had some work done by dentist. Returned home in the evening.

Wednesday 7. Rained a little. Read the papers. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 8. Rained last night. Warm, pleasant day. Wrote to Dr. McFerrin, Rev. A. P. Tyer [11], and Charlie. Read several pages.

Friday 9. Cloudy morning - rained a little during the day. Wrote to my wife and to Rev. S. C. Pharr, D.D. Read several pages.

Saturday 10. Rained a little. Rode 12 miles to Mill Grove Church, Clear Creek Circuit, and preached from Rom. 12:21; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 11. Rained a little in the morning. Preached at Mill Grove Church from Phil. 1:9-11, and administered the holy Eucharist.

Monday 12. Rained a little in the morning. Returned home. Read several pages. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 13. A little cloudy. Went to Polkton and preached in the evening from Col. 3:11. Read several pages.

Wednesday 14. A little cloudy. Preached at Polkton from I Cor. 12:7; and held Quarterly Conference for Ansonville Circuit. Went to Ansonville in the afternoon. Found Tommie and Maggie quite well and happy.

Thursday 15. Cloudy morning. Warm. Spent the day in Ansonville. Read several pages. Was sick in the afternoon

- -

11. A. P. Tyer was born at Columbia, Tennessee, in 1853 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1877. He died in Greensboro, North Carolina in 1920.
<u>Minutes of North Carolina Conference</u>, 1920, 101

[illegible] afternoon.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]nd y 4. Rained a little last night, and this morn-
[illegible] preached at Merrison from [illegible] 6:22; and administered
[illegible] sacrament. Preached in the evening from I Chron[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] Pleasant day. Read a little. Went to Chan-
[illegible] in the afternoon.

[illegible]nesday [illegible]. Cloudy, rained very little. Had some [illegible]
[illegible]dental. Returned home in the evening.

[illegible] Rained a little. Read the papers. Attend-
[illegible]-meeting in the evening.

[illegible] Rained last night. Warm, pleasant [illegible]
[illegible] Dr. McTerrin, Rev. [illegible] P. Tyer II, and Charlie. Read
[illegible] pages.

[illegible]riday [illegible]. Cloudy morning - rained a little during
[illegible] day. Wrote to my wife and to [illegible] T. Pharr, [illegible]. Read
[illegible] pages.

Saturday 10. Rained a little. Rode 12 miles to Hill
[illegible] Church, Clear Creek Circuit, and preached from mor
[illegible]; and held Quarterly Conference.

[illegible]unday 11. Rained a little in the morning. Preached
[illegible] Grove Church from Phil. 1:9-11, and administered the
[illegible] sacrament.

Monday 12. Rained a little in the morning. Returned
[illegible]. Read several pages. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 13. A little cloudy. Went to Polkton and
[illegible]ached in the evening from Col. 3:11. Read several pages.

Wednesday 14. A little cloudy. Preached at Polkton
[illegible] from Gor. 12:7; and held Quarterly Conference for Ansom-
[illegible]lle Circuit. Went to Ansonville in the afternoon. Found
[illegible]mate and Maggie quite well and happy.

[illegible]day 15. Cloudy morning [illegible]. Wr[illegible]. Spent the day in
[illegible]. Read several pages. Was sick in the afternoon

[illegible]. Tyer was born at Col[illegible]mbia, Tennessee, in 1855
[illegible] admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in
[illegible]ed in Greensboro, North Carolina in 1920.
[illegible] of North Carolina Conference, 1920, 101

and evening.

Friday 16. Cloudy morning. Warm. Ansonville. Read a little.

Saturday 17. Cloudy morning. Warm. Returned home. Read a little.

Sunday 18. Rained last night and today. Cooler today, Preached in Monroe in the morning from Mat 6:33; and in the evening from I Cor. 12:7. Attended Devotional meeting in the afternoon. Read a little.

Monday 19. Frost this morning - bright, beautiful day. Wrote to my wife, Rev. Messrs. Black & Reid, & Clark & Maynard, 734 Broadway, New York. Read several pages.

Tuesday 20. Frosty morning - beautiful day. Held my District Stewards' meeting. Seven present. Pleasant time. All in good spirits and liberally disposed. They fixed my salary at $1200. Read several pages. Wrote a little.

Wednesday 21. Frost - beautiful day. Wrote to Rev. J. A. Cunninggim, W. F. Stubbs, Providence Lithograph Company, Bishop Keener, and W. P. Bynum. Read several pages. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening, and held Quarterly Conference for Monroe Station.

Thursday 22. A little hazy. Wrote to Rev. F. L. Reid. Wrote a little besides. Read several pages.

Friday 23. Rained a little. Spent the day reading and writing.

Saturday 24. Rained last night. Quite a rainy day. Rode five miles to Shiloh Church, Monroe Circuit, and preached from I Cor. 12:7; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 25. Rained most of the past night. Cleared off in the afternoon. Preached at Shiloh from II Cor. 8:7; and administered the holy Eucharist. Returned home in the afternoon. Read a little.

Monday 26. Cool. Fair day. Wrote to Rev. S.M.Davis [12],

- -

12. Squire Micajah Davis was born in Cleveland County, North Carolina, March 7, 1849 and was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1868. When his section of the State was transferred to the North Carolina Conference, he was transferred with it: and in 1890 he remained in the Western North Carolina Conference when it was formed. He was an active pastor on circuits and stations until he was superannuated in 1900. He died at Caroleen, North Carolina,

Rev. O. J. Brent, Rev. J. T. Bagwell[13], and to my wife. Wrote a few pages besides, and read a little.

Tuesday 27. Cold morning, fair day. Went to Wadesboro to see Rev. O. J. Brent. Read a little.

Wednesday 28. Beautiful day. Returned home. Read a little. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday, March 1. Spent the day reading and writing.

Friday 2. Beautiful day. Wrote to my wife and a little besides. Read a little. Went to Charlotte in the afternoon. Preached from John 13:34, in Tryon Street Church in the p.m.

Saturday 3. Nice day. Charlotte. Read a little.

Sunday 4. Nice day. Charlotte. Preached in Tryon Street in the morning from Luke 16:25, and administered the holy Eucharist; preached in the evening from Luke 19:9.

Monday 5. Nice day. Charlotte. Visited a little. Read a little. Held Quarterly Conference in the evening for Tryon Street Charge.

Tuesday 6. Rained in the afternoon and evening. Charlotte. Visited two families. Read a little. Heard Dr. Talmage of Brooklyn, N. Y., deliver his lecture in the evening on "The Bright Side of Things." Had a large audience.

Wednesday 7. Cleared off today. Returned home this morning. Spent most of the day reading. Wrote a Postal to Rev. F. L. Reid. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 8. A little hazy and cool. Wrote to John T. Tanner, Athens, Ala., Rev. S. R. Trawick, and Tommie and Maggie. Wrote a little besides. Read several pages.

Friday 9. Rained in the afternoon & evening. Spent the day reading & writing.

Saturday 10. Cleared off today. Windy. Rode eight miles to Pleasant Grove Church, Pleasant Grove Circuit, and preached from Rom. 10:12; and held Quarterly Conference. Read

- -

December 1, 1923.
Combined General Minutes and Year Book, 1924 - 1925, 83

13. J. T. Bagwell was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1871 and served on circuits and stations. He was elected as professor in Trinity College in 1883. He located in 1902.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1871-1902

the papers a little.

Sunday 11. Pleasant day. Preached at Pleasant Grove from James 1:27. Returned home. Read a little in the evening.

Monday 12. Beautiful day. Suffering with a severe cold. Read a little. Wrote a few pages. In the afternoon witnessed A. L. Butt's Panorama of Revelation; and in the evening his Panorama of Old Testament Scenes. Both are fine, but the former is the better.

Tuesday 13. Beautiful, pleasant day. Rev. F. L. Reid, Editor of the Raleigh Christian Advocate, spent the day with me. He came at my request, and we consulted together in regard to Trinity College.

Wednesday 14. Beautiful day. Wrote to my wife, Tommie & Maggie, Rev. J. B. Bailey [14], and Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D. Read several pages and the papers. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 15. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Prof. O. W. Carr, Prof. L. Johnson, J. C. Brooks, Rev. Eugene Smith, Smith, English & Co., D. Appleton & Co., Rev. Dr. E. R. Hendrix [15], Charlie and Fannie. Read several pages.

Friday 16. Beautiful day. Wrote to my wife, and Rev. S. R. Trawick. Read a few pages.

- -

14. James Belmore Bailey was born at Suffolk, Virginia, October 9, 1818 and died at Wilmington, North Carolina, August 13, 1896. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1856 and served as a pastor until 1891 when he was superannuated.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1896, 194

15. Eugene Russell Hendrix was born at Fayette, Missouri, May 17, 1847 and was admitted to the Missouri Conference in 1869. He remained in the pastorate eight years and was elected President of Central College. In 1886 he was elected to the episcopacy. He was fraternal messenger in 1900 to the British Wesleyan Conference; was Cole lecturer at Vanderbilt in 1903, Quillan lecturer at Emory College in 1903, Avera lecturer at Trinity in 1916, and Grover lecturer at Syracuse University in 1916. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Emory College and by Wesleyan University. The Doctor of Laws degree was conferred by the University of Missouri, University of North Carolina, Washington and Lee, and Wesleyan. Some of the books which he wrote are: The Religion of the Incarnation, The Personality of the Holy Spirit, and Christ's Table Talks. He died November 11, 1927.
The Methodist Quarterly Review, 77: 205 - 216

a little.

11. Pleasant day. Presided at Pleasant Grove
1:27. Returned home. Read a little in t evening.

12. Beautiful day. Suffering with a severe
a 1 . Wrote a few pages. In the afternoon wit-
Built a panorama of Revelation on in the even-
orama of Old Testament Scenes. t r e, but
le the better.

day 3. Beautiful, pleasant day. . . . etc.
Ralei Just then advocate, event r day in
my response, and we consulted together in re-

1 . Beautiful, pleasant . rote
h r. O. T, Dear, Prof. L. Johnson, . 2.
Ev Smith. Smith . Duffie & Co., .
Dr. . A. Hendrix . Obert Faculte. n

. Beautiful day. Wrote t ife, ev.
. Read a few pages.

elmore Bailey was born t ffolk, Virginia,
18 and died at Wilmington, North Carolina,
96. He joined the North Carolina Annual Confer-
96 and serve as a master until 1901 when he
ended.

Conference of M. . Burton. Duke. 1896, 199

Eugene Russell Hendrix was born at Fayette, Missouri,
17, 1847 and was admitted to the Missouri Conference in
He remained in the ministry eight years and was elect-
dent of Central College. In 1871 he was elected t
secretary. He was fraternal messenger in 1900 to the
Ryan Conference; was Cole lecturer at Vanderbilt
, Quillian lecturer at Emory College in 1907, were
r at Trinity in 1910, and Grover lecturer at Syracuse
sity in 1916. The degree of Doctor of Divi
upon him by Emory College and by Ies e an Univer
tor of Laws degree was conferred by the University of
, University of North Carolina, Washington and Lee,
Dayton. Some of the books which he wrote are: The re-
of the Incarnat on, The Personality of the Holy Spirit
, The e Talks. e 3 of November 11, 1927.
Method at Wesleyan Revie , 77: 205 - 216

Saturday 17. Cool and hazy. Rode six miles to Trinity Church, Charlotte Circuit, and preached from Psa. 27:4; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 18. Nice, pleasant day. Preached at Trinity Church from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy Eucharist.

Monday 19. Pleasant morning, rained in the afternoon. Returned home. Read a few pages.

Tuesday 20. Rained a little last night. Fine day. Wrote Rev. F. L. Reid, Rev. C. C. Dodson, and Prof. W. H. Pegram [16]. Read several pages.

Wednesday 21. Beautiful day. Cool. Spent the day reading. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 22. Snowed last night. Cool, hazy day. Wrote to Prof. L. Johnson. Read a number of pages.

Friday 23. Cool, frosty morning. Cool day. Wrote to my wife and Eddie. Read several pages. Went to Charlotte in the afternoon.

Saturday 24. Cool, hazy day. Spent the day in Charlotte. Read several pages.

Sunday 25. Rained, snowed, & sleeted. Large flakes of snow fell in the afternoon. Preached at Calvary Mission in Charlotte in the morning from Rev. 19:10. Rain prevented services in the evening.

Monday 26. Rained last night and all the morning today. Spent the day in Charlotte. Read a little. Held Quarterly Conference for Calvary Mission in the evening.

Tuesday 27. Cool, a little hazy. Returned home this morning. Read a number of pages.

Wednesday 28. Hazy, cool. Wrote to Fannie , J. C.

- -

16. William Howell Pegram was born in Harnett County, North carolina in 1846 and was graduated from Trinity College in 1873. He became professor of Natural Sciences in 1874 and remained at the College until his death April 30, 1928. After the death of Dr. B. Craven he was elected Chairman of the faculty until M. L. Wood was elected President. In 1884 he became the secretary of the faculty and remained in that position until 1910. He was elected Professor Emeritus of Chemistry in 1919. Trinity College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1917.
The Alumni Register of Duke University, 14: 207-214

y 17. Cool and hazy. Rode six miles to Trinity
Charlotte Circuit, and preached from Ps. 27:4
Waterly Conference.

nday 18. Nice, pleasant day. Preached at Trinity
from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy Sacrament.

nday 19. Pleasant morning, rained in the afternoon.
d home. Read a few pages.

esday 20. Rained a little last night. Time
ev. F. L. Reid, Rev. G. Dodson, an Prof.
o. Read several pages.

ednesday 21. Beautiful day. Cool. Spent the day
. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 22. Snowed last night. Cool, but
. Johnson. Read a number of pages.

Cool. Frosty Cool
Eddie. Read several
moon.

Saturday 24. Cool, bu Spent
otte. Read several pages.

Sunday 25. Rained, snow & sleet. Large flakes
of snow fell in the afternoon. Preaches at Calvary Station
Charlotte in the morning from Rev. 19:10. In Provens
Vicar in the evening.

Monday 26. Rained last night and all the morning. Co-
. Spent the day in Charlotte. Read a little. Wet
Conference or Calvary Station in the evening.

Tuesday 27. Cool, a little . Returned home this
. Read a number of pages.

Wednesday 28. Hazy, cool. Wrote to Fannie T.

William Bowell Peyton was born in Barnett Co
ina in 1840 and was graduated from Trinity College
. He became professor of Natural Sciences in 18 an re-
at the College until his death April 1, 1920. After
ath of Dr. Craven he was elected Chairman of the
until V. L. Wood was elected President . In 18 a
were a are of the faculty and remained in that
tion unt 1910. He was elected Professor Emeritus of
istry in . Trinity College conferred upon him the
ctor of Laws in 1917.
ment Legislator of Duke Unt ersity, 14: 207-214

Brooks, D. Appleton & Co., H. B. Garner, Rev. F. L. Reid, and R. T. Gray, Esq. Read several pages. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 29. Mild, pleasant day. Wrote to Prof. W.H. Pegram, and Prof. O. W. Carr. Read several pages.

Friday 30. Warm. Hail-storm in P. . Wrote to J. T. Tanner, Esq., Rev. S. R. Trawick, my wife, and Prof. I. L. Wright. Went to Matthews in afternoon.

Saturday 31. Cool, rainy. Rode eight miles to Sandy Ridge Church, and preached from Psa. 37:4. Held Quarterly Conference for Matthews.

Sunday, April 1. Cool, cloudy. Preached at Sandy Ridge in the morning from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy Eucharist. Returned to Matthews in the afternoon, and preached in the evening from Mat. 4:17.

Monday 2. Cool, a little cloudy. Spent the day with Rev. S. K. Davis, Pastor of the Matthews Circuit. Read a little. Saw a bear dance.

Tuesday 3. Large frost this morning. Beautiful day. Returned home in the morning. Read the papers and several pages besides.

Wednesday 4. Frost. Beautiful day. Wrote to H. B. Garner, Charlie, Dr. Chas. W. Dabney, Hon. Z. B. Vance [17], and Gen. John Eaton. Read a number of pages.

Thursday 5. Rained. Wrote to my wife, sending her $30. Wrote to Eddie, and Tommie & Maggie. Read several pages.

Friday 6. Pleasant day. Went to Wadesboro. Read several pages.

Saturday 7. Rained, lightened and thundered, and hailed a little last night. Wadesboro. Preached in the morning from Psa. 37:4; and in the evening from John 21:15. Read several pages.

- -

17. Zebulon Baird Vance was born in North Carolina in 1830, and obtained his license to practice law in 1853. In 1854 he was elected to the State Legislature, the next year to the Senate, and from 1858 to 1860 he served as Congressman from North Carolina. He was elected governor of North Carolina in 1862 and was reelected in 1864. He was State Senator from 1879 until his death in April 1894. The degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina and by Davidson College.
Dowd, Clemment, Life of Zebulon B. Vance

Sunday 8. Nice day. Wadesboro. Preached in the morning from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy Eucharist. Preached in the evening from Mat. 4:17. Had large congregations.

Monday 9. Rained in the afternoon. Held Quarterly Conference in the morning for Wadesboro Station. Returned home. Read several pages.

Tuesday 10. Rained considerably last night. Pleasant day. Wrote to Hon. John Eaton, and read and studied.

Wednesday 11. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. S. R. Trawick. Spent the day reading and studying. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 12. Warm day. Spent the day reading, studying, and writing. Wrote an Appeal to the Alumni of Trinity College, and to W. P. Bynum.

Friday 13. Warm, beautiful day. Wrote to W. P. Bynum. Went to Wadesboro. Read a little.

Saturday 14. Pleasant day. Preached at Bethel from Luke 8:18. Held Quarterly Conference for Wadesboro Circuit.

Sunday 15. Pleasant day. Preached at Bethel Church, Wadesboro Circuit, from Mark 1:14,15. Administered the holy Eucharist in the afternoon.

Monday 16. Rained in the morning..Returned to Wadesboro in the afternoon.

Tuesday 17. Cool, a little hazy, very little rain. Returned home, with Tommie and Maggie, who had been brought over from Ansonville last Saturday. Read a little.

Wednesday 18. Beautiful and pleasant day. Wrote to Charlie, and A. D. F. Randolph & Co. Read a few pages. Arranged things about the rooms. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 19. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the day reading.

Friday 20. Beautiful day. Wrote to Rev. Lemon Shell [18]. Read a little.

- -

18. Lemon Shell was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, March 1, 1819 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1844. He served as pastor until his death January 12, 1883.
Minutes of Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1883, 73

[illegible] n. Rice d y. [illegible] sabore, [illegible] in the morn-
[illegible]ev, 19:10; ar [illegible] listered the holy Sacraments.
[illegible] the evening from [illegible] t. 4:17. Had large congrega-

[illegible]ay 9. Rained in the afternoon. Held Quarterly
[illegible]e in the morning for Wadesboro station. Returned
[illegible]d several pages.

[illegible]day 10. Rained considerably last night. Pleasant
[illegible] to Hon. John Tatum, and read and studied.

[illegible]nesday 11. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to
Prewick. Spent the day reading and studying. Held
[illegible]-meeting in the evening.

[illegible]ursday 12. Warm [illegible]. Spent the day reading
[illegible] writing. Wrote an Appeal to the Alumni of Trinity
[illegible] and to [illegible]. P. Rynum.

[illegible]day 13. Warm, beautiful [illegible]. Wrote to W. [illegible]
Wadesboro. Read a little.

[illegible]aturday 14. Pleasant [illegible]. Preached at the[illegible]
8:12. Held Quarterly Conference for Wadesboro [illegible].

[illegible]unday 15. Pleasant day. Preached at [illegible] Jurisch,
[illegible] Circuit, from Mark 1:14,15. [illegible] on the bol
[illegible]t in the [illegible]ernoon.

[illegible]onday 16. Rained in the morning. Returned to Wades-
[illegible] in the afternoon.

[illegible]uesday 17. Cool; a little hail. very little rain.
[illegible]rned home, with Tommie and Maggie, [illegible] been brought
from Anonville last Saturday. Read a little.

Wednesday 18. Beautiful and pleasant [illegible]. Wrote to
[illegible], and A. D. T. Randolph [illegible] Co. Read a few pages. Ar-
[illegible]d things about the rooms. Attended Prayer-meeting in
[illegible].

[illegible]. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the day

[illegible]riday 20. Beautiful day. Wrote to Rev. Lemon Shell 18.
a little.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

[illegible] Shell was born in Brunswick County, Virginia.
[illegible] 1819 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual
[illegible]ce in 1844. He served as pastor until his death

[illegible]s of the [illegible]. E. Church, South, 1883.

Saturday 21. Pleasant day. Preached in Monroe from Psa. 27:2. Read several pages.

Sunday 22. Pleasant day - threatened rain in the evening. Preached in Monroe in the morning from Rev. 19:10; and in the evening from Mat. 4:17. Read a few pages.

Monday 23. Rained last night and this morning. Spent the day reading and studying.

Tuesday 24. Beautiful day, but a little rain with wind in the afternoon. Spent the day reading and studying.

Wednesday 25. Cool morning. Bright day. Frost this morning. Spent the day reading and studying. Held Prayer-meeting and Quarterly Conference in the evening for Monroe Station.

Thursday 26. Bright, beautiful day. Fine. Wrote to W. Turner, Turnersburg, Iredell Co., N. C. ($150.81) -(100) December 15, 1876. Read and studied. Finished Quarterly Conference in afternoon. Read and studied a little.

Friday 27. Pleasant day. Went to Pineville via Charlotte.

Saturday 28. Pleasant day. Rode 9 miles to Marvin Church, Pineville Circuit, and preached in the morning from Psa. 37:4. Held Quarterly Conference in the afternoon. Preached in the evening from Mat. 4:17.

Sunday 29. Rained a little in the morning and in the afternoon. Preached at Marvin in the morning to a large congregation from Isa. 60:1, and had a large attendance at communion service. Returned in the evening to Pineville and preached in the evening from Rev. 19:10.

Monday 30. Cool morning. Nice day. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday, May 1. Rained all day. Rev. T. H. Edwards [19], Pastor of Clear Creek Circuit, spent most of the day with me on business. Read a little.

Wednesday 2. Pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. J. T. Jones, Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and Rev. F. L. Reid. Read a few pages.

- -

19. Thomas H. Edwards was born in Orange County, North Carolina, January 11, 1830 and died at Rutherford College July 9, 1911. He joined the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1869 and spent eleven years there, twenty years in the North Carolina Conference and twenty one years in the Western North Carolina Conference.
Ibid., 1911, 145

Sunday 21. Pleasant . Preached in Monroe from 2. Read several pages.

Sunday 22. Pleasant day - threatened rain in the eve . Preached in Monroe in the morning from Rev. 19:10; [illegible] evening from Mat. 4:17. Read a few pages.

Monday 23. Rained last night and this morning. [illegible] day reading and studying.

Tuesday 24. Beautiful day, but a little rain with the afternoon. Spent the day reading and studying.

Wednesday 25. Cool morning. Bright [illegible] Spent the day reading and studying. Held Prayer-ing and Quarterly Conference in the evening [illegible]

Thursday 26. Bright, beautiful . Time. [illegible] Tumersburg, Iredell Co., . 3. ([illegible] . I - I [illegible] Read and studied. Finished Quarterly [illegible] afternoon. Read and studied a little.

Friday 27. Pleasant . Went to Pineville via [illegible]

Saturday [illegible]. Pleasant day. Rode [illegible] through Pineville circuit, and preached [illegible] morning from [illegible] 37:4. Held Quarterly Conference in the [illegible] preached in the evening from Mat. 4:17.

Sunday 29. Rained a little in the [illegible] afternoon. Preached at Marvin in the morning to a [illegible] congregation from Ina. 60:1, and had a large attendance at [illegible] Sunday service. Returned in the evening to Pineville and preached in the evening from Rev. [illegible]

Monday [illegible] Cool morning. Nice day. [illegible] little.

Tuesday, May 1. Rained all . Rev. T. H. Weaver [illegible] pastor of Clear Creek Circuit, spent most of the day with me on business. Read a little.

Wednesday . Pleasant . Wrote to Rev. T. [illegible] Jones, J. W. Albaugh, and Rev. P. L. Reid. Read a few pages.

- -

Thomas J. Edwards was born in Orange County, North Carolina, January 11, 1830 and died at Rutherford College, [illegible] 1911. He joined the South Carolina Annual Conference [illegible] and spent eleven years there, twenty years in the [illegible] Carolina Conference and twenty one years in the Eastern North Carolina Conference.

Obituaries, 1911, 146

May Thursday 3. Warm, fair day. Wrote to Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson [20], Dr. T. C. Smith. Read a little.

May Friday 4. Beautiful, warm day. Wrote to Bishop A. W. Wilson [21], and to Rev. W. C. Wilson [22]. Went to Wadesboro, thence to Col. H. W. Ledbetter's. Read a little.

Saturday 5. Warm day. Rained and hailed a little late in the afternoon and in the evening, attended with considerable wind and thunder. Preached at Salem, Lilesville Circuit, from Hos. 4:6; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 6. Delightful day. Preached at Salem in the morning from Isa. 60:1. Administered the holy Eucharist in the afternoon.

Monday 7. Beautiful day. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 8. Fine, warm day. Wrote to Ed. F. Finch ($1.50 Trinity Magazine), Rev. B. B. Culbreth [23], Rev. N. M. Jur-

- -

20. Robert Theodore Nelson Stephenson was born in Alexander County, North Carolina, February 17, 1835 and died at Polkton, North Carolina, May 5, 1906. He was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860 and remained with the Western North Carolina Conference in 1890 when it was formed. He was superannuated in 1902.
Ibid., 1906, 94 - 95

21. Alpheus Waters Wilson was born in Baltimore, Maryland, February 5, 1834 and was admitted to the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1853, but identified himself with the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South when it was formed. He served as a pastor, as a presiding elder, as Missionary Secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, as delegate to the General Conferences from 1870 to 1882 when he was elected to the episcopacy. He was active as a bishop for thirty two years, was a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference in London in 1881, and was superannuated in 1914. He died November 21,1916.
Harris, C. D., Alpheus W. Wilson, A Prince in Israel

22. William Chalmers Wilson was born in Mocksville, North Carolina, April 7, 1836 and died in the same town August 19, 1903. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1863 and remained in the Western North Carolina Conference when it was formed in 1890. He was active until his death.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1903, 134

23. Bernice B. Culbreth was born in Sampson County, North Carolina, November 6, 1835 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1859. He served in the pasto-

ney [24], Rev. H. T. Hudson, D.D., Rev. V. A. Sharp [25], L. Younts, Esq. Read several pages.

Wednesday 9. Beautiful, warm day. Spent the day reading. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 10. Beautiful, warm day. Spent the day reading.

Friday 11. Rained this morning, and till 12 o'clock. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Prof. W. H. Pegram, Prof. L. Johnson. Read several pages.

Saturday 12. Bright, breezy morning, nice day. Wrote to Rev. N. H. D. Wilson, D.D. Rode 9 miles to Trinity Church, Monroe Ct. and preached in the afternoon from Isa. 37:4; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 13. Beautiful day. Preached at Trinity Church, in the morning, from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy Eucharist; and, in the afternoon from Mat. 4:17. Returned home and heard Bro. Caraway preach a good sermon in the evening.

Monday 14. Beautiful, warm day. Wrote to Rev. L. E. Stacy. Spent the day reading.

Tuesday 15. Very little rain early in the morning. Went to Pineville via Charlotte, and preached in the evening from Rom. 12:1.

Wednesday 16. Cool, fair day. Rode 9 miles to Marvin Church, and preached at 11 o'clock, A. M., from Gen. 17:1. Preached at Harrison Church in the afternoon from II Cor. 5:19. Returned to Pineville.

Thursday 17. Cool morning. Beautiful day. Preached at Hebron Church from Gen. 17:1; and baptized an infant. Returned

- -

rate until his death May 12, 1903.
Ibid., 1903, 166

24. N. M. Jurney was located in 1900.
Ibid., 1900, 183

25. V. A. Sharpe was born in Pickens, South Carolina, June 12, 1834 and was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1857. He remained in this Conference until the section in which he was laboring was added to the North Carolina Conference. He was active in the ministry for thirty seven years and was a trustee of Trinity College for eight years. He died in 1895.
Ibid., 1895, 201

[illegible]nw. H. T. Hudson, D.D., Rev. V. A. Shaw [illegible] L.
[illegible] Eng. Read several pages.

[illegible]edneday [illegible]. Beautiful, warm day. Spent the day
[illegible]g. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

[illegible]hursday 10. Beautiful, warm day. Spent the day
[illegible].

[illegible]riday 11. Rained this morning, and till 12 o'clo[illegible]
[illegible] Col. [illegible]. W. Alexander, Pres. [illegible]. H. Pegram, [illegible]
[illegible]. Read several pages.

Saturday 12. Bright, breezy morning, nice day. Wrote
[illegible] N. H. D. Wilson, [illegible]. Rode 9 miles to Trinity
[illegible] Monroe Ct. and preached in the afternoon from Isa.
[illegible] and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 13. Beautiful day. Preached at Trinity Chur[illegible]
[illegible] from Rev. 19:10; and administered the holy
[illegible]rist; and, in the afternoon from Mat. 4:17. Returned
and heard Bro. Caraway preach a good sermon in [illegible]
[illegible].

[illegible]onday 14. Beautiful, warm day. Wrote to [illegible]
[illegible] Spent the day reading.

[illegible]uesday 15. Very little rain early in the morning.
[illegible] Pinevilla via Ghar otte. and preached in the even-
[illegible] from Hom. 12:1.

Wednesday 16. Cool, fair day. Rode [illegible] miles to Marvin
[illegible], and preached at 11 o'clock, [illegible], from Gen. 17:1.
[illegible] at Harrison Church in the afternoon from [illegible].
[illegible]. Returned to Pinevilla.

Thursday 17. Cool morning. Beautiful day. Preached at
Church from Gen. 17:1; and baptized an infant. Returned
[illegible]

[illegible] until his death May 12. 1907.
Ibid., 1903, 166

[illegible] Juare was located in 1900.
Ibid., 19[illegible]. 187

[illegible] A. Sharpe was born in Pickens, South Carolina, June
[illegible] and was admitted to the South Carolina Annual Con-
[illegible] in 1857. He remained in this conference until the
[illegible]tion in which he was laboring was added to the North Car-
[illegible]na Conference. He was active in the ministry for thirty
[illegible] years and was a trustee of Trinity College for eight
[illegible]. He died in 1895.
Ibid., 1895, 20

home by 10 o'clock, p.m.

Friday 18. Cloudy morning. Wrote to Bishop J. C. Granberry, D.D. [26], Richmond, Virginia, and Rev. R. A. Young [27]. Nashville, Tenn. Read several pages.

Saturday 19. Beautiful day. Rode 12 miles to Zion Church, Clear Creek Circuit, and preached from Hosea 4:6; and held quarterly Conference.

Sunday 20. Warm, pleasant day. Preached at Zion in the morning from Rev. 19:10, and administered the holy Eucharist; and preached in the afternoon from Gen. 17:1.

Monday 21. Delightful day. Returned home this morning. Read several pages. Wrote Rev. F. L. Reid.

Tuesday 22. Cool, a little cloudy, very little rain. Spent the day reading.

Wednesday 23. Cool, bright day. Frost this morning. Wrote to Rev. T. H. Edward and Rev. L. Shell. Read several pages.

Thursday 24. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. J. T. Bagwell and Col. J. W. Alspaugh. Read a little.

- -

26. John Cowper Granberry was born in Norfolk, Virginia, December 5, 1829 and was admitted to the Virginia Annual Conference in 1848. He served as chaplain in the Confederate Army, as pastor on circuits and stations, as professor of Moral Philosophy and Homoletics in Vanderbilt University from 1875 to 1882 when he was elected bishop of the Church. He was a member of the General Conferences in 1866, 1870, 1874, and 1882. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Randolph-Macon College. He was superannuated at his own request in 1902 and died April 1, 1907.
Ibid., 1907, 288

27. Robert A. Young was born in Knox County, Tennessee, January 23, 1824 and was admitted to the Holston Annual Conference in 1845. He was transferred to the Tennessee Conference in 1845 and to the St. Louis Conference in 1853, and back to the Tennessee Conference. He served as pastor, as presiding elder, as contributor to the Home Circle Magazine, as president of Wesleyan University in Alabama, as financial secretary of Vanderbilt, as secretary of the Board of Missions, as delegate to the General Conferences from 1866 to 1890, and as secretary of the Tennessee Annual Conference from 1862 to 1881. He was superannuated in 1900 and died in 1902.
Ibid., 1902, 79 - 80

ay 18. Cloudy morning. Wrote to Hudson L. [illegible] D.D. 26, Richmond, Virginia, and Rev. R. [illegible] Young or [illegible], Tenn. Read several papers.

[illegible]rday 19. Beautiful day. Rode 12 miles to Zio[illegible] [illegible]ear Greek Circuit, and preached from Hosea 4: [illegible] [illegible]arterly Conference.

[illegible]y 20. Warm, pleasant day. Preached at Zion in [illegible]n ug from Rev. 19:10, and administered the holy sa-[illegible]; and preached in the afternoon from Gen. 17:1.

Monday [illegible]1. Delightful day. Ret[illegible] home this morn-[illegible]. Read several papers. Wrote Rev. [illegible]. Reid.

Tuesday 22. Cool, a little cloudy, very li[illegible] [illegible] day reading.

Wednesday 23. Cool, bright day. Preat this [illegible] [illegible] to Rev. T. H. Edward and Rev. I. Shell. Read several [illegible]

Thursday [illegible]. Beautiful, pleasant [illegible]. Wrote to Rev. T. [illegible] well and Col. J. W. Alspaugh. Read a little.

- -

John Cowper Granberry was born in Worcester [illegible] Virginia, [illegible]ber 5, 1829 and was admitted to the Virginia [illegible]nual [illegible]ence in 1844. He served as chaplain in the Confeder-[illegible]e Army, as pastor on circuits and stations, as professor [illegible] Moral Philosophy and Homiletics in Vanderbilt [illegible]iver-[illegible]y [illegible]rom 1875 to 1882 when he was elected bishop of the [illegible]rch. He was a member of the General Conferences in [illegible] [illegible], 1874, and 1882. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was [illegible]erred upon him by Randolph-Macon College. He was superan-[illegible]nuated at his own request in 1902 and died April 1, 1907. [illegible] Ibid., 1907, 288

Robert A. Young was born in Knox County, Tennessee, [illegible]y 25, 1824 and was admitted to the Holston Annual [illegible]ference in 1846. He was transferred to the Tennessee Con-[illegible]ce in 1845 and to the St. Louis Conference in 1857, [illegible]d back to the Tennessee Conference. He served as pastor, [illegible]a presiding elder, as contributor to the Home Circle Mag-[illegible]zine, as president of Wesleyan University in Alabama, as [illegible]nional secretary of Vanderbilt, as secretary of the Fo-[illegible]g Missions, as delegate to the General Conference [illegible] [illegible]o 1890, and as secretary of the Tennessee An[illegible] [illegible]ference from 1862 to 1881. He was superannuated [illegible] died in 1902.

Ibid., 1902, 79 - 80

Ibid., [illegible]

Friday 25. Beautiful, pleasant day. Went to Ansonville. Read a little.

Saturday 26. Nice day. Ansonville. Preached in the morning from Hosea 4:6. Held Quarterly Conference in the afternoon for Ansonville Circuit.

Sunday 27. Rained a little last night, and a very little in the afternoon. Ansonville. Preached in the morning from Rev. 19:10; administered the Holy Communion; and baptized two children. Preached in the afternoon from Mat. 4:17.

Monday 28. Nice day. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 29. Beautiful day. Wrote to D. D. A. Holbrook, Sing Sing, N. Y., Rev. L. H. Gibbons [28], and Eddie. Read a few pages. Went to Greensboro in the afternoon.

Wednesday 30. Nice warm day, very little rain. Greensboro. Spent the day with friends. In the evening attended the Elocution exercises of the Greensboro Female College. They were very fine.

Thursday 31. Nice shower in the morning. Greensboro. The commencement exercises of Greensboro Female College today were good. Twenty-four graduates. Very enjoyable concert in the evening.

Friday, June 1. Warm day. Returned to Charlotte. Read a little.

Saturday 2. Warm. Rode 11 miles to Dow Church, Charlotte Circuit, and preached from Hosea 4:6; and held Quarterly Conference.

Sunday 3. Warm day. Preached at Dow, in the morning from Acts 6:1-4; baptized a child, and administered the holy Eucharist. Preached in the afternoon from Psa. 37:4.

Monday 4. Warm. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 5. Warm. Nice shower about night. Read a little. Wrote to Rev. L. E. Stacy, Rev. D. P. Goode, and Rev. T. W. Guthrie [29].

- -

28. Lemuel H. Gibbons was born at LaGrange, North Carolina, October 7, 1854 and died at Kings Mountain, North Carolina, February 2, 1885. He was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1879 and was superannuated in 1884.
Ibid., 1885, 37

29. Thomas William Guthrie was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, December 21, 1828 and died in Rockingham,

day 25. Beautiful, pleasant day. Went to Ans
. Read a little.

urday 26. Nice da . Ansonville. Preached in the
from Hosea 4:6. Hel quarterly Conference in the
oon for Ansonville Circuit.

y 27. Rained a little last night, and a very
the afternoon. Ansonville. Preached in the morn-
Rev. 19:10; administered the Holy Communion and
ed two children. Preached in the afternoon from

Monday 28. Nice day. Returned home. Read a lit

Tuesday 29. Beautiful day. Went to . .
Sing, . Rev. L. . Gibbons . and d ie. Read a
en. Went to Greensboro in the afternoon.

ednesday 30. Nice warm day, very l ttle rain.
Spent the day with friends. In the evening atte
on exercises of the Greensboro Female College.
very time.

ay 31. Nice shower in the morni
commencement exercises of Greensboro F
were good. Twenty-four graduates. Very
evening.

day, June . Warm day. Returned Thanksgi
little.

Saturday 2. Warm. Rode 11 miles to Dow C ureh,
e Circuit, and preached from Hosea 4:6; and held
onference.

Sunday . Warm day. Preached at Dow, in the mor
m Acts 6:1-4; baptized a child, and administered
at. Preached in the afternoon from Pre. 7:8.

Monday 4. Warm. Returned home. Read little.

uesday 5. Warm. Nice shower about night. Read
little. Wrote to Rev. L. E. Stacy, Rev. D. P. Goode,
. T. W. Guthrie .

. Lerel H. Gibbons was born at Ledrun . North C
October 7, 1854 and died at Kings Mountain orth Car
January 2, 1885. He was admitted to the n Carol
nual Conference in 1879 and was superannu ed in 1
. 1885, 37

. Thomas William Guthrie was born in Cleveland County,
th Carolina, December 21, 1828 and died in Cookingham,

Wednesday 6. Beautiful, balmy morning - day. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Hurley [30]. Read several pages. Rained a nice shower about sunset.

Thursday 7. Warm. Rained nice showers about 11 o'-clock and in afternoon. Wrote to Mrs. M. Em. Matthews, and Rev. W. P. Harrison. Read several pages.

Friday 8. Very warm. Rained a little in the morning. Went 8 miles to Bethel Church, Pleasant Grove Circuit, and preached from Hosea 4:6, and held Quarterly Conference.

Saturday 9. Very warm. Read a little.

Sunday 10. Very warm. Nice rain in the afternoon and evening. Preached at Bethel from Mat. 4:17 in the morning; and administered the holy Eucharist in the afternoon. Returned to Monroe. Read a little.

Monday 11. Warm. Nice rain early this morning. Pleasant day. Read a little. Went to High Point in the afternoon.

Tuesday 12. Nice day. Went to Trinity College. Attended Trustees' meeting at 10 o'clock, a.m.

Wednesday 13. Pleasant day. Rained a little. Trinity College. Rev. J. H. Guinn [31] preached at 11 o'clock, a.m. Hon. J. W. Reid delivered the Literary Address at 2 o'clock, p.m. Trustees' meeting at 8½ o'clock, a.m.; 4 o'clock, p.m.; and in the evening. During the evening session I was elected President of the College.

Thursday 14. Nice day. Trinity College. Commencement exercises were interesting. Trustees' meeting at 8½ o'clock, a.m., and 4 o'clock, p.m. Rev. J. T. Bagwell and Rev. J. F. Heitman [32], A. M. were elected Professors this morning. Every

- -

North Carolina, March 13, 1896. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1851 and was active until his death.
Ibid., 1896, 191

30. John Bascom Hurley was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1883 and is still an active minister.
Minutes of N. C. Conference, 1929, 7

31. Jesse H. Guinn was born near Danville, Virginia, about 1841 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1871. He served on circuits and stations until his death in 1884.
Minutes of Conferences of M.E. Church, South, 1884, 124

32. J. F. Heitman served in the North Carolina Annual Conference as pastor and as professor in Trinity College. He was located in 1895.
Ibid., 1895, 147

body seems satisfied and gratified with the elections, and the future of the College looks hopeful and encouraging. All seem inclined to work for it.

Friday 15. Nice day. Spent the day at Trinity looking after the interests of the College.

Saturday 16. Warm day. Wrote to Rev. F. L. Reid. Met the old faculty of Trinity College this morning. Went to Charlotte.

Sunday 17. Very warm. Charlotte. Preached in Tryon Street Church in the morning from Isa. 60:1, and administered the holy Eucharist. Preached in the evening from Psa. 37:4.

Monday 18. Quite warm. Charlotte. Wrote to Dr. J. W. Jones [33], Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., Rev. J. F. Heitman, and W. Turner, Esq. Held Quarterly Conference in the evening for Tryon St. Charge. Read a little.

Tuesday 19. Very warm. Read a few pages. Returned home in the evening.

Wednesday 20. Very warm, dry & dusty. Wrote to W. S. Black, Rev. L. E. Stacy. Read a little. Attended Prayer meeting in the evening.

Thursday 21. Very warm. Wrote to Rev. F. H. Wood, Fannie, Dr. Ardrey, Rev. W. S. Rone [34], Rev. J. T. Harris [35]. In the afternoon went to Charlotte.

Friday 22. Quite warm. Went to Randleman via High Point. Greensboro District Conference in session. Well attended.

- -

33. John Wesley Jones was born September 4, 1854 and died September 12, 1920. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1880 and was transferred to the Western North Carolina Conference in 1893. He was superannuated in 1893.
Minutes of W. N. C. Conference, 1920, 163

34. William Samuel Rone was born in Union County, North Carolina, May 28, 1849 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1874. He was active for nearly thirty four years and was a delegate to the General Conference in 1894. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Historical Society of the North Carolina Conference. He died September 19, 1909.
Ibid., 1909, 193 - 195

35. Junius T. Harris was born in Davidson County, North Carolina in 1844 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1870. He served as pastor, as presiding elder, and as superintendent of Oxford Orphanage. He died in 1890.
Ibid., 1890, 117

Saturday 23. Very warm. Randleman. Not well. District Conference progressed well. Made a talk for Trinity College. Bro. Bagwell preached a good sermon in the evening.

Sunday 24. Warm. Randleman. Did not get out today because too ill.

Monday 25. Rain in the evening. Went to Greensboro via High Point.

Tuesday 26. Rained this morning. Warm. Greensboro. Met with the Executive Committee & Faculty of Trinity College.

Wednesday 27. Warm. Greensboro. Not very well. Visited a little. Read a little. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 28. Warm. Went to Cedar Grove, via Hillsboro, to attend Hillsboro District Conference.

Friday 29. Warm. Cedar Grove. Conference well attended and interesting.

Saturday 30. Warm. Cedar Grove. Presented the claims of Trinity College.

Sunday, July 1. Warm. Cedar Grove. Bishop Keener preached a very powerful sermon in the morning. I preached in the afternoon from Rev. 19:10.

Monday 2. Warm. Returned home. Read a little.

Tuesday 3. Warm. Read a little.

Wednesday 4. Warm. Wrote several letters. Read a little. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday 5. Fine shower early in the morning. Warm. Wrote several letters. Read a little. Voted for Graded-school, but lost my vote.

Friday 6. Fine rain last night. Very warm day. Wrote to Rev. Young J. Allen, D.D., Shanghai, China, Rev. J. R. Brooks [36], Rev. J. T. Bagwell, J. R. Eddins, and H. McIntosh, 922 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

- -

36. John Rives Brooks was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, January 12, 1835 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1858. He was in the ministry for nearly fifty years serving on circuits, stations, districts, and as a delegate to the General Conferences of 1886, 1890, 1894, and 1898. He was given the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University of North Carolina in 1894. He died March 7, 1907.
Ibid., 1907, 157 - 158

[illegible] 27. Very warm. Handleman, not well. District [illegible] preached well. Made a talk for Trinity College. [illegible] preached a good sermon in the evening.

[illegible]day . Warm. Handleman. Did not get out today too ill.

[illegible]nday 25. Again in the evening. Went to Greensboro [illegible] Point.

[illegible]uesday 26. Hatred this morning. Warm. Greensboro. [illegible] with the Executive Committee & Faculty of Trinity Coll[illegible]

[illegible] . Greensboro. Not very [illegible] a little. Held Prayer-meeting.

[illegible]nesday 28. Warm. Went to Cedar Grove, via Hillsboro [illegible]d Hillsboro District Conference.

[illegible]riday . Warm. Cedar Grove. Conference well attend[illegible] [illegible] interest[illegible].

Saturday 30. Warm. Cedar Grove. Preached the Lafayette Trinity College.

[illegible]nday, July 1. Cedar Grove. [illegible] [illegible]ed a very powerful sermon in the morning. [illegible] afternoon from Rev. 19:10.

[illegible] Warm. Returned home. [illegible]

Tuesday 3. Warm. Read a little.

Wednesday . Warm. Wrote several letters. [illegible] [illegible]le. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Thursday [illegible]. [illegible] shower early in the [illegible]. [illegible]te several letters. Read a little. [illegible] [illegible]-[illegible]ool, but lost my vote.

Friday . Fine rain last night. Very warm day. Wrote [illegible] F. Young, T. Allen, [illegible] Sherrbat, Colins, [illegible] [illegible]rooke 3d, Rev. T. T. Bagwell, J. R. Tadlins, and [illegible] Olmstead, [illegible]d Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

5. John Rives Brooke was born in Nelson County, North Carolina, January 12, 1839 and was admitted to the [illegible] Dar-[illegible]ling Annual Conference in 1[illegible]. He [illegible] in the ministry for [illegible] fifty years serving on circ[illegible] [illegible]tations, District[illegible] [illegible] a delegate to the General Con[illegible] [illegible]nences of 1886, 1890, [illegible]and 1894. He was given the deg[illegible] [illegible] Doctor of Divinity [illegible] University of North Carolina [illegible] 1894. He died March

Saturday 7. Very warm. Wrote to Fannie, Rev. T. A. Boone [37], Rev. F. L. Reid, and Col. J. W. Alspaugh. Attended church.

Sunday 8. Fine rain in the afternoon. Warm. Heard Rev. T. W. Guthrie preach a good sermon in the morning. I preached in the evening from Isa. 28:16.

Monday 9. Warm. Fine rain in p. m. Spent most of the day fixing to move. Read and wrote a little.

Tuesday 10. Warm. Carried my effects to the Depot. Read a little.

Wednesday 11. Warm. Went to Pineville. Bro. Harrison preached in the evening.

Thursday 12. Warm. Pineville. The Charlotte District Conference opened this morning at 9 o'clock, Rev. T. W. Guthrie, P. E. in the chair. Bro. Guthrie presided admirably. Bro. Caraway [38] preached a good sermon at 11 o'clock, a.m. I went out to Capt. W. E. Ardrey's in the afternoon to spend the night, to see my little boy, Tommie, who is staying with the Capt.'s little boy.

Friday 13. Warm. Made a talk for Trinity College, at Pineville, at 11 o'clock, a.m., and went to Shelby in the afternoon, which place I reached at 8 o'clock, p. m.

Saturday 14. Warm. Shelby. The Shelby District Conference is progressing nicely. Made a talk for Trinity College in the morning and a missionary talk in the evening.

Sunday 15. Warm. Shelby. Preached in the morning in the Methodist Church from Isa. 60:1. Attended a Sunday School Meeting in the afternoon. Rode two miles with Rev. J. W. Jones in the evening to Cleveland Springs and heard him preach a good sermon.

Monday 16. Warm. Spent the day in Shelby.

- -

37. Thomas A. Boone was born in Sumpter, South Carolina, November 4, 1831 and died in Mocksville, North Carolina, February 4, 1911. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1863 and was superannuated in 1905.
Ibid., 1911, 144

38. Paul Jones Carraway was born in Craven County, North Carolina, December 15, 1824 and died in Greensboro, North Carolina, July 17, 1907. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1849 and served for fifty eight years. He was a delegate to the General Conference in 1898.
Ibid., 1907, 158 - 160

T. Very warm. Wrote to Tennie, Nev. T.
. F. L. Reid, and Col. . Afternoon. Attended

ay . Fine rain in the afternoon. Warm. Heard
. Guthrie preach a good sermon in the morning. I
in the evening from Isa. 2:1-5.

ay 9. Warm. Fine rain in . m. Spent most of the
. and wrote a little

day 10. Warm. Carried my effects to the Parsn.

ay 11. . Went to Pinville. . Varnis
in the evening.

Sunday . Warm. Pinville. The Charlotte District
once opened this morning at 9 o'clock, Rev. F.
rie, P. . in the chair. Bro. Guthrie presided admirably
. afternoon 38 preached a good sermon at 11 o'clock, .
out to Capt. W. E. Ardrey's in the afternoon . . spent
ght, to see my little boy, Tommie, who is staying with
'a little boy.

day 13. . Made a talk for Trinity Coll , an
lle, at 11 o'clock, a.m., and went to Shelby i the
noon, which place I reached at 8 o'clock, . .

Saturday 14. Warm. Shelby. The Shelby District con-
ce is progressing . . a talk for Trin. C
e in the morning and a missionary talk in t

Sunday 15. Warm. Shelby. Preached in the morning
Methodist Church from Isa. 60:1. Attended a Sund
ool Meeting in the afternoon. Rode two miles with
W. Jones in the evening to Cleveland Springs and heard
m preach a good sermon.

Monday 16. Warm. Spent the day in Shelby.

Thomas A. Boone was born in Surrey, South Carolina.
vember 4, 1831 and died in Hickoryville, North Carolina,
anuary 4, 1911. He joined the North Carolin nual con-
rence in 1863 and was superannuated in 1900.
Ibid., 1911, 144

Paul Jones Garraway was born in Craven County
ina, December 15, 1824 and died in Greensboro, North
a, July 17, 1907. He joined the North Car Ann
ce in 1849 and served for fifty eight years. He was
to General Conference in .
, 158 - 160

Tuesday 17. Warm. Went to High Point.

Wednesday 18. Warm. Went to and spent the day at Trinity College. Read and wrote a little.

Thursday 19. Warm. Went to Raleigh. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 20. Warm. Rain. Went to Plank Chapel, near Kitrell's Springs, on Tar River Citcuit, where the Raleigh District Conference is in session, Rev. S. D. Adams, P. E., in the Chair.

Saturday 21. Warm. Made a talk for Trinity in the morning. Dr. E. A. Yates made a good Sunday School Address.

Sunday 22. Warm. Preached at Plank Chapel at 11 o'-clock, a.m. from Isa. 60:1. Rev. J. R. Brooks an excellent sermon in the afternoon. Rode 8 miles to Henderson, and preached in the evening from Isa. 37:4.

Monday 23. Excessively warm. Henderson. Rested, visited and read a little. Preached in the evening in the Methodist Protestant Church from Jer. 13:21.

Tuesday 24. Very warm. Went to Raleigh. Read and wrote a little.

Wednesday 25. Very warm. Not very well. Went to Mt. Olive in Wayne Co., N. C., by way of Goldsboro.

Thursday 26. Pleasant. Mt. Olive. Newberne District Conference assembled here this morning at 10 o'clock, Rev. J. E. Mann, P. E. in the Chair. Rev. J. C. Crisp [39] preached a good sermon at 11 o'clock. Still not at all well.

Friday 27. Pleasant day. Spent the day in my room because too sick to go out.

Saturday 28. Pleasantly warm. Mt. Olive. Better, but not at all well. Made a talk for Trinity College this morning. Dr. T. M. Jones made a talk for Greensboro Female College in the afternoon.

Sunday 29. Pleasantly warm. Mt. Olive. Preached from Mat. 4:17.

- -

39. James Collins Crisp was born near Blowing Rock, North Carolina, July 11, 1829 and died February 1905. He joined the South Carolina Annual Conference in 1863 and was transferred to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1874. He was an active itinerant until 1900 when he was superannuated. Ibid., 1905, 177

[illegible]day 17. Warm. Went to High Point.

[illegible]nesday 18. Warm. Went to and spent the day at [illegible]y College. Read and wrote a little.

[illegible]hursday 19. Warm. Went to Raleigh. Read and wrote [illegible]

Friday 20. Warm. Rain. Went to Plank Chapel near [illegible]'s Springs, on Tar River Circuit, where the Raleigh [illegible]rict Conference is in session, [illegible] S. D. Adams, [illegible] the Chair.

[illegible] Warm. Made a talk for Trinity in the [illegible] [illegible] as made a good Sunday [illegible]

[illegible]unday [illegible] Warm. Preached at Plank Chapel at 11 [illegible] [illegible] from Isa. 50:1. Rev. J. R. Brooks an excellent [illegible] in the afternoon. Rode 8 miles to Henderson, [illegible] in the evening from Isa. 37:4.

Monday 23. Exceedingly warm. Wendell son. Rested, [illegible] and read a little. Preached in the evening in the [illegible]dist Protestant Church from Jer. 13:21.

[illegible]esday 24. Very warm. Went to Raleigh. Read and [illegible]ote a little.

Wednesday 25. Very warm. Not very well. Went to Mt. [illegible]ive in Wayne Co., [illegible] by way of Goldsboro.

Thursday 26. Pleasant. Olive. Northeme District [illegible]ce assembled here this morning at 10 o'clock, Rev. [illegible] Mann, P. E. in the Chair. Rev. J. C. Crisp preached [illegible] sermon at 11 o'clock. Still not at all well.

Friday 27. Pleasant day. Spent the day in my room [illegible]use too sick to go out.

Saturday 28. Pleasantly warm. Mt. Olive. Better. [illegible]t at all well. Made a talk for Trinity College this morning. [illegible] T. [illegible] Jones made a talk for Greensboro Female College in the afternoon.

Sunday 29. Pleasantly [illegible] Olive. Preached from [illegible]t. 4:17.

- -

James Collins Craig was born near Plymouth, North [illegible]ina, July 11, 1829 and died February [illegible] He joined [illegible] South Carolina Annual Conference in 1857 and was transferred to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1874. He [illegible] an active itinerant until 1900 when he was superannuated. [illegible] 1 5.

Monday 30. Warm, but pleasant. Went from Mt. Olive to High Point. Took dinner with Rev. J. E. Mann in Goldsboro, N. C.

Tuesday 31. Pleasantly warm. Went to Trinity College this morning, where I met my wife and little Maggie. Read a little. Not feeling very well.

Wednesday, August 1. Pleasantly warm. Not at all well. My indisposition kept me at Trinity all the week. Read a little and wrote a few letters. Sent off several Catalogues.

Sunday 5. Still warm and dry. Preached to a small congregation this morning in the College Chapel from Gen. 17:1. Went in the p.m. with Col. J. W. Alspaugh to Winston.

Monday 6. Warm and dry. Spent the day in Winston.

Tuesday 7. Warm and dry. Returned to Trinity College via Greensboro. Here I spent my time reading and writing letters.

Wednesday 8. Warm. Read several pages.

Saturday 11. Warm and dry. My health is very much improved. Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., P. E., of the Greensboro District preached an excellent sermon, and held Quarterly Conference in the afternoon for Trinity Station.

Sunday 12. Warm and dry. Dr. Bobbitt preached a capital sermon this morning, and administered the holy Eucharist.

Monday 13. Warm and dry. Health much better. Spent the day reading and writing.

Tuesday 14. Warm and dry. Wrote several letters. Read a little.

Wednesday 15. Fine rain in the afternoon. Read several pages.

Thursday 16. Rained last night and this morning. Read a little.

Friday 17. Pleasantly warm. Read and wrote a little.

Saturday 18. Warm. Went to Alexander Fleming's, Granville Co., N. C., via Durham. Rode 14 miles of the distance on horse-back.

Sunday 19. Very warm day. Rode 7 miles to Bullock Chapel in the morning and preached from Psa. 37:4; and assisted in administering the holy Eucharist. Gibbs preached in p.m.

Monday 20. Excessively warm. Preached at Bullock

[illegible]day 30. Warm, but pleasant. Went from Mt. Olive [illegible] Point. Took dinner with Rev. [illegible]. Warm in [illegible].

Tuesday 31. Pleasantly warm. Went to Trinity College [illegible] morning, where I met my wife and little Maggie. [illegible] Not feeling very well.

[illegible]sday, August 1. Pleasantly [illegible]. Not at all [illegible] indisposition kept me at Trinity all the week. Read [illegible] and wrote a few letters. Sent off several Catalogues.

Sunday [illegible]. Still warm and [illegible]. Preached [illegible] small [illegible]egation in the morning in the College Chapel from Rom. [illegible]. Went in the [illegible] with Col. [illegible]. Alabaugh to Hinton.

Tuesday 7. Warm and dry. Returned to Trinity College [illegible] Sanborn. Here I spent my time reading and writing.

[illegible]dnesday 8. Warm. Read a varied paper.

Saturday 11. Warm and dry. My health is very [illegible] in-[illegible]. Rev. [illegible] H. Robbitt, D.D., [illegible] the Greensboro [illegible] preached an excellent sermon, and held quarterly [illegible]rence in the afternoon for Trinity Station.

Sunday 12. Warm and dry. Robbitt preached [illegible] [illegible]al sermon this morning, and administered the holy [illegible] sacrament.

Monday 13. Warm and dry. Health much better. Spent [illegible] day reading and writing.

Tuesday 14. Warm and dry. Wrote several letters. Read [illegible] Little.

Wednesday 15. Fine rain in the afternoon. Read several [illegible]

Thursday 16. Rained last night and this morning [illegible] Little.

Friday 17. Pleasantly [illegible]. Read and wrote a little.

Saturday [illegible]. Warm. Went to Alexander Fleming's, [illegible] [illegible] Co., [illegible] C., via Durham. Rode 14 miles of the [illegible] distance [illegible] horse-back.

Sunday 19. Very warm day. Rode 7 miles to Bullock [illegible] Chapel in the morning and preached from Zec. 37:9; and [illegible] afterwards administering the holy Sacrament. Gibbs [illegible] [illegible] p.m.

[illegible] 20. Excessively warm. Preached at Bullock

Chapel in the morning from Jer. 13:21; and in the afternoon from Rom. 12:1.

Tuesday 21. Excessively warm. Rode 18 miles to Durham, thence to High Point by rail.

Wednesday 22. Very warm. Returned home. Read a little. Had a bilious attack last night. Not very well today.

Thursday 23. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 24. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Saturday 25. Warm. Did but little today.

Sunday 26. Warm. Heard Prof. W. H. Pegram preach a good sermon. Read several pages.

Monday 27. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Tuesday 28. Warm. Attended to some little matters.

Wednesday 29. Warm. Had a Faculty meeting this morning.

Thursday 30. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 31. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Saturday, September 1. Pleasantly warm. Bid off at public auction the Frazer Hotel property at $1551. Attended to some other matters.

Sunday 2. Warm. Heard Rev. R. P. Bibb preach. Read a little.

Monday 3. Quite warm. Spent the morning looking after some matters of business.

Tuesday 4. Quite warm. Spent the day getting ready to begin the session of College.

Wednesday 5. Warm. Today the scholastic year of Trinity College for 1883-84 opened with 28 students.

Thursday 6. Warm. Eight more students entered College today.

Friday 7. Warm. Five more boys entered. Spent the day in arranging the classes.

Saturday 8. Warm. Spent the day in attending to matters pertaining to the College.

Sunday 9. Cooler, hazy. Preached in the New Chapel from Rev. 19:10. Read several pages.

[illegible] morning from 1er. 1[illegible]:2[illegible] and in th afternoon [illegible] 12:1[illegible].

[illegible]sday [illegible] y warm. Rode 1[illegible] miles to [illegible] to Yi[illegible]'s Point by rail.

[illegible]nesday 22. Very [illegible]. Returned home. Read a [illegible]tions attack last night. Not very well [illegible].

[illegible]urs[illegible]ay 1[illegible]. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 2[illegible]. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

[illegible] .

[illegible]day 26. [illegible]. Heard Prof. [illegible]. Penner [illegible] a [illegible]. Read several pages.

[illegible]day 27. Warm. [illegible] me wrote a little.

[illegible]nesday 28. Wa[illegible]. Attended t[illegible] some [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible]y [illegible]. Warm. Had a faculty meeting this [illegible]

Thursday 30. Warm. Read and wrote a little.

Friday 31. [illegible]. Read and wrote a little.

Saturday, September 1. Pleasantly [illegible]. Et[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a auction the Fraser "otel property at $1[illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] other matters.

[illegible]nday [illegible]. Heard [illegible]v. [illegible]. Bibb preach. Wea[illegible] [illegible]le.

Monday 3. Quite warm. Spent the morning looking at matters of business.

Tuesday 4. Quite warm. Spent the day getting re[illegible] [illegible] the season of College.

Wednesday [illegible]. Warm. Today the council ate yes[illegible] [illegible]ity College for 1882-83 opened with 28 students.

[illegible]nesday 6. Warm. Eight more students entered [illegible].

[illegible] Friday [illegible]. Warm. Five more boys entered. Spent [illegible] [illegible]rranging the classes.

[illegible] 8. Warm. Spent the day in attending [illegible] [illegible]ng to the College.

[illegible]. Cooler, hazy. Preache[illegible] in the [illegible]. [illegible]:10. Read several pages.

Monday 10. Cool, hazy windy. Seven more students entered College. Commence recitations today! Things move on nicely.

Tuesday 11. Cool, windy, rainy.

Wednesday 12. Cool, but pleasant. Nothing out of the usual order occured today.

Thursday 13. Warmer. Routine of College duties.

Friday 14. Warmer. College duties as usual.

Saturday 15. Quite warm. Went to Fulton, Davie Co., via Lexington.

Sunday 16. Warm. Went to Smith Grove Camp Ground this morning and preached at 11 o'clock to a large congregation from Jer. 13:21. Rev. C. C. Dodson preached a capital sermon at 2½ o'clock p.m.: and Rev. T. H. Pegram [40] a good sermon in the evening.

Monday 17. Warm day. Smith Grove. Rev. G. F. Round [41] preached a good sermon at 8 o'clock, a.m., I preached at 11 from Psa. 37:4, Rev. T. A. Stone [42] at 2½ p.m., and Bro. Pegram in the evening.

Tuesday 18. Considerable rain today. Left Smith Grove this morning, went to Winston, thence to Greensboro, thence to High Point.

Wednesday 19. Rainy morning. Returned home. Spent remainder of the day in College. Met in High Point last night and this morning Dr. Sidney C. Wood, of New Orleans, 770

- -

40. Thomas H. Pegram was born January 11, 1829 and died March 24, 1906. He joined the Methodist Protestant Conference and was active for twenty four years. He was president of his church conference in 1865 and was a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Protestant Church in 1865, 1869, 1873, 1877. In 1877 he joined the North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South and was active for twenty six years.
Ibid., 1906, 93 - 94

41. George F. Round was transferred to the Columbia Conference from the North Carolina Conference in 1887 and he located in 1888.
Ibid., 1887 & 1888, 130

42. Thomas Anderson Stone was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, March 14, 1853 and died in Salisbury, North Carolina, February 12, 1887. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1879 and was active for only eight years.
Ibid., 1887, 131

[illegible]day 10. Cool, hazy windy. Seven more students en-
[illegible]ene. Commence recitations today. Things move on

[illegible]nesday 11. Cool, windy, rainy.

[illegible]dnesday 12. Cool. but pleasant. Nothing out of the
[illegible]order occurred today.

[illegible]nesday 13. Wa[illegible]. Routine of College duties.

[illegible]day 14. [illegible]armer. College duties as usual.

Saturday 15. [illegible]ite [illegible]. Went to Fulton, Davie Co.,
[illegible]ing on.

[illegible]nday 16. Warm. Went to Smith Grove Camp Ground this
[illegible]ng and preached at 11 o'clock to a large congregation
[illegible]ter. 12:21. Rev. C. C. Dodson preached a capital sermo
[illegible] o'clock p.m. and Rev. [illegible]. Pearson [illegible] a good sermon
[illegible] event.

[illegible]nday 17. Warm [illegible]. Smith [illegible]. ev[illegible]. [illegible]urn at
[illegible]ached a good sermon at 8 o'clock, a.m., I preached at 11
[illegible]m Pea. 37:4, Rev. [illegible]. A. Stone at 2 [illegible]. [illegible] and
[illegible]ream in the evening.

Tuesday 1[illegible]. Comfortable rain today. Left with Prove
[illegible] morning, went to Hinton, thence to Greensboro, thence
[illegible]igh Point.

Wednesday 1[illegible]. Rainy morning. Returned [illegible]. Spent a-
[illegible]under of the day in College. Met in High Point last night
[illegible] this morning [illegible]. Sidney [illegible]. Wood, of New Orleans, 770
[illegible]

[illegible]. Thomas [illegible]. Pearson was born January 11, 1820 [illegible] died
[illegible] 24, 1906. He joined the Methodist Protestant Conference
[illegible] and was active for twenty four years. He was president
[illegible]ic Church conference in 1865 and was a delegate
[illegible]eneral Conference of the Methodist Protestant Ch
[illegible]865 18[illegible], 1[illegible]2, 1877. In 1877 he joined the North Carolina
[illegible]ference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South and was
[illegible]ve for twenty six years.
Ibid., 1906, 93 - 94

[illegible]. George T. Round was transferred to the Columbia Con-
[illegible]ference from the North Carolina Conference in 1887 and be
[illegible]ated in 1888.
Ibid., 1887 & 1888, 130

[illegible]. Thomas Andrason Stone was born in Pittsylvania County,
[illegible] March 14, 1853 and died in Salisbury, [illegible]orth Caro-
[illegible]y 12, 1887. He joined the North Carolina Annual
[illegible] 1879 and was active for only eight years.
[illegible] 1887, 131

Magazine Street. He was my schoolmate in 1850-1851; but is not related to me.

Thursday 20. Cool, damp. Usual College duties.

Friday 21. Nice day. College.

Saturday 22. Pleasant day. Spent the day fixing my office in College, and in attending to business.

Sunday 23. Nice, pleasant day. Preached from Psa. 37:4. Read several pages. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening, conducted by Prof. Heitman.

Monday 24. Beautiful day. College.

Tuesday 25. Fine day. College.

Wednesday 26. Fine day. College.

Thursday 27. Nice day. College.

Friday 28. Pleasant day. College.

Saturday 29. Pleasant day. Preached, for Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, P. E., from I Tim. 2:8, at 11 o'clock, a.m. Attended Quarterly Conference in the afternoon. Also met Dr. James L. Craven in the afternoon on business.

Sunday 30. Nice day. Attended Sunday School in the morning. Dr. W. H. Bobbitt preached a good sermon at 11 o'-clock; and administered the holy Eucharist. Held Prayer-meeting in the afternoon for the young men; and in the evening for the community.

Monday, October 1. Warm. Wrote two notes to Dr. J. L. Craven - one requesting him to send the 20 Indian boys, now in his possession, to the College; and the other, to transfer them to Rufus B. Keerans for board and medical attention. Both of which he refused to do, as he informed me by note in the afternoon.

Tuesday 2. Warm. Wrote a note to Dr. J. L. Craven; and a letter to Hon. H. Price [43], Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

- -

43. Hiram Price was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, January 10, 1814 and moved to Iowa with his parents in 1844. He was a Republican Congressman from Iowa from 1863 to 1869 and 1876 to 1878. In 1881 he was appointed Commissioner of Indian Affairs and he served in that capacity until shortly after the inauguration of President Cleveland in 1884.
Wilson, J. G., & Fiske, J., Cyclopedia of American Biography, V, 117 - 118

e Street. He was my schoolmate in 1850-1851: but is
ated to .

Thursday 20. Cool, damp. Usual College duties.

Friday 21. Nice day. College.

Saturday 22. Pleasant day. Spent the day fixing my
in College, and in attending to business.

nday 23. Nice, pleasant day. Preached from Psa. 37:
several pages. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening,
ted by Prof. Heilman.

Monday . Beautiful day. College.

Tuesday 25. Fine . College.

Wednesday 26. Fine day. College.

Thur y . Nice . College.

Friday . Pleasant . College.

Saturday . Pleasant day. Preached, for . . .
ty, P. M., from I Tim. 2:8, at 11 o'clo .
nly Conference in the afternoon. Also met . James E.
in the afternoon on business.

nday . Nice day. Attended Sunday School in the
ning. Dr. W. H. Boobitt preached a good sermon at 11 o'-
k; and administered the holy Sacrament. Held Prayer-
in the afternoon for the young men: and in the even-
the community.

Monday, October 1. . Wrote two notes to Dr. . .
ven - one requesting him to send the 20 Indian boys, my
his possession to the College; and the other, to trans-
them to Rufus E. Keerans for board and medical attentio
on of which he refused to do, as he informed me by note
the afternoon.

nesday 2. Warm. Wrote a note . . . Graven;
le er to Hon. H. Price Commissioner of Indian
fairs, Washington, D. C.

- -

Price was born in Washington County, Pennsylvan
ry 1, 1814 and moved to Iowa with his parents in 1844.
a republican Pennsylvania from Iowa from 1857 to 1860
6 to 1878. In 1881 he was appointed Commissioner of
Indian Affairs and he served in that capacity until shortly
inauguration of President Cleveland in 1884.
. & Parke, d.. Cyclopedia of American Biog-
raphy, V. III - II

Wednesday 3. Warm, a little rain. Wrote to Rev. A.P. Tyer, Col. J. W. Alspaugh, John H. Stockton, and S. K. Umstead.

Thursday 4. Cool morning. Hazy p.m. Wrote to Rev. J. E. Mann.

Friday 5. Rained a little. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, Washington, D. C., in reply to a telegram received from him in regard to the Indian boys that are here at Trinity College.

Saturday 6. Rained this morning, and most of the day. Spent the day in attending to some business, and matters connected with the College.

Sunday 7. Pleasant day. Attended Sunday School. Prof. Pegram preached a good sermon. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 8. Pleasant day. College. The Cherokee Indian boys came in the College this morning in a room to themselves, for the purpose of being taught till 12 o'clock each school day.

Tuesday 9. Pleasant day. College.

Wednesday 10. Nice day. Holly day. The young men had a very nice and enjoyable sociable in the Old Chapel in the evening.

Thursday 11. Pleasant day. College. Attended the trial, about 3½ o'clock, p.m. of Jack Craven, colored, for selling liquor to some of the students. The trial was before W. S. Bradshaw, Justice of the Peace. Jack was convicted, and fined $5 and the cost.

Friday 12. A little cloudy. College. The two boys, who were intoxicated last Sabbath, were expelled, but the sentence was suspended; to remain suspended during good behavior and strict attendance to College law.

Saturday 13. Rained a little last night and this morning. Not feeling well, and did but little, except assisted in moving some books. The two Literary Societies separated the library, and put the books back as they originally were - each Society having its own library. There were a few books which belonged to the College; and these I had put back to their former place in the College.

Sunday 14. Quite warm. Attended Sunday School in the morning. Heard Prof. Heitman preach an excellent sermon. Read a few pages.

Monday 15. Rained last night. Still warm. Wrote to Rev. L. A. Bikle, D.D., accepting an invitation to deliver

3. Warm, a little wet. Wrote to Rev. . . . J. W. Alexander, John . Stockton, and S. . Um-

rday 4. Cool morning. Hazy . . Wrote to Rev.

5. Rained a little. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, D. C., in reply to a telegram received from him to the Indian boys that are here at Trinity College

Saturday 6. Rained this morning, and most of the . in attending to some business, and letters d with the College.

Sunday . Pleasant day. Attended Sunday School. Prof. preached a good sermon. Held Prayer-meeting in the

ay 8. Pleasant day. College. The Cherokee Indian in the College this morning in a room to them- for the purpose of being taught , 12 o'clock each l day.

Tuesday . Pleasant . College.

Wednesday 10. Nice day. Holly . Th young man had very nice and enjoyable sociable in the Old Chapel to the E.

Thursday . Pleasant day. College. Attended trial, 2 o'clock, . of Jack Craven, colored, for selli or to some of the students. The trial was before . ebar, Justice of the Peace. Jack was convicted, and fined and the costs.

Friday 12. A little cloudy. College. The two boys, who intoxicated last Saturday, were expelled, but the sentence suspended; to remain suspended during good behavior and not attendance to College law.

urday 13. Rained a little last night and this morn- feeling well, and did but little, except assisted moving some books. The two Literary Societies separated Library, and put the books back as they originally were - a Society having its own Library. There were a few books n belonged to the College; and these I had put back o er place in the College.

Sunday 4. Quite warm. Attended Sunday School in the ing. Heard Prof. Heitman preach an excellent sermon. Read a pages.

. Rained last night. Still . Wrote to Rev. D.D., accepting an invitation to deliver

an address on the occasion of the 400th anniversary of Martin Luther's [44] birthday upon the subject, The Influence of the Reformation upon Popular Education. The anniversary is to be held in Concord, N. C., the 10th of November.

Tuesday 16. Cool day. College. Attended to getting a deed to the property formerly known as the Frazer Hotel, located in the town of Trinity.

Wednesday 17. Cool and hazy. Wrote to F. C. Robbins, Eldridge & Bro., Philadelphia, & Hon. H. Price.

Thursday 18. Cool and hazy. College.

Friday 19. Warmer, still hazy. College.

Saturday 20. Hazy. Wrote to Hon. H. Price. Insured my house for $1500; cost $26.25. Wrote and studied most of the day.

Sunday 21. Rainy day. Preached at Hopewell Church, to a small congregation, from Mark 11:22. Read several pages.

Monday 22. Cloudy, rainy. College.

Tuesday 23. Cloudy, little rain. Wrote to Rev. V. A. Sharpe, Rev. W. S. Creasy [45], and Fannie.

- -

44. Martin Luther was born in Isleben in Saxony, Germany, November 10, 1483. In 1513 he nailed his thesis of ninety-five propositions on indulgences on the church door at Wittenburg, Germany. He had been a Roman Catholic, but his church branded him as a heretic after he rebelled against their practices. The Church tried to make him recant, but he remained firm in his beliefs, for he believed that he was acting according to the Scriptures which was his authority. The stand that Luther took resulted in the Protestant Reformation. He translated the Bible into the German language and it appeared in 1535. He died February 18, 1546 at Isleben.

McGiffert, A. C., Martin Luther, The Man and His Works
Konig, G., The Life of Martin Luther
Jacobs, H. E., Martin Luther, The Hero of The Reformation

45. Walter Scott Creasy was born in Floyd County, Virginia, May 28, 1847 and in 1865 he moved to Mt. Airy with his parents. He was licensed to preach at the Quarterly Conference on September 11, 1868 by Dr. W. Closs and H. L. Wood. He was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1891. He served on circuits, stations, and districts. He was given the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Trinity College in 1890. He died August 21, 1899.

Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1899, 137-139

Wednesday 24. Cloudy. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and Eldridge & Bro., Philadelphia.

Thursday 25. Cloudy. College.

Friday 26. Hazy. Rained in the evening. College.

Saturday 27. Hazy. Rained in the day. Read and studied, and did some manual labor.

Sunday 28. Pleasant day. Preached in the morning from Luke 16:25. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 29.- Friday, November 2. Had our examination, closing the First Grade, this week. Had nice weather, and turned colder during the week. Friday morning we had the first large frost.

Saturday 3.. Quite a large frost. Examined a class on Rhetoric this morning.

Sunday 4. Beautiful day. Prof. Pegram preached a good sermon. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 5. Nice day. College. Wrote a little.

Tuesday 6. Pleasant day. College. Read and wrote a little.

Wednesday 7. Pleasant day. College. Read and wrote a little.

Thursday 8. Nice day. College. Read and wrote a little. Was sick part of the day.

Friday 9. Pleasant day. Went to Concord, N. C., this morning. Dr. James B. Alford died this P. M. at 2 o'clock. He was one of the oldest members of the North Carolina Annual Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Saturday 10. Beautiful day. Concord. This is the 400th Anniversary of Martin Luther's Birthday, and was celebrated in this town. I delivered an address upon, The Influence of the Reformation upon Popular Education. Returned home in the P.M.

Sunday 11. Nice day. Buried Dr. Alford at Hopewell Church. Preached from John 12:24.

Monday 12. Colder. Beautiful day. Usual work in the College.

Tuesday 13. Cold, bright day. Wrote to Messrs. Small & Co., Greensboro, Fannie, B. F. Rape, A. A. Spalding, J. R. Eddins.

[illegible]nesday 24. Cloudy. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alexander, [illegible]dge & Co., Philadelphia.

[illegible]urday [illegible] Cloudy. College.

[illegible] 26. Hazy. Rained in the evening. College.

[illegible]turday 27. Hazy, rained in the day. Read and studied, [illegible] some manual labor.

[illegible]day 28. Pleasant [illegible]. Preached in the morning from [illegible] 16:25. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

[illegible]nday 29. Friday, November 2. Had our examination, [illegible] the First Grade, this [illegible]. Had nice weather, [illegible]d soldier during the week. Friday morning we had the first [illegible].

Saturday [illegible]. Quite a large frost. Examined a clas[illegible] in [illegible]storic this morning.

Sunday 4. Beautiful [illegible]. Prof. Pegram preached a good [illegible]. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening.

[illegible] Nice day. College. Wrote a little.

[illegible] Pleasant day. College. Read and wrote [illegible]

[illegible] 7. Pleasant day. College. Read and wrote [illegible]

Thursday [illegible]. Nice day. College. Read and wrote a little. [illegible]ark part of the day.

Friday 9. Pleasant day. Went to Concord, [illegible] this [illegible]ing. Dr. James B. Alford died this P. M. at 2 o'clock. [illegible]as one of the oldest members of the North Carolina Annual [illegible]nce, Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Saturday 10. Beautiful day. Concord. This is the 400th [illegible]rary of Martin Luther's Birthday, and we celebrated [illegible] town. I delivered an address upon, The Influence of [illegible] Reformation upon Popular Education. Returned home in the [illegible].

Sunday 11. Nice day. Buried Dr. Alford at Hopewell [illegible]. Preached from John 12:24.

Monday 12. Golden. Beautiful day. Usual work in the [illegible]e.

[illegible]day 13. Cold, bright day. Wrote to Messrs. Small [illegible]eenboro, Fannie, I. F. Rape, A. A. Spalding, J. [illegible].

Wednesday 14. Wrote to W. H. Fitzgerald, Monroe, N.C., and to W. H. Phifer.

Thursday 15. Cold and fair. Wrote to Rev. F. L. Reid, Rev. W. H. Milbum, D. D., Rev. J. B. Carpenter [46], Rev. J. T. Harris, J. A. Leach, and to W. H. Phifer, Monroe, N. C., enclosing check for one hundred ($100) dollars.

Friday 16. Quite cold. College.

Saturday 17. Fair, not quite so cold as yesterday. Wrote to Rev. W. J. Gay [47], enclosing Bradshaw's note, Wilson, N. C.

Sunday 18. Pleasant day. Prof. Pegram preached a good sermon, and held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 19. Beautiful day. Wrote to J. S. Carr [48], Whitlock & Bookwalter, and Fannie.

Tuesday 20. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to A. H. McCormick & Co., Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Rev. W. H. Bobbitt,D.D.

Wednesday 21. Pleasant day. College.

Thursday 22. Rained a little. College.

Friday 23. Rained all day. College.

Saturday 24. Pleasant day, with a little warm sun. Col Alspaugh, President of the Board of Trustees, and Chair-

- -

46. Jonathan Beattie Carpenter was born at High Shoals, North Carolina, June 14, 1838 and died at Rutherfordton, North Carolina, January 30, 1926. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1875 and in 1890 he remained with the Western North Carolina Conference. He was superannuated in 1920.
Minutes of W. N. C. Conference, 1926, 170

47. William J. Gay was located in 1882 at his own request.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1882, 107

48. Julian Shakespeare Carr was born in Chapel Hill, October 12, 1845. He was a soldier and capitalist. He gave to Duke University the site of its old campus and $10,000 with which to help endow the college. He was a trustee of Trinity College from 1882 to 1895 and was treasurer of the Board. He was largely responsible for the election of M. L. Wood as president. He was a delegate at large from the State of North Carolina to the Democratic Conventions in 1884, 1888, and 1890. He died April 30, 1924 in Durham, North Carolina.
Durham Morning Herald, April 30, 1924
Trinity Alumni Register, 10: 252 - 255

man of the Executive Committee, spent the day here, looking into the indebtedness of the College. There were two other members of the Committee present part of the time. I spent the entire day assisting the Col. We agreed with Mrs. Irene Craven, widow and Executrix of the Will of the late Rev. Braxton Craven, D.D., LL.D., upon a settlement between her and the Board of Trustees.

Sunday 25. Rained a little. Preached in the old Chapel of the College from Rom. 10:12.

Monday 26. Pleasant day. College. Spent most of the day and evening writing my report to the Annual Conference.

Tuesday 27. Pleasant day. College.

Wednesday 28. Pleasant day. College in the morning. Finished my report to the Conference. Left in the afternoon for Statesville, the seat of the Session of the North Carolina Annual Conference.

Thursday 29. Beautiful day. Reached Statesville this morning at 2 o'clock. Attended the Conference. Read my report before the body.

Friday 30. Beautiful day. Conference till 1 o'clock, p.m. In the evening heard Rev. . H. Milburn, D.D. deliver his lecture on S. S. Prentiss. Very fine.

Saturday, December 1. Beautiful. Conference. Attended a called meeting of the Board of Trustees of Trinity College, in the afternoon. Attended a meeting of the Board of Education in the evening.

Sunday 2. Beautiful day. Cooler in the afternoon than in the morning. Statesville. Preached in the morning in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in the morning, from Mark 11:22. In the afternoon attended Memorial services in the Methodist Church. Six members of the Conference died during the year, namely: Jeremiah Johnson [49], Edward Schulken [50], Lemon Shell, Oscar J. Brent, James B. Alford,

- -

49. Jeremiah Johnson was born in Iredell County, North Carolina, April 29, 1811 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1840. He was located in 1854 but was readmitted in 1874. He served until his health failed in 1881 and he died in 1883.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1883, 87

50. Edward Schulken was born in Wilmington, North Carolina and in his early youth was afflicted which left him permanently lame. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1881 and died in 1883.
Ibid., 1883, 87

M. D., and Hiram P. Cole. I prepared and read the Memoir of Dr. Alford.

Monday 3. Beautiful day. Two Sessions of the Conference today. Attended the meeting of the Board of Education in the evening.

Tuesday 4. Beautiful day. Three Sessions of the Conference. Adjourned about 10½ o'clock, p.m.

Wednesday 5. Pleasant, but a little cloudy or foggy in the morning. Reached home about 9 o'clock this morning. College balance of the day.

Thursday 6. Beautiful day. Wrote Rev. Thadeus L. Troy and J. D. Bardin.

Friday 7. Cloudy. Hall & Co., J. R. Eddins, M. Jarrell, Prof. W. A. Garner, W. R. Jones, were written to.

Saturday 8. Rained. Read a little.

Sunday 9. Nice, pleasant day. Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson preached the funeral sermon of Mrs. Walter Winslow. Held Prayer-meeting in the afternoon and evening.

Monday 10. Beautiful day. Wrote to A. L. Smoot and Dr. McFerrin.

Tuesday 11. Delightful day. Wrote to Fannie, and Wittkowsky and Baruch, enclosing $16.50.

Wednesday 12. Pleasant day. Wrote to J. M. Ward. Attended to having some work done on the College campus.

Thursday 13. Pleasant day. Attended to College work and College matters.

Friday 14. Rained a little in the morning. Wrote to Rev. W. P. Kendall. At night Rev. W. H. Milbum, D.D., "The Blind Man Eloquent" delivered for us his Lecture on S. S. Prentiss.

Saturday 15. Nice, cool day. Attended to some matters pertaining to the College. Dr. Milbum lectured at night on "What a blind man saw in England."

Sunday 16. Cold and a little hazy. Dr. Milbum preached for us in the morning and in the evening, two very fine sermons.

Monday 17. Beautifully cold. Wrote to R. P. Rankin, Garibaldi, N. C., and J. E. Clarke, Henderson, N. C., and also to Fannie. Dr. Milbum delivered us his Lecture on Aaron Wendell, S. N.

Hiram P. Cole. I prepared and read the Memoir of

Tuesday 4. Beautiful day. Three Sessions of the Con-
. I journed about 10½ o'clock.

Wednesday . Pleasant, but a little cloudy or foggy
the mor ing. Reached home about 2 o'clock this morn
balance of the day.

Thursday . Beautiful day. Wrote Rev. Theodore L. Troy,
D. Rankin.

Friday 7. Cloudy. Hall & Co., T. Waddins, M. Tar-
l, Prof. W. Garner, W. R. Jones, were written to.

Rained. Read a little.

Ice pleasant day. Rev. R. T. M. Stephen-
reached the funeral sermon of Mrs. Walter Hinslow.
Prayer-meeting in the afternoon and evening.

ay 10. Beautiful day. Wrote to A. L. Smoot and
.

Tuesday 11. Delightful day. Wrote to Tamie, and
owsky and Baruch, enclosing .

nesday 12. Pleasant day. Wrote to J. Ward.
to having some work done on the College campus.

Thursday . Pleasant day. Attended to College work
ollege matters.

riday 14. Rained a little in the morning. Wrote to
. Kendall. At night Rev. . Milburn, D.D., "The
Man Element" delivered for us his lecture on S. S.
.

ay 1 . Nice, cool . Attended to some matters
aining to t College. . Milburn lectured at night on
t a blind man saw in England."

16. Cold and a little hazy. Dr. Milburn preached
morning and in the ening, two very fine
.

17. Beautifully cold. Wrote t . Rankin,
di, N. , and J. H. Clarke, Henderson, . C., and also
pie. Dr. Milburn delivered us his lecture on Aaron
.

Burr [51] in the evening.

Tuesday 18. Cold, nice day. Wrote to A. J. Ellington, G. F. Smith, and Rev. W. B. Maness. Examination.

Wednesday 19. Rainy day. Wrote to Rev. W. M. Robey.

Thursday 20. Cloudy, rainy. Wrote to W. Robert Loftin, and Daniel Kernerly.

Friday 21. Rained. Wrote to Charlie Swink, and Prof. C. T. Broune.

Saturday 22. Cool, hazy in the afternoon. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and to C. & M. Pretxfelder, Greensboro, N. C., enclosing a money order for $10.

Sunday 23. Rained a little - cool. Buried Rev. Walter Ingram, who died last Friday morning of Diabetes; preached from I Cor. 13:12. Walter Ingram was born May 10, 1853. Was a good young man. Was a local preacher in the M. E. Church, South.

Monday 24. Nice day. Attended to some little matters.

Tuesday 25. Rained a little. Christmas - nothing special.

Wednesday 26. Beautiful day. Attended to some matters about my lot. Had run around, ordered lumber to have it fenced.

Thursday 27. Showery. Attended to some matters of business.

Friday 28. Beautiful day. Wrote to John J. Garrett, Ringwood, Halifax Co., N. C., and W. P. Wood.

Saturday 29. Nice day. Attended to some matters.

Sunday 30. Cold. Preached from Acts 6:1-4. Read several

- -

51. Aaron Burr was born in Newark, New Jersey, February 6, 1756 and died on Staten Island, New York, September 14, 1836. He was vice-president of the United States from 1801 to 1805; during his term of office he ran for governorship of New York but was defeated due to the efforts of Alexander Hamilton. In a duel he shot and killed Hamilton and his power began to wane. Later he was arrested on the charge of treason against the United States' Government. Afterwards he went to Europe and was not allowed to return to the United States; but he returned under disguise and practiced law.
Wandell, S. H., Aaron Burr

y 18. Cold, nice day. Wrote to A. J. Tillingham, [illegible], and Rev. W. B. [illegible]. Examination.

[illegible]day 19. Rainy day. Wrote to Rev. W. M. Robey.

[illegible]day 20. Cloudy, rainy. Wrote to W. Robert [illegible] and Daniel Kennedy.

[illegible] day 21. Rained. Wrote to Charlie Swink, and Prof. [illegible].

Saturday 22. Cool, hazy in the afternoon. Wrote to [illegible]. W. Alspaugh, and to G. & M. Pretzfelder, Greensboro, [illegible], enclosing a money order for $10.

[illegible]day 23. Rained a little - cool. Buried Rev. Walter [illegible] who died last Friday morning of diabetes; preached [illegible] Cor. 13:12. Walter Ingram was born May 10, 1857. Was [illegible] young man. Was a local preacher in the [illegible]. C. Church, [illegible]th.

[illegible] Monday 24. Nice day. Attended to some little mat[illegible].

[illegible]nesday 25. Rained a little. Christmas - nothing [illegible].

Wednesday 26. Beautiful day. Attended to some matters [illegible] out my lot. Had run around, ordered lumber to have it [illegible]ed.

Thursday 27. Showery. Attended to some matters of [illegible]se.

[illegible] Friday 28. Beautiful day. Wrote to John L. Barrett, [illegible]wood, Halifax Co., N. C., and W. P. Wood.

Saturday 29. Nice day. Attended to some matters.

[illegible]nday 30. Cold. Preached from Acts 6:1-4. Read several [illegible].

- -

Aaron Burr was born in Newark, New Jersey, February 6, [illegible] and died [illegible] Staten Island, New York, September 14, 1836. [illegible] vice-president of the United States from 1801 to 1805; [illegible] at term of office he ran for governorship of New [illegible]k but [illegible] defeated due to the efforts of Alexander Hamil[illegible]n. In a duel he shot and killed Hamilton and his power [illegible] ans. Later he was arrested on the charge of treason [illegible] United States Government. Afterwards he went [illegible] was not allowed to return to the United States; [illegible] tried under disguise and practiced law.

[illegible] S. H., Aaron [illegible]r

pages. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Wife and I went to Mrs. Alford's in the afternoon.

Monday 31. Rained a little. Attended to some business. Went to High Point in the afternoon. Sent report to Hon. H. Price concerning the Indian boys.

CHAPTER IV

AS PRESIDENT OF TRINITY COLLEGE

1883 - 1884

1884

Trinity College

(As President of Trinity College Wood found that all the details as well as all the executive affairs and part of the teaching depended on him. He had to edit and supervise the printing of the Annual Catalogue; he supervised the beautifying and the upkeep of the campus; he attended to all the correspondence; and he raised some money with which to start an Endowment Fund. Often he preached in the neighboring churches. At the meeting of the North Carolina Annual Meeting in Wilmington he resigned his position as President and was made presiding elder of the Shelby District. Ed.)

Tuesday, January 1. Cool, hazy. The spring session of Trinity College opened today.

Wednesday 2. Cool, pleasant day. College.

Thursday 3. Cold. Columbian L. Society [1]. Two boys.

Friday 4. Cool, hazy. College.

Saturday 5. Quite a snow storm. Attended to some matters pertaining to the College.

Sunday 6. Cold but clear. Preached from Gen. 17:1. Read several pages.

Monday 7. Very cold. College.

Tuesday 8. Cold. Snow melted some. Wrote to A. J. Koonce, J. W. Kestler, Rev. W. H. Call, B. H. Bunn, and Col. J. W. Alspaugh.

Wednesday 9. Snowed a little last night. Cold and clear today. Wrote to S. H. Smith, Prof. J. D. Hodges, Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and Fannie.

Thursday 10. Beautiful, pleasant day. Snow melted considerably. College. Miss Jinnie Newby, a Quakeress of Kansas, delivered a lecture on Temperance in the old Chapel at night.

Friday 11. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to Claud A.

- -

1. The Columbian Literary Society was organized in Trinity College in 1846.

1884

Trinity College

As President of Trinity College Wood found that [illegible] details as well as all the executive affairs and [illegible] teaching depended on him. He had to edit and super[illegible] the printing of the Annual Catalogue; he supervise[illegible] beautifying and the upkeep of the campus; he attended [illegible] all the correspondence; and he raised some money [illegible] to start an Endowment Fund. Often he preached in the [illegible] neighboring churches. At the meeting of the North Carolina [illegible]al Meeting in Wilmington he resigned his position as [illegible]ident and was made presiding elder of the Shelby Dis[illegible]. Pg.

Tuesday, January 1. Cool, hazy. The ne[illegible] [illegible]ty College opened today.

Wednesday 2. Cool, pleasant [illegible]. College.

Thursday . Cold. Columbian . Society ⁴. Two boys.

Friday . Cool, hazy. College.

Saturday . Quite a snow storm. Attended to some [illegible]ers pertaining to the College.

[illegible]day . Cold but clear. Preached from . 17:1. [illegible]d several pages.

Monday . Very cold. College.

Tuesday . Cold. Snow melted some. Wrote to A. [illegible]ce, J. W. Weatler, Rev. W. H. Call, B. T. Bunn, and [illegible] W. Alspaugh.

Wednesday 9. Snowed a little last night. Cold and clear today. Wrote to . Smith, Prof. J. D. Hodges, Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and Fannie.

Thursday 10. Beautiful, pleasant day. Snow melted considerably. College. Miss Jimmie Newby, a Musicians of Kansas, delivered a lecture on Temperance in the old Chapel at night.

Friday 11. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to Diana [illegible]

[illegible] Columbia [illegible]lege in 1846.

Perkinson, Garner Station, Wake Co., N. C.

Saturday 12. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Prof. J. D. Hodges, Rev. R. O. Burton, and Anson D. F. Randolph & Co., 900 Broadway, New York, enclosing $3.

Sunday 13. Nice. Preached from Exodus 3:4. Held Prayer-meeting at night. Read a few pages.

Monday 14. Rained. College.

Tuesday 15. Cool, rain. College.

Wednesday 16. Cool, nice day. College.

Thursday 17. Nice day. College.

Friday 18. Rainy in afternoon. College.

Saturday 19. Nice day. Wrote to Ashboro Courier, Obituary of the late Rev. Walter Cicero Ingram, to Rev. F. L. Reid, Rev. C. C. Dodson, and to Fannie.

Sunday 20. Cold day. Preached from Jeremiah 1:10. Held Prayer-meeting at night.

Monday 21. Quite cold. Wrote to A. K. Umstead.

Tuesday 22. Cold. College.

Wednesday 23. Cold. College.

Thursday 24. Cold. College.

Friday 25. Cold. College.

Saturday 26. Cold. Commenced putting up fence around my lot.

Sunday 27. Cold. Preached from Rom. 12:21. Held Prayer meeting in the evening.

Monday 28. Cold. College.

Tuesday 29. Cold. College.

Wednesday 30. Cold. College.

Thursday 31. Cold. College.

Friday, February 1. Warmer. College.

Saturday 2. Pleasant day. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh-($1,000) Attended to having some work done.

[illegible] Farmer Station, Pine Co., N. [illegible].

Saturday 12. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Prof. [illegible] Lodges, Rev. R. O. Burton, and Amoon [illegible] F. Randolph [illegible] 900 Broadway, New York, enclosing $3.

Sunday 13. Nice. Preached from Exodus 3:4. Held [illegible]-meeting at night. Read a few pages.

Monday 14. Rained. College.

Tuesday 15. Cool, rain. College.

Wednesday 16. Cool, nice [illegible] College.

Thursday 17. Nice day. College.

Friday 18. Rainy in afternoon. College.

Saturday 19. Nice day. Wrote to Ashboro Courier, Cha-[illegible] [illegible] Late Rev. Walter Gilbert Ingram, to Rev. [illegible] Rev. C. E. Dodson, and to Pamela.

Sunday 20. Cold day. Preached from Jeremiah 1:10. Had [illegible]-meeting at night.

Monday 21. Quite cold. Wrote to [illegible] K. Unwat[illegible].

Tuesday 22. Cold. College.

Wednesday 23. Cold. College.

Thursday [illegible] Cold. College.

Friday 25. Cold. College.

Saturday 26. Cold. Commenced putting up fence around [illegible] lot.

Sunday 27. Cold. Preached from [illegible]. 12:21. Held Prey-[illegible] meeting in the evening.

Monday 28. Cold. College.

Tuesday 29. Cold. College.

Wednesday 30. Cold. College.

Thursday 31. Cold. College.

Friday, February 1. Warmer. College.

Saturday 2. Pleasant day. Wrote to Col. T. W. Alexander-$1,000) Attended to having some work done.

[illegible]

Sunday 3. Pleasant day. Rev. Benjamin Duvatt preached us a good sermon. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read several pages.

Monday 4. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday 5. Pleasantly warm. College.

Wednesday 6. Warm. Holiday. Wrote to Rev. L. Branson, W. R. Thompson.

Thursday 7. Hazy and warm. College.

Friday 8. Hazy and warm. College.

Saturday 9. Hazy and warm. Lectured to the ten young men who are preparing for the ministry. Looked after the fencing. Went to Bush Hill in the afternoon.

Sunday 10. Warm, hazy, little rain. Preached in the morning from Luke 19:9. Attended a Temperance meeting at Bush Hill in the afternoon. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 11. Hazy, warm, very little rain. College.

Tuesday 12. Hazy, very little rain. Wrote to Fannie and Rev. G.W. Callahan [2], E. A. Snow ($6.10), Calvin Garland, Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D.D., and Eddie.

Wednesday 13. Cleared off today. Warm. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, Washington, also to W. D. Styron.

Thursday 14. Heavy rain this morning awhile before day. Warm. College.

Friday 15. Snowed a little last night. College. Wrote to Rev. W. T. Cutchins [3].

Saturday 16. Beautiful day. Cool. Wrote to Messrs.

- -

2. George W. Callahan was born in Sweetwater, Tennessee, in 1838 and died December 12, 1915. He joined the Holston Conference in 1857 and in 1880 he was transferred to the North Carolina Annual Conference. He remained with the Western North Carolina Conference when it was organized in 1890. He was active for fifty years and was superannuated in 1907.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1916, 229

3. W. T. Cutchins was located in 1900.
Ibid., 1900, 99

3. Pleasant day. Rev. Benjamin Durant preached sermon. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read pages.

day 4. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday 5. Pleasantly . College.

Wednesday . Warm. Holiday. Wrote Rev. L. Bremson, composer.

Thursday 7. Hazy and warm. College.

Friday 8. Hazy and warm. College.

Saturday 9. Hazy and warm. Lectured to the ten young who are preparing for the ministry. Looked after the farm. Went to Bush Hill in the afternoon.

day . Warm, hazy, little rain. Preached in the from Luke 19:9. Attended a Temperance meeting at Hill in the afternoon. Held Prayer-meeting in

Monday 11. Hazy, warm, very little rain. College.

Tuesday 12. Hazy, very little rain. Wrote L. Fannie and Rev. . Callahan , . Snow , Colvin Garland, J. B. McFerrin, D.D., and Eddie.

Wednesday 13. Cleared off today. . Wrote to Son. ce, Washington, also to D. Stymon.

Thursday 14. Heavy rain this morning awaile here .

Friday 15. Snowed a little last night. College. Wrote Rev. . T. Gutchins .

Saturday 16. Beautiful day. Cool. Wrote to Masers.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - -

. George W. Callahan was born in Swewtwater, Tennessee, in 1838 and died December 13, 1915. He joined the Holston Conference in 1867 and in 1880 he was transferred to the North Carolina Annual Conference. He remained with the Western North Carolina Conference when it was organized in 1890. He was active for fifty years and was superannuated in 1907.

Minutes of Conferences of . Church, South, 1916, 229

. T. Gutchins was located in at , 1900.

Atlee Burssee & Co., Seed Dealers, Philadelphia, and W. H. Crow, Raleigh, N. C.

Sunday 17. Quite rainy. Held no services. Read several pages.

Monday 18. Cleared off - warm. Wrote to Rev. W. T. Cutchins and Davidson Nance.

Tuesday 19. Warm morning, cloudy in the afternoon. Cyclone last night. College.

Wednesday 20. Rained good deal last night. Clear and cold. Strong north-west wind. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, sending again the account of Trinity College against U. S. Government of the Fourth Quarter of last year.

Thursday 21. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D.D., D. Appleton & Co., New York and Rev. W. M. Robey, D.D.

Friday 22. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Eddie.

Saturday 23. Nice day. Preached this morning from I Cor. 1:2. In the afternoon Rev. R. O. Burton, Presiding Elder, of the Greensboro District, held Quarterly Conference for Trinity College Station. Declamation.

Sunday 24. Pleasant day. Rev. R. O. Burton preached a good sermon this morning. I held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 25. Nice day. College. Declamation in the evening. Fresh. 1.

Tuesday 26. Warm. College. Declamation. Fres. Part 2.

Wednesday 27. Warm. College. Declamation. Soph. Class.

Thursday 28. Cool. College. Declamation. Junior Class.

Friday 29. Very cold. Spent the day planting trees. Senior Class spoke at night.

Saturday, March 1. Cold. Attended a Temperance Convention at Bush Hill, and was called to preside over it.

Sunday 2. Snowed a little last night. Cold day. Preached from Acts 1:8. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 3. Cold, clear, windy. Wrote to Hon. H. Price; W. F. Howard, Bee Log, N. C. Held a Stewards Meeting at night.

Tuesday 4. Weather has moderated. Mild day. Wrote to Eddie.

[illegible] 1956

[illegible] see Dealave, Philadelphia, and [illegible]

[illegible] Quite rainy. Held no serv[illegible]. Read several

[illegible] Cleared off - warm. Wrote to Rev. T. [illegible]
[illegible] Davidson Manse.

[illegible]day 19. Warm morning, cloudy in the afternoon.
[illegible] last night. College.

[illegible]nesday 20. Rained good deal last night. Clear and
[illegible] strong north-west wind. Wrote to [illegible]. Price, sand-
[illegible] on the account of Trinity College against U. S. Govern-
[illegible] the Fourth Quarter of last year.

[illegible]day 21. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Rev.
[illegible]rrin. D.D., D. Appleton & Co., New York and Rev.
[illegible]

[illegible] Beautiful, pleasant [illegible]. Wrote to Eddie.

[illegible]turday 23. Fine day. Preached this morn[illegible] from
[illegible]2. In the afternoon Rev. [illegible]. Burton, presiding E
[illegible] of the Greensboro District, held quarterly conferences
[illegible] Trinity College Station. Declamation.

[illegible]day [illegible]. Pleasant da[illegible]. Rev. R. O. Burton preached
[illegible] sermon this morni[illegible]. I held Prayer-meeting in [illegible]

[illegible] Warm. College. Declamation. Trees. Part 2.

Wednesday 27. Warm. College. Declamation. Book. Clean.

Thursday [illegible]. Cool. College. Declamation. Junior Clean.

Friday 29. Very cold. Spent the day planting trees.
[illegible]ior Class spoke at night.

[illegible]urday, March 1. Cold. Attended a Temperance Con-
[illegible]on at Bush Hill, and was called to preside over it.

[illegible]unday 2. Snowed a little last night. Cold [illegible]
[illegible] From Acts 1:8. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.
[illegible]

[illegible]y 7. Cold, clear windy. Wrote to [illegible]. Pri[illegible]
[illegible]rd, Bee Log, N. C. Held a Stewards' setting at n[illegible]

[illegible]. Weather has moderated. Mild [illegible]. Wrote to

Wednesday 5. Rained and sleeted all day. Wrote to W. D. Benson, Fannie, and W. Atlee Burpu & Co.

Thursday 6. Rained a little today. Warmer. Wrote to Ragan & Willis, High Point, N. C. College.

Friday 7. Still cloudy. Wrote to John S. Weber, Mooresville, N. C., and to Walker, Evans, and Cogswell, Charleston, S. C. Rained last in the afternoon.

Saturday 8. Rained a little this morning. Worked a little in my yard. Transplanted two large cedars.

Sunday 9. Clear, windy day. Preached from John 1:11. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a few pages.

Monday 10. Pleasantly cool day. Worked in my yard, besides what I did in the College. Wrote to Ragan, Willis & Co., and J. Van Lindley.

Tuesday 11. Nice day. Worked in my yard.

Wednesday 12. A little cloudy, very little rain. Worked in my yard. Planted out four dwarfed cedars.

Thursday 13. Rained last night and all day. College. Wrote to W. D. Benson, Fannie, and J. H. Ferree.

Friday 14. Pleasant day. Examination of History Class this morning. Did some work, in the afternoon in my yard.

Saturday 15. Pleasant day. Had some work done.

Sunday 16. Pleasant day. Preached from II Cor. 8:7. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 17. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday 18. Pleasant day. Little rain in p.m. College.

Wednesday 19. Rained a little today. College.

Thursday 20. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to S. G. Mayfield, S. S. Woolwim, Mrs. Carrie Cunningham, Rev. F. B. Andrews, Rev. J. P. Noland, Rev. G. W. Callahan, and Mrs. V. C. Leak.

Friday 21. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, John W. Petty, Claudius L. Boddie, Gould and Lincoln, and Sever, Francis, & Co.

Saturday 22. Beautiful day. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh. Sowed my lawn grass seed today, and planted some evergreens and rose bushes.

[illegible]day . Rained and cleared [illegible]day. Wrote to [illegible], Fannie, and . Alice Burpee & Co.

[illegible]nesday 6. Rained a little today. Warmer. Wrote to [illegible] & Willis, High Point, . C. College.

Friday 7. Still cloudy. Wrote to John S. Weber, [illegible]ville, . C., and to Walker. Evans, and Cogswell. [illegible]eate, S. C. Rained last in the afternoon.

Saturday . Rained a little this morning. Worked a[illegible] in my yard. Transplanted two large cedars.

Sunday . Clear, windy day. Preach[illegible] from John 1:11. Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a few verses.

[illegible]nday . Pleasantly cool . Worked in my yard; [illegible]d what I did in the College. Wrote to Hagan, Hillie [illegible] and J. Van Lindley.

[illegible]nesday 11. Nice . Worked in my yard.

[illegible]ednesday 12. A little cloudy, very little [illegible] in my yard. Planted out four Swarter cedars.

[illegible] Thursday 13. Rained last night and [illegible] wrote to [illegible]. D. Benson, Fannie, and J. [illegible]. Terrell.

[illegible]riday 14. Pleasant day. Examination of Winter [illegible] this morning. Did some work [illegible] in the afternoon in [illegible]d.

Saturday [illegible] . Pleasant . Had some work [illegible].

Sunday 16. Pleasant d[illegible] . Prayer-meeting in the eve[illegible].

Monday 17. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday . Pleasant day. Little rain in [illegible]. College.

Wednesday 19. Rained a little today. College.

Thursday 20. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to [illegible]. B. Mayfield, [illegible]. S. Woolwine, Mrs. Carrie Cunningham, [illegible]. R. B[illegible]rewes, Rev. J. P. Noland, Rev. G. W. Gallahan, and [illegible]. Leak.

[illegible]day 21. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to Col. [illegible]. Hasparg, John W. Petty, Claudius L. Roddie, [illegible] Lincoln, and Sever, Francis, & Co.

Saturday 22. Beautiful [illegible]. Wrote to Col. J. W. [illegible]. Sowed lawn grass seed today, and planted some [illegible] evergreens and roses [illegible].

Sunday 23. Rained nearly all day. Did not hold Divine services. Mr. Marsh held Prayer-meeting at night. Read several pages.

Monday 24. Rained this morning. Wrote to Griffin Bros., Fannie, and Sheldon & Company.

Tuesday 25. Beautiful day. Wrote to Van Antwerp, Bragg & Co., Dr. J. W. Jones, Hon. Robert T. Lincoln, and John Wagner Pritchard. Cloudy late in the evening with some wind.

Wednesday 26. Rained last night. Beautiful day. College.

Thursday 27. Beautiful day. Cleared off the campus. Wrote to Rev. R. L. Abernethey, D.D.

Friday 28. Beautiful day. Wrote to Sheldon & Co., New York, Prof. J. M. Bandy, Rev. L. S. Burkhead, D.D.

Saturday 29. Pleasant day. Attended to having some work done.

Sunday 30. Pleasant day. Preached from Luke 15:17. Held a church conference. Read a little.

Monday 31. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday, April 1. Cloudy morning, very little rain, strong breeze. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, and J. Morton.

Wednesday 2. Strong breeze in the morning with showers. Wrote to Rev. J. E. Mann, Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., Rev. N. H. D. Wilson, D.D. Went to High Point in the afternoon.

Thursday 3. Cool day, with strong wind. Wrote to Dr. T. M. Jones, Fannie, Gov. Thos. J. Jarvis [4], and Prof. John A. Paine.

Friday 4. Nice day. Wrote to Sheldon & Co., John B. Alden, New York, and to Prof. John L. Weber, Holly Hill, S.C.

Saturday 5. Nice day. Spent the day writing, An Argument for Prohibition.

Sunday 6. Pleasant day. Heard Prof. J. F. Heitman preach a good sermon in the morning. In the afternoon made

- -

4. Thomas J. Jarvis was born in 1836 and was Governor of North Carolina from 1879 to 1885. He was also United States Minister to Brazil. He died in 1915.
Olds, F. A., Op. Cit.

[illegible]day 22. Rained nearly all day. Did no [illegible]
[illegible]rvices. Mr. Marsh held Prayer [illegible] meeting at night.
[illegible] pages.

[illegible]day 24. Rained hard [illegible] morning. Wrote to Griffin
[illegible]nie, and Sheldon & Company.

[illegible]nesday 25. Beautiful [illegible]. Wrote to Van Antwerp,
[illegible]., Dr. J. W. Jones, Hon. Robert [illegible]. Lincoln, and
[illegible]er Pritchard. Cloudy late in the evening with some
[illegible].

[illegible]nesday 26. Rained last night. Beautiful [illegible].
[illegible].

[illegible]rday [illegible]. Beautiful day. Cleaned off the garden.
Rev. R. L. [illegible]berthelmy, [illegible].

[illegible]. Beautiful day. Wrote to Sheldon [illegible],
[illegible]d, Prof. J. [illegible] Bundy, Rev. L. [illegible] Burdick [illegible].

Saturday 29. Pleasant day. Attended to various some
[illegible] work.

Sunday 30. Pleasant day. Preached from Luke 15:17.
[illegible]ld a church conference. Had a little.

Monday 31. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday, April 1. Cloudy morning, very little rain,
[illegible]rong breeze. Wrote to Hon. H. Price, and [illegible]orton.

Wednesday [illegible]. Strong breeze in the morning with snow-
[illegible]. Wrote to Rev. J. [illegible] Mann, Col. [illegible] T. Alabaugh, Rev.
[illegible] Bobbitt, [illegible], Rev. N. F. D. Wilson [illegible]. Went to Hiram
[illegible] in the afternoon.

[illegible]urday [illegible]. Cool day, with strong wind. Wrote to [illegible].
[illegible]. M. Jones, Pennie, Gov. Thos. J. Jarvis [illegible], and Prof. John
[illegible] Paine.

Friday 4. Nice day. Wrote to Sheldon & Co., John
Allen, New York, and to Prof. John L. Weber, Holly [illegible].

Saturday [illegible]. Nice [illegible]. Spent the day writing, an
[illegible]ment for Prohibition.

Sun[illegible] 6. Pleasant day. Heard Prof. J. M. [illegible]
[illegible]on a good sermon in the morning. In the afternoon made

[illegible]s J. Jarvis was born in 1836 and was Governor of
[illegible]lina from 1879 to 1885. He was also United States
[illegible] Brazil. He died in 1915.
[illegible] A., Op. Cit.

a speech on Temperance at Bush Hill. Read a little.

At 9 o'clock, p.m. a messenger reached me from Randleman, with the crushing intelligence that my son, Edwin Herbert Wood, died this afternoon at 3 o'clock, at Worthville. He had been all day unusually cheerful and apparently in fine health; attended Sunday School at Naomi Falls, taking a deep interest in it as usual, and after it closed he in company with several of his friends walked out, intending to attend preaching at the same place in the afternoon. They walked down to Worthville, took dinner with Mr. Wal. Worth, and went into the factory at that place and as they reached the head of a flight of stairs Eddie creaned as though he would fall, but his friends caught him and laid him down. He never spoke nor do I suppose he breathed. He literally ceased to live, without experiencing a single pain. It was fatty-degeneracy of the heart, the doctors think, that caused his death. I reached him about 1 o'clock at night. He looked as though he was enjoying a sweet sleep.

Monday 7. Cool, pleasant day. This afternoon at 4 o'clock, my noble, precious boy, Eddie, was buried at St. Pauls Church, Randleman. The funeral was largely attended. Both of the cotton mills were stopped, and every body went to the funeral. I never saw more people weep at a funeral. Every body loved him. He did not have a single enemy. A nobler, more generous boy was never born. He was a good Christian. I never knew a death to produce a more profound sensation upon a community. After a separation of a little more than 20 years he has gone to meet his sainted mother in heaven. Joyous was their meeting. They will never be separated again. It is hard to give him up, but he is happy.

Tuesday 8. Pleasant day. Spent the day at Randleman, settling up the business of my dear departed boy.

Wednesday 9. Cool day. Returned home in the morning. Wrote to Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., Alfred Williams & Co., Fannie, and Mrs. Em. Matthews.

Thursday 10. Cool day, a little hazy. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh, Col. John R. Winston, Rev. S. C. Dodson, Hon. H. Price.

Friday 11. Pleasantly cool. Wrote to Prof. L. J. Cheely, Rev. F. B. Andrews, Byron W. Bodie, Leasville, S.C., Alfred Williams & Co.

Saturday 12. Cool, cloudy. Rained in the p.m. Wrote to Rev. H. A. Brown and Rev. J. E. Mann.

Sunday 13. Pleasant. Prof. Pegram preached a good sermon this morning. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 14. Cool, cloudy. Wrote to Mrs. T. P. Crawford, Tungchow, China, Rev. Young J. Allen, D.D., Shanghai, China, B. F. Jordan, and Sister Bettie.

[illegible] in Temperance at Bush Hill. Read a little.

[illegible] o'clock, p.m. a messenger reached me from Jamaica- [illegible] a the crushing intelligence that my [illegible] Kerr- [illegible] wood, died this afternoon at 3 o'clock, at Worthville. [illegible] been all day unusually cheerful and apparently [illegible] health; attended Sunday School at Bush Hill Station [illegible] keep interest in it as usual, and after it closed [illegible] with several of his friends walked out, intending [illegible] preaching at the same place in the afternoon. [illegible] walked down to Worthville, took dinner with Mr. [illegible], and went into the factory at that place and as they [illegible] the head of a flight of stairs Eddie stepped as [illegible] though he would fall, but his friends caught him and laid [illegible] down. He never spoke nor do I suppose he breathed. [illegible] cally ceased to live, without experiencing a single [illegible] was a fatty-degeneracy of the heart, the doctors [illegible] that caused his death. I reached him about 7 o'clock [illegible] but. He looked as though he was enjoying a sweet sleep.

Monday 7. Cool, pleasant day. This afternoon at [illegible] my noble, precious boy, Eddie, was buried at [illegible] Church, Randleman. The funeral was largely attended [illegible] of the cotton mills were stopped, and every body went [illegible] the funeral. I never saw more people weep at a funeral. [illegible] body loved him. He did not have a single [illegible] dislike, more generous boy was never born. He was a good [illegible] Christian. I never knew a death to produce a more profound [illegible] sation upon a community. After a consecration of a little [illegible] years he has come to meet his sainted mother [illegible] heaven. Joyous was their meeting. They will never be se- [illegible] rated again. It is hard to give him up, but he is happy.

Tuesday . Pleasant . Spent the day at Randleman, [illegible] settling up the business of my dear departed boy.

Wednesday . Cool day. Returned home in the morn- [illegible] to Rev. . Bobbitt, D.D., Alfred Williams [illegible] Jo., [illegible] and Mr. Em. Matthews.

Thursday 10. Cool day, a little . Wrote to [illegible] W. Alspaugh, Col. John . Winston, Rev. J. C. Dobson, [illegible] H. Price.

Friday 11. Pleasantly cool. Wrote to Prof. L. [illegible] Ly, Rev. F. R. Andrews, Byron K. Hodge, Leaville, [illegible] Hines & Co.

Saturday . Cool, cloudy. Rained in the . . [illegible] Rev. . A. Brown and Rev. J. E. Mann.

Sunday 12. Pleasant. Prof. Pegram preached [illegible] sermon this morning. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

[illegible] day 14. Cool, cloudy. Wrote to . . . [illegible] [illegible] Shaw, Shina, R. Young T. Allen, D.D., Shamphal, [illegible] Jordan, and Pastor Battle.

Tuesday 15. Rained last night and this morning. Wrote to Rev. Frank H. Wood, and to Charlie N. Daniel.

Wednesday 16. Rained a little last night and this morning. Wrote to C. C. Randleman, Col. John R. Winston, C. & M. Pretzfelder.

Thursday 17. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to R. L. Ryburn, Rev. R. T. Bently, and Rev. C. Milburn.

Friday 18. Beautiful, pleasant day. College.

Saturday 19. Rained this morning. Wrote to Prof. John L. Weber.

Sunday 20. Pleasant day. Preached from Isa. 60:1. Prof. Heitman held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 21. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote Miss Addie Conner, Carthage, Rush & Co., Indiana, Sister Nancy, and Sister Bettie.

Tuesday 22. Rained last night and this morning. Quite a cool day. Wrote to B. N. Bodie, and Fannie, and Col. J. W. Alspaugh.

Wednesday 23. Cool day. College.

Thursday 24. Not quite so cool. Had the appearance of clearing off. Wrote to Ira. A. Fitzgerald, and Hon. H. Price.

Friday 25. Tolerably fair, a little cool. College. Societies repaired their badges in the campus.

Saturday 26. Beautiful, pleasant day. Worked on the walks. Wrote to Rev. A. K. Murchison.

Sunday 27. Beautiful, mild, spring day. Went to and preached at Pleasant Hill Church from Psa. 80:1; and assisted the pastor, Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson, in administering the holy Eucharist. Read a few pages.

Monday 28. Warm, spring day. College. Part of the Freshman Class and a few of the Preparatory declaimed at night.

Tuesday 29. Nice, spring day. College. The other members of the Freshman Class spoke at night.

Wednesday 30. Nice, spring day. College. The Sophomore Class spoke at night.

Thursday, May 1. Warm. Wrote to Sister Nancy, and to Miss Addie Conner, Carthage, Rush & Co., Indiana, enclosing a money order for $50 for Sister Nancy; and also to Rev. W. J. Gay. At 8 o'clock, p.m. I married John W. Petty to

[illegible]y 15. Rained last night and this morning. Wrote [illegible] nk H. Wood, and to Charlie [illegible] Daniel.

[illegible]nesday 16. Rained a little last night and this [illegible]. [illegible]ote to C. C. Randlemen, Col. John R. Winston, [illegible]. Pretzfelder.

[illegible]hursday 17. Beautiful, pleasant day. Wrote to [illegible], Rev. R. [illegible]. Bently, and Rev. C. Milburn.

[illegible]day 18. Beautiful, pleasant day. College.

Saturday 19. Rained this morning. Wrote to Prof. John [illegible]ber.

[illegible] 20. Pleasant [illegible]. Prevented from [illegible]. 60 [illegible]. He then held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

[illegible]day 21. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote Miss [illegible]ie [illegible]. Earthage, Rush & Co., Indiana, Sister Nancy, [illegible] Bettie.

[illegible]nesday 22. Rained last night and this morning. Quite [illegible] day. Wrote to B. M. Bodie, and Fannie, and [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible].

Wednesday 23. Cool day. College.

[illegible]hursday 24. Not quite so cool. Ha[illegible] [illegible]ng off. Wrote to Jno. A. Fitzgerald, and Hon. [illegible].

Friday 25. Tolerably fair, a little [illegible]. [illegible] societies repaired their badges in the campus.

Saturday [illegible]. Beautiful, pleasant day. Worked on [illegible] like. Wrote to Rev. A. K. Murchison.

Sunday 27. Beautiful, mild, spring day. [illegible] [illegible]ached at Pleasant Hill Church from Psa. 80: [illegible] [illegible] pastor, Rev. R. T. [illegible] Stephenson, in administering the [illegible] Sacrament. Read a few pages.

Monday 28. Warm, spring day. College. Part of the Freshman Class and a few of the Preparatory declaimed at [illegible].

[illegible]nesday 29. Nice, spring [illegible]. College. The other members of the Freshman Class spoke at night.

Wednesday [illegible]. Nice, spring [illegible]. College. The Sophomore Class spoke at night.

[illegible]rsday, May 1. Warm. Wrote to Sister Nano [illegible] and to [illegible]ie owner, Earthage, Rush & Co., Indiana, enclosing [illegible] for $50 for Sister Nancy; and also to Rev. [illegible]. 8 o'clock. [illegible]. I married John W. Petty to [illegible].

Miss Mary Tomlinson, at Bush Hill.

Friday 2. Warm, strong S. W. wind. Did some work on one of the walks on the campus. Wrote to Prof. John L. Weber. Senior presentation took place at night.

Saturday 3. Pleasant day. Wrote Hon. H. Price.

Sunday 4. Nice day. Preached in the morning from I Thes. 3:11,12. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 5. Nice rain last night and this morning. Wrote to Fannie, Rev. T. M. Jones, D.D., Thomas Opie, M.D., Baltimore, Md., and Mrs. M. J. Owen, Society Hill, S. C.

Tuesday 6. Nice day. Wrote to F. B. Whitehead, Sister Nancy, and to Miss Addie Conner.

Wednesday 7. Pleasant day. Wrote to E. B. Treat, Publisher, 757 Broadway, New York.

Thursday 8. Pleasant, beautiful day. Wrote to Rev. W. P. Harrison, D.D. [5], and to the Publishers of Home Science, 29 Warren Street, New York.

Friday 9. A little cool and hazy. Wrote to Miss Addie Conner, and to Prof. J. L. Weber.

Saturday 10. Nice day. Studied and read a little.

Sunday 11. Rained a little this afternoon. Preached from I Kings 22:19-22. Prayer-meeting in the afternoon.

Monday 12. Rained a little this morning. Wrote to J. A. Robinson, New Haven; J. Y. Burk, University of Pennsylvania [6].

- -

5. William Pope Harrison was born in Savannah, Georgia, in 1830 and was admitted to the Georgia Annual Conference in 1850. He served as pastor, as presiding elder, as President of Auburn Female College from 1860 to 1862, as editor of the New Monthly Magazine which was established by the General Conference in 1870, as pastor of Mt. Vernon Place Church, Washington, and as chaplain of Congress, as Book Editor to succeed Dr. T. O. Summers, as editor of the Methodist Quarterly Review, as a delegate to the General Conference on several occasions and to the Ecumenical Conferences in London and in Washington, and as author. He wrote The Living Christ and Theophilus Walton. Emory College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity and the degree of Doctor of Laws. He died February 7, 1895 in Columbus, Georgia. Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1895, 166

6. The University of Pennsylvania was founded in Phila-

Tuesday 13. Pleasant day. Wrote to Fannie, Rev. S.D. Adams, and C. A. Winkler.

Wednesday 14. Pleasant day. College.

Thursday 15. Fine day. Wrote to C. C. Lowe, Geo. W. Tryon, Jr., and J. A. Faison. Also wrote to J. T. Ross and W. J. Helms, and Geo. C. Earnhardt. Wrote to Fannie ($10).

Friday 16. Fine day. Wrote to Rev. J. A. Timmerman and Rev. L. J. Holden [7].

Saturday 17. Fine day. Attended a Sunday School picnic near Thomasville, and made a talk.

Sunday 18. Nice. Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson had the misfortune to have his right shoulder dislocated this morning, and I assisted in replacing it. Went to High Point in the afternoon and preached at night from Isa. 60:1.

Monday 19. Rained in afternoon. Went to Winston this morning to attend the funeral of Rev. C. C. Dodson, pastor of the Methodist Church in Winston, who died at 9 o'clock, p.m. last Saturday. The funeral was largely attended. Rev. T. H. Pegram was the officiating minister.

Tuesday 20. Pleasant day. Spent the day in Winston. Went to Greensboro in the evening.

Wednesday 21. Warm day. Returned home this morning. Wrote to Thos. J. Murden, A. D. Worthington & Co., J. B. Alden, Prof. R. L. Ryburn, Sheldon & Co., & Miss Addie Conner.

Thursday 22. Warm day. Wrote to Mercer Slaughter, J. M. Rose, Gov. Jarvis, Rev. F. L. Reid, G. W. Roach.

Friday 23. Warm. Nice rain in the evening. College.

Saturday 24. Beautiful day. Preached this morning from Deut. 1:19, and held Quarterly Conference in the afternoon, in the absence of the P.E., Rev. R. O. Burton, who preached in Winston today.

Sunday 25. Very little rain in the afternoon. Preached

- -

delphia, Pennsylvania in 1740.

7. Lucien Jerome Holden was born in Orange County, North Carolina, December 2, 1844 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1873. He served as pastor for twenty six years until his death July 15, 1899, at Snow Hill, North Carolina.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1899, 213

[illegible] 72

[illegible]ay 13. [illegible]eant [illegible]. Wrote to Fannie, [illegible]. S.D.
[illegible] G. A. Winkler.

[illegible]ednesday 14. Pleasant day. College.

[illegible]hursday 15. Fine day. Wrote to C. E. Lowe, Geo. [illegible], Jr., and J. A. Faison. Also wrote to T. T. Ross and [illegible] Holme, and Geo. G. Barnhardt. Wrote to Fannie (NLO).

Friday 16. Fine day. Wrote to Rev. [illegible]. Timmerman [illegible]ev. L. J. Holden [illegible].

[illegible]rday 17. Fine day. Attended a Sunday School [illegible] Thomasville, and made a talk.

Sunday [illegible]. Nice. Rev. R. [illegible]. N. Stephenson had the [illegible]time to have his right shoulder dislocated this [illegible] I assisted in replacing [illegible]. Went to High Point in [illegible]ternoon and preached at night from Isa. [illegible].

Monday 19. Rained in afternoon. Went to Winston this [illegible]ing to attend the funeral of [illegible]. C. C. Dodson, pastor [illegible]ern Methodist Church in Winston, who died at 9 o'clock, [illegible]. last Saturday. The funeral was largely attended. Rev. [illegible]. H. Pegram was the officiating minister.

Tuesday 20. Pleasant day. Spent the [illegible] in Winston, [illegible] to Greensboro in the evening.

Wednesday 21. Warm day. Returned home [illegible]e morning. [illegible]te to Thos. [illegible]. Lunder A. Worthington [illegible]o., J. B. [illegible]on, Prof. [illegible]. Rybum, Sheldon & Co., Miss Addie Conner.

Thursday 22. Warm day. Wrote to [illegible]. Rose, Gov. Jarvis, Rev. [illegible]. Reid, [illegible]. W. Rose.

Friday 23. Warm. Nice rain in the evening. College.

Saturday 24. Beautiful day. Preached late morning [illegible] Deut. 1:12, and held Quarterly Conference in the after-[illegible] in the absence of the P.E., Rev. R. C. Burton, [illegible] in Winston today.

Sunday 25. Very little rain in the afternoon. Preached

- -

[illegible]

[illegible]ote Jerome Holden was born in Orange County, North [illegible], [illegible] 2, 1844 and [illegible] admitted to the North [illegible] Annual Conference in 1872. He served as pastor for [illegible] six years until his death July 12, 1899, at Snow [illegible] with Carolina.

[illegible]ture of Conference [illegible]as of M. E. Church, South, 1899, 213

from Mat. 26:10, and administered the holy Eucharist. Read a little.

Monday 26. Cloudy morning. Nice rain during the day. Wrote to Dr. M. D. Kimbrough.

Tuesday 27. Fine rain last night. Wrote to Hon. J.C. Scarborough, and Dr. Thomas Opie.

Wednesday and Thursday 28 & 29. Cool. Attended commencement of Greensboro Female College, which was a very pleasant occasion. The commencement was a fine success.

Friday 30. Nice, cool day. Returned home this morning. Wrote to M. Slaughter, Richmond, Va.

Saturday 31. Nice, cool day. Read and studied.

Sunday, June 1. Cool, nice day. Preached from Prov. 8:1-4. Attended Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 2. Nice, cool day. Wrote to Rev. B. B. Culbreth, and Hon. H. Price.

Tuesday 3. Pleasant day. College.

Wednesday 4. Warmer. Wrote to Thomas, Reece & Co., Greensboro.

Thursday 5. A little hazy. College. Wrote to A. P. Jones, Rev. S. D. Adams, Prof. J. M. Bandy, and Mr. J. W. Ballance.

Friday 6. College. Preparatory speaking.

Saturday 7. Pleasant day. Attended to College work. Fresh. speaking.

Sunday 8. Pleasant day. Rev. L. S. Burkhead, D.D., preached an excellent sermon for us. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 9. Pleasant day. College work. Sophomore Class spoke at night.

Tuesday 10. Pleasant day. College work. Junior Class spoke at night.

Wednesday 11. Rained in afternoon. Trustees met this morning. Presented my report. Rev. W. H. Milburn, D.D., preached the annual sermon at 11 o'clock this morning. Very fine sermon. Rev. A. W. Mangum, D.D., delivered the Literary Address in the afternoon, which was very good. Trustees met also in the afternoon. Alumni Association met in the evening. Address by Rev. N. M. Jurney, A. M.

[illegible] administered the holy Sacrament. Read [illegible]

[illegible]y 26. Cloudy morning. Nice rain during the da[illegible]
[illegible]r. [illegible] D. Kimbrough.

[illegible] 27. Fine rain last night. Wrote to Mon[illegible]
[illegible]ign, and Dr. Thomas Opie.

[illegible]dnesday and Thursday 28 & 29. Cool. Attended com-
[illegible] of Greensboro Female College, which was a very
[illegible] occasion. The commencement was a fine success.

[illegible]riday 30. Nice, cool [illegible]. Returned home this morning.
[illegible]e W. Slaughter, Richmond.

[illegible]urday 31. Nice, cool day. Read and studied.

[illegible]nday, June 1. Cool, nice day. [illegible]ed from [illegible].
Attended Pre[illegible]er-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

[illegible]day. Nice, cool day. Wrote t[illegible]. B. Guthrie
[illegible]. H. Price.

Tuesday 3. Pleasant day. College.

[illegible]dnesday [illegible]. Farmer. Wrote to Thomas, Reese & Co.
[illegible].

Thursday 5. A little hazy. College. Wrote to [illegible]
[illegible]ea, Rev. S. D. Adams, [illegible]. J. [illegible] Handy, and Mr. [illegible]
[illegible]nce.

Friday 6. College. Preparatory speaking.

Saturday 7. Pleasant day. Attended to College [illegible]
[illegible]ch, speaking.

Sunday [illegible]. Pleasant day. Rev. L. [illegible]. Burkhead, [illegible]
[illegible]ac[illegible] an excellent sermon for [illegible]. Held Prayer-meeti[illegible]
[illegible] evening.

Monday [illegible]. Pleasant day. College work. Sophomore
[illegible]ore at night.

Tuesday 10. Pleasant day. College wo[illegible]. Junior Class
[illegible]ome at night.

Rained in afternoon. Trustees met this
[illegible]. W. H. Milburn, D.[illegible]
[illegible]on at 11 o'clock this morning, very
[illegible]m, D.[illegible], delivered the literary
[illegible] which was very good. Trustees met
[illegible] Lunar Association met in the even-
[illegible]. M. Janney, [illegible].

Thursday 12. Nice day. Trustees met in the morning and in the afternoon. Commencement exercises at 10½ o'clock, a.m. Party at night. All the commencement exercises passed off very nicely.

Friday 13. Nice day. Did but little.

Saturday 14. Nice day. Did but little.

Sunday 15. Nice day. Rained a little in the afternoon. Cool. Read several pages.

Monday 16. Cool. Worked on Catalogue.

Tuesday 17. Nice, warm day. Faculty & Dr. T. M. Jones and Prof. O. W. Carr the committee appointed by the Trustees held a meeting on the curriculum. Worked on Catalogue.

Wednesday 18. Nice day. Worked on Catalogue.

Thursday 19. Nice, warm day. Sent off balance of copy for Catalogue.

Friday 20. Nice day. Finished sending off the reports for last grade.

Saturday 21. Nice day. Read a little.

Sunday 22. Fine rain in afternoon. Rev. J. W. Wilburn [8] preached a good sermon for us today. Read several pages.

Monday 23. A little hazy in the morning. Wrote to Hon. Kemp P. Battle [9], W. C. Woodard, Prof. L. J. Cheely,

- -

8. John W. Wilburn was discontinued at his own request at the meeting of the North Carolina Conference in 1883.
Ibid., 1883, 96

9. Kemp Plummer Battle was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, December 19, 1831 and died February 14, 1919. He received his A. B. and M. A. degrees from the University of North Carolina and his degree of Doctor of Laws was given to him by Davidson College in 1878. He was Treasurer of the State of North Carolina from 1865 to 1868, was President of the State Agricultural Society from 1867 to 1870, was President of the University of North Carolina from 1876 to 1891, was a Trustee of the University from 1862 to 1868 and from 1874 to 1919. He was author of The History of the University of North Carolina, The Secession Convention of 1861, and Letters of Nathaniel Macon.
Grant, D. L., Alumni History of the University of North Carolina, 39

[illegible]urday 12. Nice day. Trustees met in the morning [illegible] the afternoon. Commencement exercises at 10½ o'clock, [illegible]y at night. All the commencement exercises passed [illegible]nicely.

[illegible]ay 13. Nice day. Did but little.

[illegible]rday 14. Nice [illegible]. Did but little.

[illegible]nday 15. [illegible] Nice [illegible]. Rained a little in the afternoon. [illegible]. Read several papers.

[illegible]nuary 16. Cool. Worked on Catalogue.

Tuesday 17. Nice, [illegible]ry. Faculty [illegible] 2P. [illegible]. Jones Prof. O. W. Carr the comm[illegible] were appointed by the Trustees [illegible] a meeting on the curriculum. Worked on Catalogue.

[illegible]dnesday 18. Nice [illegible]. Worked on Catalogue.

Thursday 19. Nice, warm [illegible]. Sent off [illegible]ance of copy [illegible]talogue.

[illegible]. Nice day. Finishi[illegible] sending off the reports [illegible].

[illegible]y 21. Nice day. Read a litt[illegible]

[illegible]. Fine rain in afternoon. Nov. 1. [illegible]. Wil-[illegible] preached a good sermon for us today. Read several [illegible]

Monday 25. A little hazy in the morning. [illegible] to [illegible]. Kemp P. Battle [illegible], W. O. Wood[illegible]rd, Prof. I. [illegible] Cheely,

[illegible]. John W. Wi[illegible]burn was discontinued at his own request [illegible]t the meeting of the North Carolina Conference in 1883. Ibid., 1883, 86

[illegible]. Kemp Plummer Battle was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, December 19, 1831 and died February 14, 1919. He [illegible]ceived his A. B. and M. [illegible] degrees from the University of [illegible]rth Carolina and his [illegible] of Doctor of Laws was given to him by Davidson College in 1876. He was Treasurer of the [illegible]te of North Carolina from 1865 to 1868, was President of [illegible] St[illegible] Agricultural Society from 1867 to 1879, was President of the University of North Carolina from 1879 to 1891, [illegible] Trustee of the University from 1885 to 1888 and from [illegible] to 1919. He was author of The History of the University of [illegible]rolina, The Secession Convention of 1861, and [illegible] National Anno[illegible]. [illegible] D. L. [illegible] of the University of [illegible]

D. M. Litaker [10], Rev. G. W. Horn, D.D. [11], and to Charlie.

Tuesday 24. Pleasant day. Went to Greensboro to look after the publishing of our Catalogue.

Wednesday 25. Rained a little. Returned home this morning. Read a little.

Thursday 26. Cloudy, rained a little. Not feeling very well.

Friday 27. Cool, cloudy. Still not well. Read a little.

Saturday 28. Pleasantly cool. Still not very well.

Sunday 29. Cooly pleasant. Rev. P. H. Joyner held Divine services for us today. Read a little.

Monday 30. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D.; Maj. L. D. Andrews; J. E. Walker, Sheldon & Co.; and made out my monthly report, and quarterly account, of our Indian Industrial School.

Tuesday, July 1. Rained a little in the morning.

Wednesday 2. Rained a little. Went to High Point, in the afternoon, thence to Greensboro in the evening.

Thursday 3. Rained a little. Went to Charlotte, thence to Monroe in the evening.

Friday 4. Rained a little. Monroe. Charlotte District Conference commenced Wednesday - well attended, proceedings interesting.

- -

10. Daniel M. Litaker was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1888 and remained with the Western North Carolina Annual Conference when it was formed in 1890. He has served on circuits, stations, and districts, and is still an active minister.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1888, 123
Minutes of W. N. C. Conferences, 1890 - 1930

11. George W. Horn was born in Logan County, Kentucky, July 24, 1839 and was admitted to the St. Louis Conference in 1857. In 1872 he was transferred to the Missouri Conference; in 1880 to the North Texas Conference; in 1881 to the South West Missouri Conference; in 1883 to the Denver Conference; and in 1884 back to the South West Missouri Conference where he died August 17, 1884. He was a member of the Ecumenical Conference in London.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1884, 37

r 10, Rev. G. W. Worn, ... II, and to Charlie.

day - .. Pl asant day. Went th Greensboro to look
he publishing of our Catalogue.

ednesday 25. Rained a little. Returned home this
. Read Little.

ddy 26. Cloudy, rained a little. Not feeling
.

ddy 27. Cool, cloudy. Still not well. Read a lit

Saturday . Pleasantly cool. Still not very well.

Sunday 29. Coolly pleasant. Rev. .
the services for us today. Read a little.

Monday 30. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to .
Tobbitt, . . . L. . Andrews; J. T. Walker, Trustee
.; and made out my monthly report, and quarterly account,
our Indian Industrial School.

Tuesday, July . Rained a little in the morning.

Wednesday . Rained a little. Went to High Point,
the afternoon, thence to Greensboro in the evening.

Thursday 3. Rained a little. Went to Charlotte,
to Monroe in the evening.

Friday 4. Rained a little. Monroe, Charlotte District
ence commenced Wednesday - well attended, proceedings
eating.

Daniel . Litaker was admitted to the North Carolina
Conference in 1883 and remained with the Western
n (arolina Annual Conference when it was formed in 1902 .
as serve in divers stations, and districts, and as

<u>Journal of W. T. Church, South, 1890 - 1920</u>

<u>Journal of</u> W. T. Church, South, 1890 - 1920

George W. Worn was born in Logan County, Kentucky,
24, 1839 and was admitted to the . Louisville Conference
. In 1872 he was transferred to the Mt Pleasant Conference
1 20 to the North Texas Conference; in 1881 to
Pleasant Gen Conference; in 1883 to the Denver
and in 1894 back to the South West Missouri C
where he died August 17, 1894. He was a member
Annual Conference in .

<u>Minutes of Conference of</u> W. T. Church, South, 1894.

Saturday 5. Fair day. Monroe. Presented the claims of Trinity College.

Sunday 6. Fair and warm. Monroe. Not very well. Preached at the Baptist Church from Isa. 60:1.

Monday 7. Rained a little. Returned to High Point.

Tuesday 8. Fair day. Reached home for breakfast. Mrs. Susan White and her daughter, Martha, eavesdropped myself and wife in our private conversation after my return home today.

Wednesday 9. Warm and fair. Sent off a number of Catalogues.

Thursday 10. Fair and warm. Went to Thomasville this morning where the Greensboro District Conference commenced its session yesterday. Heard Rev. C. A. Gault [12] preach a good sermon at 11 o'clock. Session of Conf. in afternoon. Made my report.

Friday 11. Fair and warm. Thomasville, this morning District Conference business. Preached at night from Mat. 4:17.

Saturday 12. Warm and fair. Thomasville. Plead for higher education and Trinity College. Started and Endowment Fund. Heard Rev. F. L. Reid preach a good sermon at night.

Sunday 13. Rained in the afternoon. Attended lovefeast this morning. Heard Dr. W. W. Robey preach at 11 o'clock. Returned home in the afternoon.

Monday 14. - Fair and warm. Sent off a number of Catalogues and circulars. Wrote several letters.

Tuesday 15. Warm and fair. Directed 229 circulars. Sent off a few Catalogues. Mrs. White moved. At 9½ o'clock, p.m. married Robt. M. Whitehead to Miss Imogene Kirk.

Wednesday 16. Warm. Went to High Point in the afternoon, and to Salisbury in the evening.

Thursday 17. Warm. Went to Albermarle, where the Salisbury District Conference is in session.

Friday 18. Warm. Albermarle. Business of the Confer-

- -

12. Christie Alonzo Gault was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, February 4, 1850 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1873. He served on missions, circuits, and stations until his death September 24, 1887.
Ibid., 1887, 131

ence progressing very nicely. Preached at 11 o'clock from Luke 16:25. Rev. D. L. Earnhardt [13] preached at night.

Saturday 19. Warm. Albermarle. Dr. T. M. Jones and my self presented the cause of education. At night Hon. F.C. Robbins and Rev. G. F. Round presented the cause of missions.

Sunday 20. Warm. Albermarle. Love-feast at 9 o'clock. Rev. N. H. D. Wilson, D.D., preached an excellent dedicatory sermon. Rev. W. S. Black, D.D., and Rev. T. T. Gattis dedicated the church in which the Conference was held. Made a talk on Sunday Schools in the afternoon; also J. W. Mauney and G. G. Montgomery. Rev. G. F. Round preached at night.

Monday 21. Warm. Returned to High Point.

Tuesday 22. Warm. Reached home for breakfast. Read and wrote a little.

Wednesday 23. Warm. Read, wrote, and worked a little.

Thursday 24. Warm. Went to Toisnot.

Friday 25. Warm. Toisnot. The Washington District Conference in session. Business getting on well. Preached at 11 o'clock, from Luke 16:25. Rev. T. P. Ricaud [14] preached a good sermon at night.

Saturday 26. Warm. Nice rain in the p.m. Toisnot. Made a sermon on education and presented the claims of Trinity College and Greensboro Female College. Rev. W. H. Moore [15] delivered an able Centenary address. Went to Wilson in the afternoon.

- -

13. Daniel Luther Earnhardt was born in Rowan County, North Carolina, April 22, 1854 and died near Durham, North Carolina, December 13, 1928. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1878 and served until 1920 when he was superannuated.
Minutes of North Carolina Conference, 1929, 79, 80

14. Thomas Page Ricaud was born in Baltimore, Maryland, October 19, 1817 and died in Durham, North Carolina, October 6, 1900. He joined the Virginia Annual Conference in 1841 and was transferred to the North Carolina Conference in 1842. He was superannuated in 1891.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1900, 181

15. William H. Moore was born in Edenton, North Carolina, October 31, 1838 and died in Rockingham, North Carolina, December 20, 1916. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1860 and served on circuits, stations, and districts until he was superannuated in 1912. He was a delegate to the General Conference in 1894.
Ibid., 1917, 291 - 293

Sunday 27. Warm. Wilson. Preached in the morning from Luke 16:25; and in the evening from Luke 4:16.

Monday 28. Quite a rain in afternoon. Returned to High Point.

Tuesday 29. Warm. Reached home for breakfast. Wrote a few letters, read a little, and did a little work.

Wednesday 30. Warm. Attended to some little matters. Went to High Point.

Thursday 31. Warm day. Went to Smithfield, N. C., where the Raleigh District Conference was in session, and the business progressing very pleasantly. Rev. W. C. Norman [16] preached a good sermon at night.

Friday, August 1. Warm day. Smithfield. Conference sessions in the morning and afternoon. Rev. W. S. Black, D.D. preached a good sermon at 11 o'clock. Rev. J.T. Gibbs [17] preached at night a good sermon.

Saturday 2. Warm. Smithfield. Conference sessions profitable. Made a speech on Methodism and Education at 11 o'clock. Rev. B. C. Phillips [18] preached an excellent sermon at night.

Sunday 3. Warm. Smithfield. Lovefeast at 9 o'clock, Dr. Black preached a capital sermon at 11 o'clock. Sunday School meeting in the afternoon. I preached at night from Mat. 4:17.

Monday 4. Warm. Smithfield. Read and rested a little. Preached at night from Mat. 15:28. Good congregation.

Tuesday 5. Went to Whitaker's, Edgecombe Co. Stopped with M. J. Battle. Rained a little in the afternoon.

- -

16. William Capers Norman was born in Davidson County, North Carolina, June 27, 1847 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1872. He died at Wilmington, North Carolina, December 7, 1902 during the session of the North Carolina Conference.
Ibid., 1902, 187

17. J. T. Gibbs is living at Warrenton, North Carolina, and holds superannuate relations with the North Carolina Conference. He was admitted to the Conference in 1874.
Minutes of N. C. Conferences, 1929, 7, 14

18. Baxter Clegg Phillips was born at Fair Haven, North Carolina, July 29, 1841 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1867. He served on circuits and stations and died in Durham, North Carolina, March 16, 1885.
Minutes of Conferences of M. E. Church, South, 1885, 86

Wednesday 6. Warm. Spent the day at Mr. Battle's. Read and studied a little.

Thursday 7. Warm. Whitaker's. The Warrenton District Conference opened its session here this morning. Well attended.

Friday 8. Warm. Whitaker's. Conference progressing well. Made a speech on Methodism and Education at 11 o'clock. Went to Enfield in the afternoon to visit my wife's sister, Mrs. Cherry.

Saturday 9. Warm. Whitaker's. Conference profitable.

Sunday 10. Warm. Whitaker's. Lovefeast at 9 o'clock. Preached at 12 o'clock from John 6:63. Went to Rocky Mount in the afternoon and preached at night from Isa. 60:1.

Monday 11. Warm. Went to Goldsboro in the afternoon.

Tuesday 12. Warm. Reached home about midnight.

Wednesday 13. Warm. Wrote a few letters. Did a little work.

Thursday 14. Warm. Went to High Point. Wrote a few letters.

Friday 15. Warm. Assisted my wife in fixing up for house-keeping.

Saturday 16. Warm. Did a little work.

Sunday 17. Warm. Preached at Hopewell from Luke 16: 25. Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson preached a good sermon in the afternoon.

Monday 18. Warm. Worked a little.

Tuesday 19. Warm. Arranging for opening session of College.

Wednesday 20. Warm and dry. Our session opened today with thirty-two matriculations, four more than last year. The boys are coming in better than I expected. Wrote to Maj. L. D. Andrews and Rev. Dr. T. M. Jones.

Thursday 21. Very warm and dry. College. Several more students came in.

Friday 22. Warm and dry. College.

Saturday 23. Warm and dry. Wrote to Rev. Dr. W. H. Bobbitt, Rev. Dr. Robey, Rev. F. L. Reid, Rev. J. A. Cunninggim, Rev. T. W. Guthrie, Rev. Dr.T. M. Jones, Rev. Dr. N.H.D. Wilson, Rev. J. E. Mann, Rev. J. B. Hurley, J. F. Freeland,

V. Mauney, Maj. L. D. Andrews, Walter Kirk, and Charlie.

Sunday 24. Warm and dry. Preached from II Chron. 1:7. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 25. Warm and dry. Wrote to Rev. B. R. Hall [19], Rev. W. W. Rose, and C. W. Robinson.

Tuesday 26. Warm and dry. Wrote to B. F. Mayo, also to Rev. T. J. Gattis.

Wednesday 27. Warm and dry. Wrote to Rev. L. S. Burkhead, D.D., Hon. B. H. Bunn, Rev. A. P. Tyer, M. S. Parker, P. A. Hoover, Dr. A. B. Noble.

Thursday 28. A little cloudy in the morning. Wrote to Rev. B. B. Culbreth.

Friday 29. Rained a little last night. College.

Saturday 30. Warm and dry. Two of my old schoolmates came in today with their sons to enter College - to wit, Maj. L. D. Andrews and J. W. Ballance.

Sunday 31. Warm and dry. Preached from Gen. 12:1-3. Attended the young men's Prayer-meeting in the afternoon. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday, September 1. Warm and dry. College.

Tuesday 2. Warm and dry. College. Married Eugene P. Albea and Miss Cassie Brame, in the New Chapel, at 7 o'clock, p.m.

Wednesday 3. Warm and dry. College.

Thursday 4. Warm and dry. College.

Friday 5. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to Rev. Dr. J. W. Hinton, Rev. W. S. Creasy, Rev. J. W. Lambuth, Rev. J. B. Carpenter, Rev. F. A. Bishop [20], Prof. J. D. Hodges, Mrs. R. G. Barrett, M. M. Lemmund.

- -

19. Benjamin Robinson Hall was born at Fayetteville, North Carolina, September 25, 1851 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1875. He served as pastor and presiding elder until his death February 20, 1903.
Ibid., 1903, 163

20. Franklin A. Bishop was born in Washington, North Carolina, August 26, 1848 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1876. He served on missions, circuits, stations, and districts. He died January 6, 1912.
Ibid., 1912, 234

Saturday 6. Warm and dry. Attended to some matters of my own and read a little. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh.

Sunday 7. Warm and dry. Preached from Mat. 3:8. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening.

Monday 8. Warm and dry. Wrote to Samuel C. Jeffreys.

Tuesday 9. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to Thomas Opie, M.D., R. A. Whitaker, and W. G. Bradsher.

Wednesday 10. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to Rev. J. W. H. Lewis, Bilesville, N. C.

Thursday 11. Pleasant, moderate rain. College. Wrote to H. B. Bunn.

Friday 12. Rained a little last night and this morning. College. Wrote to Dr. W. S. Anderson.

Saturday 13. Cooler. Preached from Rev. 3:12. Held Quarterly Conference. Wrote to Rev. V. A. Sharpe & C. L. Boddie.

Sunday 14. Cool and clear. Preached from I Chron. 16:36, and administered the holy Eucharist. Rev. J. W. Wilburn preached at night. Read several pages.

Monday 15. Cool morning. Clear. College. Wrote to Rev. Dr. W. H. Bobbitt.

Tuesday 16. Remarkably clear day. Wrote to Rev. T.L. Triplett, R. A. Whitaker, W. G. Bradsher, Gwynn & Chatham.

Wednesday 17. Warm, & a little cloudy in the afternoon. College. Wrote to E. A. Snow & Co. (15)

Thursday 18. Rained very little last night. Quite fair today. Wrote to Oran McCullen; D. J. Uzzell.

Friday 19. Fair and warm. College. Wrote to G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Saturday 20. Warm and dry. Wrote to Johnston & Bro., St. Louis, Mo.

Sunday 21. Warm and dry. Preached at High Point from Luke 16:25, and administered the holy Eucharist. Read a little.

Monday 22. Warm and dry. Wrote to Rev. W. H. Lewis, Bilesville, N.C., Rev. T. W. Guthrie, Dr. A. B. Nobles, Rev. W. H. Bobbitt, D.D., and to Tomlinson & Bro. (25)

Tuesday 23. Warm and dry. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh.

Wednesday 24. Warm and dry. Wrote to Messrs. Styron,

Whitehurst & Co., and Messrs. G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Thursday 25. Warm and dry. Wrote to Rev. W. W. Rose and Charlie.

Friday 26. Warm and dry. College.

Saturday 27. Warm and dry. Went to Cedar Square, in the afternoon, and made a talk on prohibition.

Sunday 28. Warm and dry. Preached from Luke 16:23. Attended the young men's prayer-meeting in the afternoon. Read a few pages.

Monday 29. Warm and dry. College.

Tuesday 30. Warm and dry. Holyday. Wrote to Styron, Whitehurst & Co., Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and Sheldon & Co.

Wednesday, October 1. Warm and dry. Wrote to Co. A. B. Andrews. Went to High Point in the afternoon.

Thursday 2. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to W.W.Rose.

Friday 3. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to Prof. L. J. Cheely.

Saturday 4. Warm and dry. Read and studied. Wrote to S. F. Baird.

Sunday 5. Warm and dry. Preached from Rom. 6:23. Read several pages.

Monday 6. Warm and dry. College. Wrote to Master Frank Armfield.

Tuesday 7. Warm and dry. College.

Wednesday 8. Warm and dry. College.

Thursday 9. A little hazy - warm. College.

Friday 10. Cooler - a little hazy. Wrote to G. W. Cochran and Charlie, also to Isaac Sutton.

Saturday 11. Warm and dry. Read and studied.

Sunday 12. Warm and studied. Preached from Dan. 1:8. Read a little.

Monday 13. Warm and dry. College.

Tuesday 14. Cooler, dry. College.

Wednesday 15. Quite cool this morning. College.

Thursday 16. Cool morning - frost. College in the morning. Candidates.

Friday 17. Rain- not quite so cold. Examination.

Saturday 18. Pleasant and dry. Paid W. O. Harris $60, interest.

Sunday 19. Pleasant and dry. Preached from Habbakkuk 3:2. Read several pages.

Monday 20. Pleasant and dry. College. Examination.

Tuesday 21. Pleasant and dry. College. Examination. Wrote to Prof. C.E. Taylor, Rev. C. M. Pepper [21], Rev. G. W. Callahan, and Rev. R. G. Barrett.

Wednesday 22. Rained several nice showers about dark. College. Examination.

Thursday 23. Beautiful, cool day. Went to Raleigh this morning to attend the State Exposition. Quite a number of the boys went. Several went yesterday. The Exposition was very fine, and was largely attended.

Friday 24. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the day at the Exposition till 5 o'clock, p.m., when I returned to High Point, The Exposition does great credit to the State, and shows that it has wonderful possibilities.

Saturday 25. Nice day. Reached home this morning. Read and studied a little.

Sunday 26. Beautiful day. Preached from Gen. 4:9,10. Made a talk on Prohibition in the afternoon at Mt. Vernon Church.

Monday 27. Nice day. College.

Tuesday 28. Nice day. College.

Wednesday 29. Nice day. College.

Thursday 30. Nice day College.

Friday 31. Nice day. College.

Saturday, November 1. Nice day. Examined a class on

- -

21. Clarendon Martin Pepper was born in Germanton, North Carolina, February 22, 1830 and died at Trinity College, North Carolina, November 8, 1895. He joined the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1853 and served until he was superannuated in 1885.
Ibid., 1895, 148

16. Cool morning - frost. College in the [illegible] debates. [illegible]

[illegible]ay 17. Rain- not quite so cold. Examination.

[illegible]ay 18. Pleasant and dry. Paid W. [illegible] Vertie $60.

[illegible] Pleasant and dry. College. Examination.

[illegible]day 21. Pleasant and dry. College. Examination. [illegible]e to Prof. O.F. Taylor, Rev. C. [illegible] Pepper 21. [illegible] and Rev. [illegible] G. Barrett.

Wednesday 22. Rained several nice showers about dark. [illegible]ge. Examination.

[illegible]nesday 23. Beautiful, cool day. Went to Raleigh this [illegible] to attend the State Exposition. Quite a number of [illegible] boys went. Several went yesterday. The Exposition was [illegible], and was largely attended.

Friday 24. Beautiful, pleasant day. Spent the da[illegible] at Exposition till 5 o'clock. [illegible] when [illegible] returned to High [illegible]. The Exposition does great credit to the State. and [illegible]ows [illegible] it has wonderful possibilities.

Saturday 25. Nice day. Reached home this [illegible] and studied a little.

Sunday 26. Beautiful day. Preached [illegible] from [illegible] 4:9,10. [illegible] a talk on Prohibition in the afternoon at [illegible]. Vernon [illegible].

Monday 27. Nice day. College.

Tuesday 28. Nice day. College.

Wednesday 29. Nice day. College.

Thursday 30. Nice day College.

Friday 31. Nice day. College.

Saturday, November 1. Nice day. Examined a class on [illegible]

- -

[illegible] Brandon Martin Pepper was born in Germanton, North [illegible]ny 22, 1830 and died at Trinity College, [illegible]ovember 3, 1895. He joined the North Caro- [illegible] in 1853 and served until he was

Mythology. Read and wrote a little.

Sunday 2. Pleasant day. Preached from John 6:63. Read a little. Visited Mrs. Alford in the afternoon, who is at the point of death.

Monday 3. A little cloudy. College. Visited Mrs. Alford in the evening who still lives, but cannot certainly live many hours more.

Tuesday 4. A little hazy. Mrs. Alford died last night about 9 o'clock. She passed away very gently, without a struggle. Presidential, state, and county election today. Went and voted in the afternoon.

Wednesday 5. Cool and clear. Buried Mrs. Alford at Hopewell Church today. Preached from I Cor. 3:21-23.

Thursday 6. Quite cool. College. Wrote to Edgar S. Werner, Prof. John A. Paine; wrote an obituary of Mrs. Alford.

Friday 7. Fair and cool. College.

Saturday 8. Fair and cool. Examined a part of a class this morning. Wrote a will for Zachary Groome, who is sick, this afternoon.

Sunday 9. Pleasantly cool. Preached from Luke 8:18. Held Prayer-meeting in the evening. Read a little.

Monday 10. Pleasant day. College.

Tuesday 11. Pleasant day. College. Wrote to D. L. Clark, Berwanger Brothers, G. P. Putnam's Sons, Rev. G. W. Callahan, Rev. T. H. Edwards, and W. M. Lemmund.

Wednesday 12. Pleasant day. College.

Thursday 13. Pleasant day. College.

Friday 14. Pleasant day. College.

Saturday 15. Pleasant day. Two boys fought this morning, and three beat a negro after dark. Did a little work.

Sunday 16. Pleasant day. Preached from Acts 7:9,10. Held Prayer-meeting at night.

Monday 17. Pleasant day. The three boys tried for beating the negro. College.

Tuesday 18. A little cloudy today. College. Rev. R. O. Burton, D.D., preached a sermon of great power at night, and held Quarterly Conference.

Wednesday 19. Rained last night and today, but not a

season. College. Dr. Burton preached a good sermon at night.

Thursday 20. Cool, pleasant. College. Preached at night from Eze. 37:3.

Friday 21. Large frost this morning. College. Preached at night from Eze. 18:31. Six penitents.

Saturday 22. Nice, cool day. Spent the day writing, and attending to some work. Rev. R. T. N. Stephenson preached for us at night. Several penitents, and four conversions.

Sunday 23. Rained last night and today. Preached in the morning from Judges 5:15,16; and at night from Judges 10:15. Several conversions.

Monday 24. Beautiful day, cool. Wrote my report for the Conference. Wrote to Ragan, Millis & Co.; Mr. Rape, and Prof. J. D. Hodges. Preached at night from Rom. 5:1. Twelve penitents. One conversion.

Tuesday 25. Pleasant day. Went to Wilmington.

Wednesday 26. Pleasant day. North Carolina Annual Conference, M. E. Church, South, commenced its annual session, in Wilmington, N. C., this morning at 9 o'clock; Bishop Linus Parker, D.D. [22] in the Chair; and closed on Tuesday, December 2, about 1 o'clock, p.m. The Session was remarkably harmonious. The Trustees of Trinity College held a meeting during Conference; and a proposition from Col. J. W. Alspaugh, President of the Board, J. S. Carr, Treasurer of the Board, and James A. Gray, Winston, N. C., was made to the Trustees, to manage the College for at least two years, which was accepted; whereupon I resigned the Presidency of the College; and my resignation was accepted [23].

Wednesday, December 3. Cold day. Returned home.

Thursday 4. Pleasant day. College. Held Prayer-meeting at night.

Friday 5. Pleasantly cool. College.

Saturday 6. Cool, rainy. Not feeling at all well.

- -

22. Linus Parker was born in Rome, New York, April 23, 1825 and was admitted to the Louisiana Conference in 1849. He served as pastor, as presiding elder, as editor of the New Orleans Christian Advocate from 1870 until 1882 when he was elected bishop. He was a delegate to the General Conferences in 1866 and 1870. He died March 5, 1885.
Ibid., 1885, 159 - 160

23. See page 389 for explanation.

Sunday 7. Pleasant day. Not feeling at all well. Read a little.

Monday 8. Cool and fair. College.

Tuesday 9. Nice day. Married Rev. W. S. Hales [24] to Miss Julia B. Shell this morning at 7½ o'clock, A.M. College.

Wednesday 10. Nice day. College. Attended Prayer-meeting.

Thursday 11. Nice day. College.

Friday 12. Nice day. College.

Saturday 13. Nice. Read and studied a little. Wrote to J. S. Carr.

Sunday 14. Rained in the p.m. Preached from Psa. 80:1.

Monday 15. Cool. Wrote to Col. J. W. Alspaugh.

Tuesday 16. Cold. College.

Wednesday 17. Cold. College.

Thursday 18. Cloudy, rained and sleeted a little, snowed. Wrote to Col. Alspaugh.

Friday 19. Clear and cold. Last night was very cold. College. Examination.

Saturday 20. Cold. Snowed very little. Rained and sleeted in the afternoon.

Sunday 21. Rained and sleeted all day. Read a little.

Monday 22. Rained all day. Examination closed today.

Tuesday 23. Beautiful, pleasant day. Cleared off last night. Wrote to Rev. S. E. Burkhead, Georgetown, Texas; Rev. J. W. DeVilliss [25], San Antonia, Texas.

- -

24. William Streety Hales was born in Lancaster, South Carolina, January 15, 1856 and was admitted to the North Carolina Annual Conference in 1879. When the Western North Carolina Conference was formed, he remained with that Conference. He died in Badin, North Carolina, February 12, 1923. Combined General Minutes and Year Book, 1923-1924, 78

25. John W. DeVillis was born in Maryland in 1818 and was admitted to the Ohio Conference in 1840. He went to Texas as a missionary in 1842, and in 1860 he was made superintendent of the German Missions in West Texas. He served on missions, circuits, stations, districts, as agent for South Western

Wednesday 24. Rained and sleeted a little last night. Cloudy day. Wrote to H. McIntosh, 920 Walnut Street, Phil., and Rev. F. L. Reid.

- -

University. He was superannuated in 1879 and he died in Bexar County, Texas, January 31, 1885.

Minutes of the Conferences of the M. E. Church, South, 1885, 00

CHAPTER V

CONCLUSION

1884 - 1893

CONCLUSION

1885 - 1893

After leaving Trinity College M. L. Wood discontinued his diary, but he did make note of the reason why he resigned the Presidency of Trinity College. He said, "At our late session of the North Carolina Conference held in Wilmington, N. C., the management of Trinity College was transferred to J. S. Carr, of Durham, N. C., Col. J. W. Alspaugh, and James A. Gray, Winston Salem, N. C. which caused me to resign the Presidency of the College; and I was appointed by Bishop Linus Parker to the Shelby District. When the above named gentlemen met at Trinity College, they made Prof. J. F. Heitman, A.M., Chairman of the Faculty, and appointed three new professors. In this arrangement Prof. Heitman realized, in part at least, his long cherished aspiration. For he certainly worked very assidiously while I was there to have me removed. This is the first time in my history did ever a brother and a friend try to push me out of his way. May he enjoy his success. I think that it is in justice to myself that I make this record."

Leaving Trinity College he went to the Shelby District where he remained until 1888. His following appointments were: Rockingham Station, 1888 - 1891; Rockingham District, 1892; St. Johns Station, 1893. He died at Gibson, North Carolina, November 25, 1893.

In the memoir of M. L. Wood, found in the Minutes of the Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South,

1893, the following appreciation of his life was expressed: "Dr. Wood was an ardent friend of education. Reared on a farm, and having no special advantage, he fitted himself for college, graduated in 1855, and pursued the critical study of the Scriptures in their original tongues throughout his life. He had little patience with parents who neglected to give their children all possible advantages of an education. While presiding elder his second round of Quarterly Conferences were improvised into educational institutes, at which the subject was thoroughly investigated. Dr. Wood was like a father to the younger preachers. He laid broad and deep foundations on which they are building. He labored, and they have entered into the fruits of his labors. He was a leader in thought, dug deep into the mine of Scripture truth, and brought forth new things as well as old out of the Word. His preaching was such as everybody could understand, and his style of expression such that people would remember his sayings and speak of them in after days. Hence it will take the light of judgment day to reveal all the influence of his teaching. Dr. Wood's moral power was great. His life in any community represented a great moral force. People rose up before him and did him reverence for the purity of his character, his unflinching devotion to principle, and his fearless utterance of truth. His last year was as pastor of St. John Station. His health, which had been poor for several years, gave way completely this year. He struggled manfully against his increasing infirmities. But three weeks before his death he was filling his appointments, preaching sitting

The following [illegible]

Wood was an ardent friend of education. Reared on a [illegible] having no special advantage, he fitted himself [illegible] graduated in 1855, and pursued the critical [illegible] the Scriptures in their original tongues throughout life. He had little patience with sermons who neglected their children all possible advantages of an education. While preaching either his second round of Quarterly [illegible] conference were improvised into educational institutes, at which the subject was thoroughly investigated. Dr. Wood was [illegible] a father to the younger preachers. He laid broad and [illegible] foundations on which they are building. He labored, and [illegible] have entered into the fruits of his labors. He was a [illegible] in thought, dug deep into the mine of Scripture truth, and brought forth new things as well as old out of the Word. [illegible] preaching was such as everybody could understand, and [illegible] of expression such that people would remember his [illegible] and speak of them in after days. Hence it will take [illegible] light of judgment day to reveal all the influence of his [illegible]. Dr. Wood's moral power was great. His life in any community represented a great moral force. People rose up before him and did him reverence for the purity of his character, his unflinching devotion to principle, and his fearless [illegible] of truth. His last year was as pastor of St. [illegible] Station. His health, which had been poor for several years, gave way completely this year. He struggled manfully [illegible] infirmities. But three weeks before

in a chair. His mind was clear and he was himself to the last. His body gave out, his mind did not. Knowing by reason that his end was near, yet in spirit he never realized it. His last hours found him, in spirit, out in his work, getting it in best shape for Conference. He sent no last word to brethren of the Conference, because his thoughts and spirit were before him the thickest of the battle. He remarked that all would receive appointments at the approaching Conference but himself. But the Chief Bishop has called him on high, and he must be even now employed by the Master." [1] His last word was a cry of victory: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." [2]

- -

1. Page 77

2. II Timothy, IV, 7

BIBLIOGRAPHY

* Bulwer, H. L.,

* Butler, J.,

Calvin, J.,

* Fletcher, J. F.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Primary Sources

I. Books

* Bulwer, H. L., The Complete Works of Lord Byron
Paris, 1841

* Butler, J., The Analogy of Religion
Oxford, 1820

Calvin, J., Institutes of The Christian Religion
2 Vols., Phila., 1844

Cookman, G. G., Speeches Delivered On Several
Occasions, N. Y., 1845

Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1855
Nashville, 1856

Annals of Southern Methodism, 1856
Nashville, 1857

Annals of Southern Methodism, 1857
Nashville, 1858

Deems, E. F., & F. M., Autobiography of Charles
Force Deems, D.D.
N. Y., 1897

Doctrines and Discipline of The Methodist Episcopal
Church, South, 1854, Nashville, 1854

* Fletcher, J. W., An Appeal To Matter of Fact and
Common Sense, N. Y., 1832

* Christian Perfection
New York

Haley, C. B., (Ed.) Combined General Minutes and
Year Book of The Methodist Episcopal
Church, South, 1923 - 1924
Nashville, 1924

- -

* Books cited by M. L. Wood.

* Bulwer, H. L., The Complete Works of Lord Byron
Paris, 1841

* Butler . . The Ideal of Religion

Calvin, J., Institutes of The Christian Religion
. . Philia.,

Coolman, . G., Speeches Delivered On Several
Occasions, . . . 1845

Deems, C. F., Annals of Southern Methodism, 1858
Nashville, 1859

Annal of Southern Methodism, 1859
Nashv ille, 1857

Annals of Southern Methodism, 1857
Nashville, 858

Deems, F. F., & F. M., . Autobiography of Charles
Force Deems, D. D.
. . 1897

Doctrines and Discipline of The Methodist Episcopal
Church, South, . Nashville, 1854

* Fletcher, J. W.,

*

Christian Perfection
New York

Haley, G. . (Ed.) Combined General Minutes and
Year Book of The Methodist Episcopal
th, 1923 - 1924

(Ed.) Combined General Minutes and Year Book of The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1924 - 1925 Nashville, 1925

* Josephus, F., The Wars of The Jews Phila., 1833

Marquis, A. N., Who's Who in America, IX Chicago, 1919

MacGillivray, D., The China Mission Year Book, 1914 Shanghai, 1914

* Ralston, T. N., Posthumos Works of The Rev. Henry B. Bascom, II, Nashville, 1855

Reid, J. W., & F. L., Life, Sermons, and Speeches of Rev. Numa F. Reid N. Y., 1874

* Smithson, W. T., The Methodist Pulpit, South, 1859 Nashville, 1859

* Strickland, W. P., Autobiography of Peter Cartwright Cincinnati, 1856

* Watson, R., Theological Institutes, 2 Vols. N. Y., 1823

* Wesley, J., A Plain Account of Christian Perfection N. Y., 1831

* Sermons on Several Occasions, 2 Vols. N. Y., 1844

* Explanatory Notes Upon The New Testament N. Y., 1841

Wilson, J. & Fiske, J., Cyclopedia of American Biography, V, N. Y., 1888

* Winans, W., Sermons, or Discourses on Fundamental Religious Subjects Nashville, 1854

* The Gospel Ministry Nashville, 1855

York, B., The Autobiography of Brantley York Durham, 1910

(Ed.) Cyc[illegible] ...ongregational Minutes and ...year Book. I: The Methodist Episcopal ...Church, South 1924 - 1929. Nashville, 1929.

Josephus, F. The Wars of The Jews. Philadelphia, 1837.

Marquis, A. N. Who's Who in America, IX. Chicago, 1916.

Macgillivray, D. The China Mission. Shanghai, 1914.

Ralston, T. ... Postbumous Works of The Rev. Henry Ralston II, Wadsville, 1851.

Reid, J. W. & F. L. Life, Sermons, and Speeches of Rev. Munds ... Reid. 1874.

* Smithson, W. T. The Methodist Pulpit, South, 1859. Nashville, 1859.

* Strickland, ... P. Autobiography of Peter Cartwright. Cincinnati, 850.

* Watson, ... ics Institutes, 2 vols.

* Wesley, J. A Plain Account of Christian Perfection. ... V. 1831.

Sermons on Several Occasions, 2 vols. N. Y. 1844.

Explanatory Notes Upon The New Testament. ... Y. 1841.

Wilson, J. & Fiske, J. Cyclopedia of American Biography, V. ... 1883.

* Winans, ... Sermons, or Discourses on Funda mental Religious Subjects. Nashville, 1854.

II. Miscellaneous

Bulletin of Greensboro College, 1927 - 1928

Catalogues of Normal College, 1855 - 1857

Catalogue of Trinity College, 1883 - 1884

Catalogue of Duke University, 1926 - 1927

Catalogue of Louisburg College, 1929 - 1930

Jones, C. P., The Choice of Moses (Sermon) Goldsboro, 1857

Journal of The General Conference of The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1858, Nashville, 1858

Minutes of The Annual Conferences of The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1856 - 1919

Minutes of The North Carolina Annual Conferences, 1858 - 1929

Minutes of The Western North Carolina Annual Conferences, 1890 - 1928

Original Manuscript Minutes of The North Carolina Annual Conferences, 1856 - 1858

B. Secondary Sources

I. Books

* Abbey, R., Baptismal Demonstrations, Nashville, 1855

* The Creed of All Men, Nashville, 1855

Archibald, F. A., Methodism and Literature, Cincinnati, 1883

* Arther, W., The Tongue of Fire, N. Y., 1856

Baker, D., Baptism in a Nutshell, Phila., 1854

Bascom, H. B., Methodism and Slavery, Frankfort, 1845

Beardsley, F. G., A History of American Revivals, N. Y., 1912

* Benson, J., The Life of The Rev. John W. De La Fletcher, N. Y., 1853

Bliss, E. M., The Cyclopedia of Missions, 2 Vols., N. Y., 1891

Abbey, R., Practical Demonstrations, Nashville. 1855

The Creed of A Man, Nashville, 1855

* Bledsoe, A. T., A Theodicy, or a Vindication of Divine Glory, N. Y., 1853

Braithwaite, W. C., The Beginnings of Quakerism, London, 1912

Briggs, F. W., Bishop Asbury, London, 1874

Brigham, A. P. & MacFarlane, C. T., Essentials of Geography (Second Book), N. Y., 1916

Brown, J. H., The Cyclopedia of American Biographies, II, Boston, 1900

Brownlow, W. G., The Great Iron Wheel Examined, Nashville, 1856

Burkhead, L. S., Centennial of Methodism in North Carolina, Raleigh, 1876

Candler, W. A., Life of Thomas Coke, Nashville, 1923

Great Revivals and The Great Republic, Nashville, 1904

Cannon, J. III, History of Southern Methodism, Nashville, 1926

Cartwright, P., Fifty Years As A Presiding Elder, N. Y., 1871

China Mission Hand Book (First Issue), Shanghai, 1896

Clark, A., The Preacher's Manual, N. Y., 1837

Clark, D. W., Life and Times of Rev. Elijah Hedding, D. D., N. Y., 1855

Clark, E. T., The Church And The World Parish, Nashville, 1929

Clark, J. B. B., An Account of the Religious and Literary Life of Adam Clark, N. Y., 1848

* Coke, T., An Account of The Experiences of Hester Ann Rogers, N. Y., 1846

Curtis, C. D., Three Quarters of A Century at Martha Washington College, Bristol, 1928

Curtiss, G. L., Arminianism in History
Cincinnati, 1849

Doggett, L. L., History of The Young Men's Christian Association, N. Y., 1922

Dowd, C., Life of Zebulon B. Vance
Charlotte, 1897

Drew, S., Life of Rev. Thomas Coke
N. Y., 1818

Drury, A. W., Life of Rev. Philip William Otterbein
Dayton, 1913

DuBose, H. M., Life of Joshua Soule
Nashville, 1916

Dunbar, C. F., Economic Essays
N. Y., 1904

Druren, W. L., Francis Asbury
N. Y., 192[illegible]

Emory, R., History of The Discipline of The Methodist Episcopal Church, N. Y., 1845

Etheridge, J. W., Adam Clarke
Nashville, 1859

Fiske, W., Calvinistic Controversy
N. Y., 1853

Fitzgerald, O. P., Dr. Summers, A Life Study
Nashville, 1884

John B. McFerrin
Nashville, 1888

Fries, A. L., & Pfohl, J. R., The Moravian Church
Raleigh, 1926

Garber, P. N., That Fighting Spirit of Methodism
Greensboro, 1928

Gowen, H. H., An Outline History of China, II
Boston, 1913

Gough, J., A History of The People Called Quakers, 4 Vols. Jackson, 1790

Grant, D. L., Alumni History of The University of North Carolina
Durham, 1924

Griffis, W. E., Millard Fillmore
Ithaca, 1915

Grissom, W. L., History of Methodism in North Carolina
Nashville, 1905

Halle, R. S., Which College?
N. Y. 1928

Harding, S. B., New Medieval and Modern History
N. Y., 1918

Harris, C. D., Alpheus W. Wilson, A Prince in Israel
Louisville

Harrison, W. P., The Gospel Among The Slaves
Nashville, 1893

* Hawks, F. L., Expedition of An American Squadron To The Chinese Seas and Japan in 1852, 1853, and 1854 Under The Command of Commodore M. C. Perry, N. Y., 1857

* Hedding, E., A Discourse on The Administration of The Discipline, N. Y., 1850

* Henkle, M. M., The Life of Henry Biddleman Bascom
Louisville, 1854

Hoss, E. E., William McKendree
Nashville, 1916

* Huc, M., A Journey Through The Chinese Empire, 2 Vols.
N. Y., 1859

Ivey, T. N., The Southern Methodist Hand Book, 1908
Raleigh, 1908

Jacobs, H. E., Martin Luther, The Man of The Reformation, N. Y., 1899

Jennings, H. C., The Methodist Book Concern
N. Y., 1924

Jennings, W. W., A Short History of The Disciples of Christ, St. Louis, 1929

John, I. G., Handbook of Methodist Missions
Nashville, 1893

* Jones, C. P., Roman Catholicism Scripturally Considered, N. Y., 1857

* Joseph Brown, or The Young Tennessean Whose Life Was Saved by The Power of Prayer, Nashville

Kilgo, J. C., William Wallace Duncan, An Appreciation
Durham, 1903

Konig, G., The Life of Martin Luther
Phila., 1855

Latourette, K. S., A History of Christian Missions
in China, N. Y., 1929

Linn, W. B., The Story of The Mormons, N. Y., 1923

Mackie, J. M., Life of Tai-Ping-Wang, N. Y., 1857

* Mangum, A. W., Myrtle Leaves, or Tokens at The Tomb
Phila., 1858

McGiffert, A. C., Martin Luther, The Man and His
Works, N. Y., 1911

McTyeire, H. N., Passing Through The Gates
Nashville, 1890

Miley, J., Treatise on Class Meetings
Cincinnati, 1851

Mill, H. R., The International Geography, N. Y., 1922

* Nevin, J. W., A Summary of Biblical Antiquities
Phila., 1849

Newman, A. H., A History of Baptist Churches in The
United States, N. Y., 1907

Norris, F. L., China, London, 1908

Parker, A. P., Southern Methodism in China
Nashville, 1924

* Peck, J., The Central Ideas of Christianity
N. Y., 1857

Pell, E. L., Heroes of Faith in China
Nashville, 1919

Adventures of Faith in Foreign Lands
Nashville, 1919

Penn, W., The Rise and Progress of The People Called
Quakers, Philadelphia

Perkins, E. L., Scrapbook of Methodism in North
Carolina, I

Phelan, M., Handbook of All Denominations,
Nashville, 1929

* Pierce, G. F., Incidents of Western Travels
Nashville, 1857

* Post Oak Circuit, by a member of Red River Conference
Nashville, 1857

Plyler, M. T., & A. W., Men of The Burning Heart
Raleigh, 1918

Potts, F. L. H., A Sketch of Chinese History
Shanghai, 1923

Price, R. N., Holston Methodism, III
Nashville, 1908

Holston Methodism, IV
Nashville, 1908

Redford, A. H., Life and Times of H. H. Kavanaugh
Nashville, 1884

* Remington, E. F., The City of Sin, N. Y., 1857

Ridgway, H. B., The Life of Edmund S. Janes, D.D.
N. Y., 1882

* Rivers, R. H., Elements of Moral Philosophy
Nashville, 1860

Roche, J. A., The Life of John Price Durbin
N. Y., 1889

Rosser, L., Class Meetings, Richmond, 1855

Schreiner, G. A., Cables and Wireless, Boston, 1924

* Sears, R., A Political History of China and India
N. Y., 1855

Shipp, A. M., The History of Methodism in North Carolina, Nashville, 1884

Simpson, M., Cyclopedia of Methodism, Phila., 1878

Smith, C. H., The Mennonites in America
Goshen, Ind., 1909

* Smith, G., The Wesleyan Local Preacher's Manual
London, 1857

Smith, G. G., The Life and Times of James Osgood Andrew, Nashville, 1883

The Life and Times of George Foster Pierce, Sparta, Ga., 1888

Smith, I., Reasons for Becoming A Methodist
Boston, 1850

Stevens, A., Memorials of Methodism, Boston, 1848

Strickland, W. P., The Life and Times of Francis
Asbury, N. Y., 1858

* Summers, T. O., Holiness, Richmond, 1850

Super, P., What Is The Y. M. C. A.? N. Y., 1922

* Taylor, B., A Visit to India, China, and Japan in
1853, N. Y., 1855

Taylor, C. E., The Story of Yates The Missionary
Nashville, 1898

Terry, M. S., Doctrines of Arminian Methodism, N. Y.

Thomas, A. C. A History of The Friends in America
Phila., 1905

Tipple, E. S., Francis Asbury, N. Y., 1916

Tuttle, A. H., Nathan Bangs, N. Y., 1909

Upham, F. B., Thomas Coke, N. Y., 1910

* Upham, T. C., Elements of Mental Philosophy, N.Y., 1852

Vedder, H. C., A Short History of Baptist Missions
Phila., 1927

Balthasar Hubmaier, N. Y., 1905

Wandell, S. H., Aaron Burr, N. Y., 1925

* Watson, R., The Life of The Rev. John Wesley, A.M.
1831

Wightman, W., Life of Bishop Capers, Nashville, 1859

Werner, M. R., Brigham Young, N. Y., 1925

West, A., A History of Methodism in Alabama
Nashville, 1893

II. Pamphlets

Betts, A. D., South Carolina Methodism and Missions
Charleston, 1915

Bryan, D., A Tribute To The Memory of The Rev. George
C. Cookman, Alexandria, 1841

A Methodist

Stevens, [illegible] of Methodism, Boston, 1842

Strickland, [illegible] The Life and Times [illegible] Asbury, [illegible] Y.,

Wylie,

* Summers, T. O., Holiness, Richmond 1890

Super, P., What Is The Y. M. C. A.? N. Y., 1922

[illegible] to [illegible] and Japan in [illegible]

Terry, V. B., Doctrine of Arminian Methodism . Y.

Thomas, A. C. A History of the Friends in America Phila., 90

Tipple, E. S., Francis Asbury, . Y., 1916

Tuttle, A. . Nathan Lerge, . Y., 1909

Upham, I. B., Thomas Coke, N. Y., 1916

* Upham, T. C., Elements Philosophy, . Y. 182

Vedder, H. C., A Short History of Baptist Mis Phila., 1927

Baltbasar , N. . 1905

Wardell, S. H., Aaron Burr, N. Y., 1925

* Watson, R., The [illegible] of The Rev. John Wesley, A.M. 1831

Wightman, T., Life of Bishop Capers, Nashville, 1859

Werner, M. R., Brigham Young, N. Y., 1925

West A., A History [illegible] in Alabama [illegible]ville.

II. Pamphlets

Betts, A. D., South Carolina [illegible]

Cobb, Mrs. J. B., The "Seaman's Bride", 1859, and "The Mongolia", 1915, Nashville, 1915

Tiffany, O. H., The Spirit of A Christian Life, N. Y., 1870

C. Articles

* Abbott, S. C., Battle of Marengo, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 623-643 N. Y., 1853

* Battle of Wagram, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, V, 11-34, N. Y., 1852

* The Divorce, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 772-793, N. Y., 1853

* Scenes in The Life of Louis, XIV, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XIV, 475-482, N. Y., 1857

* The National Assembly, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XV, 606-617, N. Y., 1857

* The States General, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XV, 314-324, N. Y., 1857

Boyd, W. K., General Julian S. Carr And Trinity, Trinity Alumni Register, 10:252-255, Durham, 1924

Child, J. R., Bishop John Early, The John P. Branch Historical Papers of Randolph-Macon College, 4:50-67, Richmond Press Inc., Richmond, Va., 1913

Doggett, D. S., Removal of The Quarterly Review To Nashville, Tennessee, The Quarterly Review of The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, X:637-639, Nashville, 1856

Few, W. P., Twenty-Five Years of Trinity College, Trinity Alumni Register, III, 145-167, Durham, 1917

General Julian S. Carr Dies At His Daughter's Home, Durham Morning Herald, April 30, 1924, Durham, 1924

Olds, F. A., Collection of Pictures of Governors of The State, The Raleigh News & Observer, Aug. 1, 1928, Raleigh

Plyler, A. W., Seventy Five Eventful Years, North Carolina Christian Advocate, Vol. 75, No. 1, 5, Greensboro, 1930

* Porte, Crayton, North Carolina Illustrated, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, XIV, 741-755, N. Y., 1857

* Prison and Prisoners of France, Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII, 599-612, N. Y., 1853

Smith, A. I., Eugene Russell Hendrix, The Quarterly Review of The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 77:205-216, Nashville, 1928

Useful Career of Children's Home Head Ends, Duke University Alumni Register, March 1930, 84, Durham, 1930

William Howell Pegram, Duke University Alumni Register, 14:207-214, Durham, 1828

Player, A. [illegible] Five Eventful Years, North Christian Advocate, Vol. 75 [illegible] reenaboro, 1930

[illegible] orte, G [illegible] on, Earth Carolina Illustrated, Harper's New [illegible] Magazine, XIV, 74 - 755.

[illegible] rison and Prisoners of France, Harper's New Monthly Mag[illegible]zine, VII, 599-60[illegible], [illegible] Y., 1853

Smith, A. [illegible]. Eugene Hawkell Hendrix, The Quarterly Review of The Methodist Episcopal [illegible]h [illegible] South, 77: 205-216, [illegible] 1928

Useful Career of Farmer's Home Head Made, Duke University Alumni Register, March 1930 84, Durham, 1930

William Howell [illegible]n, Duke University Alumni Register, 14: 207 214, Durham, 1930